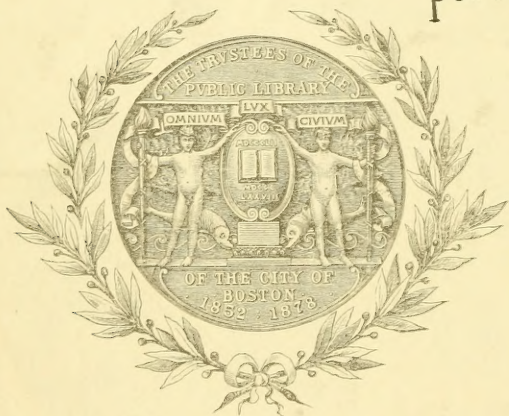




★ No. C S 71. D 645 1894-1898  
pt. 1







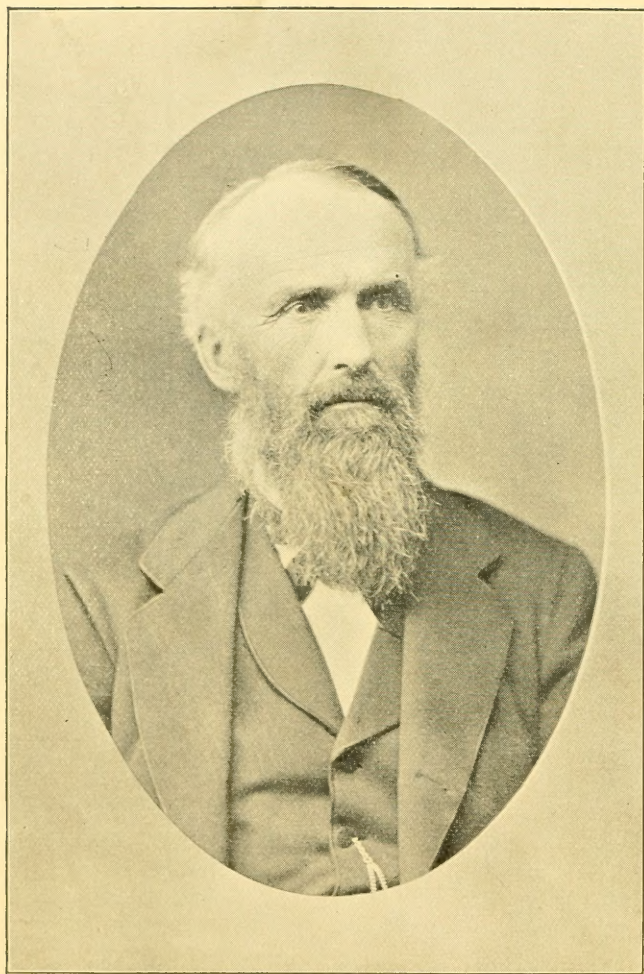












Joseph T. Dodge

# GENEALOGY

OF THE

# DODGE FAMILY

OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASS

1629--1894.

BY

JOSEPH THOMPSON DODGE, PH. D.,

MEMBER NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,  
MEMBER PHI BETA KAPPA SOCIETY, ETC.

MADISON, WIS.:

DEMOCRAT PRINTING COMPANY, PRINTER.

1894



\*CS71  
B645  
1894-1898  
pt. 1

B. H.  
Aug. 16, 1894  
6.

This edition of 500 copies is likely to be exhausted within a very few years, or possibly within a few months. As, at the price charged, the compiler can not obtain much if anything for his labor, he reserves the right to advance the price as the demand will justify. For the present the price to non-subscribers is five dollars for the book bound in cloth, sent postpaid. For sale only by

JOSEPH T. DODGE, Madison, Wis.

## PREFACE.

---

At the meeting of the Dodge family in Salem, in 1879, a committee for the preparation and publication of the genealogy of the family was appointed, consisting of Reuben Rawson Dodge, of Wilkinsonville, Mass.; Christopher Gore Dodge, of Providence, R. I.; Ben Perley Poore, of W. Newbury, Mass.; Rev. Dr. Eben Dodge, of Hamilton, N. Y.; and the Hon. Wm. E. Dodge was appointed treasurer of the committee. As no one of this committee could lay aside his private business and devote himself to the clerical drudgery and the tireless pursuit of obscure facts and records, it became evident within a few years that a genealogy of the Dodge family of Essex Co., Mass., would not be published until some individual assumed the labor and responsibility of the work. Several persons outside of the Committee of 1879 collected a great deal of material, at much waste of effort, for want of being able to co-operate. Having done something in this field in 1875-6, and later, I resumed the work in October, 1891, as a congenial pursuit, and to rescue from oblivion the early records of our family, then rapidly being lost or destroyed. Since that time I have made an abstract of all the deeds of Essex and Worcester counties, in which a Dodge was a party, from 1640 down to 1784, and others, amounting to about 1,900 in all, and an abstract of all the probate records in those counties down to about 1818. I believe I have nearly exhausted the records of the various towns in those counties.

I have also had the active and generous assistance of Mr. Ira J. Patch, of Salem, who has a most valuable and systematic collection of information upon the genealogy of the Dodge and Patch families. Hon. John I. Baker, of Beverly, for a lifetime has preserved every item of information relating to the Dodge family that he could obtain; and this mass was kindly placed in my hands. Mr. Reuben R. Dodge,



the only surviving member of the above committee, most cordially placed at my disposal all of his collection. I have also been permitted to examine all the genealogical papers of the late Capt. Fred. L. Dodge, of Detroit, whose early death prevented the accomplishment of his cherished purpose. I am also greatly indebted to the copious library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Were I to attempt to name all who have materially aided my researches, I should inevitably omit some who are well entitled to credit. Suffice it to say that all the records herein compiled represent the labor of some *friend* of the work whose kindness I should be glad to personally acknowledge.

I wish also to acknowledge the cordial spirit in which my circulars and letters have been received, and the thoughtful kindness of those who have, without solicitation, advanced a very considerable sum of money, which has been the more acceptable because so significant of a generous spirit. It is much to the credit of the family that in only a single instance has there been shown a manifest reluctance to furnish the records desired. My patience has been rewarded far beyond my expectations, as may be seen by the very large percentage of the families which have been completely traced back to their English origin. What could not be done by an organization has been accomplished by individual effort.

The feeling is growing in this country that the descendants of the first settlers have reason to be proud of their ancestry. This is the origin of several societies, such as "Sons of the Revolution," "Colonial Dames," etc. This feeling is likely to increase and to add to the value of well-compiled works on genealogy. Each will become a light to those which come after.

It is hoped that the friends of this work will take care that it be supplied to the public libraries in their city, so that it be made available to many investigators who would not otherwise have access to it.

Any important corrections or additional information will be welcome, and will be made available to future investigators, either by marginal notes in a copy to be deposited with the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, or in manuscript form as well arranged as practicable.

This preface would not be complete if I did not gratefully acknowledge my obligations to my wife for her valuable aid in the wearisome drudgery of copying and proof-reading, and for her approval and encouragement during my long and tedious labor.

Finally, may this labor of love prove worthy of the great family which is here only partially represented, may it stimulate our respect for the fundamental virtues of life, may it serve to raise higher our standard of character and increase our ambition to become the pillars of society, the exemplars of industry, integrity and philanthropy.

JOSEPH T. DODGE.

MADISON, WIS., May 16, 1894.



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

1	Joseph T. Dodge.....	Frontispiece.
2	Francis Dodge.....	Facing page 146
3	Sons of Francis Dodge.....	149
4	David and Huldah Dodge.....	166
5	Solomon Dodge.....	223
6	Wm. Bradford Dodge.....	224
7	Joshua G. Dodge, Arlington, Mass.....	245
8	Mrs. Sardis Dodge.....	250
9	Col. Sardis Dodge.....	251
10	Wm. E. Dodge.....	255
11	The Dodge Homestead, Sutton, Mass.....	264
12	Reuben R. Dodge, Wilkinsonville, Mass.....	266
13	Dr. Levi P. Dodge.....	279
14	Joseph Dodge and two sons.....	285
15	Residence of A. C. Dodge, Monroe, Wis.....	286
16	Willis E. Dodge, Minneapolis, Minn.....	293
17	Thomas H. Dodge, Worcester, Mass.....	297
18	Residence of Thomas H. Dodge.....	314
19	Odd Fellows' Home, Worcester, Mass.....	320
20	Odd Fellows' procession, Worcester, Mass.....	322
21	The Ancient Willow, Worcester, Mass.....	325
22	Col. Theodore A. Dodge, Boston.....	329
23	Sylvanus Dodge.....	335
24	Phineas Dodge and family, Rowley, Mass.....	336
25	Gen. R. W. Woodbury, Denver, Col.....	345
26	Frank L. Dodge, Lansing, Mich.....	351
27	Elisha P. Dodge, Newburyport, Mass.....	354
28	David C. Dodge, Denver, Col.....	356
29	J. T. Dodge, Madison, Wis.....	369
30	Views on the Montana Central Railway.....	389
31	Family of J. T. Dodge.....	390
32	A. Clarke Dodge, Monroe, Wis.....	391
33	Wm. Taylor Dodge, Cohoes, N. Y.....	392
34	Albert F. Dodge, Barre, Vt.....	393
35	Gen. G. M. Dodge, New York.....	394
36	Nathan P. Dodge, Council Bluffs, Iowa.....	398
37	Frontier Homesteads of Sylvanus Dodge and sons.....	399
38	James Hale Dodge, Boston.....	401

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- Page 26, line 14 from bot. for Marth, read Martha.  
Page 29, and 31, Caption should read THIRD Generation.  
Page 33, line 20, read 74. i. Joshua, b. 20 Sept., etc.  
Page 60, line 12, omit *wid.* and (*Green.*)  
Page 63, line 12, add *per Beverly Records.*  
Page 69, Joshua, (363) obviously died young.  
Page 71, line 7 from bot., for Frank read *Trask.*  
Page 80, line 4, for 1838 read 1738.  
Page 82, line 8, for JESSIE read JESSE.  
Page 84, line 7 from bot., for 28th read 18th.  
Page 88, line 8 from bot., read She d. *April, 1841.*  
Page 88, line 2 from bot., JONATHAN d. 18 May, 1860.  
Page 90, line 16, Mary m. Levi Dodge (266).  
Page 91, line 17, for FRANCES read FRANCIS.  
Page 98, line 5, after Me., add. 13 May, 1762, line 5 from bot., omit *wid.* and (*Green.*).  
Page 102, line 26, for 1794 read 1749.  
Page 116, line 5 from bot., for 375 read 377  
Page 134, line 9 from bot., for Jemina read *Jemima.*  
Italicize lateral numbers 2 to 14, 37, 39, 53, 167, 356, 527, 749, 806, 918.  
Page 138, line 19, for ALVAH read ALBERT. Line 34, for Plymouth read Amherst, Mass. JAMES BROWN was b. 7 Feb., 1788; d. 4 March, 1864.  
Page 141, line 25, read 847b. i. Jonathan W., etc.  
Page 149, line 6, from bot. add: Mrs. Virginia Poore died in Washington, D. C., 10 March, 1894, and her remains were interred at Indian Hill, West Newbury, Mass.  
Page 184, line 20 from bot., for 1823 read 1833.  
Page 188, l. 5 from bot., for Pierce read Jackson and Van Buren.  
Page 190, line 2, for 1785 read 1795; line 5, read, Dr. George F. Sampson.  
Page 193, line 18, omit quotation marks.  
Page 213, line 5, add: "Later lived in Portland, Or., and was a member of the legislature." Line 17, add 1, *Lucretia Wolcott*, 2, *Anna Howell*, 3, *Elizabeth Knowlton*, 4, *Mary Eleanor.* Line 19; add: 1, *Alex'r H. Cooke*, 2, *Laura H. Cooke*, 3, *Henry David Cooke* Line 16, from bot. read "appointed treasurer and assessor," of the district, etc. Line 2, from bot. for U. S. N., read U. S. Army.  
Page 214, line 3, for *Sale* read Gale. In last line add: She d. 11 April, 1892.  
Page 215, line 7, after campaign, add: "*See page 406.*" Line 9 for EBEN read EBEN GRANT.  
Page 223, line 27 for *Chapin* read Chaplin.  
Page 233, line 42 to 45 should have been in large type, and the name should read Charles Richards Dodge.  
Page 238, l. 24 for *then* within, read *thou* within.  
Page 241, for lateral number 1154, read 1156.  
Page 245, l. 17, omit, of *Arlington.*  
Page 248, l. 5, insert 1159 b., before ii.; l. 21, insert 1161 before xi.  
Page 255, l. 10, for *Long* read Toy.  
Page 259, l. 1, read Ellen A. Phelps.  
Page 279, l. 14 from bot. for *Falmouth*, read Fredericksburg.  
Page 286, l. 27 for *about 1886*, read 16 Sept., 1883.  
Page 295, l. 11, omit 1206.  
Page 348, line 1, read 1159b., for 1135.



## EXPLANATIONS.

---

Principal Abbreviations: b. born; bapt. baptized; bro. brother; d. died; dau. daughter; g. s. gravestone; grad. graduated; l. living or lives; m. married; pub. published; res. resides or residence; unkm. unmarried; wid. widow.

When the name of the state in which a town is situated, is not given, Massachusetts is understood unless the context shows otherwise. With few exceptions, as noted under "Corrections," the lateral numbers have been printed in italics when the person was to appear again, under the same number, as the head of a family. Hence the reader can readily refer from one to the other.

Six hundred and thirty-one families appear under their proper numbers in regular order, above thirty in additions and miscellaneous families, beside a large number, more or less fully given in connection with their parents.

# INTRODUCTION.

---

## DODGES IN ENGLAND.

Something may be expected in relation to our ancestors in England. We have heard considerable about a grant of arms to Peter Dodge, of Stopworth, county of Chester, in 1306, and a later patent to John Dodge, of Rotham, in the county of Kent, in 1546, in which he is declared to be descended from the Peter Dodge born in Stopworth. These patents are on record in the college of Arms, London.

In Earwaker's history of East Cheshire, 1877, vol. II, pages 108-9, occurs as follows:—"The Dodge family were connected with Offerton for many generations. The name at first was spelt Dogge (the g's being pronounced soft), and sometimes Doggeson. One of the earliest references to them is the record of a very curious grant of arms, which was granted to Peter Dodge, of Stockport, so early as the 34th Edward I., 1306. From this date down to the end of the last century I have met with a large number of references to this family, chiefly in connection with Stockport and Offerton, and their names are frequently found in the Stockport registers, and also in those of Cheadle, Marple, etc. In 1384-5 is mention of Robert, son of Robert Doggeson, and in 1390 of William, his son, holding lands in Stockport. In 1422-3 William Doggeson, Stockport, had lands in the Hillgate, and in 1428 he is spoken of as William Dogge, mercer, of Stockport. The name then becomes more common, and members of this family are found filling the office of Mayor of Stockport. I have a pedigree of this family going back to the fourteenth century, in my MS. collections, but it is not sufficiently verified to entitle it to be here printed. Their connection with Offerton is shown from entries in the Stockport registers as early as 1592, and in the Parish Church a black marble tablet on the south wall records the burial of "Mr. Robert Dodge, of Holliday Hill, in Offerton, interred in Offerton pew, May 7th, 1765, aged 54." "A group of houses in this township is still known as Dodge Fold, on one of which are the initials and S. D., 1742; but there are traces of an earlier building." In a foot note on page 109 of the same work; "The Charity Commissioners, in their report for Cheshire, 1839, refer to a previous return, wherein it was stated that Samuel Dodge, about 1720 gave £8 for apprenticing poor children in Offerton; and that about 1765 Robert Dodge gave land, producing 10s per annum, for teaching poor children. After many enquiries, no trace could be found of either of these charities in 1839, and the commissioners came to the conclusion that they were irretrievably lost."

In Vol. I, pp. 346-7, we find:—"The following members of the Dodge family filled this office up to 1674, and it is extremely probable that during the 126 years of which there is at present no published list of names, other townsmen of this name acted in the same capacity: 1433-4, William Dodge; 1454, William Dodge; 1475, William Dodge; 1483-4, William Dodge; 1485-6, William Dodge; 1499-1500, Oliver Dodge; 1571, Oliver Dodge; and 1671, Robert Dodge. In 1812 Samuel Dodge was mayor.

In Vol. I, p. 346. "In a deed, 1512, are the names of Ralph Dodge, Nicholas Dodge and Robert Dodge, burgesses of Stockport. On page 108, same volume, in the pedigree of Thomas Winnington, of Offerton. Elizabeth<sup>c</sup> Winnington (*Rundle, d. 1591-2, George,<sup>1</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Nicholas, Thomas,<sup>3</sup>*) m. Oliver Dodge, of Stockport. She was living 1553.

Page 348. In a warrant of 1607, "Stopport" seems to stand for Stockport.

Page 349. William Doggeson, in 1422-3, and Ralph Dodge, 1437-8, were grantees of land. Rundle Dodge in 1511 appears as lessee.

On page 350 George Dodge, in 1577, makes oath.

Page 351. "Stopworth, a town of Cheshire," seems, in 1644, to be the name for Stockport; in 1538, Stopford; and in 1545, Stopforthe.

The Stockport *Advertiser* of 14 August, 1891, quotes Ormerod's History of Cheshire, p. 838, note, but in the edition of 1819 the note is not found. The quotation refers to the grant of Arms to Peter Dodge in 1306. It says "a family named Dodge held a small property in Offerton in the reign of Elizabeth, and were of Holliday Hill, in the same township, in the middle of last century. Dodge Fold is the name of a hamlet in Offerton, having acquired its name from some yeomen of the family."

Hence there is no doubt about Stockport, in the county of Chester, being the seat of a long list of Dodges who have been known there for nearly or quite 600 years. It is difficult to assign a limit to the probable descendants of Peter Dodge.

In Earwaker's "East Cheshire," before quoted, p. 231, William Dodge [prob. of Stockport] m. 26 August, 1639, Margaret Heginbotham; p. 410, Elizabeth, wife of Robert Dodge, Sen., Alderman, 27 March, 1704, was buried; p. 470, Robert Dodge, of Swyndells, gent., was juror 25 January, 1624; p. 411, 12 April, 1722, Samuel Dodge, of Offerton, yeoman, was buried at his house; p. 465, William Dodge is mentioned in 1408. In "Marriage Licenses by the Bishop of London," Vol. I, p. 17, John Dodge, of Christ Church, Newgate, and Agnes Goodwyne, of St. Margarets, Westminster, at St. Margarets, aforesaid, 1 September, 1555; Vol. I, p. 28, 1520-1610, John Dodge, of the city of London, and Anne Parrett, widow, of St. Clement Danes, were granted a general license 22 July, 1564.

In Berry's Genealogies of Kent, 1830, Francis Champney, son of Sir John Champney, who d. 1556, m. Mary, dau. of Edward Dodge, of Wrotham and died without issue. Perhaps the most tangible evidence that the Dodges of Essex county, Mass., are descended from Peter Dodge, of Stopworth, Cheshire, is to be found in a letter from the poet Tupper to Robert Dodge, of New York, in 1847, while



the latter believed he was descended from William or Richard Dodge. Robert Dodge was b. in N. Y., 15 Dec., 1820, and is author of "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants."

Martin Farquar Tupper, D. C. L., was b. in London in 1810, educated at the Chester House and Christ Church, Oxford, where he grad. in 1831, and was admitted to the bar at Lincoln's, Inn. He is the author of about 35 volumes: one of the most famous and most criticized was "Proverbial Philosophy." 1846.

[Copy.]

ALBURY NEAR GUILFORD, SURREY, ENGLAND.  
October 14th, 1847

MY DEAR DODGE:—

Before I answer your kind letter just received, I will descant on the interesting topic of your Coat Armor; and here I have to congratulate you on a matter always pleasing to an intellectual and high minded man; the undoubted antiquity and gentle blood of which you can boast.

Long before Virginia was christened, aye, long before Columbus found out your western world, your goodly ancestry were of honorable station in the dear "Old Land" and gladdened Norfolk and Kent and Cheshire with all the hospitality of good old English gentlemen, all of the olden time.

Now let me tell you that this is a point of respectability which many an ennobled man cannot boast, and I think it is one too, which gives secret satisfaction, even to a republican nature.

My heraldic friend has been able to collect this much about your Coat Armor and ancestry, and he tells me that on your return you can have as copious extract as you please, with an authorized drawing of your Arms for a trifling fee. I send you a sketch of your true Coat, and extract from my friend's note the following: "In the Herald College a manuscript volume of the time of Charles 2d. has the following entry:

DODGE, (Cheshire.)

Barry of 6 or and sa: on a pale gule: a woman's dug distilling milk proper. The above is the only record or allusion to the 'Weeping Eye' and it is supposed to have arisen from ill done or defective emblazonment, which has mistaken the breast for the eye.

"In the College Books we find the second Coat granted to Peter Dodge, Stopworth, Cheshire temp: Edward 1st., the crest being a demi Sea Lion. These arms are repeated in three different MS. volumes in the College Library; once in pen and ink and twice in colors; with one is a notice of three generations of Dodges, with another, where the arms of Houghton and Dodge are in juxtaposition, is a record of the marriage of John Houghton, Alderman, and Sheriff of London to one of the Dodges."

Some of these days when you return, the thing will be worth looking into. Possibly you continue both Coats, but "Rouge Dragon" considers that your legitimate one is as within (Cheshire).

But enough; you will think me unphilosophic in having dwelt so long upon this, but I knew it would interest you.

Yours very sincerely,  
Signed, MARTIN F. TUPPER.

MR. ROBERT DODGE,  
Care HON. H. STILES,  
Charge D'Affaires, Vienna.

Based upon the foregoing we find in "America Heraldica," by E. de V. Vermont, 1886.

## DODGE.

The emigrant, *William Dodge*, came over from Cheshire, England, to Salem in 1629. He was issued from an old Kentish stock, the only one of the name noticed in Burke.

Several patents, granting arms or confirming preceding grants are preserved in the family to this day.

## CREST.

A demi-sea lion, azure collared and finned, or.

[Authorities.]

See: Meeting of the Dodge family in Salem, Mass., 1879, by Robert Dodge. Sir Bernard Burke. *The General Armory of England*, etc., 1883. The Book of Family Crests. II., 145.

## HARLEIAN SOCIETY PUBLICATIONS., 1891.

*Visitations of Norfolk, 1563, 1589 and 1613.* p. 107.

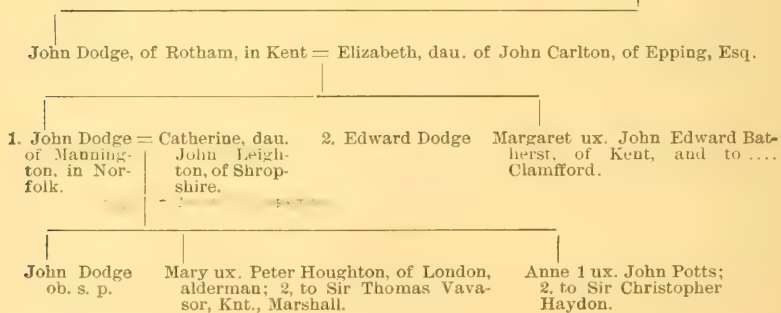
## DODGE.

Har. 1552, ink fo. 114<sup>b</sup>, pencil 108<sup>b</sup>.

ARMS. — *Barry of six or and gules, on a pale of the second a woman's dugg proper distilling drops of milk argent.*

CREST. — *A demi sea-dog guardant sable, finned and purfled or, collared of the last.*

## Richard Dodg of Rotham [Wrotham] in Kent =



## HARLEIAN SOC. PUB., 1882.

*Visitation of Cheshire, 1580.*

Elizabeth Winnington, of Offerton (*Randle, George, Richard, Nicholas, of Offerton*), m. Oliver Dodge, of Stockport. She was alive 1553. They had 1, Oliver Dodge; 2, Margery Dodge; 3, Dorothy Dodge.

---

In "Visitation of Cornwall, 1625," Harleian Soc. Pub. 1874, page 78, n., *per Tavistock parish Register, Co. Devon*, John Dodge, Esq., m. 1635, Dionyse, dau. of the Rt. Worshipful Sir Fra. Glanvill, Kt.

NOTE.—[By J. T. D.] Rotham or Wrotham in Kent is about 25 miles s. e. of London. Epping is about 15 miles north of London.

It should be stated that from the time of Peter Dodge down to the time of John, of Rotham in Kent, no mention has been found of the arms of the Dodge family, and that may suggest the reason why John sought and obtained a confirmation of the grant to himself.

It would be easy to infer that John Dodge of Middlechinnock, Somerset, who d. in 1635, was the great grandson and heir of the honors of John of Rotham in Kent, if the record did not state positively that John, the *grandson*, died *without issue*. Still, it may be that John of Mannington, Norfolk, had other sons who were not heirs of his honors and his lands. Let each indulge in his own conjectures. The above quotations show conclusively that in the 16th and 17th centuries there were Dodges of honorable character and connections in the counties of Cheshire, Kent, Norfolk and Devon, but the statements of Mr. Vermont that William Dodge came from Cheshire and that he was from Kentish stock are not supported by good authority.

The above quotations also mark out in a general way the field in England to be explored by any interested who have the time and means. I have found sufficient scope for my efforts in the United States.



## DODGES IN AMERICA.

In the course of the researches for this history only two main branches of the Dodge family have been found, one descended from William or Richard, of Beverly, Mass., and the other from Tristram Dodge who settled on Block Island, R. I. in 1660-61. Of this latter branch some account has been given in "Tristram Dodge and his Descendants," N. Y., 1885, by Robert Dodge, but no connection has yet been discovered between the two branches except the identity of some of the names.

On page 14 of the above book it is suggested that Tristram probably came from Devonshire and was allied to the Cheshire stock but no reasons are given for that suggestion. In an obituary of J. Wayne Dodge who died at Williamsville, near Buffalo, N. Y., in November, 1889, it is stated that he was a "descendant of John Dodge who was born in 1614, near the river Tweed, in northern England and who, with his brothers, Israel and Truxton, emigrated to America in 1667 and settled on Block Island, R. I., and died in 1729." No evidence as to the value of this testimony appears, except the fact that the line of descent from John, to J. Wayne Dodge is given with intelligent detail.

At the time of the meeting of the Dodge Family at Salem in 1879, it was supposed by the author of the call that all the Dodges in the United States were descended from either William or his brother Richard, but his later investigations have led him to abandon that opinion and to consider himself and a large body of others as descended from Tristram Dodge.

Progress has also been made since the Salem meeting in learning the precise locality from which William and Richard emigrated. From papers left by the late Capt. Fred L. Dodge, and now in the possession of the New Eng. Historic. Genealogical Society at Boston, it appears that in 1881 an examination was made of the Parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire Eng., with the result of finding the births of the children of Richard and of his brother, Michael, which will be shown later in a proper place. It was also learned that Richard Dodge in 1633 was duly admitted tenant, by entry-hold, of lands in Helyar manor, East Coker; that the manor of East Coker came into possession of a Devonshire family named Helyar, about 1616, and that said family still resided there; that Richard Dodge went to East Coker from St. Badeaux, Devonshire, about 4 miles from Plymouth, about the year 1616. Close exami-

nation of the parish register of East Coker did not show the name of William Dodge, brother of Richard.

In Vol. 44, p. 297 of the N. Eng. Hist. and Genealogic. Register for 1890, in Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, A. M., is found the following abstract of the will of "John Dodge of Middlechinnock, [Eng.] 2 April, 1635, proved 15 October, 1635. To be buried in church-yard there. To the church ten shillings. The same to the poor of the parish. To the minister for preaching funeral sermon, ten shillings. Wife Margery shall hold and enjoy one tenement in the parish of Halstocke, Co. Dorset, containing by estimation ten acres more or less, during her life natural if my sons Michael and William shall happen so long to live. To Wife Margery forty pounds and the bed that I now lie in and the bedstead and all things belonging thereunto. I give and bequeath unto her so much of my other household stuff as shall amount to four pounds, of such kinds as she shall think most needful and useful for her. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son William forty pounds more, over and above that portion which I have already given him. To my son Richard one sheep and to take his choice in my whole flock; and to John the son of the said Richard forty shillings. To Mary my daughter twenty shillings and to her son John forty shillings. And my will is that all these goods shall be delivered half a year after my decease.

Item. All the rest of my goods unmentioned I give and bequeath unto my son Michael whom I make and ordain the executor of this my last will and testament.

Witnesses Geo. Parsons, clerk, William Dodge, William Templeman. (*Sadler, 101.*)

[Chinnock and Coker are neighboring parishes in the extreme south part of Somerset Co., and Halstock, Dorset Co. is just over the line south of the above parishes.]

If William Dodge, one of the above witnesses, was not William the emigrant, then his relationship is at present unknown. Tradition says William returned to England and was married.

From Hubbard's Narrative in Young's Chronicles of Massachusetts Bay, it appears that Rev. John White of Dorchester, Dorsetshire, being grieved in 1626 at the failure of the first company, wrote to Mr. Roger Conant:

"Not to desert the business, faithfully promising that that if himself with three others, viz.: John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey would stay at Naumkeag [Salem] and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provision, or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians." Answer was returned that they would all stay on those terms.

The delay in receiving returns was so great that the last three repented of their engagement and were on the point

of going to Virginia with Mr. Lyford. Mr. Conant's sublime resolution to remain alone, finally prevailed with the others to remain with him. They then (1627) sent John Woodbury back to England "to procure necessities for a plantation." Gov. Endicott was sent over in the summer of 1628, arriving in September and making the colony to consist of about 100, including the new comers. His prosperous journey, safe arrival and good report, caused a large increase, and the Massachusetts company in 1629 sent over about 300 more, "most servants." In the second general letter of instructions to Gov. Endicott and his council, dated London, 28 May, 1629, the secretary states that Mr. White [Rev. John] desired the following to be recommended to your care, viz.:

"That you would show all lawful favor and respect unto the planters that come over in the Lion's Whelp, out of the counties of Dorset and Somerset; that you would appoint unto William Dodge, a skilful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses, to appoint Hugh Tilly and William Edes for servants to Sir Richard Saltoustaill, to give approbation and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting up his saw-mill, [Webb had subscribed £50, and was therefore one of the "adventurers,"] and to take notice that all other persons sent over by Mr. White are servants of the company."

The Talbot, a vessel of 300 tons, and the "Lions' Whelp, a neat and nimble ship of 120 tons," having taken on their supplies while lying in the Thames left Gravesend, 25 April, 1629, and reached Yarmouth, on the Isle of Wight on the 8th of May. Rev. Francis Higginson, who was on the Talbot, kept a journal of the voyage which has been preserved. According to his journal the Lion's Whelp had on board "over 40 planters specially from Dorchester and other places thereabouts," many mariners, 8 pieces of ordinance, provision and four goats. Both vessels sailed from Yarmouth May 11th, 1629, and arrived at Salem 29 June.

From the above we have the origin and arrival of the first of the name of Dodge in America.

William settled in that part now called Beverly, but, until 1668, a part of Salem and known as Bass River-side: being separated from Salem proper by the Bay. Tradition says that he was tall, with black hair and dark complexion, and that he returned to Lancashire (*doubtful*) where he married, and returned to Salem with his brothers Richard and John. Tradition is not distinguished for accuracy, and in this case it is possible that he returned to England to be married, but we find no trace of Richard in Salem till 1638, and the John of tradition is undoubtedly John the son of Richard, born in 1631, who, of course, came with his father.

William Dodge became "freeman" 17th April, 1637, and received a grant of 60 acres of land next to John Wood-



bury's, 3rd September, 1637. He bought for £40, 28th July, 1644, 200 acres, "late the property of Peter Palfry," near the head of Bass River, being a part of the Old Planters' tract, which, on the 25th January, 1635, the town of Salem granted to Peter Palfry, John Balch, William Trask, John Woodberry and Roger Conant, 200 acres each, the whole being 124 rods by about 1,290. These grantees were all settlers before Gov. Endicott's arrival, and hence were called Old Planters.

The fact that William Dodge came to Salem nine years earlier than Richard gave him more prominence in the community, but the same fact implies a greater degree of enterprise, if not ability, than was shown by the act of following where another had led the way. Hence, William has sometimes been called the father of all the Dodges. The records, however, indicate that the descendants of Richard Dodge are much more numerous than those of William, as might be expected, since the latter left but two sons while Richard left five.

Richard for a short time lived on land belonging to his brother. He was received as an inhabitant 29th October, 1638, was granted by the town of Salem, 12th November, 1638, ten acres of land, and 26th of November, 1638, the undivided half of eighty acres more, the other half being granted to his brother William. This last tract was on the east end of Conant's, John Woodberry's and John Balch's farms, whereof twelve acres were meadow. The 3d of December, 1641, the town granted to Richard forty acres more, making ninety in all. He was received into the church at Salem, 5th May, 1644. In 1667 he was one of the founders of the First Church, now of Beverly. Richard died in Beverly 15th June, 1671, leaving a will, by which it appears he left a brother Michael in England, and that Michael was to pay him £4 per annum for land which Richard either owned or had an interest in. The will of Richard, in connection with the will of his father, John Dodge, lately found in Somerset House, London, renders the origin of the Salem Dodges very certain. It is also shown by deeds recorded in Register's office of Essex County, vol., xi. p. 231, and vol. viii., p. 163, that William Dodge, senior, had a nephew William Dodge (Coker William, or William of Coker, son of Michael), to whom, by a deed dated 12th May, 1685, he gave "16 acres taken from *my home farm* next to the south end of Brimble Hill" (on which Beverly reservoir now stands). On the same date he also imposed upon his son, Capt. William Dodge, of Beverly, the duty of paying "to my brother, if he come to New England and dwell in this town Beverly), £5 per annum, so long as he shall dwell here." This refers unmistakably to a brother then in England, and probably to

Michael, who was then no doubt his only brother, Richard having died in 1671. In 1692 *Coker William* still claimed that William Dodge, senior, had promised to give him ten acres of land, but William Dodge, senior, being dead, and the land being in the hands of his eldest son, known as Capt. John Dodge, the son honored the memory and good name of his father by giving the claimant *five acres*. This William Dodge, son of Michael, called also William secundus, in deeds, married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Hascoll in Beverly, and is said to have had two sons and five daughters, among them a Mighill and a Margery. On the 20th February, 1696-7, he and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to Joseph Herrick, probably the son-in-law of Capt. William Dodge, "for £70-6s. in silver," one parcel of land in Beverly, containing five acres more or less, "with my dwelling house thereon," and another parcel in Beverly, containing ten acres more or less. After this conveyance, the name of William of Coker is not found in the records of Essex County.

Before proceeding to a detailed account of William and Richard Dodge and their descendants, it is proper to make some general observations about the family during its sojourn of 265 years in this country.

The Dodges for at least four generations very rarely engaged in any other occupation but farming. They gravitated to it by a kind of natural choice. They wanted to own land and they have enjoyed its cultivation and the independent life which that occupation gave them. They have been hard workers, they have rarely been irreligious, rarely seekers after office and very rarely intemperate. They have usually been willing and reliable supporters of churches, of schools, and all that conduced to the good order and well being of society. They have been among the bone and sinew of the country. Their character has been well portrayed in the following extract which appeared under the title.

#### BORN WORKERS.

The born workers are the real pillars of society. They are the Atlases that hold up the world—plain people, homely people, ungraceful people, perhaps, but were they all to be taken away things would fall into inextricable confusion.

We do not think of lifting up the born worker to places of great honor; these places are left for the people who pull the strings behind the scenes, who grace platforms, and make cunningly devised speeches to set forth their own merits. The offices are reserved for the brilliant, prominent, handsome people, well gifted with words, who often come in at the eleventh hour and receive every man his penny even the same as those laborious ones who rose in the dawn and brushed the dew and repaired the vineyard and worked all day in the heat and the dust. And verily the reward of the eleventh hour people is often greater than of those who have toiled early and late.—*Christian Register*, 25 August, 1892.

With the expansion of population after the middle of last century, they began to push out from their old homesteads to the unsubdued lands of the frontier, and they have been found on the frontier through the northern states ever since and are to be found now scattered all the way from New England to the Pacific.

With the growth of wealth and opportunity various members of the family have achieved wealth and distinction. Some have occupied the highest rank in the field of philanthropy, some have achieved military fame and many have laid down their lives for their country. Many have acquired more or less literary distinction, and there is scarcely any useful occupation in which the family is not well represented. They are found in the clergy of various denominations in the legal and medical professions and in the professorships of our colleges. Their aspiration for education is well indicated by the following record of the graduates of colleges.

## COLLEGE GRADUATES.

## HARVARD COLLEGE.

1701	Daniel Dodge, d. 1740.	1869	James Albert Dodge, Ph. D.
1749	Ezekiel Dodge, d. 1770.	1869	Wm. Lovell Dodge, M. D.
1771	Joshua Dodge, d. 1814.	1870	Wm. Walter Dodge, LL. B.
1777	Nathanial Dodge, d. 1792.		1873.
1786	William Dodge, d. 1826.	1870	John Fred Dodge, LL. B.
1788	Oliver Dodge, d. 1802.	1873	Edward Sherman Dodge, LL.
1822	Samuel Dodge, M. D., 1833.		B. 1877.
1823	Pickering Dodge, d. 1863.	1873	Joshua Cleaves Dodge.
1826	Allen W. Dodge, d. 1878.	1880	Francis Faden Dodge.
1865	Levi Allen Dodge.	1882	George Smith Dodge, M. D.
1867	Frederic Dodge, LL. B. 1869.		

## WILLIAMS COLLEGE.

1841	Charles Dodge, Lawyer.	1877	Samuel Douglas Dodge.
------	------------------------	------	-----------------------

## YALE COLLEGE.

1826	David S. Dodge, M. D.	1872	Charles C. Dodge (hon).
1835	John Varick Dodge, M. A.	1874	Arthur Murray Dodge.
1840	Richard Varick Dodge.	1880	Arthur Dodge.
1857	David Stuart Dodge, M. A.	1884	Fred Herbert Dodge.
1866	Frederic Nevius Dodge.	1885	Charles Stuart Dodge.
1870	George Eggleston Dodge.	1890	Walter Dodge.

## MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE, VT.

876	Orange Wood Dodge.
-----	--------------------

## DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

1806	Joshua Dodge, Clergyman.	1844	Albert Dodge.
1833	James Madison Dodge.	1850	George W. Dodge, A. M.
1834	Roderick L. Dodge, med.	1860	Frederick Blake Dodge.
1838	Franklin Dodge, med.	1863	Samuel Delano Dodge.
1843	William Dodge, med.	1864	Levi P. Dodge, med.



## COLBY UNIVERSITY, WATERTVILLE ME.

1827	Harvey Bingham Dodge.	1852	Francis Macumber Dodge.
1833	Oliver Augustus Dodge.		

## UNIVERSITY OF VERMONT.

1818	Nehemiah Dodge, d. 1876.	1860	Bradley W. Dodge, M. D.
1834	William Dodge, M. D.	1873	George Moore Dodge, C. E.
1845	Joseph T. Dodge.	1875	Sidney Wallis Dodge, M. D.
1846	Wm. Appleton Dodge.	1887	Henry Dodge, M. D.
1851	Henry Lee Dodge, hon.	1889	Frank E. Dodge.

## UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN.

1874	Marion V. Dodge, Ph. B.	1884	Joseph Dodge, B. M. E.
1879	Flora E. Dodge, A. B.; B. L.	1884	McLellan Dodge, B. C. E.
1883	Martha M. Dodge, B. L.		

## AMHERST COLLEGE.

1834	Franklin Dodge, d. 1872.	1857	John Webster Dodge.
1856	John Henry Dodge, d. 1863.	1861	Austin Dodge.

## BOWDOIN COLLEGE.

1827	Asa Dodge.	1865	Lorenzo Dodge, M. D.
1834	John Calvin Dodge,	1883	Mark Trafton Dodge, M. D.
1833	Moses Dodge, M. D.		

## BROWN UNIVERSITY.

1797	Paul Dodge, d. 1808.	1840	Ebenezer Dodge, d. 1890.
1839	John Wm. Dodge, d. 1875.		

## COLUMBIA COLLEGE, N. Y.

1807	Henry S. Dodge, A. M.	1865	Alvan Dodge, M. D.
1832	Henry S. Dodge, A. M.	1868	Frederick N. Dodge, LL. B.
1834	William Dodge, A. M.	1868	Henry N. Dodge, M. D.
1853	Joseph S. Dodge, A. M. M. D.	1870	John H. P. Dodge, LL. B.

## UNION COLLEGE.

1807	William I. Dodge,	1847	Edward C. Dodge, A. M.
1819	Seabried Dodge, d. 1850.	1849	Nathan Dane Dodge, d. 1853.
1824	Perley Dodge, A. M.	1850	Robert L. Dodge.

## ANDOVER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

1833	Allen W. Dodge.	1865	Austin Dodge.
1859	John H. Dodge.	1865	Nathanial S. Dodge.
1860	John W. Dodge.		

# THE DODGE FAMILY.

## FIRST GENERATION.

We can now present in order the first generations in New England, in addition to the family of John who never came to America, and who died about October, 1635, leaving a will as before stated.

### 1

JOHN DODGE and his wife Margery had, in Somersetshire, England:

2. i. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> came to Salem in 1629; d. between 1685 and 1692. A deposition of William Dodge, made in February, 1678-9, says, "aged about 70 years." Another deposition made by the same, 28th September, 1630, says, "aged about 76 years." The latter is believed to be the more correct. Hence, his birth may have been as early as 1604.
3. ii. RICHARD appears in Salem in 1638; d. 15th June, 1671; probably born as early as 1602 as will appear later.
- iii. MICHAEL lived and died in East Coker, Somerset Co., England; was church warden in 1670 in East Coker. Had children per parish register of East Coker:
  1. *Margery*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. 18th March, 1639-40.
  2. *John*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. 31st Jan., 1641-2.
  3. *William*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. 31st Jan., 1643-4; m. Elizabeth Haskell in Beverly, 10th July, 1665. (See Family 14).
  4. *Michael*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. 23d Feb., 1646-7.
  5. *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> bapt. 30th May, 1650.
- iv. MARY. d. in England. Had a son John.

### 2

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> DODGE came to Salem in 1629, as before stated.

*William Dodge*

(1654.)

A tradition was handed down by Col. Robert Dodge to his son Francis, of Georgetown, D. C., that Farmer William came to America when about 21 or so to see how he liked it, and returned to England, telling his father that he had determined to settle in America and asking him for some present. His father said, "get married and I will give it." William is said to have met with two re-

fusals before he succeeded, but he got married and got his present, a pair of bulls.

The name of his wife is not known. It has been called Elizabeth Haskell; but Elizabeth Haskell was wife of "Coker" William, of which there are several proofs. Farmer William died between 1685 and 1692, as shown by deeds of land. During his lifetime only one deed shows the name of a wife; that was Mary, the wife of "Captain" William. She was a Conant, and at the time of her marriage to William Dodge was widow of John Balch.

The standing of Farmer William in the community is indicated by the fact that in thirty-five to forty instances, of which the records have been preserved, he was elected, or appointed, to various public services, such as selectman, grand jurymen, trial jurymen, committee service for town and church interests, laying out roads, etc. There are also evidences that he was on the best of terms with his pastor, Rev. John Hale, and that in the business of preserving public order and good morals he and his sons were clearly on the right side. In May, 1685, he disposed of his real estate by deeds which are of record, conveying his homestead to his son, Capt. William, and it is to-day in possession of Mr. Mason, and lies east of Cabot street and south of Herrick street.

Notes of Farmer William Dodge, collected by Hon. John I. Baker, of Beverly:

- 21 Feb., 1639. William Dodge was granted 5 ac. meadow, had 5 in family and  $\frac{3}{4}$  acre therefor.
- 15 Dec., 1645. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
- 20 Apl., 1646. William Dodge granted about 1 acre bet. his and Hugh Larkin's lot.
- 26 Oct., 1646. William Dodge and Roger Haskell to see to repairs of two bridges.
- 17 May, 1647. William Dodge and John Balch chosen to see to the 2 bridges near their houses; to be made suff. within 1 month. These are "presented."
- 16 Mar., 1649-50. William Dodge, Jac. Barney and Nath'l Putnam app'ted to lay out highway.
- 12 Aug., 1650. William Dodge and Mr. Conant to view land at upper end of William Dodge's and Roger Haskell's ground next swamp asked for by Rober Hibbert. By information of Mr. Conant, there being no exception, 20 ac. is granted to Hibbert for commonage and wood.
- 8 May, 1654. William Dodge, Capt. Hathorne, Mr. Batter and Sargt. Porter to exchange lands with Humphrey Woodbery and lay out the same.
- 20 Oct., 1653. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
- 25 Dec., 1655. William Dodge had bill granted of £3-17-0.
- 4 Aug., 1656. William Dodge chosen to join with selectmen to make county rate.
- 20 Nov., 1656. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
- 18 Aug., 1658. William Dodge chosen for grand jury.
- 18 Nov., 1657. William Dodge chosen f r jury of trials.
- 15 May, 1665. William Dodge and Humphrey Woodbery to gather "rates" for ministry.



- 16 Sept., 1665. Farmer William shall be paid for his ground had for the ministry.
- 3 Nov., 1665. William Dodge, Sen., with John Patch to look after Mr. Hale's maintenance.
- 9 Nov., 1667. Farmer William Dodge, with John Patch, John Raiment and John West, to lay out ways.
- 23 Nov., 1668. William Dodge, Sen., chosen selectman.
- 23 Nov., 1668. William Dodge, Sen., with others, to divide the ground between us and Salem.
- 18 Dec., 1669. William Dodge, Sen., on town committee to treat at Salem court.
- 18 Dec., 1669. William Dodge, Sen., and others laid out land near Long Hill to Thos. Pickton for damages on ac. of highway bet. Manchester and Salem Ferry.
- 13 Dec., 1669. William Dodge, Sen., with others laid out to Paul Thorndike land by Sawyer's Plain on highway account.
- 17 Mar., 1671. William Dodge, Sen., with others to view bounds bet. Bev. and Salem.
- 29 May, 1671. William Dodge, Sen., with others laid out land to Richard Brackenbury.
- 31 Oct., 1671. William Dodge, Sen., accepts from town the land bought of him for minister and not paid for.
- 13-18 Mar., 1672. William Dodge, Sen., with others settle bounds with Manchester.
- 18 May, 1672. William Dodge, Sen., and others attend Salem town meeting about limits of town.
- 18 May, 1672. William Dodge, Sen., and others to find convenient place for town pound.
- 5 Nov., 1674. William Dodge, Sen., and others chosen selectmen.
- 1 Sept., 1674. William Dodge, Sen., and others to lay out 3 acres to David Perkins.
- 22 Oct., 1675. William Dodge, Sen., and others to oversee building four f rts.
- 5 Nov., 1675. William Dodge, Sen., to answer for town about defective highways and pound.
- 5 Nov., 1675. William Dodge, Sen., chosen grand juryman for the year.
- 1 Nov., 1676. William Dodge, Sen., chosen selectman with others.
- 4 Nov., 1676. William Dodge, Sen., to provide 7<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub> cords wood (for minister).
- 5 June, 1678. William Dodge, Sen., with others to inspect their neighbors as to tipping, etc.
- 18 Mar., 1679. William Dodge, Sen., as to Salem bounds (with Capt. Williams).
- 10 Oct., 1679. William Dodge, Sen., on committee to general court about Wenham boundary.
- 3 Nov., 1679. William Dodge, Sen., chosen selectman.
- 12 July, 1680. William Dodge, Sen., received £10, 5s. about Wenham controversy.
- 21 Apr., 1682. William Dodge, Sen., delegate to Ipswich about Mason's claim.
- 23 Oct., 1682. William Dodge, Sen., was paid for service as deputy at general court.
- 5 Dec., 1682. William Dodge, Sen., with others to seat inhabitants in new meeting house.

His Children were as follows:

4. i. Capt. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> b. 1636; m. Sarah Proctor, 10th April, 1659.
  5. ii. Capt. WILLIAM, b. 19th Sept., 1640; d. 24th March, 1720, aged 79.
  6. iii. HANNAH, b. 1642; m. Samuel Porter, who d. 1660; m. 2d, Thomas Woodberry, 2d Dec. 1661.
- JOSIAH DODGE, killed in the Narragansett war in 1675, may have been another son.

## 3

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> DODGE appeared at Salem in 1628, and "desired accommodation." It was learned in 1881 from the Parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire, England, that in 1628, Richard, son of Richard, was bapt. date missing. Sept. 7, 1630, Margery, dau. of Richard was bapt. Feb. 2, 1630-1, Margery, dau. of Richard, was buried. Dec. 29, 1631. John, son of Richard was baptized. April 19, 1635. Marie, dau. of Richard and Edith was baptized.

As immigrants were admitted to the colony only by applying to the town and obtaining leave, it is quite certain that Richard and his family came in 1628, and as the King was at that time obstructing emigration, it is probable that he left England without royal permission.

After living awhile on land of his brother William, he settled on "Dodge Row" in North Beverly, not far east of Wenham Lake. The house he built stood probably where Mr. Lucius B. Dodge lately lived very near the present north line of Beverly, or possibly where Mr. H. W. Dodge now lives, a few rods farther east. The farm lately owned by Mr. Lucius B. Dodge was inherited from his father Richard, the son of Deacon Richard b., 1783, who bought it of his father-in-law, Jacob Edwards, b. 1746, by deed dated 23 April, 1819. Apparently the same land was bought by John Edwards, of Edward Dodge, cordwainer, Beverly, 15 March, 1781.

It had been held in the male line from the death of Richard.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lucius B. Dodge says the house now occupied by Mr. H. W. Dodge was formerly used as a cabinet shop by his father Richard, and by him turned partly around and converted into a dwelling. It is unlikely that either house is as old as 200 years.

Richard,<sup>1</sup> the immigrant, evidently gave his attention more to farming and the care of his domestic affairs, than to town or church business; although he was a loyal church member, and one of the most liberal contributors to the support of the church. He and his wife Edith were members of the Wenham church before 1648 according to its records, John Fiske being pastor.

He also had a high appreciation of the value of education, for in 1653, in a list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his name ranks first, while the next largest sum was only one-fourth as much as his. He dedicated a piece of his land to a burying ground, which is now known as the Cemetery on Dodge Row. It was probably inherited by his son Edward, who died in 1727, for in February, 1730-1, the three sons of Edward, by a deed, confirmed the grant to their relatives and neighbors. The

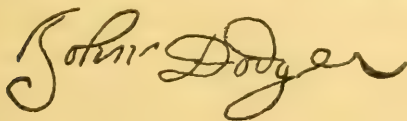
near neighbors of Richard' were Zechary Herrick who married his daughter Mary, Peter Woodberry who married Sarah, John and Humphrey Woodberry and John Galle. He died 15th June, 1671, leaving an estate valued at the large sum of £1764 2s. He gave his sons John, Richard and Samuel each a good farm, valued in his inventory at over £100 each. To sons Edward and Joseph he gave the home farm, valued at £1000. To his wife Edith he gave certain appropriate personal property, "to be her own absolutely," and gave her "the sole and proper use of the parlor & chamber over it in my now dwelling house," and made liberal provision for annual payments to be made to her by her five sons. She outlived him seven years, dying 27th June, 1678, at the age of 75. (For wills, see appendix.) From this it is probable that Richard may have been born about 1602, and was about two years older than William. Edith, before her death, also made a will, and the inventory discloses a very comfortable state of worldly affairs. No grave stones, however, disclose their resting place. Their children were as follows:

7. i. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> bapt. 29th Dec., 1631, in England; lived at No. Beverly; d. 11th Oct., 1711, aged 80.
8. ii. MARY, b. 1632; m. 1653, Zechary Herrick; d. 18th Aug., 1710.
9. iii. SARAH, bapt. 1644; d. 1726; m. (Peter Woodberry, b. 1640, d. 1704).
10. iv. RICHARD, b. 1643; lived at Wenham; d. 13th April, 1705, aged 63.
11. v. SAMUEL, b. 1645; lived at Ipswich; d. 4th Dec., 1705.
12. vi. EDWARD .. . . . lived at No. Beverly; d. 13th Feb., 1727.
13. vii. JOSEPH, b. 1651; lived at No. Beverly; d. 10th Aug., 1716, aged 65.

## SECOND GENERATION.

## 4

Capt. JOHN<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*William*<sup>1</sup>), 1636-1723, married Sarah Proctor for 1st wife, 10th April, 1659; married for 2d wife, Elizabeth, widow of John Woodberry; she died 6th January, 1726, aged 94. He lived in Beverly, and owned a mill at the head of Beverly Cove. In 1710 he gave thirty-three



(1664.)

acres in Wenham to his grandson John,<sup>4</sup> the son of John,<sup>3</sup> who died about 1700; and four acres to his grand-daughter Sarah, which, in case of her death, was to go to her sister Mary. Capt. John served against the Narragansetts in 1675, was chosen Representative to the General Court in



1693-96 and 1702, was often on grand and petit jury, and on a variety of committees for town and parish business, and was a decidedly prominent and useful man. The children were as follows:

15. i. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. 2d Jan., 1661-2, at Salem; d. in Wenham about November, 1700
16. ii. WILLIAM (Quartus), b. 1655; m. Hannah Woodberry, dau. of his father's 2d wife.
17. iii. SARAH, bapt. 16th Feb., 1668; m. Moses Gage, seaman, Beverly.
17. iv. HANNAH, b. 16th May, 1669; died soon.
18. v. HANNAH, b. 2d July, 1671; m. Ebenezer Woodberry, 15th May, 1690.
19. vi. MARTHA, b. 5th February, 1672-3; m. John Gilbert, Jr., 23d Dec., 1699.
20. vii. JONATHAN, m. Elizabeth Goodhue of Ipswich, 17th Dec., 1702. She d. 26th July, 1703. Married 2d, Jerusha Rayment, 15th May, 1705.

## 5

Capt. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*William*<sup>1</sup>), born 1640; died 1720. Lived in Beverly, was a malster. Inherited his father's

*William Dodge*

(1686.)

homestead. Deputy in 1689, overseer in 1679, freeman in 1683, Representative in 1690. In 1674, September 29th, helps make inventory of

estate of Lot Conant (born 1624). In 1675 he was engaged against the Narragansetts, and acquired distinction for courage and skill. Hubbard, in his narrative, gives a particular account of his bravery and success. In this expedition, Josiah Dodge, perhaps brother of Capt. William, Peter Woodberry and John Balch, were killed at Muddy Brook, under Capt. Lathrop. In the historic controversy about the bell of Bass River Church (First Church of Beverly), which was captured at Port Royal in 1654, William Dodge, Jr., and Thomas Tuck, Sr., with military spirit, *took* the bell and put it to its intended use. He married 1st, Mary (Conant), widow of John Balch (drowned). He married 2d, 26th May, 1685, widow Joanna Larkin, daughter of Dea. Robert Hale, of Charlestown, who died 18th August, 1694, aged 47. He married 3d, in 1698, Mary Creaty, who died about 1st February, 1701-2. She was widow of Capt. Andrew Creaty of Marblehead. Her will was dated 23d January, 1701-2.

Notes of Capt. William Dodge, by Hon. John I. Baker.

- 2 June, 1670. Wm. Dodge, Jr., with others to repair meeting house.
- 19 Sept., 1670. Wm. Dodge, Jr. and Exercise Conant, to gather in Mr. Hale's rates.
- 1 Nov., 1676. Wm. Dodge, Jr., and Exercise Conant settled their account.
- 20 Feb., 1671. Wm. Dodge, Jr., chosen surveyor of highways.

- 20 Feb., 1673. Wm. Dodge, Jr., chosen surveyor of highways.  
 5 Nov., 1674. Wm. Dodge, Jr., with others to provide Mr. Hale's fire-wood at 6 sh. per cord.  
 18 Nov., 1679. Wm. Dodge, Jr., with Farmer Wm. as to Salem bounds.  
 26 May, 1679. Constable William Dodge paid in part of his rate.  
 2 Mar., 1674. Wm. Dodge, Jr., swine herd.  
 1 Sept., 1674. Wm. Dodge, Jr., surveyor of highways.  
 11 Apr., 1676. Wm. Dodge, Jr., with constables to look into families that no idle person be found in town.  
 5 Dec., 1681. Wm. Dodge, Jr., on committee to build new meeting house.  
 20 Feb., 1682. Maulster Dodge, Jr., had £ — paid him mault expended about meeting house and 16 sh.  
 6 Nov., 1682. Malster Dodge, Jr., chosen on jury of trials.  
 12 Feb., 1683. Malster Dodge, Jr., to help exchange land with Joseph Hebard.  
 5 Feb., 1683. Malster Dodge, Jr., to help in sale of land to James Taylor.  
 30 Oct., 1683. Malster Dodge, Jr., settled with constablenesship; 19 bush. barley recv. of Samson on town's acc't.  
 3 Nov., 1684. Qr. Master Malster Dodge, Jr., chosen selectman.  
 11 Mar., 1685. Qr. Master Wm. Dodge, settled his constablenesship and accepted 16½ bush. malt for 40 sh. in money and 20 sh. in pay for money disbursed about new meeting house.  
 19 June, 1684. Qr. Master Wm. Dodge, chosen on jury of trials.  
 21 May, 1688. Lieut. Wm. Dodge and Capt. Paul Thorndyke, to report to selectmen done selling land to pay Wm. Raiment.  
 24 May, 1689. Lieut. Wm. Dodge, chosen selectman.  
 12 July, 1689. Malster Wm. Dodge, selectmen met at his house.  
 28 Mar., 1690. Lieut. Wm. Dodge lent £4-10 for forts, etc., and was paid back.  
 13 June, 1690. Malster Wm. Dodge, ac. approved for £7-19 and recv. in part £3 of Constable Wm. Elliot.  
 19 June, 1690. Malster Wm. Dodge, to have rate of 1 2-6 deducted from above.  
 1 July, 1691. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to protect commons against encroachments.  
 25 Dec., 1690. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to sell lands to James Taylor and John Clark.  
 25 June, 1691. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to trade lands with Sam'l Hibbert for land for a drift way.  
 29 Nov., 1692. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to trade com. lands to Thos. Whittredge.  
 23 Dec., 1692. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee about dividing com. lands.  
 20 Mar., 1692. Lt. Wm. Dodge, chosen commissioner.  
 8 May, 1693. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to draft orders and by-laws for approval of court of Sessions.  
 19 Mar., 1693-4. Lt. Wm. Dodge, 2d, chosen to see to due observance of an act relating to horses going on our common.  
 7 Apr., 1694. Lt. Wm. Dodge and others, to perambulate Wenham line acc. to orig. grant.  
 15 June, 1694. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to sue, etc., to gain and maintain town rights in bounds with Wenham.  
 19 Mar., 1694-5. Lt. Wm. Dodge, chosen town treasurer.  
 4 Apr., 1695. Lt. Wm. Dodge, was paid 10s. 11d. in discount of his rates.  
 8 May, 1695. Lt. Wm. Dodge, on committee to take ac. of former selectmen as to disposal of town rate of 1694.  
 7 Jan., 1695-6. Lt. Wm. Dodge, was paid in discount of rates 13 sh. 5 d.  
 27 Feb., 1695-6. Lt. Wm. Dodge, was paid in discount of rates 25-10d. and still due him 8s. 11d. in pay and 5s. 9d. in money.





In the will of Capt. William, he says: my brother, the Rev. Mr. Hale of Beverly, "To Edward Larkin his late wife's son he forgives a debt, makes his son Dea. William his executor, his bro. Capt. John, Rev. Mr. Hale & Lot Conant his overseers.

## 6

HANNAH DODGE (*William*'), born 1642; died January, 1689; married Samuel Porter, who was a seaman. Had one son, John, born 1658. The will of Samuel is in Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., Vol. 1, page 93, dated 10th February, 1658-9. It names his father, Porter, and his father-in-law, William Dodge, as his "overseers," and states that he was bound for the Barbadoes. His estate, left to his young wife and infant, amounted to £331 19s. His widow, Hannah, married 2d, 2 December, 1661, Thomas Woodberry, by whom she had nine children. They lived on the Capt. Thomas Lowthrop farm.

## 7

LIEUT. JOHN<sup>d</sup> DODGE (*Richard*'), born in England, 1631; died 1711; had wife Sarah (surname not known), who died 8th February, 1705-6, aged 60. This John Dodge was mentioned in the will of his grandfather John, who died in Somersetshire, England, in 1635. He probably came to Salem with his father, Richard, in 1638. He settled in what was then included in Beverly, but later was an-

*John Dodge senr.*

*Sarah Dodge*

(1703.)

nexed to Wenham. He built a saw mill and, perhaps, grist mill on Mill River at Wenham Neck, which was in use till about 1822, and received from his father's estate about eighty acres lying about his mill, and five acres of meadow on the same side of Longham Brook, where his house stood, near what was then the north line of Beverly. On 5th May, 1708, he deeded to his son, Andrew, his homestead of forty acres and other lands near by. Lieut. John Dodge was a man of more than ordinary standing in the community. He was elected deputy to the General Court, was often elected one of the selectmen of the town, and served in almost every public capacity where good sense and integrity were required. There are many bits of evidence preserved, showing that he was on the side of temperance and good order.

Notes from the Town Records of Beverly, Mass., by Hon. John I. Baker, of Beverly.

Lieut. John Dodge served in various public capacities as follows:

- 9 Nov., 1667. Lt. John Dodge with Wm. Raiment was to see that Mr. Hale's rates were brought in.
- 29 Nov., 1670. Lt. John to perfect bonds with Wenham, and to rectify those adjoining our Common lands.
- 31 Oct., 1671. Lt. John chosen selectman.
- 8 May, 1672. Lt. John to attend Salem town-meeting, with others, about the limits of the town.
- 13 Mch., 1673. Lt. John with others to lay out land by Bald Hill to Joseph Harris, and the town will "pleasure him" to exchange land.
- 27 Oct., 1673. Lt. John with others to provide Mr. Hale's firewood at 6 s. p. c.
- 5 Nov., 1674. Lt. John with others to provide Mr. Hale's firewood at 6s. per c.
- 22 Oct., 1675. A fort to be built near him.
- 5 Nov., 1675. Lt. John chosen a selectman.
- 15 Nov., 1675. Lt. John was paid 30s. for 5 cords of wood.
- 1 Nov., 1676. Lt. John and Wm. Raiment settled accounts as collectors for Mr. Hale's maintenance and firewood. Was chosen selectman.
- 9 Feb., 1676-7 and 22 March, chosen with others to run out Wenham line.
- 22 June, 1677. Chosen with others to inspect their neighbors to prevent tippling and drunkenness.
- 19 Feb., 1677 8 Mr. John Dodge was paid 8 £ for 8 weeks' services as Deputy at General Court.
- 4 Oct., 1678. Mr. John Dodge Sen. with Corporal Wm. Raiment to manage at General Court about Salem and Wenham line.
- 5 Nov., 1678. Mr. John Dodge with others, to lay out swamp land, highways and boundaries by Commons.
- 28 Apr., 1679. Mr. John Dodge, with others, to run out Salem line.
- 4 Dec., 1679. Mr. John Dodge, with others, upon controversy with Capt. Richard Moore about the bell.
- 28 Dec., 1680. Mr. John Dodge Sen. chosen Deputy to General Court.
- 27 Jan., 1680-1. Mr. John Dodge chosen Moderator of special town meeting and with others, was chosen to present propositions to Maj. General.
- 22 Feb., 1680-1. He, with others, petitions about Mason's claim.
- 22 Feb., 1680-1. Deputy Dodge was paid 14 £ for 14 weeks' services at G. C.
- 6 Dec., 1681. Mr. John Dodge on committee to build new meeting house.
- 15 Mch., 1682. Deputy John Dodge was paid 4 £ for 4 weeks' service at General Court, and with others chosen to run out Lothrop's land at Snake Hill.
- 28 Mch., 1682. John Dodge Sen., with others, to lay out to Wenham 600 acres by agreement.
- 18 July, 1682. Mr. John Dodge Sen., chosen committee to join with the selectmen to make a country rate.
- 5 Dec., 1682. Mr. John Dodge, with selectmen and others, to seat the inhabitants in the new meeting house.
- 17 Jan., 1683. John Dodge chosen Deputy to General Court.
- 29 Mch., 1686. Lt. John Dodge, with Capt. William Dodge, to prosecute town claim against Wm. Livermore, constable in 1684.
- 29 Oct., 1686. Lt. John Dodge paid Capt. Wm. Raiment 8s. 6d. out of the rate. Town owed him 2 £ for 400 ft. plank to repair country road and two bridges by Major Dodges and 6s. on account of former services as Deputy.

- 2 Nov., 1686. Lt. John Dodge chosen selectman.  
 21 May, 1688. Lt. John Dodge chosen selectman under law of 17 Mar., 1687.  
 7 June, 1688. Lt. John Dodge and others laid out road 2 rods wide from head of rails to Ephriam Herrick's and Wenham.  
 11 Sept. 1689. Lt. John Dodge at head of committee about claim of Wm. Rayment.  
 2 Dec., 1689. Lt. John Dodge chosen Representative.  
 4 Dec., 1689. John Dodge, Sr., Representative had lent to him 6s. by Thomas West, 5s. by Peter Woodberry to go to Boston to the Court to be paid by the town.  
 22 May, 1690. John Dodge Sr., chosen Deputy for next session in May.  
 19 June, 1690. Deputy Dodge ac. for 48 days at Gen. Court at 2s. 6d. 6L.  
 3 Nov., 1690. Deputy Dodge had received 1£ 19s. 6d. of Const. Sam. Morgan  
 7 Dec., 1691. Lt. John Dodge and others to seat those who want seats in our meeting house in room of those deceased or removed.  
 1 July. 1690. John Dodge, Sr., chosen constable and had to collect the country rates.  
 21 Dec., 1691. Lt. John Dodge on committee to engage Mr. Edward Whittington as school master.  
 12 July, 1692. Constable Dodge discounted part of Dea. Woodbury's rates.  
 23 Dec., 1692. Lt. John Dodge on com. to report about dividing town common.  
 15 Jan. 1693-4. Lt. John Dodge constable in 1691 settled in full.  
 5 Mch, 1693-4. Lt. John Dodge chosen com'r to join with selectmen for assessments, and on committee about boundaries of common lands.  
 15 June, 1694. Lt. John Dodge on committee about Wenham boundary.  
 25 July, 1694. Lt. John Dodge from committee on common lands, collected and paid in 50 shillings.  
 17 Sept., 1694. Lt. John Dodge received from Constable Joseph Herrick 5 L.  
 18 Sept., 1695. Lt. John Dodge on committee, with Capt John Dodge, about Manchester road.  
 23 May, 1697. Lt. John Dodge chosen on Grand Jury.  
 14 Mch, 1698-9. Lt. John Dodge for 3s. lent for fi ts and for services at General Court, 37£ 5s. 9d.  
 24 Oct., 1699. Lt. John Dodge on Grand Jury.  
 28 Oct., 1699. Lt. John Dodge on committee to treat with Mr. Blowers.  
 24 Feb., 1700-1. Lt. John Dodge on committee to treat with Mr. Blowers.  
 5 Dec., 1700. Lt. John Dodge on committee to procure grammar school teacher.  
 2 May, 1701. Lt. John Dodge on Grand Jury, and on original committee to lay out John Wooden's land, the other member being deceased, Edward Dodge is now added.  
 22 Dec., 1701. Lt. John Dodge on committee to obtain grammar school master.  
 26 Dec., 1701. Lt. John Dodge committee did obtain Robert Hale as grammar school master.  
 30 Mch, 1702. Lt. John Dodge and others made return of 20 poles of land sold to John Wooding, adjoining his four acres.

In 1679 and 1680 Wenham claimed a new boundary line between Beverly and Wenham, by which Wenham was to take from Beverly the following citizens, Rice and John Edwards. They, with Joseph Dodge, Joseph Eaton and John Wooden remonstrated vigorously. Also in behalf of Beverly Wm. Dixey, William Dodge, Sen., Saml. Corning, John West, Hugh Woodberry, John Dodge, Sen., John Hill, Paul Thorndike, Wm. Woodberry and Andrew Elliot remonstrated.

The Wenham people, represented by Walter Fairfield, Thomas Fiske and Richard Hutton, undertook to collect taxes of Lt. John Dodge



under this new boundary line; went there when he was not at home and took pewter platters, etc., for taxes, against the objections and resistance of his wife, Sarah, whom they so abused that they had to pay costs to the amount of £50. She was evidently spirited and resisted, but they threw her down and hurt her, when Rice Edwards, Sen., age 65, called out and his son John, age 36, tripped them up and so saved her. Her sons, John, 17; Josias, 15 also testified, as did John Dodge, Sen., 49; Richard Hutton, 59; Benj. Edwards, 18; Wm. Simmons, 20; Wm. Knowlton, 36; Charles Gott, 41 and Nathaniel Stone, 48. Thos. Hobbs, 48, who went there for Wenham said, she "*took me by the hair of my head and did strike me.*" Zachariah Herrick, 43, saw her the night after the fray, when she complained much of a blow on the head, etc. Deborah Gove, age 33, saw Walter Fairfield have hold of her arm when John Edwards tripped him up.

This shows the resolute character of the people of those days. It is not known with certainty who Mrs. Sarah Dodge was before marriage, but from the above incident we can comprehend the martial spirit which has shown itself conspicuously in the revolutionary and subsequent wars.

From records of Massachusetts, Vol. 5, we find that Mr. John Dodge was deputy to the General Court from Beverly at the following dates, viz: 3 May, 1676, 9 Aug., 1676, 8 May, 1678, 28 May, 1679, 4 Feb., 1679-80, 19 May, 1680, 4 Jan., 1680-1 and 7 Nov., 1683. In the last case he is styled Lieut. In May, 1683, John Dodge, Sen., was appointed by the Gen. Court cornet, or standard bearer, of a squadron of troopers of Beverly and Wenham, of which Wm. Rayment was appointed Lieut., and William Dodge, son of Farmer William, Sen., to be quartermaster to the said troope." In Vol. 4, p. 583, John Dodge, Sen., Bass River, made Freeman 29 April, 1668.

His eldest son, John,<sup>3</sup> died at the age of 42, and the will, executed in July, 1703, about six months before his death, is preserved in the Probate Office at Salem, bearing in good plain characters the signature of the testator, and, as witnesses, the father and mother John and Sarah, and Thomas Fisk the father-in-law. The children of Lieut. John and Sarah were as follows:

27. i. DELIVERANCE,<sup>3</sup> b. 15th March, 1660-1; m. John Parker, Reading, 2d Oct., 1639; d. Lexington, 1718; Ancestor of Rev. Theodore Parker. See Parker Genealogy, 1893.
28. ii. JOHN, b. 15th April, 1662; m. 1st, Martha Fisk, 2d Ruth Grover.
29. iii. JOSIAH, b. 4th June, 1665; m. Sarah Fisk; d. 19th Jan., 1714-15.
30. iv. SARAH, b. 13th Jan., 1667; m. Daniel Denison, Jr., 28th June, 1685.
31. v. EBENEZER, b. 1st Aug., 1670; d. 1718; m. Lydia Nowel of Salem.
32. vi. MARY, b. 15th Aug., 1672; m. John Trask, 30th Oct., 1691.
- vii. DEBORAH, b. 6th Dec., 1674; d. 8th July, 1675.
33. viii. ANDREW, b. 1676; m. 1st, Hannah Fisk; d. 17th Feb., 1747-8.

## S

MARY DODGE<sup>2</sup> (*Richard*), born about 1632; died 18th August, 1710, aged 78 years. In 1653 married Zachariah Herrick of Beverly, baptized 25th December 1636, who died 20th May, 1695. He settled on a farm given him by his father at Birch Plain. He was also a house carpenter (Probate Records). He had some connection, apparently slight, with the witchcraft delusion. Their children were:

- i. MARY<sup>2</sup> HERRICK, b. 1st Oct., 1654; m. John Batchelder, 14th Aug., 1673.
- ii. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, b. 2d March, 1657; m. Samuel Stone, 11th March, 1684.
- iii. HENRY<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, b. 25th March, 1659; d. an infant.
- iv. SARAH<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, b. October, 1662; m. Samuel Morgan, 22d Dec., 1692.
- v. MARTHA<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, b. August, 1665.
- vi. HANNAH<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, bapt. 19th Sept., 1669; m. Jonathan Stone.
- vii. HENRY<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, bapt. 25th Aug., 1672.
- viii. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> HERRICK, bapt. 10th May, 1674.

## 9

SARAH<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>), born 1644; died 11th September, 1726; married Peter<sup>1</sup> Woodbury; baptized September, 1640. Freeman 29th April 1668. Representative 1689 and 1691. Deacon at Beverly. Lived on his father's estate. Left property—£969. The house they lived in stands in Dodge Row, and has been in continuous possession of the male line of the Woodbury family till the present time. Peter<sup>2</sup> Woodbury had married Abigail Batchelder in September, 1665, and by her had a son:

- i. PETER, b. 12th Dec., 1665; m. 18th November, 1692, Mary<sup>3</sup> Dodge (*Edward*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>).

The mother, Abigail, died, and Peter<sup>2</sup> married in July, 1667, Sarah Dodge, as above. Their children were:

- ii. SARAH<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. 12th Dec., 1668; m. 26th Feb. 1689, Jonathan Rayment.
- iii. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. 13th April, 1671; m. 9th Aug., 1694, John Sampson.
- iv. ANNA<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, bapt. 24th May, 1674; m. 29th Nov., 1694, John Herrick; d. aged 95.
- v. MARTHA<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, bapt. 29th May, 1677; m. 31st March, 1693, Ichabod Browne.
- vi. JERUSHA<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, bapt. 8th Feb., 1680; m. 28th March, 1698, George Rayment.
- vii. JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. 15th June, 1682; m. 29th April, 1708, Lydia Herrick. He was gr. gr. grandfather of Hon. Levi Woodbury.
- viii. REBECCA<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, b. 25th Dec., 1684.
- ix. PR SCILLA<sup>3</sup> WOODBURY, bapt. 31st July, 1687; m. 15th Jan., 1706, Richard Ober.

## 10

RICHARD<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1643 in Beverly; died 13 April, 1705, at Wenham; married 23d February, 1667, Mary Eaton, born 1641, died 28th November, 1716, aged 75. Was a farmer and lived in south part of Wenham. "The old Wenham line was by Longham brook North of Longham bridge by Richard Dodge's." He owned a large farm in Ipswich, which he subsequently gave to his eldest son, Richard. He also had land near Chibocco

Lake in Ipswich. He owned a cider mill and press, and from the careful provision for its use, which he made in deeds to his sons, it is likely that they all lived in the same vicinity. About two years before his death, he divided his property among his children, giving his *negro man*, Mingo, to the eldest son. He and his wife were buried at North Beverly, where their grave-stones still remain. The children were as follows:

- 34. i. RICHARD,<sup>2</sup> b. 12th July, 1670; d. 7th July, 1739, at Ipswich.
- ii. MARY, b. 30th March, 1672; unm. in 1705. m. Charles Gott, of Wenham
- iii. MARTHA, bapt. 7th June, 1674; m. Dr. John Davidson, of Ipswich.

On 31st May, 1705, Richard,<sup>3</sup> Daniel, William and Mary joined in a deed of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres of marsh land in Chibocco, Ipswich, to John and Martha Davidson to carry out what they alleged was the purpose of their father.

- 35. iv. DANIEL, b. 26th April, 1677; grad. at Harvard College in 1700.
- 36. v. WILLIAM, b. 1678; m. 1699, Prudence Fairfield.

## 11

SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>), born in Beverly, 1645; per g. s. died 4th December, 1705; had wife Mary, dau. of Thomas Parker, of Reading. The wife died 6th August, 1717, aged 73. Grave-stones in cemetery, Dodge Row. Was a farmer and lived in Ipswich. He left a will, dated 26th June, 1705, proved 24th December, 1705. Inventory amounted to £1051 13s. The will gives "to my wife Mary half my personal estate and the use of the other till my youngest son become 21 years." To his sons, Joseph, Antipas, Jabez, Parker and Samuel he gave his lands, to Joseph certain lands at Brown's Hill and the house he then lived in, and to Antipas the house he lived in. The children were:

- i. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> b. 22d Jan., 1668, in Ipswich; died soon.
- 37. ii. JOSEPH, b. 14th Feb., 1670; m. Marth White, Wenham.
- 38. iii. ANNANIAH, b. 9th Jan., 1672; became a tailor in Boston.
- iv. ANN, ANNE or ANNAH, b. 20th Dec., 1674; m. John Edwards.
- 39. v. ANTIPAS, b. 7th Sept., 1677; m. Joanna Low in 1699.
- vi. MARY, b. 6th June, 1680; m. Rice Knowlton. See will.
- vii. AMY (Ame, on g. s.), b. 27th Aug., 1682; d. 1719. By will, 1705, she received £14, in cattle and other sums, and £40 thereafter.
- viii. DEBORAH, b. April, 1685. By will she received the same as Amy.
- 40. ix. JABEZ or JABESH, b. 22d March, 1686; m. Margery Knowlton; lived in Ipswich, Manchester, and Shrewsbury where he died October, 1774.
- 41. x. PARKER, m. Elizabeth and Mary Choate; lived in Ipswich; d. Sept., 1742.
- 42. xi. SAMUEL, b. 11th Dec., 1692; m. Susannah Bishop.

## 12

EDWARD<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), died 13th February, 1727; married Mary, daughter of William Haskell of Gloucester, 30th April, 1673.

*Edward Dodge*

(1716.)

She died ———, 1737. Edward and Joseph<sup>2</sup> were joint executors of the estate of their father, Richard, and appear to have lived on the best of terms with each other and their other relatives, in the quiet possession of the farms which they inherited jointly, and divided amicably.

Edward's will was dated 17th February, 1714 15; filed 20th March, 1727; mentions wife Mary, sons Edward, Mark and Jonathan, daughters Mary Woodbury, Edith Wood, Ruth Balch, Ellenor and Hannah. Edward and Mark were made executors, and were to take care of their mother, Mary. Edward, like his father and many of his relatives, was often chosen to town offices such as constable and collector of taxes, grand jurymen, trial jurymen, surveyor of highways, one of the selectmen, and member of various committees charged with some special duty. The diligence of Hon. John I. Baker has brought to light twenty-four such instances now on record. That he was of a kindly disposition was shown by his living many years with only a verbal agreement with his brother Joseph about the division of their real estate, and that only six years after reducing that agreement to writing he conveyed his house and buildings and about two-thirds of his land to his own sons, Edward and Mark, to be held jointly until they chose to divide it. Their children were as follows:

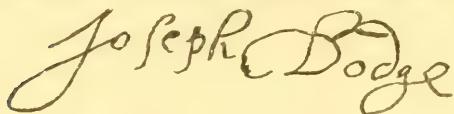
43. i. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. 21st April, 1675; m. Peter<sup>3</sup> Woodberry (*Peter<sup>2</sup>*).
44. ii. ELINOR, named in will; m. Thomas Bray of Beverly, 29th Jan. 1717.
45. iii. JONATHAN, b. 3d July, 1679; m. Esther Friend, pub. 20th Jan., 1701-2.
46. iv. EDITH, b. 3d Jan., 1681; m. Israel Wood, 9th March, 1709; d. 3d Nov., 1743.
47. v. RUTH, b. 16th Aug., 1685 (m. Israel Balch); d. 9th Jan., 1727.
48. vi. EDWARD, b. 1687; m. Abigail Hayward of Salem, 14th March, 1717.
49. vii. HANNAH, b. 1692; m. Samuel Curtis, 15th June, 1720.
50. viii. Mark, b. 1694; m. 1st, Sarah Dodge, who d. in Wenham, and 2d, Elizabeth Woodbury (*capt. Isaac<sup>3</sup>, Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup> Woodbury*), the latter a brother of John Woodbury, the old planter.

## 13

JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Richard<sup>1</sup>*), born in Beverly 1651; died 10th August, 1716; married Sarah Eaton, of Reading, 21st



February, 1671-2, who died 12th December, 1714, aged 64; was a farmer in Beverly, near his father, on Dodge's Row,



(1716.)

and in almost every respect like his brother Edward. Was one of the executors of his father's estate, and received a liberal share jointly with his brother Edward. They held the same under a verbal agreement until February, 1708-9, when they put their division in writing. There are other evidences that Joseph and Edward were of a conciliatory disposition, by their promptly confirming the title of their brother John to his share. Jonah and Elisha were his executors. Their children were as follows:

- i. ABIGAIL,<sup>3</sup> b 1672; d. 13 Dec., 1681, at Beverly.
51. ii. JOSEPH, the oldest son, a physician; d. 9th Feb., 1756; aged 80.
- iii. NOAH, bapt. 25th Nov., 1677; prob. died young
52. iv. PRUDENCE, bapt. 28th March, 1680; m. Samuel Lovett, 5th Feb., 1700.
53. v. ABIGAIL, b. 12th Sept., 1681; m. Abraham Perkins at Ipswich.
54. vi. JONAH, b. 29th Aug., 1683; m. Sarah Friend, 27th March, 1707.
55. vii. SARAH, b. 11th Aug., 1685; m. John Friend, 1708; d. 1763.
56. viii. ELISHA, b. 8th Jan., 1687-8; m. Mary Kimball, 23 Dec., 1709.
57. ix. CHARITY, b. 7th March, 1689-90; m. John Kimball, of Wenham, 22d Dec., 1711.
58. x. NATHANIEL, b. 17th April, 1694; m. Anna —; 4 sons, 3 dau.

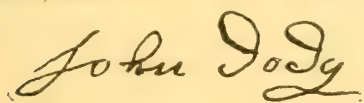
## 14

(Coker) WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> DODGE (Family 1, No. iii.), was the son of Michael, a brother of William<sup>1</sup> and Richard.<sup>1</sup> William<sup>2</sup> was born in England, baptized 31st January, 1643-4, and came to America before 1665, under a promise, as he afterward alleged, from his uncle, "Farmer William," that he should receive a gift of ten acres of land. That promise after the death of "Farmer William," was honored in 1692 by his cousin, Capt. John Dodge, who gave him a deed of five acres, surrounded by lands of the said John Dodge and Jonathan Rayment, and this was done in addition to sixteen acres given him by "Farmer William" in 1685. Deeds, vol. 8, p. 163. Coker William probably lived west or south-west of Brimble Hill, and that may have given the name "Aunty Coker's Orchard" to a locality which has baffled the inquiry of a writer in Essex Inst. Bulletin of 1888, p. 2. This William of Coker married 10th July, 1665, Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Haskell, in Beverly. Various records given the following names of their children:

- i. MARY, b. 12th May, 1667.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 13th April, 1670; m. Jona Herrick, 13th March, 1712.
- iii. MIRIAM.
- iv. ESTHER, bapt. 4th July, 1680.
- v. MARGERY, b. 19th Jan., 1683; bapt. 14th Sept., 1684.
- vi. MICHAEL, b. 11th Oct., 1685; bapt. 7th Nov., 1686.
- vii. MERCY, bapt. 17th Sept., 1688.

## 15

JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*John<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1661. Was a farmer in Wenham, where he died about October or November, 1700.



(1703.)

His widow Mary was granted letters of administration, 18th Nov., 1700. His first wife was Sarah, perhaps dau. of Wm. Haskell of Gloucester. She was b. 28 June, 1660, and in history of Gloucester, 1876, p. 34, is said to have m. Edward Haraden, 5 Feb., 1684. In "White & Haskell Families," Sarah Haskell is said to have married a Dodge. His second wife was Mary Bridges. The father, Capt. John<sup>2</sup> of Beverly, who outlived his son John<sup>3</sup> many years, conveyed 22 Sept., 1710, for love and affection, to his grand children Sarah, John and Mary, minors, 33 acres of land in Wenham with buildings, then in possession of his son John's widow. Their children were as follows:

- 59. i. SARAH, b. 12 Nov., 1690, per Bev. rec., dau. of John and Sarah.
- 60. ii. JOHN, b. 8 Nov., 1694, per Bev. rec., son of John and Mary.
- 61. iii. MARY, b. in Wenham.

## 16

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (*John<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1665, m. Hannah, dau. of Capt. John and Elizabeth Woodbury. William<sup>3</sup> was designated in deeds as William "*quartus*." In October, 1702, Capt. John Dodge of Beverly, for love and affection, deeded to his son William 50 to 60 acres of land with house and mills in Salem and Beverly, it being the same location now occupied by Porter Brothers on Beverly Cove. By a second deed he and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to the same son, for £200, 3½ acres in Beverly and Salem, including corn mill. Provision was made at the same time for the father's maintenance, but his hopes were disappointed by the death of the son, which occurred before 5th August, 1706, when letters of administration were offered to his uncle, Capt. William, and declined. The inventory of his estate was £160, 18s. 10d. Guardians were appointed as follows: Jonathan Rayment of Beverly for Hannah, age 12; Dea. William Dodge of Beverly for Elizabeth, age 7; Nathaniel Waldron of Beverly for Sarah, age 6, and Abigail, age 4. The estate sold a Spanish Indian slave, for which Elizabeth's share appears to have been £26. Their children were as follows:

- 62. i. HANNAH, bapt. 11 Oct., 1694; m. Sam. Woodbury, tailor, 29 Oct., 1713.
- 63. ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. 29 May, 1698; m. Dr James Hayward of Gloucester, 4 March, 1757. — *Essex Co. Deeds, 34-183.*

64. iii. SARAH, bapt. 9 Nov., 1701; d. 30 Sept., 1732; m. Jo. Creesy, b. 19 June, 1636  
 65. iv. ABIGAIL, bapt. 1 Aug. 1703; m. Samuel Nichols, Reading.  
 v. EXPERIENCE, bapt. 29 July, 1705. Probably died soon.

## 17

SARAH<sup>2</sup> (*Capt. John,<sup>2</sup> Wm.<sup>1</sup>*) bapt. 16 February, 1668; m. Moses Gage, of Beverly, seaman, who d. 30 June, 1748, aged 80. Sarah d. in 1747, aged about 77 (b. 1668-9). They probably lived near her father's grist mill on five acres which he deeded to his son-in-law, 20th March, 1699-1700. Their children were:

- i. SARAH GAGE, b. 3 Apr., 1692.
- ii. HANNAH GAGE, b. 18 Sept., 1694.
- iii. JOHN GAGE, b. 7 Apr., 1702; rem. to Dover, N. H., by 1725; m. Wid. Hubbard (Roberts); he was judge probate.
- iv. WILLIAM GAGE, b. 23 Sept., 1703; d. 20 March, 1775; age 70.
- v. MARY GAGE, b. 15 Aug., 1705; m. Livermore Whittredge.

## 20

JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (*John,<sup>2</sup> William,<sup>1</sup>*) b. between 1675 and 1680 and d. in Beverly about February, 1756. After the death of his brother William, "*quartus*", he took a lease of the lands formerly owned by their father, for the term of 7 years and eventually became owner. Lived on the Salem side of Beverly cove until about the time of the death of his father, when he appears to have moved to the Beverly side till his own death. He was holder of such town offices as juryman, constable, fence-viewer and was a warm friend of Rev. John Hale. He was prosperous, as shown by his will, dated, 12 May, 1748, and proved, 8 March, 1756-7. The inventory of his estate made 30 December, 1756 by William and John, his sons and executors, and amounting to 1822£-5 sh.

Enumerates 84 acres homestead land.....	£1008.
42 acres n. side of highway.....	420.
23 acres at Sam. Woodberry's.....	138.
5 acres at Leeches and 2½ at King's farm.....	50,-6-8
3 acres of meadow at the pond and 1 silver cup.....	3,-3-2

It mentions w. Jerusha, sons George, William, John, Jonathan and Peter, also son Francis; daughter Hannah, wife of Dea. Joshua Dodge, Jonathan, a son of said Francis, Jonathan, a son of said George, both minors, and a granddaughter, Elizabeth, dau. of Francis. He gave to 2d church £5, to son Peter, his silver cup, to Francis, £500, to George, £1000; to Elizabeth, his negro girl, Dorcas, to Jonathan, £500; to Hannah, the dau. of his 2nd wife by

her former husband and now w. of Dea. Joshua Dodge, 1 chest of drawers and one great chair which came to him by her mother. He m. (1) Elizabeth Goodhue of Ipswich, 17 Dec., 1702. She d. 26 July, 1703. (?) m. (2) wid. Jerusha Rayment (with 1 dau. Hannah), 15 May, 1705 by Rev. Thos. Blowers. Their children were

66. i. FRANCIS,<sup>1</sup> b. 7 March, 1703; m. Sarah Dodge, 19 Feb., 1729-30.
- ii. PETER, b. 15 Feb., 1705-6; d. 12 April, 1723, in eighteenth year.
67. iii. GEORGE, b. 5 May, 1709; m. Martha Fisk of Wenham.
68. iv. WILLIAM, b. 1 May, 1712; m. (1) Mary Balch, 2nd Deborah Balch.
69. v.; ELIZABETH, bapt. 5 Feb., 1715-6; m. Thomas Dodge, 2 Apr., 1731.
70. vi. JOHN, bapt. 24 Aug., 1718; d. 9 Feb., 1779; m. Hannah Fowler.  
She d. 10 March, 1807, age 88.
71. vii. JONATHAN, bapt. 3 Sept., 1721; m. Deborah Balch.
72. viii. PETER, b. 12 Oct., 1724. 1st m. Sarah Dodge, 2nd Eliz. (Cressy) Batchelder.

## 21

DEA. WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> (*Capt. William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>) 1663-1747, m. Mary Porter of Salem Village, 12th Dec. 1689. At the death of his father in 1720, he probably inherited the homestead of his father and grandfather, and about that time he is described in a deed as husbandman or "*malster*." He was a member of First Church in Beverly, near which he and his wife were buried. Their grave-stones have been removed since 1875, to allow a street to be opened through the burial ground. His will dated 19th Dec., 1739, gave his wife Mary one-third of his real estate for life. It gave "to Benj. Standley a small dwelling house on the hill near Isaac Woodberry's house with one-quarter of an acre;" to his son-in-law, John Rea and his wife, Anna, and their heirs certain real estate; to the First Church of Beverly, a silver tankard to hold one quart, which was duly put upon the communion table 15 Nov., 1747, after his death. It gave to Rev. Joseph Champney, five pounds, and made John Rea and Anna his wife, joint executors. In May, 1757, a commission was appointed to divide his real estate among the seven heirs of John and Anna Rea. The character and standing of Dea. William are shown by the following items of record:

- 3 Mar., 1695-6. William Dodge, 3d, chosen surveyor of highways.
- 22 Dec., 1696. William Dodge, Jr., ch sen on jury of trials.
- 23 May, 1697. William Dodge, Jr., chosen on jury of trials.
- 10 May, 1698. William Dodge, Jr., chosen on jury of trials.
- 14 Mar., 1698-9. William Dodge, Jr., chosen constable for Bass river ward.
- 3 Mar., 1700-1. William Dodge, Jr., settled fully his accounts for all rates committed to him.
- 20 Mar., 1703-4. William Dodge, Jr., chosen treasurer of town Beverly.
- 22 Mar., 1704-5. William Dodge, Jr., chosen treasurer of town Beverly.
- 14 May, 1705. William Dodge, Jr., with others, surveyors of hauling gravel about meeting house.
- 26 Feb., 1706-7. William Dodge, Jr., on committee to seat meeting house.



- 1 Nov., 1706. William Dodge, Jr., on jury of trials.  
 20 Mar., 1707. William Dodge, Jr., chosen town treasurer.  
 28 Oct., 1708. Dea. William Dodge on jury of trials.  
 7 Jan., 1708. William Dodge, town treasurer, to pay wid. Sarah Haskett 6s., 4d. rent of school house.  
 18 Mar., 1708-9. William Dodge, town treasurer, reckoned his accounts for several years past and allowed him 17 shillings.  
 4 Nov., 1708. William Dodge, town treasurer, received from Thomas Whittredge, constable, his part of school rates, by order of Henry Rust, schoolmaster.  
 21 Mar., 1708-9. Dea. William Dodge chosen town treasurer.  
 31 Oct., 1709. Dea. William Dodge and Capt. Jo. Herrick had lately fenced in a spot of low land w. of highway, ag. side Dodge's malt house.  
 23 Mar. 1709-10. Dea. William Dodge chosen town treasurer.  
 13 June, 1710. William Dodge, son of Capt. William Dodge, to be prosecuted for a piece, 2 ac. of land in dispute, bounded n. the Stepping Stone, w. Bass river, s. by a brook, e. the country road, and lying by his malt house between the brook that runs by Capt. Herrick's tan house and the brook that runs by Sam Herricks's brick yard, w. of country road.  
 22 Mar. 1710-11. Dea. William Dodge chosen selectman and town treasurer.  
 22 Mar. 1710-11. Town voted to renew their action against him.

In 1737 John Conant by will made Dea. William Dodge and Jonathan Conant his executors, and gave each £50.

He died 17 January, 1747, and his wife 13 March, 1750, in 79th year per g. s. Their children were:

- i. CALEB, b. 19 Feb., 1693-4; d. May, 1712, age 18.
- ii. ISRAEL, b. 1 Sept., 1697; d. June, 1712, age 15.
- iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 14 Dec., 1701 (Porter Genealogy, p. 233); d. 9 Jan. 1701-2.
73. iv. ANNA, b. 30 Oct., 1706; d. 17 Sept., 1751, in 45th year; she m. 1st, Dr. Timothy Clements, 22 Nov., 1722; he was b. 1699; d. 2 Aug., 1731, age 32 $\frac{1}{4}$  years; she m. 2d, John Rea, who d. in 1750, age 48.

Their children were:

1. William Rea, bapt., 5 Jan., 1734-5. 2. Emma Rea, b. 3 Apr., 1736; d. young. 3. Anna Rea, b. 12 Sept., 1737; m. Thomas Stevens. 4. Mary Rea, b. 14 Dec., 1738; m. Michael Cross, Danvers. 5. Sarah Rea, bapt. 4 May, 1740. 6. Emma Rea, b. 5 Dec., 1740. 7. Lucy Rea, b. 16 March, 1742; m. Joseph Lovett. 8. Ebenezer Rea, b. 20 Nov., 1745; m. Lydia Putnam, Danvers. 9. John Rea, ..... 10. Benjamin Rea, b. 6 Sept., 1751.

Of the above only seven were living in May, 1757.

## 22

MARY<sup>3</sup> (Capt. Wm.<sup>2</sup> Wm.<sup>1</sup>) b. 26 May, 1666, d. —, 1706. m. Joseph Herrick, Beverly, who d. 1726. By a deed from Capt. William, to his son Dea. William, *Deeds Vol. 23, p. 3*, Joseph Herrick is shown to be the son-in-law of the former, and that the relations between them had been marked by a suit for trespass. They were living as near neighbors.

Their children were:

- i. MARY, b. 15 May, 1686; m. Andrew Elliott, 7 May, 1717.
- ii. HENRY, b. 9 Sept., 1688; m. Joanna Woodbury, 1 Dec., 1709.
- iii. JOANNA, b. 29 May, 1695; m. Ebenezer Rayment, 6 Jan., 1715.
- iv. JOSHUA, b. 22 Feb., 1699; m. Lydia Cushing, 30 June 1720; m. (2) Mrs. Abigail Saul, Hingham, 1737.
- v. LYDIA, b. —; m. Josiah Woodbury, whose descendants have acquired distinction.

## 23

JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (*William. William*), bapt. 29 Aug., 1669, d. at Beverly 15 Apr., 1694, age 25. He m. Joanna Larkin, the dau. of his step-mother, Joanna (Hale) Larkin, the 2d wife of Capt. William Dodge. The cause of his early death is not known. Letters of administration were granted to his widow, Joanna, 30 Sept., 1695. Inventory of his estate amounted to £76-12s 4d. In April, 1693, Joshua and others were authorized to build a seat in meeting house (First Church) by the west end of pulpit. After the death of the husband a son was born, who became the worthy parent of a numerous progeny, viz:

- i. JOSHUA, b. 20 Sept., 1694; m. Hannah Rayment. On 20th April, 1696, wid. Joanna m. John Thorndike, who was b. 22 Jan., 1674-5, and d. 23 March, 1760. They lived in Beverly and had children as follows:
- i. ROBERT THORNDIKE, b. 4 Feb., 1697.
- ii. PAUL THORNDIKE, b. 5 Feb., 1699.
- iii. JOHN THORNDIKE, b. 22 Aug., 1701.
- iv. JOANNA THORNDIKE, b. 1 Aug., 1703.
- v. JAMES THORNDIKE, b. 11 Jan., 1706.
- vi. HERBERT THORNDIKE, b. 3 Jan., 1708.
- vii. EDWARD THORNDIKE, b. 21 Apr., 1711.
- viii. SARAH THORNDIKE, b. 17 Sept., 1712.

## 25

ELIZABETH (*Capt. Wm.<sup>2</sup> Farmer Wm.<sup>1</sup>*) b. 1673, d. 1712-3. m. Jonathan Herrick 28 Oct., 1696, by Rev. John Hale.

They had children, viz:

- i. ELIZABETH HERRICK, b. 6 May, 1697.
- ii. WM. HERRICK, bapt. 14 May, 1699.
- iii. HANNAH HERRICK, bapt. 9 Nov., 1701.
- iv. REBECCA HERRICK, bapt. 28 May, 1702.
- v. JONATHAN HERRICK, bapt. 8 Aug., 1706.
- vi. LYDIA HERRICK, bapt. 12 Aug., 1709.

## 26

ROBERT<sup>3</sup> (*William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 9 Oct., 1686, and d. 1 Jan., 1764. He m. Lydia Woodbury, dau. of Isaac and Elizabeth (Herrick) Woodbury of Chebacco Parish, published 26 June, 1709. She d. 6 April, 1759, in her 68th year. He was a prosperous farmer in North Beverly where

they had a large family; three sons being coopers, one, Robert, a cordwainer and William a joiner. At 24 years of age he was chosen surveyor of highways and he held other town offices. He and his wife, Lydia, were buried at the old church-yard of 2nd church where their grave stones are in a perfect state of preservation. Their children were:

75. i. ISAAC, b. 12 June, 1710; m. Lois Herrick of Wenham, 1732.
76. ii. REBECCA, b. 3 June, 1712; m. Jonathan Thorndike, 1731, b. 5 Feb. 1708 ?.
77. iii. CALEB, b. 11 Dec., 1714; m. Hannah Woodbury, of Salem, 1736.
78. iv. LYDIA, b. 12 Sept., 1716; m. Jonathan Woodbury, 1736, or, Robert Dodge, 1742.
79. v. JOANNA, b. 13 June, 1719; (?) m. Capt. Andrew Woodbury, of Salem.
80. vi. ELIZABETH, b. 17 June, 1721; m. Benj. Dodge, of Bev., 23 Apr., 1742.
81. vii. ROBERT, b. 18 Feb., 1723-4; m. Mary Tarbox, pub. 10 Nov. 1745.
- viii. WILLIAM, b. 12 April, 1726; d. young.
82. ix. NICHOLAS, b. 16 April, 1728; m. Experience Woodbury, 1752, res. Londonderry, N. H.
83. x. WILLIAM, bapt. 2 Jan., 1732; m. Mary Baker, 1752.

## 28

JOHN<sup>a</sup> (*John,<sup>2</sup> Richard*), b. 15 Apr., 1662; d. 18 Jany. 1703-4, in his 42d year. His first wife was Martha, dau. of Thomas and Martha Fisk, who died 29 Dec., 1697. He m. (2) Ruth Grover, of Beverly, 11 Apr., 1698. They lived in Wenham, probably not far from his father, Lt. John. His will, dated 7 July, 1703, was made in the presence of his father and mother and the father of his first wife, all of whose signatures are preserved on the original document and are shown herein.

It was made six months before his death, which suggests some slow disease. His brother, Josiah, and his widow, Ruth, were made executors. His inventory amounted to £453 less debts £13.

In 1712 she was made guardian of her son, Nehemiah, then 14 years of age. Amos sold his interest in the estate to his step-mother and his older brother, who subsequently divided it.

Their children were:

84. i. PHINEAS, b. 23 May, 1688, per g. s.; d. 19 July, 1759, in 72d year.
85. ii. AMOS, b. about 1690. Was a carpenter.
86. iii. MARTHA, b. —
87. iv. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Aug., 1695.
88. v. NEHEMIAH, b., 17 Jany, 1698-9; m. Sarah Dennis, 1724.
89. vi. RUTH, b. 13 March, 1699-1700.
90. vii. SARAH, b. 6 March, 1701-2.
91. viii. JOHN, b. 13 Dec. 1703.
92. ix. MARY, b. —

## 29

JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> (*John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1665, d. 19 Jan'y, 1714-5, age, 50 per g. s. in cemetery at Dodge's Row. He lived in Wenham, on Longham Brook, having a small farm, a tannery and part of a saw and grist mill.

In 1695, 1698 and 1701, he purchased parts of the estate of Robert Claffin, and in the deeds was termed *tanner*; in October, 1713, he sold to William Dodge of Wenham (probably the one who married Prudence Fairfield), "onethird part of a corn mill and one-third part of materials and irons of the old saw mill, with all parts and utensils belonging to the same; one third part of dam and privilege of stream, \* \* \* being on Brook called Longham brook near to the house of said Josiah Dodge and is between the lands of himself and the heirs of his brother, John Dodge, deceased." This deed was signed on the 16th of October by Josiah and Sarah Dodge in presence of Daniel Claffin, Phineas Dodge (probably a nephew), and Josiah, Jr. It was not acknowledged till 14th of Jan'y following, eight days before his death, before Robert Hale, J. P.

In 1709 he was one of the selectmen of Wenham and may have held other offices. He m. 1st, Lydia Fisk, 18 Dec., 1690; 2d, he m. Sarah Fisk, who d. 17 March, 1729-30, in her 60th year. Administration was granted on his estate 31st Jan'y, 1714-5, to his widow, Sarah, and Wm. Rogers. The estate was valued at 368£, 15 shillings.

His widow received one third, = 122£, 18 sh.

Josiah, the eldest son, a double share, = 54£, 12sh., 6d.

Thomas, Mary, Sarah, Anne, Rebecca, Hannah and Jemima, 27£, 6sh, 2 1-2d. each, = 191£, 3sh. 5 1-2d.

Their children were:

- 93. i SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. 1693, d. 14 Dec. 1718; m. Mark<sup>3</sup> Dodge, son of Edward<sup>2</sup>.
- 94. ii. JOANNA, b. 12 April, 1696; m. John Gridley of Beverly, 19 Dec., 1717.
- 95. iii. JOSIAH, b. 16 Aug., 1698; m. Prudence Dodge, dau. of Wm. and Prudence.
- 96. iv. THOMAS, b. 30 Nov., 1700; m. Sarah Porter, 23 June, 1724.
- v. REBECCA, b. 21 March, 1712-3.
- vi. MARY, b. —
- vii. ANNA or ANNE, b. —
- 97. viii. JEMIMA, b. 14 Nov. 1707.
- ix. JOHN, (?) d. at Wenham, 19 Nov., 1714. (R. R. D.)
- x. ABIGAIL, b. 1<sup>st</sup> June, 1710; d. soon.
- xi. ABIGAIL, b. 7 June, 1713; d. soon.

Probably Joanna was called Hannah in settlement of the estate above.

## 31

EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> (*John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 Aug., 1670 d. 19 March, 1717-8, was a farmer and "house wright," and resided in



north part of Beverly, but I have not discovered where he lived from the time of his marriage till about 1702, after which time the births of his children are given in the Beverly records. On the 5th of May, 1708, his father, Lt. John, made to him a deed of gift of about 40 acres of his homestead, partly in Beverly and partly in Wenham, including his dwelling house, reserving for his own use during his life the east end of the house and cellar, the garden, the privilege of the well, room for a wood yard and part of the barn. The deed also conveyed a piece of upland in Wenham adjoining "Plain Meadow," containing four acres, more or less. It was bounded by Stephen Patch's land on the west, and by Plain Meadow on the east and south. It also conveyed the undivided half of a piece of meadow above Grape vine bridge in Plain Meadow, containing seven acres, more or less, in all, and lying on each side of Longham brook. The other half was given to his brother Andrew, who was to have the part south of the brook and enough on the north to make one half, in all. These brothers also received four acres of salt marsh in "Hogg Island Marsh" in Chebacco in Ipswich, which had been bought from Deacon Foster. It was bounded east by land of Jonathan Dodge, south by William Dodge's and west and north by Choate's creek and marsh of Jonathan Rayment. In Dec., 1696, he was on a committee to seat people in second Church, hence was probably a church member. By two deeds found in vol. 81, pages 155 and 156, Essex Co., it appears there must have been at least seven children living at the time of his death, and that Ebenezer, the oldest son, had died subsequently, and was entitled to a double share. On the 14th April, 1718, his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate. By deeds from Deborah and Nowell to their brother Robert in 1737, it seems that the homestead passed into his hands. The mother, Lydia, probably died in 1751, for administration on her estate of 47£. 5s. was granted to her son, Robert 2d, on the 22d July, 1751, and in the division made in Sept. of that year, mention is made of the eldest son, Robert, and sons Benjamin and Nowell. Benjamin and Eunice were at that time both dead. He married Lydia Nowell, of Salem, January 12, 1696-7. Their children were:

99. i. LYDIA, b. 1 Dec., 1697, per Wenham records.
100. ii. MARY, b. 17 Sept., 1699; m. Nath'l Evans, chairmaker, Marblehead, 1725, Essex Deeds, v. 81, p. 156.
- iii. EBENEZER, b. Nov. 1701; d. 20 Feb., 1704.
- iv. DEBORAH, b. 20 Jan., 1703-4; lived single; d. 1774. She conveyed her property mostly to the children of her brother, Benjamin, who d. in 1751. *Beverly Records*.
- v. EBENEZER, b. 4 Dec., 1705; d. 30 April, 1724, aged 19.
101. vi. ROBERT, b. 30 April, 1708; m. Lydia Dodge, 4 Aug., 1742.
102. vii. BENJAMIN, b. 6 Dec., 1710; m. Elizabeth Dodge, 23 April, 1742.

103. viii. EUNICE, b. 28 Sept., 1712; m. Benj. Fellows, of Ipswich, 1 Dec., 1736, and had children as follows, viz:
1. EUNICE, b. 4 Dec., 1737.
  2. LYDIA, b. 19 Aug., 1739.
  3. ISRAEL,<sup>5</sup> b. 4 Jan., 1741; m. Susanna<sup>6</sup> Dodge (*Josiah*<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), 29 March, 1762, in Granville, Annapolis Co., Nova Scotia. Children: i, Eunice Fellows, b. Feb., 1763; ii, Rev. Joseph, b. 1764; iii, Susanna, b. 19 Jan'y, 1767, died soon; iv, Susanna, b. 21 Feb., 1769, m. Edward, son of John Dunn; v, Anna, b. 1772, m. Samuel Chesley; vi, Cynthia, b. 1775, m. Oliver Foster<sup>7</sup> (*Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Benj*,<sup>4</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>3</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>2</sup> *Reginald*<sup>1</sup>), of Ipswich, Mass; vii, Hepzibah, m. Benj. Chute<sup>1</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Lionel*,<sup>4</sup> *James*,<sup>3</sup> *James*,<sup>2</sup> *Lionel*<sup>1</sup>), the Ipswich school master of 1636).
104. ix. NOWELL, (youngest son). By a deed in vol. 81, page 155, Essex Co., dated 24 Jan'y, 1737, he was a cooper of Littleton, Middlesex Co., and conveyed to his brother Robert, all his interest in his father's estate and in his brother, Ebenezer's estate, reserving any right he might have in his mother's dower. He was, perhaps, a cooper in Nantucket, and about 1780 moved to Pawlings, Duchess Co., N. Y., and had a son Newell.

## 32

ANDREW<sup>3</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 29 Oct., 1676; d. 17 Feb., 1747-8, in 72d year, per g. s. in cemetery at Dodge's Row. Was a carpenter and lived in North Beverly. In 1708 he received from his father, Lt. John, a deed of about 50 acres of his homestead, his brother, Ebenezer, receiving the remainder. He held some town offices and was in 1713 appointed on the building committee for building the new meeting house at N. Beverly for 2d church, then about to be organized.

He m. (1st), Hannah Fisk of Wenham, 26 May, 1686. She d. 2 Dec., 1703, in her 30th year. He m. (2d), Sarah, dau. of Daniel and Sarah (Porter) Andrews or Andros, in 1704. She d. 6 June, 1734, age, 60th year. He m. (3d), Ellinor Edwards of Wenham, 14 Jan., 1735-6. His will was dated 2d Nov., 1747 and proved 14 March, 1747-8. Witnesses: Anthony Wood, Robert Dodge, Jr., and Benjamin Dodge. He gave to his wife Eleanor, £150, which she accepted by quitclaim deed. To the children of his late son Andrew of Wenham, Conn., each 20 shillings, old tenor. To his son Thomas £300, O. T. To son Bartholomew, £300, O. T. To dau. Sarah, £100; to dau. Hannah, £150; to son Amos, real estate, etc. In a deed dated 13th May, 1725, Andrew Dodge of Beverly, carpenter, for love and affection to his son Andrew, of Windham, Hartford Co., Ct., carpenter, had given one parcel of land of 150 acres, bought of Samuel Webb of Windham, 15 July, 1724, and one piece of ten acres, bought of Joseph Huntington, 14 July, 1724. It was acknowledged at Salem, 20 May, 1725, before Timo. Cordal, J. P., and witnessed by Jonathan Rayment and Daniel Dodge. Their children were as follows:

- i. HANNAH, b. 7 July, 1699; d. 19 April, 1704.
- 105. ii. ANDREW, b. 26 Nov., 1703. Removed to Windham, Ct.
- 106. iii. DANIEL, b. 16 Aug., 1705; probably died in Beverly, 1740, leaving a small estate to be inherited by his brothers and sisters. He was a carpenter.
- 107. iv. THOMAS, b. 12 Feb., 1707-8; d. in Hamilton, 29 Aug., 1754.
- 108. v. SARAH, b. 18 April, 1710; m. Francis (*Jonathan, John, William*) Dodge, 19 Feb., 1729-30, and removed to Brookfield, Mass., about 1734 or 1735.
- 109. vi. BARTHOLOMEW, b. 11 April, 1712; m. Margaret Cleaves of Beverly, 10 April, 1742.
- 110. vii. HANNAH, b. 8 Sept., 1714; m. Solomon Dodge of Topsfield, 1742.
- 111. viii. AMOS, b. 20 Aug., 1717; m. Hannah Green of Salem, 9 Oct., 1751.

## 34

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>3</sup>), b. in Wenham, 12 July, 1670; d. in Ipswich, 7 July [June], 1739. Was a prosperous farmer of Ipswich, where he settled about the time of his marriage. He m. 16 November, 1694, Martha, dau. of Dea. Thos. Low, of Chebacco, in Ipswich. She died at the age of 68 years, 9 mos., but the date on her g. s. is illegible. They were both buried in the old cemetery on Dodge Row. December 1, 1703, little more than a year before his father's death, the father deeded to this son "the house, barn and outhousing in Ipswich which said Richard dwells in; also that farm on which it stands, viz., 100 acres which I bought of Mr. Hincksman, excepting just twenty acres to be cut off from the western end of said land by a line extending from the river on the northern side of said land, southerly, parallel to the line dividing said land and from White's land; also six or seven acres of low marsh that has been in his occupation for divers years, being part of what I purchased of James Burnam, of Ipswich; also so much as is bounded on east side by widow Fellows' marsh, south by creek, west by Lieut. Ingall's, and north by my brother, Samuel Dodge's, marsh. Also one third part of upper marsh I bought of Mr. Wade; also one third part of one acre I bought of Mr. Wise; also the privilege of grinding apples at my mill, not injuring my sons, Daniel and William, of making their cider; also the right of passage through my cow pasture; also my negro man, Mingo." Signed, Dec. 1st, 1703. Acknowledged, March 18, 1703-4, before Robert Hale, justice of the peace. Vol. 19 of Essex Deeds, page 120. This was a good start in life. His will was dated 5 July, 1734, proved, 18 June, 1739. Their children were:

- 112. i. MARTHA,<sup>4</sup> b. 29 May, 1696; d. at Beverly 5 Oct., 1721. She m. Rev. John Conant, son of John and Bethiah Conant, b. 7 July, 1686.
- ii. NATHANIEL,<sup>4</sup> b. 8 Oct., 1693; d. young.
- 113. iii. LUCY,<sup>4</sup> b. 31 May, 1700; m. Daniel<sup>5</sup> Conant 23 Jan'y, 1716-17.
- iv. NATHANIEL, b. 1 Dec., 1701, probably d. young.
- 114. v. MARGARET, b. 2 Sept., 1702.
- 115. vi. BARNABAS, b. 1706 or 7; d. 11 Oct., 1739, in 33d year; Dodge Row Cemetery.

116. vii. PAUL, b. 1709-10; d. 3 Jan'y. 1773, in 64th year: Hamilton Cemetery.

117. viii. RICHARD, b. in Ipswich; m. Sarah TUTTLE; d. in Sutton.

## 35

DANIEL<sup>1</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>3</sup>), b. at Wenham, 26 April, 1677, where he d. 30 April, 1740. He married Joanna Burnham, 20 June, 1706. Of his early life it is only known that he graduated at Harvard College in 1700, being the first graduate by the name of Dodge in New England. In January, 1702-3 he was engaged as a teacher at Beverly and again in Sept., 1706. In 1715, he was chosen school-master of Reading for 3 years at 30 pounds per year. In 1703, Dec. 1st, his father, Richard,<sup>2</sup> by deed of gift (v. 19 p. 3) conveyed to his son Daniel Dodge of Wenham, clerk, "my now dwelling house and the dwelling house standing "in the same yard with it, my cyder mill, outhousing, "barns, together with my homestead lot in Wenham, being by estimation 50 acres more or less. Also all that "30 acres I bought of Capt. Wm. Dixey of Beverly and all "that 12 acres, more or less, -of meadow, I bought of "brother John Dodge, lying southerly of Long Ham "meadow." Also all my piece of meadow in said Long Ham, bordering on the aforementioned 30 acres and extending in length from the bridge southwest of my house quite to the cross fence as it now standeth, containing 5 acres more or less. Likewise all "the Island" which I purchased of Mr. Robert Bradford of said Beverly, lying north easterly from Long Ham River and bounded on the N. E. by Town Common land of Wenham. Also 30 acres called the "Cow Pasture" in Wenham, which I bought of Nath. Waldern and Goodman Hobbs of said town. "Provided "only my son Daniel shall allow his brothers, Richard and "William right of way etc., through the "Cow Pasture" as the "path now is and same right to William over a part of the "homestead. I give said Daniel my common rights of land "in Common land of Wenham and one Common Right, "bought of Abraham Masters in Town Commonage of "Manchester. Also one-third part of all my marsh, upper "and lower, and landing marsh which be in Che- "bacco in Ipswich, excepting only the marsh bought "of Capt. Thomas Rayment, and that part of my marsh "near Wid. Fellow's marsh in Hogg Island marshes in "Chebacco; viz: that part which Richard has occupied for "divers years past, excepting also 4 acres of marsh in "Chebacco marshes which I bought of James Burnham in "Ipswich. Further, I give Daniel 110 trees on my 100 "acres which by deed of even date I have given to my son "William Dodge. Likewise I give Daniel my *negro boy* "and all cattle, horses, sheep, swine, money, goods and "chattels not otherwise disposed of.



Witnesses, Elizabeth and Joanna Hale. Acknowledged 18 March, 1707-4 before Robert Hale, J. P.

Between 1706 and 1717, besides deeds of division, the records show him as grantee in four cases and as grantor in ten cases. After 1717 he was grantee in six cases and grantor in two cases. About two years before his death he gave his son, Daniel of Wenham, husbandman, the house "he now lives in" and the "orchard joining to it," and also another piece of orchard on the westerly side of the river. His will, dated 28 April, 1740, two days before his death, was very long and elaborate, and as it was witnessed by Rev. John Warren, Samuel Kimball and William Dodge (probably his brother), it was probably written by his pastor, Rev. John Warren. He gave his wife Joanna (Burnham), all personal estate, except farming tools and implements of husbandry and his carpenter's tools, which he gave to his son David. He gave his wife the use of David's share till he became of age of 21 years. He prescribed the amount of provisions which should be delivered to her annually by Daniel, and by David after he became of age, so long as she remained his widow, a limitation which probably took effect when she married Samuel Kimball, 30 June, 1741. This marriage may have been one of the reasons of the early marriage of David Dodge and Anna Low, in Dec., 1741. Daniel's will gave her the use of the buildings so far as she could use them, and required Daniel, Jr., to pay her blank pounds for her comfortable and honorable support and subsistence. In case she should marry, all the privileges granted were to cease, and in case she resigned her right of dower, Daniel and David were to pay her fifty pounds each.

Joshua was to pay her 40 shillings per annum from the time he became of age.

He gave his son James £150. He gave his son Joshua the house and land in Beverly which had been bought of Benj. Woodberry. Joshua to pay £200 to the executor and 40 shillings per an. to his mother.

He gave his dau. Joanna £5.

He gave Daniel, Jr., the house and lands which the latter had occupied. To David he gave the homestead and divided the remaining lands between them.

To his dau. Mary £100 to be paid by Daniel and David.

The enumeration of the tracts of lands which he gave his sons indicates that he was well to do in respect to real estate, and that he was not much in debt. He was deacon of church. His wife Joanna and son Daniel were his executors. Their children were:

118. i. JOANNA, b. 17 July, 1707 or 1708; m. Josiah Herrick, of Wenham.
119. ii. DANIEL, b. 15 Sept., 1710; m. Jerusha Herrick, 15 Sept., 1731.
120. iii. JAMES, bapt. 1 Nov., 1713; named in will as above.
121. iv. JOSHUA, b. 26 Dec., 1716; m. Mary Dodge, 1737-3.

122. v. MARY, b. 25 Aug., 1719; m. Jonathan Perkins, of Middieton (?).  
 123. vi. DAVID, b. 7 March, 1723; m. Anna Low, of Ipswich.

Abraham and Joanna, on Wenham records, probably erroneous, being children of Daniel and *Jerrsha* Dodge

After the death of her second husband, Samuel Kimball, she m. .... Herrick and outlived him. Her will, proved 7 October, 1767, gives to children of her son Daniel Dodge 5 shillings; to children of her son David Dodge 5 shillings; to children of her son James Dodge 5 shillings; to children of her dau. Joanna 5 shillings; to children of her dau. Mary Perkins one half her household goods; to her son Joshua Dodge all her plate, and made him her executor.

## 36

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*Richard, Richard*), b. in Wenham in 1678, where he d. 20 Oct., 1765, aged 87, having spent a long and prosperous life in that town. In the record of his death he is called Lieut. William Dodge. He acquired a large amount of land which he distributed among his sons. In 1703 he received from his father a deed of homestead and land near the north line of Wenham. In Jan. 1722-3, he received a deed of six acres from his father-in-law, Walter Fairfield, Sen., which had been conveyed to his sons, Walter Fairfield, Jr. and Nathaniel, on condition that they should supply his wants. In 1752, he distributed his lands to four of his sons, the fifth, Isaac, having been provided for and moved to Boxford and thence to Sutton some years before. He m. Prudence, dau. of Walter Fairfield, in 1699. She died 5 Aug., 1737, and he m. (2) Mrs. Abigail Giddings of Hamlet parish. His children were:

- i. PRUDENCE, b. 28 Jan., 1699-0; d. soon.
124. ii. PRUDENCE, b. 27 Jan., 1701-2; m. Josiah Dodge, 95.
125. iii. RICHARD, b. 8 Sept., 1703; m. Mary Thorne of Ipswich.
126. iv. WILLIAM, b. 6 March, 1705 6; m. Rebecca Appleton of Ipswich.
127. v. ISAAC, b. 7 June, 1708; m. Mehitable Tyler of Boxford.
128. vi. TABITHA, b. 6 June, 1710; m. Zaccheus Goldsmith Jr. 14 Dec., 1724; d. 8 Nov., 1726. Left son William, b. 8 Oct., 1725.
129. vii. JACOB, b. 19 Feb., 1715; m. (1) Sarah Hubbard.
- viii. ABRAHAM, b. 7 March, 1718-9; d. 19 April, 1723.
130. ix. SKIPPER, b. 28 Aug., 1721; m. Sarah Cogswell of Chebacco 1745.
131. x. SARAH, b. 22 July, 1713; m. Solomon Parsons of Gloucester, who d. 24 March, 1779, aged 73. She d. 29 Jan., 1779, aged 64. They had 1 son, Solomon Parsons; b. 10 July, 1739, d. 5 Oct., 1807, who m. 18 Dec., 1772, Prudence Dodge of Sutton, dau. of Isaac<sup>4</sup> (*William<sup>3</sup>, Richard, Richard*). She d. 25 Aug., 1831, age 84.

## 37

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 14 Feb., 1670, in Ipswich. He m. Martha, dau. of Thomas and Ruth (Haffield) White. They appear to have lived in Ipswich from 1696 to 1704 or later, and in Wenham from 1705 to 1718. In April, 1714, Joseph Dodge, "Inholder," and his wife, Martha, of Wenham, sold to Wm. Maxey, of Ipswich, 54 acres in Ipswich

with dwelling thereon now occupied by said Maxey. In 1721 Joseph Dodge, "Inholder" of Boston and w. Martha, sold to Faithful Bartlett, shoreman, of Marblehead, for 430£, the homestead in Wenham where he formerly lived. Deeds, v. 35, p. 235 and v. 38, p. 139. In 1718, Joseph Dodge, of Wenham, bought land at Portsmouth, N. H., and in June, 1723, "Inholder of Boston," sold the same to G. Warner, distiller of Boston. At a Boston town meeting in March, 1728, he was chosen one of 16 constables and excused from serving.

Their children were:

132. i. NEHEMIAH, b. 1 June, 1696; d. 25 Dec., 1697, in Ipswich.
- ii. ANANIAH or HANANIAH, b. 22 May, 1698; was a tailor in Boston in 1720, Essex deeds, v. 35, p. 265.
- iii. NEHEMIAH, b. 30 April, 1701; d. 25 May, 1701.
133. iv. RUTH, b. 10 May, 1705, in Wenham.
134. v. MARY, b. 15 Nov., 1707.
135. vi. JOSEPH, b. 18 July, 1712.
136. vii. BENJAMIN, b. 2 April, 1714, "In Wyman's Genealogies and estates of Charleston, page 299. Benj. Dodge m. Margaret —. Had 1, Margafet, bapt. 4 June, 1738; 2, Lucy, bapt. 10 June, 1739. His tax abated for 1740.

### 39

ANTIPAS<sup>s</sup> (*Samuel, Richard*), b. 7 Sept., 1677; m. Joanna Low in 1699, and lived in Ipswich. In 1705 the will of his father gave him one fifth of his father's land and the house he then lived in. He probably died in April, 1707, for his wife, Joanna, was appointed administratrix of his estate on the 5th of May. His estate was valued about 205£. His w. Joanna, became the second wife of Joseph Hale, of Boxford, being published 19 Sept., 1708, and 26 Dec., 1715, he became guardian of her son, Joshua. The children of Antipas were:

137. i. JOSHUA, b. 1 Feb., 1701. In 1723, a "cordwainer in Boston."
138. ii. JOANNA, b. 15 July, 1702; m. Ambrose Hale, of Boxford, b. 10 Feb., 1698-9, son of Joseph and Mary (Watson) Hale.
139. iii. DAVID, b. —, 1704; m. Martha Esgate in Haverhill.

### 40

JABEZ<sup>1</sup> or (JABESH) (*Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>3</sup>*), b. in Ipswich 22 March, 1686. He first appears on the record of deeds as a tailor of Ipswich, buying 4 ac. of land at Manchester in May, 1710. Between June, 1718, and March, 1728-9, he made fourteen other purchases there, all of which were sold by 7 Sept., 1730. He next appears on the records of Worcester Co., as a tailor of Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., buying 110 acres with buildings for 800£ in Shrewsbury, on the 21 March, 1740. He sold the same about 1750, for on 18 Nov., 1761, he made a new deed stating that Jabez Dodge of Grafton, tailor, formerly of Shrewsbury, did about 1750 sell said land, and that the deed was then lost

In Dec., 1770, he was again of Shrewsbury, and was adjudged by the selectmen of that town *non compos mentis*, and the probate court appointed Dr. Samuel Crosby, of S., his guardian. His estate was then valued at 195£. Thereafter, until his death, he lived with his son-in-law, Samuel Rand. In Oct., 1774, his estate, amounting to 116£., was divided between the heirs of Ezekiel, his eldest son, deceased, the heirs of his dau. Anne Maynard, and the heirs of his dau. Deborah Rand, deceased. In 1714 he sold to his brother Samuel, the 30 acres which he inherited from his father's estate. He m. 25 Nov., 1718, Margaret Knowlton. They probably moved to Manchester in the summer of 1719, for in Dec. he was on the committee to build meeting house in M. In March, 1721, he was chosen schoolmaster, and in 1724, clerk of the Proprietors. While living at Shrewsbury he sent his son, Ezekiel, to Harvard college. The foregoing facts indicate a character of considerable activity and enterprise, with strong vital force, qualities which appeared in some of his descendants.

Their children were all born in Manchester, viz.:

140. i. ANNE, b. 26 Feb., 1720-1; m. Ebenezer Maynard, of Westboro, 15 Feb., 1743, and d. there 14 Oct., 1754
141. ii. EZEKIEL, b. 21 April, 1723; m. Mary Goddard, of Sutton.
142. iii. DEBORAH, b. 25 Aug., 1725; m. Solomon Rand 15 Sept., 1741, and lived on Rand homestead, in Shrewsbury.
- iv. ANNA, b. 27 April, 1730; prob. d. young

## 41

PARKER<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1690, in Ipswich, where he lived till his death, in Aug. or Sept., 1742. He inherited one fifth of his father's lands to which he added in Dec., 1711, a purchase of five acres on the Manchester line. Eleven other purchases are recorded, and four sales by him before 1742. His will, dated 18 Aug., 1742, and proved 27 Sept., 1742, mentions wife Mary, son Nehemiah, and dau. Mary, unmarried. John Choate and wife Mary were made executors.

He m. (1) Elizabeth who d. 25 Dec., 1715, aged 24, per g. s. N. Bev.; m. (2) Mary Choate, dau. of Capt. Thomas Choate, who d. 1745 at Chebacco. She was b. 18 March, 1695; d. 6 March, 1767. Their children all b. in Ipswich were:

- i. NEHEMIAH, b. 18 Dec., 1715; d. young.
- ii. PARKER, b. 31 Oct. 1717; prob. d. young.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 3 April, 1719.
144. iv. NEHEMIAH, b. 16 Nov. 1720; m. Elizabeth Grover 3 Feb. 1741-2.
145. v. MARY, b. 1 March, 1722, d. Ipswich 21 Apr. 1763. Felt calls her, "only dau." She m. Rev. John Cleveland of Ipswich, 31 July, 1747. He entered Yale College in 1741 and was expelled for hearing a follower of Whitefield. In 1764 the college made the poor amends of granting him a degree.



## 42

SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 11 Dec., 1692, in Ipswich, where he died July, 1764. He married (1) Susanna Bishop; pub. 6 Dec., 1713. He m. (2) Wid. Margaret Holmes of Ipswich, 21 May, 1730. He bought, 1 April, 1723, for £400, the homestead of the late Antipas Dodge, his brother. His will, dated 2 July, 1764, and proved 16 July, '64, gave his homestead to his son William and the rest of his property to be equally divided between his three sons, Samuel, William and Ambrose. His will mentions his wife Margaret, daus. Susanna Brown, Keziah Johnson, Lydia Dodge and Mary Knowlton. It shows he had an interest in a township called "Ipswich Canada," in Worcester county. Children:

- 146. i. SAMUEL, b. — : m. Jemima Hayward of Beverly, 11 Sept., 1766.
- 147. ii. SUSANNA, b. — : (?) m. Joseph Brown Jr., of Ipswich.
- 148. iii. KEZIAH, b. — : m. Daniel Johnson of Rowley, 1741.
- iv. ENTIPAS, b. Dec., 1730.
- 149. v. LIDY, b. March, 1733; m. Benj. Dodge, seaman 19 June, 1754.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. April, 1735; d. young; twin sister Mary.
- 150. vii. MARY, b. April, 1735; m. — Knowlton.
- 151. viii. WILLIAM, b. Ma , 1737; m. Hannah Brown, and d. 16 May, 18' 2, at Hamilton.
- 152. ix. AMBROSE, b. Dec., 1740; m. Martha Stone, of Ipswich, April, 1762.

## 43

MARY<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 21 April, 1675; d. 20 Nov., 1763, in 89th year; m. 18 Nov., 1692, Peter<sup>3</sup> Woodberry (Peter,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>), b. 12 Dec., 1666, d. 1707. Lived on the homestead of his father and grandfather. His estate was valued at 900 £. His widow, Mary, was buried in *old* N. Bev. cemetery, and the head-stone is unusually plain, stating that she died 20 Nov., 1763, in her 90th year. The discrepancy of one year in her age is not strange. She had outlived her husband and all who would have had any actual knowledge of the date of her birth.

Their children were:

- i. MARK WOODBURY, b. 21 Oct., 1693; d. 17 Dec., 1693.
- ii. ABIGAIL WOODBURY, b. 14 Sept., 1694; d. 1750, m. Jona. Conant, 1715
- iii. JOSEPH WOODBURY, b. 29 Sept., 1696; d. 12 June, 1720.
- iv. BENJAMIN WOODBURY, b. 29 May, 1698, rem. to Sutton.
- v. MARY WOODBURY, b. Nov., 1701; m. Josiah Trask, 1718.
- vi. MARCY WOODBURY, b. 2 Aug., 1703.
- vii. PETER WOODBURY, b. 20 June 1705; d. 14 May, 1775, bought old homestead in N. Beverly.
- viii. REBECCA WOODBURY, b. 1 June, 1707.

## 45

JONATHAN<sup>3</sup> (*Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Beverly, 3 July, 1679; d. there Oct., 1756. He was a weaver of Beverly and

appears to have bought of Mordecai Larcum and his wife, Abigail, of Wenham, 19 Oct., 1702, 7 acres in Wenham, bounded on the south by Beverly common for 13 £. In Feb., 1725-6, Jonathan Dodge, weaver, and Mark Dodge, carpenter, both of Beverly, (prob. brothers) bought for 258 £. of Samuel Goold, carpenter, of Beverly, a certain dwelling house and barn with a tract of upland and swamp, or mowing ground, in Beverly, containing by estimation, 18 ac. more or less, bounded on the town common, Wm. Grovers, John Elliott's and John Stone's. The will of Jonathan Dodge of Beverly, dated 23 Dec., 1748, proved 1 Nov., 1756, mentions wife Esther, dau. Esther, single, dau. Mary Herrick, dau. Elizabeth Conant and son Jonathan. To Esther he gave 300 £ .. to Mary, 80 £ .. to Elizabeth, 100 £., and to Jonathan, his house, barn and lands in Beverly, Ipswich, Manchester and Wenham. The receipts given to the executor by the heirs confirm the above. Jonathan Dodge was published for m. to Esther Friend of Wenham, 20 Jan., 1701-2. Their children were:

- i. ESTHER, b. 19 March, 1703; d. soon.
- ii. ESTHER, b. 12 March, 1756; unm. in 1756.
153. iii. MARY, b. 29 Nov., 1708; m. Jonathan Herrick of Manchester.
154. iv. JONATHAN, b. 18 Aug., 1711; m. Lois Dodge (Elisha, Joseph, Richard).
155. v. ELIZABETH, b. 17 Jan., 1722; m. Daniel Conant, Jr. of Beverly, 2 Feb., 1744.

## 47

RUTH<sup>4</sup> DODGE (*Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 Aug., 1685 in Beverly; d. 9 Jan., 1726-7; m. Israel Balch, lived in Beverly. Children:

- i. JONATHAN BALCH, b. 19 April, 1709.
- ii. RUTH BALCH, b. 3 July, 1711.
- iii. JOHN BALCH, b. 4 May, 1713.
- iv. ROGER BALCH, b. 24 June, 1715.
- v. REBECCA BALCH, b. 10 April, 1717.
- vi. JOSHUA BALCH, b. 17 May, 1719.
- vii. ISRAEL BALCH, b. 4 Feb., 1721-2.
- viii. VARIAN BALCH, b. 22 May, 1724.
- ix. HANNAH BALCH, b. 1 Jan., 1726-7.

## 48

EDWARD<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1687; d. March, 1750-1. He m. Abigail Haywood of Salem, March 14, 1717.

*Edward Dodge jun.* In Book 73 p. 242 Essex Co. Deeds is a deed from Edward Dodge,

(1716.)

Sen., to his two sons, Edward and Mark, dated 17 Feb., 1714-5; recorded 1 Oct., 1737. It conveys for love and af-

fection: "my dwelling house, the wash house down by the well, my barn, Syder house, Mill and Press, Outhousing and land on which they stand and two thirds part of all my upland in Beverly, in the whole about 40 acres, and their brother Jonathan is to have the other third, to be equally divided between them. All my meadow of about ten acres on the westerly and northerly side of said upland laying part in Beverly and part in Wenham. Also all my meadow adjoining to Bever Pond except 2 acres which their brother Jonathan is to have. Also two parcels of Salt Marsh in Ipswich in Chebacco Marsh on the westerly side of Hogg Island River and bounded southerly by marsh of Joseph Dodge. Also two thirds of my commonage in Beverly. To son Mark, ten acres in Manchester I bought of Abraham Marsters. Also at my decease, to said Edward and Mark, all my personal estate, they to pay their two sisters Ellinor and Hannah Dodge to each 40£. either in household goods or current money within 4 years of my decease." Witnesses: Jno. Newman, Jonah Dodge and Elisha Dodge. In May, 1716, Essex Deeds Book 36 p. 53, Jonathan, Edward and Mark Dodge bought of Joshua Wallis, cordwainer of Wenham, for 109£., 7 sh., 70 and one fourth acres upland and meadow in Wenham, formerly Robert Hibard's. The will of Edward, Jr., dated 13 March, 1750 1, proved 1 April, 1751, gave his wife one half of all his estate after his debts were paid. In case she married she was to have her dower instead. He gave all the rest of his estate after legacies to son Nehemiah. He mentions Nehemiah, a minor, and three daus., Abigail, Ruth and Rebecca. The inventory of his estate was made by Elisha and Mark Dodge and Anthony Wood as follows:

Dwelling house	£20,	Barn	£8.....	£28
33 acres homestead at	£5.....			165
6 ac. land in Wenham at	£5.....			30
5 ac. in Long Hill pasture in Beverly...				16
One-half right in Beverly common land.				2 7sh.
11 ac. woodland in Manchester.....				6
2 and one-half ac. salt marsh in Ipswich				
at	£5.....			12 10sh.
Sundries added.....				73 4s 6d.

Abigail Dodge, executrix, made oath to the above. Children:

156. i. ABIGAIL, b. 9 Sept., 1719; m. John Perkins
157. ii. JEMIMA, b. 13 Sept., 1721
  - iii. EDWARD, bapt. 29 Feb., 1724; prob. d. young.
  - iv. NEHEMIAH, bapt. 24 h April, 1726; d. 4 Aug., 1726.
158. v. RUTH, bapt. 13 Aug., 1727; liv. in 1753, unm.
159. vi. NEHEMIAH, b. 13 Dec., 1730; m. Hannah Fitteplace in 1751.
- vii. EZEKIEL, bapt. 12 Aug., 1732; prob. d. young.
160. viii. REBECCA, bapt. 17 March, 1734; m. (1) Dimond Fitteplace, 31 Jan., 1754.
  - ix. EUNICE, b. 22 Feb., 1736; prob. d. young.
161. x. EDWARD, b. 9 July, 1738.

## 50

MARK<sup>3</sup> (*Edward, Richard*), b. at N. Beverly, 1694, the youngest child of Edward and Mary (Haskell) Dodge. As

*mark Dodge*

(17<sup>th</sup>0.)

seen above he inherited one-third of his father's estate, holding it jointly with his brother Edward. He m. 29 November, 1717, Sarah Dodge, dau. of Josiah and

Sarah (Fisk) Dodge. She d. 14 December, 1718, aged 25. He m. (2) Elizabeth Woodbury 25 January, 1721-2; a dau. of Isaac Woodbury, of Ipswich. In early life he was a carpenter, but later a farmer. That the land of his grandfather, Richard, is shown by a deed published at length in Essex Institute Hist. Collections; V. 24, p. 116, et seq., in which Jonathan Dodge, weaver, Edward and Mark Dodge, husbandmen, all of Beverly, confirm the title to the burying ground on Dodge Row to the following persons, viz.: Unto Andrew Dodge, of Beverly, Phineas and Nehemiah Dodge, of Wenham, Josiah and Thomas Dodge, of Wenham, Robert Dodge and others, the children of Ebenezer Dodge, late of Beverly, being the descendants of our late uncle, John Dodge, deceased; Richard Dodge, of Ipswich, Daniel and William Dodge, of Wenham, being the sons of our late uncle, Richard Dodge, deceased; Parker and Samuel Dodge, of Ipswich, sons of our late uncle, Samuel Dodge, deceased; Joseph, Jonah, Elisha, and Nathaniel Dodge, sons of our late uncle, Joseph Dodge, all of Beverly, unto them and their posterity forever, as also unto their neighbors, Thomas and Benjamin Edwards, of Wenham, and their posterity, together with the grantors and their posterity. Said deed was duly witnessed by Joseph Edwards, John Dodge and Richard Dodge, and acknowledged before Symonds Epes, J. P., but never recorded in the register's office. It was accompanied by an agreement of all the same parties to fence the burial place in which Jonathan, Edward and Mark Dodge are called the sons of Edward Dodge, late of Beverly, and other relationships are confirmed. Seldom does a deed contain so much genealogical information.

The will of Mark Dodge of Beverly, dated 9 Oct., 1765, proved 2 April, 1787, mentions sons Mark, Asa, Benjamin, wife Elizabeth, daus. Elizabeth Woodberry, Emma Perkins, grand-dau. Elizabeth, dau. of my son Ezra, deceased; gr.-daus. Sarah Allen and Jerusha Dodge, both children of my dau. Eleanor Dodge, deceased, and my grandson, Abel Dodge, son of my dau. Sarah, deceased. Sons Mark and Asa, executors.



Mark, Jr., d. before his father's estate was settled, and Joseph Langdell was appointed administrator of the latter's est. Essex Probate rec. show the following receipts given for inheritances, viz.:

To Asa Dodge, for legacy from my hon'd father, signed by Benj. Dodge.

Wm. Morgan, for legacy from my gr.-father, signed by John Whitaker and Elizabeth Whitaker.

To Asa Dodge, for legacy from my gr.-father, signed by John and Elizabeth Whitaker.

To Jos. Langdell, for legacy from my father, signed by Benjamin Dodge.

To Jos. Langdell, for legacy from my father, signed by Elizabeth and Peter Woodberry.

To Jos. Langdell, for legacy from my father, signed by Emma and Joseph Perkins.

Their children were:

162. i. ELEANOR, b. 1 Dec., 1718; m. Elisha Dodge 10 Nov., 1742.
163. ii. MARK, b. 8 Nov., 1722; m. Lucy Edwards 21 Dec., 1742, at Wenham.
164. iii. BENJAMIN, b. 21 Sept., 1724; m. Lydia Dodge of Ipswich, 1754.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. 11 Dec., 1726; prob. d. young.
165. v. EZRA, b. 5 May, 1729; m. Hannah Whitting of Haverhill, and had dau. Elizabeth, b. in H. 19 Sept., 1749. She is named in her grandfather's will and with John Whitaker signs a receipt for her share. Essex probate records.
- vi. SAMUEL, bapt. 8 Nov., 1730; prob. d. young.
166. vii. SARAH, b. 11 March, 1732; m. Peter Dodge Sept., 1752, of Beverly.
167. viii. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Oct., 1735; m. Jas. Rea (1), Peter Woodberry (2). Essex. prob. rec.
- ix. ANNA, b. 24 Dec., 1737; prob. d. young.
168. x. EMMA, b. 15 Jan., 1738 9; m. Joseph Perkins 12 May, 1761. Wenham records and Essex prob. records.
169. xi. ASA, b. 29 Dec., 1741; m. Sarah Trask of Beverly, Dec., 1765.

## 51

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in N. Beverly in 1676, det. by age at death, d. about 9 February, 1756, aged 80; Essex Inst. H. Coll., V. 5, p. 144. He was a physician and lived on Dodge Row. His house was burned about 1735 or 6, and he probably rebuilt on the same site, for he deeded to his son, Nathan, husbandman of Beverly, 29 May, 1736, a piece of land 40 feet square to be occupied by part of a double house. It is doubtful if Nathan lived with him long for, 28 January, 1737-8, he deeded to his son Noah of Lunenburg, one half of all his lands, except dwelling house. Noah came from Lunenburg and lived there awhile as appears by the record of the birth of his son, Noah, Jr., in 1741. As late as 1769 he and his wife Margery were living in Lunenburg again. The minute sub-division of the lands of Richard<sup>1</sup> compelled the family of Dr. Joseph to seek a wider field.

His son Joseph has not been traced. Nathan probably moved to Dudley between 1733 and 1735. Elijah bought a farm in Dudley in May, 1733. Daniel bought 60 acres in Dudley in August, 1733. Nathaniel probably bought 18 acres in the east end of Beverly on the lines of Wenham and Manchester in 1752. In Essex deeds, V. 72-105, V. 75-107 and 160, Joseph Dodge is styled physician, and his wife's name is there called Elizabeth. Joseph Dodge m. Rebecca Balch 28 November, 1695, by Rev. John Hale. She d. 24 September, 1704, aged 29. He m. (2) Priscilla Eaton of Reading, (b. 1675,) pub. 9 July, 1705. She d. 9 February, 1715-6, aged 40y 6mo. Joseph Dodge, Jr., and Ruth Woodbury were pub. 29 April, 1716. Joseph Dodge and Elizabeth Clark of Beverly were pub. 11 March, 1721-2. She d. 1759.

His children by first wife were:

170. i. REBECCA, b. 7 Sept., 1696; m. Wm. Burns, Portsmouth, N. H., Dec., 1719.
171. ii. NOAH, b. 17 Feb., 1697-8; m. Margaret Crockett of Kittery, Me.
172. iii. JOSEPH, b. 9 Jan., 1698-9; d. young.
173. iv. JOSEPH, b. 2 April, 1700; not traced.
174. v. SARAH, b. 21 July, 1703.
175. vi. ABIGAIL, b. 19 Sept., 1704; with her grandfather, Joseph, in 1716.

Children by second wife:

- vii. PRISCILLA, b. 13 June, 1706; d. 23 Nov., 1706.
176. viii. NATHAN, b. 3 Sept., 1707; m. Mary Patch.
177. ix. ELIJAH, b. 18 April, 1709; m. Doreas Brown of Reading, Jan., 1730.
178. x. MEHITABLE, b. 4 Nov., 1710.
179. xi. DANIEL, b. 3 June, 1712; m. Elizabeth Brown of Reading, 1733.
179. xii. NATHANIEL, b. 3 Feb., 1715-6; m. Elizabeth Tappin, 22 Oct., 1745.

## 52

PRUDENCE<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph, Richard*), bapt. 28 March, 1680; m. Samuel Lovett of Beverly, 5 February, 1700-1, by Rev. John Hale of First Church, who d. 15 May of that year, after a pastorate of 33 years.

Their children were:

- i. SAMUEL, bapt. 1 Feb., 1702; m. Esther Griggs, of Roxbury.
- ii. NOAH, b. 26 April, 1704.
- iii. PRUDENCE, b. 26 Nov., 1705; m. John Walker, pub. 18 Aug., 1723.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. 22 Mar., 1707-8.
- v. PRISCILLA, b. 3 July, 1710.

## 53

ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph, Richard*), b. 12 September 1681, at N. Beverly; m. 6 November, 1701, Abraham Perkins, of Chebacco parish, Ipswich. They lived on a farm adjoining his father's and acquired a large property.

Their children were:

- i. ABIGAIL PERKINS, b. 1702; m. Joseph Emerson.
- ii. JAMES PERKINS, b. 1705; m. Margaret Andrews; rem. to Lyme, Conn., 1736.
- iii. ISAAC PERKINS, b. 1707; m. Elizabeth Butler.
- iv. ABRAHAM PERKINS, b. 1708; m (1) Elizabeth Ely, (2) wid., Mary Ely.
- v. HANNAH PERKINS, b. 1709; m. John Butler; rem. to Lyme, Conn.
- vi. SARAH PERKINS, b. 1711; m. Jonathan Lowe; rem. to Lunenburg, 1763.
- vii. ELIZABETH PERKINS, b. 30 Dec., 1715; m. Wm. Ely, Jr..
- viii. JOSEPH PERKINS, b. 12 Mar. 1720; m. Elizabeth Choate. ("Perkins Family" p. 43-4.)

## 54

JONAH (*Joseph, Richard*), b. 29 Aug., 1683, m. Sarah Friend, 27 March, 1707, she a dau. of John Friend of

*Jonah Dodge*

(1716.)

Wenham and died 1760. In Essex Probate records, v. 13-321, Jonah and Sarah Dodge appear to have received 40£ from the estate of her father, John Friend. By Essex

Deeds, v. 31, p. 17 it appears that his father Joseph, on 3 May, 1716, gave his sons Jonah and Elisha, for love and affection and "for their dutiful carriage and behavior of themselves towards me" etc. to them equally "all my lands both upland and meadow ground and salt-marsh" in Ipswich, each to have the house he now lives in and the land immediately about it, all else to be equally divided. Interest in the cyder-house that standeth on my brother Edward Dodge's land to be equal between them. Said Jonah and Elisha shall pay to my son Nathaniel Dodge 50£ within 3 years from date hereof in three equal payments, and deliver him one good feather bed, boulder and one feather pillow, a woolen coverlid and one woolen blanket for his own use, within twelve months, also to pay all my debts owing at the time of my decease and to give me a decent burial. "In presence of John Newman, Edward Dodge, Edward Dodge, Jr., and Mark Dodge." A pleasant picture of the intimate relations existing between the families of Joseph and Edward.

Jonah was a weaver as well as farmer. He probably died in 1754, and was buried in Dodge Row cemetery as per g. s. Children:

180. i. SARAH, b. 11 Jan., 1707-8; m. Sam. Raymond, 1730
181. ii. JONAH, b. 8 Nov., 1710; m. Mary Edwards of Wenham, Feb., 1737-8.
182. iii. JAMES, b. 4 Dec., 1715; m. Jemina Patch of Wenham, May 14, 1741.
183. iv. JACOB, b. 2 April, 1718; m. Abigail Edwards, 1 Jan., 1739-40.

## 56

ELISHA<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph, Richard*), b. 8 January, 1687-8; d. January, 1765. He m. Mary Kimball, of Wenham, pub. 8 October, 1709. With his brother

*Elisha Dodge*

(1716.)

Jonah he shared his father's real estate and occupied his father's house, while Jonah had a house near by. By his will, dated 1 March, 1750, and proved 27 January, 1755, he gave his wife Mary, two cows, four sheep and other property. To his daughters, Lois and Mary, 13 $\epsilon$ , 6sh., 4d., each, and to his son, Elisha, all his real and personal estate, except as otherwise disposed of, including his part of a grist mill in N. Beverly, later known as the Conant mill, but now gone, the dam alone remaining. He left to his wife a negro woman, Bathsheba, who was to belong to the daughters, Lois and Mary on the death of their mother. His real estate was appraised at 380 $\epsilon$ , 10s., and his personal at 114 $\epsilon$ , 2s., 8d.

Children:

- i. JERUSHA, b. 24, May, 1711; prob. d. young.
184. ii. LOIS, b. 9 Aug., 1714; m. Jonathan Dodge, 9 Dec., 1736.
- iii. ELISHA, b. 2 Feb., 1715-6; d. 27 June, 1720.
185. iv. MARY, b. 9 Sept., 1720; m. (?) Joshua Dodge 5 Jan., 1738.
186. v. ELISHA, b. 17 May, 1723; m. (1) Eleanor Dodge, 10 Nov., 1742.

## 58

NATHANIEL (*Joseph, Richard*), b. 17 April, 1694, in N. Beverly and probably d. 25 March, 1780, aged 86. (Records First Parish, Beverly.)

Nathaniel Dodge, tailor, of Beverly, bought of Joseph Giddings, cordwainer, of B., 8 April, 1752, for 66 $\epsilon$ , about 18 acres with a house, in Bev. by the Wenham and Manchester line. No deed shows that he sold it nor do the probate records show any settlement of his estate. His wives' name was Anna . . . and their children are given in the Beverly records;

- i. LYDIA, b. 9 Sept. 1717.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. ? Jan. 1719-20; prob. d. 1746.
- iii. ALLEN, b. 25 Dec. 1721; d. 27 Jan. 1723.
- iv. SARAH, b. 11 Sept. 1728; d. 18 Feb. 1731; called youngest child.
188. v. ABIGAIL, b. 8 April, 1735.
189. vi. MOSES, b. 30 Oct., 1737; m. Sarah Fellows of Ipswich, 1761.
190. vii. MARK, b. 14 Aug., 1742.



## FOURTH GENERATION.

## 60

JOHN<sup>1</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 8 November, 1694, in Wenham. He m. Ruth White, of Wenham, 16 April, 1717, and made his home in Wenham till 1757, when he and his wife Ruth, sold 40 acres, more or less, with buildings, to George Dodge, of Ipswich. He seems to have been a brick-layer for some years in his early life, but later a farmer. The probate records of Essex Co., do not show the settlement of his estate.

Children:

190. i. JOHN, b. 17, Sept., 1720.
191. ii. THOMAS, b. 7 Sept., 1724.
- iii. MARY, —; d. 10 Jan., 1727 8.
192. iv. EDWARD or EDMUND, b. 30 Apr., 1727.
193. v. ABRAHAM, b. 18 March, 1729.
194. vi. MARY, b. 18 July, 1732.

## 62

HANNAH<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*William*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. 11 October, 1694, in Beverly; m. 29 October, 1713, Samuel Woodbury, tailor, of Beverly.

Children:

- i. HANNAH WOODBURY, b. 9 Nov., 1715; (?) m. Caleb Dodge, of Beverly.
- ii. ELIZABETH WOODBURY, b. 24 Dec., 1717; m. John Cressy 24, Dec., 1740.
- iii. ABIGAIL WOODBURY, bapt. 15 May, 1720.
- iv. EXPERIENCE WOODBURY, b. 1 Apr., 1722; m. Nicholas Dodge, 3d March, 1752.
- v. SAMUEL WOODBURY, bapt. 17 May, 1724; m. Hannah.
- vi. ANNA WOODBURY, bapt. 26 June, 1726; m. Benj. Cleaves, Jr., 9 Oct., 1746.
- vii. WILLIAM WOODBURY, bapt. 3 June, 1729.
- viii. THOMAS WOODBURY, bapt. 29 Aug., 1734.
- ix. DR. ISRAEL WOODBURY, bapt. 1 Aug., 1736; m. Lucy Herrick, of Gloster, 17 May, 1767.

## 66

FRANCIS<sup>1</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 7 March, 1703; son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Goodhue) Dodge; m. Sarah Dodge, both of Bev., 19 February, 1729-30, by Rev. J. Chipman. She was dau. of ANDREW<sup>3</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). He was coaster of Beverly as late as March, 1734, but the record of his children is found at Brookfield, where he bought 168 acres of land in February, 1746-7, for £2,000. By the probate records of Worcester county his death must have occurred before 10 March, 1766. His wife

Sarah was appointed administratrix and the inventory of his estate was £636, 12s., 3d. Appraisers to divide the estate were appointed in 1768, and in their report show that Nathaniel Dodge, for his wife Sarah and as guardian for Hepzibah, accepted the division. Hence the history of North Brookfield by J. H. Temple is in error in calling Sarah, who m. Nathaniel, dau. of *Jonathan Dodge*.

Children:

- 195. i. FRANCIS,<sup>5</sup> b. 26 Jan., 1730 1; res. in Sandisfield, Berkshire county 1772.
- 196. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 3 March, 1736.
- 197. iii. SARAH, b. 20 Aug., 1738; m. Nathaniel Dodge, 22 Feb., 1763.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. 12 June, 1741; prob. d. young.
- 198. v. DANIEL, b. 23 May, 1745; soldier March to Dec., 1762.
- 199. vi. HEPZIBAH, b. 16 April, 1752; m. 13 Dec., 1770, Uriah Fay, of Brookfield.

## 67

GEORGE<sup>1</sup> (*Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Beverly, 5 May, 1709; m. Martha Fisk of Wenham, 13 July, 1743, and lived in Ipswich, where he d. 1793. He acquired a large farm between 1743 and 1763. His will was dated 29 March, 1786, and proved 4 March, 1793. His inventory showed a homestead of 25½ acres, \$6,275; 2 acres of salt marsh in Ipswich, \$40; 3 ac. meadow and 28 ac. woodland in Hamilton, \$465; total real estate, \$6,780. He gave his dau. Jerusha Quarles, £125; Martha Trow, £85; and Phebe Raymond, £125; to his grandsons George Dodge, George Trow and George Raymond, one third of £20 each. It mentions his wife, Martha, and makes his sons, Jonathan and George, executors. Children:

- 200. i. Dau.; m. .... Porter.
- 201. ii. JONATHAN, b. 1744; d. 9 Feb. 1822, age, 79th year; m. Mary Brown of Ipswich.
- 202. iii. GEORGE, b. — 1749; m. Mary Cleaves of Beverly, 1773.
- 203. iv. MARTHA, b. —; m. Joseph Trow of Beverly, 1767.
- 204. v. JERUSHA, b. —; m. Sam. Quarles, pub., 28 April, 1764.
- 205. vi. PHEBE, b. —; m. Nath'l Raymond of Beverly, 1774.

## 68

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Beverly 1 May, 1712; lived in Beverly; m. (1) Mary Balch, 16 June, 1736. She d. 3 November, 1736; m. (2) Deborah Balch, pub. 7 May, 1738. His will was dated 6 January, 1776 and proved 5 February, 1776. Mentions sons, Samuel, John, Thomas, Cornelius; daus. Mary Lancaster, Huldah, Martha and Sarah, and grandchildren Betty, Anna and Molly, daus. of son William, deceased, [who went to sea about 1769 and did not return]. On the same day that his will was proved, letters of administration were granted on the estate of Deborah Dodge, deceased, to Samuel Dodge, her son. The

inventory of her estate was £191. 13s. 4d. The division of her estate, 7 July, 1777, shows that Samuel was the eldest surviving son, and William, deceased, was the eldest son. It mentions her children Mary Lancaster, Huldah Dodge, Martha Dodge, Thomas Dodge, Cornelius Dodge and Sarah Dodge. Children:

- 206. i. MARY, b. 31 Oct., 1739; m. John Lancaster.
- 207. ii. WILLIAM, b. 3 April, 1741, cooper; went to sea about 1769, and never returned; m. Anna Creesy 6 Dec., 1761.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. 3 May, 1743, d. 17 Feb., 1746.
- 208. iv. HULDAH, b. 6 June, 1745.
- 209. v. SAMUEL, b. 31 Jan., 1747; bricklayer; d. at St. Stephens, Charlotte Co., N. B., in 1808; left wid. Rachel.
- 210. vi. MARTHA, b. 3 July, 1750; bapt. 15 July, 1750.
- 211. vii. JOHN, b. 1 Jan., 1753; bapt. 7 Jan., 1753; was in 1808 of Beverly.
- 212. viii. THOMAS, b. 6 Jan., 1755; bapt. 12 Jan., 1755; m. Abigail Stickney of Newburyport, 25 July, 1781. Had a son Samuel in 1808; b. 1783.
- 213. ix. CORNELIUS, b. 6 March, 1758; bapt. 12 March, 1758; d. 1785, per will; mason, r. in Beverly.
- x. SARAH, b. 27 Oct., 1761; bapt. 1 Nov., 1761.

## 70

JOHN<sup>1</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wenham, March, 1717; bapt. 24 August, 1718, d. 9 February, 1779; age 62 (?). John Dodge, of Beverly, and Hannah Fowler, of Ipswich, were published 14 March, 1740. She d. at Wenham 9 or 10 March, 1807, aged 88. The will of "John Dodge, of Wenham, though formerly of Beverly, yeoman," dated 8 February, 1779, proved 1 March, 1779, mentions wife Hannah, three sons, Charles, John and Jonathan, daus. Hannah Trow, Lucy Dodge, and grand-dau. Hannah Masters. Sons Charles and John, executors. Inventory of his estate was 11,435£ 18sh.

Six children are given on the Beverly records:

- 214 i. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. 15 Aug., 1739. Possibly original records are in error.
- 215 ii. CHARLES, b. 27 Jan., 1741; m. Abigail Porter, 18 July, 1763.
- 216 iii. JERUSHA, b. 7 Dec., 1743; m. Dudley Masters, of Wenham, 1768.
- 217 iv. (Dea) JOHN, b. 19 May, 1747; m. Mehitable Bachelder and Sarah Raymond.
- 218 v. HANNAH, b. 21 March, 1749; m. John Trow, of Beverly, 12 Oct., 1768, and lived at Methuen.
- 219 vi. LUCY, b. 29 Oct., 1754; m. Ammi<sup>5</sup> Dodge (Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup>). Lucy is said to have been born in the house now owned by Edward Danforth.
- 220 vii. JONATHAN, b. 22 Nov., 1759, shown by the will: d. 27 April, 1823.

## 71

JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 3 September, 1721, in Beverly; date of death between 1788 and 1792; m. 13 April, 1743, Deborah, dau. of Dea. Benjamin Balch; b. 20 August, 1720; d. before 1792. (*Essex Deeds* V. 155-95.)

He was a weaver, of Wenham, selling out in 1747. They next resided in Ipswich about 25 years. In 1772-73-78-85-88, he was a resident of Beverly, (*Essex Deeds*.)

Children: The first three given in Beverly records.

- 221. i. CORNELIUS, b. 7 Jan., 1743-4; d. 27 April, 1837.
- ii. BENJ. BALCH, b. 17 Jan., 1745-6; d. young.
- 222. iii. MIAL BALCH, b. 20 March, 1748-9; in Revolution; m. Potter.
- 223. iv. BENJ. BALCH, bapt. 3 June, 1753.
- 224. v. ABNER, b. 27 March; bapt. 30 March, 1755; m. Elizabeth Sears.

## 72

PETER<sup>4</sup> (*Jonathan, John,<sup>2</sup> William* , bapt. at Beverly, 12 October, 1724; d. 14 September, 1795; age 71; per g. s. in Wenham cemetery. He m. (1) 1 September, 1752, Sarah, dau. of Mark Dodge, (*Edward, Richard*.). He m. (2) widow Elizabeth Batchelder, of Beverly, late wife of William Batchelder and dau. of Benj. and Christiana (Trask) Cressy. They were pub. 20 December, 1761 and m., per Danvers record, 6 January, 1762. She was bapt. 6 September, 1736, and d. 21 June, 1821, in her 85th year, per g. s. in Wenham cemetery. Her son William Batchelder was drowned 13 January, 1771, in a mill-pond. The will of Peter Dodge, dated 3 June, 1785, proved 2 November, 1795, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons Peter and Jonathan, and daus. Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha and Mehitable. Sarah was already married. His wife Elizabeth, and Stephen Dodge, of Wenham, were executors. The inventory amounted to \$3,342.85. He left no traces in the records of deeds of the land he owned, but the deeds of others showed that he was not far from Wenham Pond. Two children of Peter and Sarah Dodge were bapt. at 2d. Church in Beverly, viz.:

- 225 i. ABEL, bapt. 2 May, 1756; named in will of Mark Dodge, 1765, as g. son.
- ii. SARAH, bapt. 2 Dec., 1759; prob. d. young.

The next three are found on Wenham records.

- 226 iii. SARAH, b. 8 Nov., 1762; m. Edward Perkins; pub. 23 Jan., 1785.
- 227 iv. PETER, b. 10 Nov., 1764; m. Sarah Dodge, of Wenham, 1791.
- 228 v. ELIZABETH, b., 1766; d. 25 Jan., 1851; age 85.
- 229 vi. MARY, —; m. Eleazer Crafts Andrews 6 Oct., 1800.
- 230 vii. MARTHA, b. 9 Jan., 1774; m. Abraham Dodge 23 Aug., 1795. Wen. Rec.; she d. 26 Aug., 1826 (Wenham Ch. records).
- 231 viii. MEHITABLE, b. 25 Apr., 1776; m. Nathan Brown, Jr., 12 Sept., 1800.
- 232 ix. JONATHAN, named in the will above.

## 74

DEA. JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (*Joshua,<sup>3</sup> Capt. Wm.,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 20 September, 1694; lived at North Beverly; d. 20 December, 1771, aged 76 per g. s., in old cemetery there; (m. Hannah



Raymond, 14 June, 1716). He was a posthumous child, but brought up in the family of his stepfather, John Thorndike, and became a most respected and useful citizen.

The Essex Gazette of December 23, 1771, says: "Friday last, died here, after a lingering illness \* \* \* Deacon Joshua Dodge. In his life every christian and social virtue was exemplified to great perfection. He had his conversation in heaven, remarkably so: he acquitted himself in his office of deacon with great fidelity to the church and honor to himself. His composure of mind in the view of death, evinced the genuineness of the principles which actuated his life. Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

Their children were:

- 223. i. JOANNA,<sup>5</sup> b. 26 March, 1717-18; m. Andrew Woodberry, 19 Aug., 1736.
- 234. ii. JOSHUA, b. 24 Aug., 1721; d. ~~at Danvers~~; m. Margaret Conant, 1743.
- 235. iii. JERUSHA, b. 8 Dec., 1723; m. Wm. Green.
- 236. iv. GEORGE, b. 10 April, 1726; m. Lydia Herrick. He d. 18 Jan'y., 1808.
- 237. v. ANNA (HANNAH), b. 30 Oct., 1728; m. Daniel Killam 30 July, 1752.
- vi. MARY, b. 26 Jan'y, 1730-1; d. young.
- 238. vii. ABIGAIL, b. 2 July, 1733; m. Nath'l Conant.
- 239. viii. SARAH, c. 27 Aug., 1735.
- 240. ix. LARKIN, b. 2 Nov. 1737.
- 241. x. ISRAEL, b. 10 Feb. 1739; m. Joanna, dau. of Caleb and Hannah Dodge, 1763.
- 242. xi. MARY, b. 7 Jan'y. 1743-4; m. Sam Andrews of Danvers, 3 March, 1763-4.

## 75

ISAAC<sup>4</sup> (*Robert*,<sup>1</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>3</sup>), b. at Beverly 12 June, 1710, and d. 16 October, 1769, in Hamlet Parish, and was buried in old cemetery at North Beverly. He m. Wenham, 12 October, 1732, Lois, dau. of John and Anna (Woodberry) Herrick, bapt. 12 October, 1715; d. Wenham, 11 September, 1752, in her 38th year. She was buried in Wenham cemetery, per g. s. He m. (2) Mrs. Phebe Averill, of Topsfield, pub. 13 October, 1753. He was a cooper in Beverly until 1747. In August, 1748, while a resident of Methuen, he bought of Benjamin Herrick, of Wenham, a seventy acre farm in Wenham, where he resided until 1763, when he sold it to Ebenezer Porter, of Danvers, and bought in August, 1763, of Jacob Dodge and his wife, Elizabeth, a farm of seventy acres in Hamlet, which he bought 12 March, 1759, of Richard Dodge, who m. Sarah Tuttle. This farm was bought of John Quarles 20 June, 1733, by Richard<sup>1</sup> Dodge (*Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*), and by him conveyed the following year to his three sons, Barnabas, Paul and Richard.<sup>4</sup> Barnabas dying about five years later his share was bought by Richard,<sup>4</sup> and later he acquired the remainder. This farm descended to Isaac's

son, Col. Robert, thence to his son, Francis Dodge, of Georgetown, D. C., and thence to his heirs. It is now the property of the Myopia Club, composed of about 200 wealthy gentlemen of Boston and vicinity, who enjoy the sport of hunting on that estate. The will of Isaac Dodge was dated 8 October, 1767, and approved 31 October, 1769. The inventory of his estate was about 2,495 £. Children:

- 243. i. ANNA, b. 14 March, 1733; m. Andrew Patch and res. in Sutton.
  - 243. ii. LYDIA, b. 9 March, 1736-7; m. 17 Nov., 1757, Richard Dodge, of Wenham.
  - iii. LUCY, b. 31 March, 1738; d. young.
  - 244. iv. ISAAC, b. 11 Sept., 1741.
  - 245. v. ROBERT, b. 20 Sept., 1743; m. Mary Boardman, 28 March, 1765.
  - 246. vi. SARAH, b. 25 Nov., 1746; m. 3 Oct., 1765, Col. Paul Dodge, of Ipswich.
  - 247. vii. LUCY, b. 24 April, 1751; m. Capt. John Whittredge, of Hamlet.
- Widow Phebe Dodge m. Joseph Tilton, of Ipswich, pub. 28 June, 1771.



CPAT. CALEB (*Robert, William, William*), b. 11 December, 1714, in North Beverly. He became a cooper and lived near his father. He m. Hannah Woodbury, of Salem, 8 July, 1736, who d. 27 September, 1795, in her 80th year. He d. 6 March, 1798, in 84th year of his age, and both are buried in old cemetery at North Beverly, now disused for new burials. Soon after his marriage he received from his father an acre for a building site, on the southwesterly side of what is now Cabot street not far from the second church. In 1746, he bought of his brother Isaac, house, barn, shop with two acres which had been given him by their father, five acres of which had been bought of the father, and eight acres in Beverly, which Isaac had bought of Rufus Herrick 22 January, 1739, and one third of 22 acres in Salem. Capt. Caleb also bought other pieces, but the records do not show that he ever sold any. His will, dated 22 December, 1797, mentions his brother William, the four children of his son-in-law, Josiah Batchelder, who m. his dau., Hannah, deceased, in April, 1797; Caleb Dodge, son of Mr. Israel Dodge, of Salem, and great gr. daus., Nancy Burrows and Hannah, dau. of his grand-son, Caleb D. Batchelder. His estate was valued at \$6,321. Josiah Batchelder was made exr. Capt. Caleb was an excellent citizen and enjoyed the respect of the community.

Children:

- 248. i. HANNAH, b. 7 Feb., 1740; m. Josiah Batchelder, Jr., 17 Feb., 1760; b. 25 Sept., 1737; d. Dec., 1819, age 72. Son of Josiah, b. 6 Dec., 1709; d. 14 Mar., 1798; son of Josiah, b. 8 March, 1686, who m. Mary Raymond 19 Dec., 1700. Josiah and Hannah (Dodge) Batchelder had 1, Caleb, b. 1762; m. Mary Batchelder and had dau. Hannah; 2, Joanna, b. 13 Aug., 1765; m. Josiah Prince 1786; 3, Hannah, b. 17 July, 1770; m. John Lovett, 1794; 4, Josiah, b. 3 Jan., 1776.

249. ii. JOANNA, b. March, 1744; m. Israel Dodge, of Salem, 14 July, 1763; she d. 21 Oct., 1764, in her 20th year, per g. s., in old cemetery east of 2d church.  
 iii. MARY, b. 1747; d. young.  
 iv. MOLLY, b. — ; d. 25 Oct., 1773, in 13th year, per g. s. in old cemetery east of 2d church, Beverly.

## 81

ROBERT<sup>4</sup> DODGE, 2d. (*Robert,*<sup>3</sup> *Capt. Wm.,*<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), shoemaker, of Beverly; b. 18 February, 1723 4; m. Mary Tarbox, of Wenham, pub. 10 November, 1745. Will dated 1778; proved 5 October, 1778. Bro. Wm., ex'r. Inventory amounted to 2.266£ 17s 7d of credit currency. John Low was appointed guardian of Nathan. Receipts to the administrator were signed as follows: By Ebenezer Trask and w. Betty; Paul Weston and w. Hitte; John Lain and w. Molly; Samuel Dodge and Nathan Dodge. He received about 15 acres of land from his father, near whom he lived. Children:

- 250 i. ELIZABETH, b. 16 Sept., 1746; m. Ebenezer Trask.  
 251 ii. MARY, b. 21 Mar., 1747-8; m. John Lain, of Liverpool, Eng.  
 iii. ANNE, b. 24 Apr., 1751.  
 iv. LYDIA, b. 23 May, 1753.  
 252 v. SAMUEL, 2d., b. 24 May, 1756.

Samuel Dodge, cordwainer, was residing, April, 1818, at Beverly, Mass., aged 62 years and lame. He was living in 1824. He enlisted February, 1777, under Capt. Peters, in Col. Tupper's regiment and by the changes that occurred by consolidation and otherwise during his term of three years, he was discharged February, 1780, from Capt. Billy Porter's Company in Col. Ebenezer Francis' regiment. In June, 1824, his family consisted of his wife Esther, aged 65, and his son James, aged 20. These facts were obtained from the U. S. Pension Office in 1890.

- 253 vi. HITTE, b. 23 May, 1758; m. Paul Weston.  
 254 vii. NATHAN, b. 11 Oct., 1763; m. Molly Waters of Billerica, pub. 16 April., 1786. Dau. Polly baptized in 2d church 4 May, 1788. Nathan emigrated to Bridgton, Me.

## 82

NICHOLAS<sup>4</sup> (*Robert,*<sup>3</sup> *Wm.,*<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 16 April, 1728; a cooper first, next a farmer in Boxford; m. Experience Woodberry, 3d March, 1752. In December, 1762, he sold to Wm. Sears, of Beverly, the farm in Beverly of 17 17 160 acres with buildings thereon which had been given him by his father, Robert, by deed of April, 1762. In March, 1763, he bought in Boxford 44 53-160 acres with buildings thereon for 200£. Dismissed from 2d church, Beverly, 2 September, 1764. In October, 1775, he sold the same and some other small pieces for 240 , the land owned by the late George Perley, and probably moved to Londonderry, N. H., where, 10 June, 1780, he made a will, proved 15 June, 1785.

He gave his w. Experience, all his household furniture for her own, and the use of half his house, barn, utensils of husbandry and other personal estate, and the whole use of land bequeathed to his son Isaac, and dau. Lydia, until they became of age. After that time she was to have the use of only half the land. He gives his son Nicholas 12 $\epsilon$  and half his farming tools. Children:

- 255. i. NICHOLAS, b. 19 Nov., 1752; m. Hannah Cole, 25 April, 1775.
- 256. ii. CALEB, b. 22 March, 1754-5; received some land.
- iii. ANNA, b. 9 July, 1756.
- 257. iv. MARY, b. 9 Dec., 1758; received some land.
- 258. v. EBENEZER, b. 21 Jan., 1761.
- 259. vi. LYDIA, bapt. 10 July, 1763; received 30 acres and 1 cow.
- 260. vii. ISAAC, apt. 2 Aug., 1767; received by will  $\frac{1}{2}$  my house, barn and farming tools, and all live stock at the decease or arriage of my widow; part of my homestead, 50 ac. Appointed his w. and friend Benj. Woodberry sole executors.

## 83

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> of Bev. (*Robt.*<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1731; d. 3 June, 1810, age 79: (1) m. Mary Baker, pub. 16 June, 1752, m. 14 November, 1752, who d. 1761; (2) m. Mary Trask 1 August, 1764, who d. 25 April, 1812, age 76. He was a joiner and cabinet maker living at N. Beverly. Was a deacon of 2d Church and, with his 2d wife, was buried in the new cemetery adjoining the church. His will was dated 30 May, 1807, and proved 8 August, 1810. Children:

- 261 i. WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> b. 16 Aug., 1753; m. Sallie Williams.
- 262 ii. SIMEON,<sup>5</sup> b. 26 Mar., 1755; m. Mary Balch.
- 263 iii. ANNA b. 8 May, 1757; m. Israel Perkins, 20 Nov., 1781.
- 264 iv. LYDIA, b. 14 Apl., 1759; m. Edmund Parsons, Bev.; d. abt. 1832.
- 265 v. EDWARD,<sup>5</sup> b. 13 Nov., 1765; his widow became 2d w. of Simeon above.
- 266 vi. LEVI, b. 24 Nov., 1767; d. 8 Sept., 1836; m. Mary Dodge.
- 267 vii. NABBY, b. 18 Feb., 1770; m. Amos Lefavour.
- 268 viii. MARY or POLLY, b. 1 May, 1772; d. Wenham, 22 Jan., 1853; m. Pyam Marcy and Kimball.
- 269 ix. JOANNA, b. 1 June, 1779; m. Edward Trask, 11 Apr., 1809; d. 13 May, 1836.
- 270 x. EZEKIEL, b. 21 Feb., 1782.
- 271 xi. PYAM, b. 6 July, 1774; in will.
- 272 xii. MERCY, b. —; in will.

## 84

PHINEAS<sup>4</sup> (*John*<sup>3</sup> *John*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 23 May, 1688; d. at W., 19 July, 1759, in 72d year, per g. s. in Dodge Row cemetery. He m. (1) Martha Edwards, pub. 15 December, 1712, who d. 31 March, 1724, age 39, per g. s. He m. (2) Sarah Whipple of Danvers, 21 September, 1726. She d. 27 May, 1769. His will dated 4 November, 1757, proved 6 August 1759, mentions wife, Sarah, executrix; sons Amos, Ebenezer, Stephen, John, Jeremiah and Solo-



mon. the latter joint executor. His estate was appraised at £648. His descendants are very numerous.

By the will of his father, proved 6 March, 1703-4, he was to have that part of his father's land joining upon the town common and Thomas White's land, by estimation about 36 acres, and to pay his mother 20 shillings per year while she remained his widow. Children:

- i. PHINEAS, b. 28 Aug., 1713; prob. d. young.
273. ii. JOHN, b. 25 Feb., 1714-5; m. Bethiah Conant of Rowley.
274. iii. JEREMIAH, b. 8 March, 1716-7; m. Bethiah Giddings, 1740.
275. iv. ABNER, b. —, 1718, per Wenham records.
276. v. SOLOMON, b. 18 June, 1721; m. wid. Hannah (Green) Dodge.
- vi. MARTHA, b. 14 Feb., 1723.
277. vii. AMOS, b. 1 July, 1727; m. Sarah Dodge, 1752. He died 1775.
278. viii. EBENEZER, b. —; m. Mary Dodge of Wenham, 1750-51.
279. ix. BENJAMIN, b. —; m. Mehitable Foster, 1754.
280. x. ISRAEL, b. —; m. Abigail.
281. xi. STEPHEN, b. 21 May, 1736; m. Rose Webber, pub. May, 1757.

## 85

AMOS<sup>4</sup> (*John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), son of John and Martha (Fisk) Dodge, b. probably about 1690; d. 28 March, 1765 or 6. Was a carpenter of Wenham, in 1712, when he sold all his lands including share in a mill in Wenham, to his brother Phineas and his step mother Ruth (Grover). Feb. 1, 1710-11, Amos was hired by Andrew Dodge, his uncle, and had his tax abated in Beverly because living then in Wenham. He probably went to Windham, Conn., in 1712, and remained there for life. (See *Town records, Windham, Conn., Book A, pp. 42 and 111.*) Amos Dodge and Mary Webb m. 14 Oct., 1713. Children:

282. i. AMOS, b. 27 Nov., 1714; d. 1796; m. Martha.
283. ii. ZEBULON, b. 20 March, 1716; his dau. m. Bugbee.
- iii. MARY, b. 23 Sept., 1717.
284. iv. MARTHA, b. 25 July, 1720; living 1796 (bequest).
285. v. ELIZABETH, b. 7 Aug., 1722; living 1796 (bequest).
286. vi. JOHN, b. 14 June, 1724; living 1796 (bequest).
287. vii. RUTH, b. Feb., 1727-8.
288. viii. SAMUEL, b. 3 April, 1731; m. Hannah Palmer, 18 May, 1761.
289. ix. PHINEAS, b. 14 June, 1734; d. 11 July, 1773.

## 88

NEHEMIAH<sup>4</sup> (*John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), of Wenham, b. 17 January, 1698-9; d. 1758; m. Sarah Dennis, pub. 26 October, 1724. After living for a time in Wenham, they moved to Littleton, Mass., where they remained for life. In July, 1725, he bought of the estate of John Dennis, of Wenham (probably his wife's father), 1½ acre and a house in north part of Wenham. On the same day, Mr. Thomas White, yeoman, of Wenham, "for love, and good will, and affection towards my loving cousin, Sarah Dodge, now wife of Nehemiah Dodge, of said Wenham, and also for that un-

common pains and tender regard towards my sister, her mother, in her helpless condition in the latter end of her days before her death, have given, etc., to said Sarah Dodge, two parcels of land in Wenham, about seven acres in both." (*Essex Deeds*, 48-210.) Children, of whom the first five are found on Wenham records:

- i. RUTH,<sup>2</sup> b. 13 April, 1727, at Wenham, probably.
- ii. LUCY, b. 13 June, 1729.
- 290. iii. JOB, b. 2 July, 1731; m. Judith Frost, of Littleton, and lived in Littleton. Had son Elisha, b. at L., 4 July, 1769. Elisha went to Shirley in early life, was a blacksmith, and lived in the centre of town. He d. at Shirley, 19 Jan., 1838. He m. (1) Eunice Farnsworth, 11 May, 1794; m. (2) Susanna Dwight, 4 Jan., 1813. Had five children.
- 291. iv. MARY, b. 2 Nov., 1733.
- 292. v. SARAH, b. 23 Sept., 1737.
- 293. vi. EUNICE, b. 14 March, 1733-9; m. John Cunningham, 1765.

## 95

JOSIAH<sup>1</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*), b. in Wenham, 16 August, 1698; m. Prudence, dau. of William and Prudence (Fairfield) Dodge of Wenham, 27 January, 1717-8. He was a tanner and farmer, and lived at Wenham till 1743. His prosperity is shown by the records of deeds in Essex and Worcester counties. 18 January, 1742-3, he and his w. sold for £25, 10 ac. marsh in Ipswich. 24 January, 1742-3, he and his w. sold for £792, 24 ac. with house in Ipswich. 18 January, 1742-3, he and his wife sold for £250, 25 acres with house and barn in Ipswich and Wenham, and for £352, 52 acres in three pieces in the same towns. On 27 January, 1742-3, he bought for £380, 60 acres in Lunenburg, Worcester county; on the first of April, following, for £2,600, o. t., 216 acres, with two houses and two barns in same town, still calling his residence Wenham. 11 January, 1743-4, he bought for £75, 38 acres, and styled himself, gentleman, and his residence Lunenburg. 10 March, 1745-6, he bought for £87, 60 acres and a mansion house, barn, etc., which he sold a year later for £125. In April, 1748, he sold to Francis Buttrick, cordwainer, of Lunenburg, for £600, old tenor, 44 ac. with buildings in L., and he bought for £491, 28 ac. with improvements thereon. In November, 1749, he sold to his son Josiah, for £200 (inflated paper currency), 10 acres, part of the 60 ac. described above.

In July, 1758, he and his wife Prudence made a mortgage to James Bowdoin of Roxbury, to secure the payment of 1,159 Troy oz. coined silver. It appears to have been a renewal of a mortgage made about a year earlier, covering 216 acres in Lunenburg, also, another tract on which his house stood, two barns, a saw mill, a grist mill, a tan-yard, tan-house, a cider mill, a corn-house and a new

frame of a house, also another tract of 50 acres adjoining, which he bought of Phillip Goodridge in 1742. This was to secure a debt of 1,000 oz. Troy sterling silver, of 27 June, 1751, of the penal sum of £500 lawful money. Between 1760 and 1768, he made various deeds to his sons, Josiah, Eli and Zebulon. In April, 1768, he and his wife Prudence, deeded to Thomas Dodge (probably his son), tanner, 42 ac. and 67 ac., with barn, cyder house, dwelling house, grist mill, saw mill, tan-house, ten vats, and one-half the tools for £400. In March, 1772, he quit-claimed to Thomas all his lands and buildings, 200 ac., with mansion house where he then dwelt for £700. No wife's name appears on this deed, nor does his name appear again on the deeds or probate records.

In March, 1763, Josiah Dodge, gentleman, deeded 30 acres with house and barn to the children of his son Reuben, deceased, viz.: Jesse, Brewer, Levi, Tabitha, Zadok, John P. and Ruth, all minors but Jesse. Children:

- 294. i. JOSIAH, b. 10 Jan., 1718-9; m. Susanna Knowlton, 1739.
- 295. ii. REUBEN, b. 21 Jan., 1720-1; m. Ruth Perkins in Wenham.
- 296. iii. ELI, b. 2 Jan., 1722-3; m. Abigail Giddings, *Wenham rec.*
- iv. TABITHA, b. 1 July, 1726.
- 297. v. ZEBULON, b. — ; m. Martha —.
- 298. vi. SARAH, b. 14 Feb., 1727 or 9.
- 299. vii. WILLIAM, b. 6 Jan., 1732-3; m. Elizabeth Salmon, of Harvard.
- 300. viii. SETH, b. 11 Feb., 1734-5; m. Sarah Smith, of Ipswich.
- 301. ix. PRUDENCE, b. 12 Dec., 1736.
- 302. x. THOMAS, b. 15 Jan., 1737-8; m. Abigail Smith, of Ipswich, 1762.

## 96

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> (*Josiah, John, Richard*), of Wenham, was b. 30 November, 1700, and d. 18 September, 1736, in W. He m. Sarah Porter, of W., pub. 21 March, 1723-4; m. 23 June, 1724. She was b. 6 January, 1706; d. 1795, aged 89. Her father, John Porter, b. 1668; d. 8 March, 1753. Her mother, Lydia (Herrick), was b. 1663; d. 12 February, 1738. Administration was granted on his estate, 15 November, 1736, to his widow, Sarah Dodge. The estate was valued at 2,005 £, 13 s. In 1746, Sarah Dodge, widow, was appointed guardian of Israel and Benjamin Dodge, minors, and Thos. Brown, Jr., guardian of Sarah and Lydia, minors, and all children of Thomas Dodge.

Children as shown by Wenham records:

- 303. i. JOHN, b. 4 April, 1725.
- ii. LYDIA, b. 20 April, 1727.
- 304. iii. BENJAMIN, b. about 11 March, 1729-30.
- iv. ISRAEL, bapt. 30 March, 1732; d. 25 Feb., 1736.
- 305. v. SARAH, bapt. 4 June, 1734; probably m. Amos<sup>2</sup> Dodge (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*).<sup>1</sup>
- 306. vi. ISRAEL, bapt. 14 April, 1736; m. Abigail (Elliott) Larcum, 1758.

## 101

ROBERT<sup>4</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>1</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>3</sup>), b. 30 Apr., 1708, at N. Beverly, the homestead, being partly in Wenham; m. Lydia Dodge, 4 Aug., 1742, but which Lydia is not quite clear; perhaps dau. of Robert and Lydia (Woodbury) Dodge. He bought the interest of the other heirs, except of Benjamin and Eunice, in his father's estate, in 1737, and remained thereon, till April, 1779, when he sold his homestead of 30½ acres on Dodge Row to Amos Hilton, of Manchester, for £2,117, and two smaller pieces to others. In 1774, he had sold his interest of one fourth in Great and Little Misery Islands, to Jacob Dodge, of Wenham.

Children:

- 307. i. EBENEZER,<sup>5</sup> b. 11 Jan., 1743-4.
- ii. LYDIA, b. 15 Jan., 1745-6
- 308. iii. ROBERT, b. 26 Jan., 1748.
- 309. iv. JUDAH (son), b. 12 June, 1751.
- 310. v. NEHEMIAH, b. 13 Aug., 1753.
- 311. vi. NATHANIEL, b. 2 Feb., 1756; d. 12 Nov., 1818, New Boston, N. H.
- 312. vii. SOLOMON, b. 8 Nov., 1759.

## 102

BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 6 Dec., 1710, in N. Beverly. He m. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Dodge (*Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), of N. Beverly, 23 April, 1742, by Rev. John Chipman. Benjamin was a chairmaker, and acquired the share of his sister, Eunice, 30 Nov. 1736, the day before her marriage. He also bought three other pieces of land, amounting to about 18 acres. He d. in 1751, and on 22 July, administration was granted to Caleb Dodge, who was also appointed guardian of her six children, hence it has been concluded that the widow, Elizabeth, was his sister. In the division of the estate, amounting to £210, the widow, Elizabeth, is mentioned. Their children were, per Beverly town records:

- 313. i. ELIZABETH, b. 2 Feb., 1742-3; m. Aaron Sally.
- 314. ii. BENJAMIN, b. Feb., 1743-4; m. Elizabeth                   r. Wakefield, N. H.
- 315. iii. JOANNA, b. 13 May, 1745; m. Nath'l Clarke, 3 Mar., 1768.
- 316. iv. JABESH, b. 9 Jan., 1746-7; m. Lydia Philbrick, of Exeter, N. H.
- 317. v. EPHRAIM, b. 28 May, 1748; m. Bethiah Baker, of Haverhill, Mass.
- 318. vi. EUNICE, b. 19 Aug., 1749; m. Edmund Hartford, Scarborough, 1773. On division of her father's estate, in 1777, she inherited about one half the house and barn, and north half the house lot and three acres of wood land.

## 105

ANDREW<sup>4</sup> DODGE, JR. (*Andrew*,<sup>1</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>3</sup>), son of Andrew Dodge, Sr., and Hannah Fiske, of Beverly, Mass., b. 26 November, 1703; m. Lydia Bridgman, of Windham, Conn., 27 January, 1725, and settled in that town. His



will was proved 23 June, 1741. (*Windham probate record book 2, pages 313-314.*) He enlisted in and accompanied the ill-fated expedition of Admiral Richard Vernon, against the Spanish possessions of South America, and was killed in the assault on Cartagena, in March, 1741. He received a deed of land in Windham, Conn., 13 May, 1725, from his father, Andrew, of Beverly, Mass., "for and in consideration of the good service that my said son has done for me." (*See Windham town record book F, page 243, and book A, pages 89 and 138 to 140.*)

Their children were:

- i. HANNAH, b. 12 April, 1728.
- ii. IRENA, b. 29 March, 1729.
319. iii. LYDIA, b. 23 May, 173 ; m. Dan. Barnard, Coventry, Conn.
- iv. ANDREW, b. — Feb., 1726; d. — Feb., 1726.
- v. ANDREW, b. 4 April, 1732; d. 4 April, 1732.
320. vi. RUFUS, b. 22 March, 1734.
- vii. ANDREW, b. 21 Feb., 1734-5; d. 22 Feb., 1734-5.
321. viii. ABEL, b. 9 Feb., 1735-6.
322. ix. SARAH, b. 10 March, 1736-7
323. x. ANDREW, b. 14 Feb., 1734-9.
324. xi. ISAAC, b. 25 Feb., 1739-40.

## 107

THOMAS<sup>4</sup> DODGE (*Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 12 February, 1707-8, in N. Beverly, and d. in Hamlet parish, 29 August, 1754. He m. 2 April, 1731, ELIZABETH<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*). By the will of her father, dated 12 May, 1748, she inherited one negro girl, Dorcas. Thomas Dodge made a will dated 22 July, 1754, mentions his wife, Elizabeth, and children as follows: Luke, the Eldest; Andrew, a minor and third son; Amy [Ammi] daughters Sarah, Betty, Elenor, Deliverance and Lucy. Made his wife and Mr. Nehemiah Dodge executors. His widow, Elizabeth, d. in New Boston, N. H., in 1790. Their children as given by Wm. Whipple, of Hamilton, were as follows:

325. i. LUKE,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug., 1733; m. Hannah Whittredge.
326. ii. ANDREW, b. 14 Feb., 1739-40; m. Mary Ringe of Ipswich.
327. iii. BETTY, b. — , 1741; m. — Brown.
328. iv. LUCY, b. — ; m. Charles Tuttle of Hamlet.
329. v. AMY [AMMI], b. — —, 1751; m. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Dodge (*John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Wm.<sup>1</sup>*).
330. vi. SARAH, b. — —; m. James Bennett of Groton, Mass.; 19 children.
331. vii. ELENOR, b. — , 1745; m. Joseph Giddings.
332. viii. DELIVERANCE, b. — —; m. Jno. Whipple; 9 children.
333. ix. JERUSHA, b. — —; m. Dea. Jac. Bennett of Groton, in 1786.

## 109

BARTHOLOMEW<sup>4</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 11 April, 1712, in Beverly; d. in Wenham, probably in 1793; m. Margaret Cleaves, of Bev., 30 April, 1742, and settled first in

Beverly, but in 1744, in Wenham, where she died 24 November, 1752; (2) he m. Susannah Thissel, of Beverly, 26 April, 1753; (3) he m. Patty Kimball (Ober), pub. 1779. His will proved 4 March, 1793, but dated 27 June, 1776, mentions wife Susanna, son Bartholomew, of Amherst, N. H., bricklayer, and Israel Andrews, bricklayer, of Wenham, and dau. Margaret Friend, of Coxhall. He appears to have been prosperous. His homestead was bounded, in 1744, on the north and east by Ebenezer Fisk, on the northwest by Daniel Fisk, and on south by John Porter. Dr. Wm. Fairfield sold to him, in 1764,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres, and in 1765,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  acres more. In 1779, he sold one half his buildings and part of his land to his son Israel Andrews.

Children:

334. i. BARTHOLOMEW,<sup>5</sup> b. 12 Feb., 1746; d. in Amherst, N. H., 1824.  
 335. ii. ISRAEL ANDREWS, b. 7 Dec., 1749; m. Mary Brown.  
 336. iii. MARGARET, b. 15 Feb., 1751-2 (Wenham records); m. Sam Friend 27 Feb., 1770; moved to Coxhall, Me.

## 111

AMOS<sup>4</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 20 August, 1717; d. 27 February, 1755; lived in Beverly, was buried in Dodge Row; married Hannah Green, of Salem, 9 October, 1751. After his death, his wife was appointed, 31 March, 1755, administratrix, and the estate was valued at £840 0-10d. She m. 30 May, 1765, Nathan Wyman, of Woburn, a blacksmith, and lived in Beverly in 1767.

- 337 i. SARAH, b. 20 Aug., 1752; bapt. 20 July, 1755; m. Solomon Dodge, Jr., of Topsfield, who in 1777, receipts to Nathan Wyman, husband of her mother, Hannah, wid. of Amos, for £20.  
 338 ii. AMOS, b. 11 or 21 July, 1754; bapt. 20 July, 1755.

## 115

BARNABAS<sup>4</sup> (*Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Hamlet parish, where he d. 11 October, 1789, in his 33d year, per g. s., in Dodge Row cemetery. He m. Martha Perkins, of Ipswich, 27 September, 1728. He had part of the homestead of his father and one third of the 70 acres bought of Quarles. The inventory of his estate, made by John Whipple, Jr., Parker and Samuel Dodge, 14 January, 1739-40, amounted to £1,444, 3s. The widow was made administratrix, and guardian of the children, Martha and Lucy. In May, 1752, Richard Dodge, of Ipswich, was made their guardian, Martha being over 14, and Lucy under 14 years. The inventory showed 38 acres of homestead, 17 acres called "Quarles purchase," three and one half acres salt marsh at Chebacco, and a landing place with small marsh belonging to it, a negro man, valued at £116, two steers were valued at £16, and four cows at £23. The widow was

pub. for m. to Jacob Dodge 20 March, 1740-1, and as he was pub. for m. to Elizabeth Crowell, of Manchester, 22 June 1752, it is probable that Martha d. in 1751.

The children of Barnabas were:

- i. MARTHA, b. 2 Dec., 1729; d. 19 Dec., 1736; g. s. in Dodge Row.
- ii. LUCY, b. 4 Jan., 1732; d. 14 Dec., 1736, in fifth year; g. s. in Dodge Row.
- iii. HEPZIBAH, b. April, 1734; d. 27 Jan., 1737 8, in third year; g. s. in Dodge Row.
- iv. ROGERS, b. 12 July, 1736; d. 26 July, 1736, aged 14 days; g. s. in Dodge Row.
339. v. MARTHA, b. Jan., 1738; m. Joshua Parsons, 22 Nov., 1756.
- vi. JERUSHA, b. March, 1739; prob. d. young.
340. vii. LUCY, bapt. 1 Jan., 1740; m. Uriah Snow, pub. 1756.

## 116

PAUL<sup>4</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*, *Richard*), b. in Hamlet parish where he d. 3 January, 1773, in 64th year of his age, and was buried in Hamilton cemetery. He m. (1) Jerusha Dodge, of Beverly; pub. 19 November, 1732; m. (2) Faith Jewett, dau. of Maximilian, of Rowley; pub. 25 February, 1735. Between 1734 and 1763 eight deeds were made and put on record conveying land to him, and two deeds have been preserved unrecorded, now in the hands of Joshua G. Dodge, of Arlington, Mass., a descendant. This shows how incomplete a record the recorded deeds are. The first deed to him was from his father, of one third of the 70 ac. bought of John Quarles. From time to time he acquired additional pieces, including the property known as Adams' mills, and later as Dodge's mills, on south side of Ipswich river. He sold five small pieces to different persons, and in May, 1746, he and his wife Faith sold to Jeremiah Jewett, for £40, their interest in the estate of her father, Maximilian Jewett, of Rowley. In March, 1770, he sold to his son Paul, for £73 6s. 8d., 14 acres, and the west end of his house with one half acre on which the house stood. In September, 1772, he sold to his son, Barnabas, for £404, a house, barn, grist mill, saw mill and 4 acres of land known as Adams mills. His widow, Faith, was living with her son Paul, in New Castle, Me., in November, 1784. (*Essex Deeds c. 158-116.*) The families of Paul and his brother Richard are of more than usual interest, not only for their mental and physical energy, but for the many descendants who have deserved and attained considerable distinction.

Children b. in Hamlet parish, now Hamilton:

341. i. EZEKIEL, b. 15 June, 1737; shopkeeper; m. Anna (?) Manning; d. before 4 Dec., 1775, when administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Anna. The inventory of his estate was about £1,000. 6 Sept., 1779, the widow, Anna, was appointed guardian of Ezekiel, aged about 15 years. She died before 4 June, 1811, when Ezekiel was made administrator of her estate.

- ii. JERUSHA, b. 7 March, 1738; was single in 1784; m. Paul Cunningham, of Edgecomb; she d. 20 March, 1821.
- 342. iii. BARNABAS, b. 24 Aug., 1740; m. Elizabeth Giddings, of Ipswich.
- iv. SARAH, b. 13 Jan., 1742; prob. d. young.
- 343. v. PAUL, b. 17 May, 1745; m. Sarah Dodge, 3 Oct., 1765. No. 246.
- 344. vi. HEPZIBAH, b. 2 May, 1747; m. Edmund Patch, Jr., and d. bef. 1778.
- 345. vii. HANNAH, b. — : d. before March, 1776. *Essex Deeds*, v. 136, p. 22 and 24.
- 346. viii. ANNA, b. about 1755, age 18, in March, 1773; was single in Nov., 1784, and was then living in New Castle, Me.

## 117

RICHARD <sup>4</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), probably b. in 1711 or 12 in Hamlet Parish. In a deed of division, in 1737,

*Richard Dodge*

*Sarah Dodge*

(1740)

between Barnabas, Paul and Richard, their names are placed in this order, and in 1740, after the death of Barnabas, in another deed of division, the name of Paul occurs before Richard's. Richard m. Sarah Tuttle, both of Hamlet, published 16 Aug., 1734. Barnabas had m. in

1728, and Paul in 1732, and these received from their father, deeds of one third of the farm bought of John Quarles, their deeds being dated, 3 July, 1734, but the father waited till after Richard was married before he deeded him one third of the same farm, and he did so on the 2d Oct., 1734. Richard acquired the share of Barnabas after the latter's death. 12 March, 1759, he sold his lands in Ipswich to Jacob Dodge, for £906, and same date bought of Isaac Dodge of Sutton, 100 acres in Sutton for £213. Three days later, he bought for £300, 200 acres, partly in Sutton and partly in Uxbridge; *Worcester deeds* v. 41-222, & v. 42-118. In March, 1762; he deeded to his son Rufus, carpenter and yeoman of Uxbridge, 50 acres of the above 200, and, in 1765, he sold to William Batchelor of Upton, cooper, another 50 acres of the same tract, with buildings. Besides other sales of his lands he sold to his son-in-law, Reuben Town, farmer of Sutton in 1767, 1772 and 1775, three pieces of land amounting to 69 acres. The signature of his wife, Sarah, appears last on the deed, of February, 1767, and his own appears last, in March, 1775. Before 11 April, 1777, Richard and his son-in-law, Town, were both dead, for in *Worcester deeds* v. 90-332 we find as follows: "We, Rufus Dodge and James Dodge of Gageborough, Berkshire Co., Nathaniel Dodge of Brookfield, Asa Dodge, Sarah Town, widow, Enos and Mary Buxton, all of Sutton, Thomas Dodge of Dudley, Worcester county, and all of Massachusetts, heirs to the estate of our Honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Sut-



ton, deceased,' for £200, sell to Richard Dodge, husbandman, of Sutton. 'eight ninths of all the lands and buildings' of said Richard, deceased, in Sutton, and contains 60 acres more or less. bounded east on road, south on John Wallis. W. partly on said Wallis and partly on John Burden. N. on Joseph Ellyott, Jr. and partly on John Henry Shiddle to the road first named, except about ten acres on the west side of said farm, reserved for Asa Dodge one of the said heirs." The names of the grantors are given in the covenant of warranty as follows: Rufus, Nathaniel, Asa, James and Thomas Dodge, Sarah Town and Enos and Mary Buxton, Jr. The acknowledgment by Sarah Town, 2 Dec., 1782, calls her then the wife of Samuel Wallis. The births of three children of Richard and Sarah Dodge, were found on Ipswich records before finding the above deed, as below:

Children probably b. in Ipswich:

- 347. i. RUFUS, b. 14 March, 1736; pub. to Elizabeth Dodge of Brookfield, 28 Oct., 1756; res. Gageborough, in 1777.
- 348. ii. RICHARD, b. 21 May, 1738; prob. d. young and a later child called Richard.
- 349. iii. NATHANIEL, b. 9 Dec., 1740; m. Sarah Dodge of Brookfield.
- 350. iv. ASA, —; m. Lydia Buxton, 9 Feb., 1779.
- 351. v. JAMES, —, of Gageborough, Berkshire Co.
- 352. vi. THOMAS, —, of Dudley, in 1777.
- 353. vii. SARAH, —; m. (1) Reuben Town, 7 July, 1767.
- 354. viii. MARY, —; m. Enos Buxton, 3 Jan, 1775.

See *History of Sutton, Worcester, Mass.*, 1878.

## 119

DANIEL<sup>1</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 September, 1710; d. September, 1756, lived in Wenham till 1741, when he appears to have bought in Beverly, having three children born there from 1743 to 1749. He and his wife Jerusha, took letters from Wen. Ch. 5 April, 1752. He m. Jerusha Herrick 18 September, 1731; she died after 1749. 15th February, 1741, he bought of David Stone the Nath'l Stone homestead in Beverly, for £1,030, consisting of house, barn, 30 acres of land adjacent, and 50 acres in nine cow rights north of homestead in Rubly Hill pasture. 16th December, 1755, he deeds the east part of his house to Zachariah, his eldest son. His will, dated 24 Feb., 1756, proved 4 October, 1756, gives his wife Anna, one cow and 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  £, 6s., 8d., in lieu of dower; gives Sarah, my only daughter, all the H. H. goods, which I had before my marriage to Anna, my wife, to be given her at 21, or time of her marriage, also 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  £, 13s., 4d. The account of the executors shows a payment to widow of 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  £, 10s., for bringing up one child nine months, 6 March, 1758, and to Mrs. Herrick £4 for same, one year and seven months (prob. grandmother). His will also mentions sons, Zachariah, Abraham, Daniel,

Henry and William; says my five sons to share equally. Zachariah was made executor. He m. Anna Hooker, of Wenham, 11 February, 1756. His inventory shows he had 26 acres of homestead, 55 acres of pasture, 12 acres of woodland, in Wenham, and five acres in Ipswich.

Children:

- 355. i. ZACHARIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 14 Feb., 1732-3; m. Martha Cleaves.
- ii. JERUSHA, b. 4 Jan., 1734-5; died before 1756.
- 356. iii. ABRAHAM, b. 27 Sept., 1738.
- iv. JOANNA, b. 19 Oct., 1740; d. before 1756.
- 357. v. DANIEL, (in will).
- 358. vi. SARAH, b. 31 March, 1743; in her father's will, 1756, 'the only daughter.'
- 359. vii. SAMUEL, b. 15 March, 1744; not named in will.
- 360. viii. HENRY, b. 13 March, 1749.
- 361. ix. WILLIAM, (in will), youngest.

## 121

JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (*Daniel,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was b. in Wenham, and moved to Beverly where he was a farmer and blacksmith. In 1772, he sold to Rev. Enos Hitchcock, of Beverly, his house, barn and 5 acres in Beverly. In this deed his wife's name is called Anne [Anna]. Had sold most of his land in 1768. M. 1st MARY DODGE<sup>4</sup>(?) (*Elisha,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). 5 Jan'y, 1737-8. She died in 1766, and he m. 2d, Mrs. Anna Thorndike, 12th Aug., 1766. Children as follows, b. in Beverly:

- 362. i. JOHN, b. 7 Jan., 1738-9; bapt. 7 Jan., 1739; m. Mary Marston.
- 363. ii. JOSHUA, b. 1 Sept., 1740; bapt. 7 Sept.; m. Martha Conant, 8 Dec., 1761.
- 365. iii. JOSHUA, b. 24 Nov., 1742; bapt. 28 Nov.
- 366. iv. MARY, b. 2 Aug., 1744; bapt. 5 Aug.; d. 15 Feb., 1829, in 85th year.
- v. DANIEL, b. 30 July, 1747; bapt. 2 Aug.; d. 9 Feb., 1748.
- 367. vi. JOANNA, b. 24 Nov., 1748; bapt. 27 Nov. *in Ipswich, 1748.*
- 368. vii. DANIEL, b. — 1752; bapt. 12 July.
- 369. viii. SARAH, b. 4 Oct. 1755; bapt. 5 Oct. 1755 *in Ipswich, 1755.*

By 2d w. Mrs. Anna (Thorndike):

- 370. ix. ELIZABETH, bapt. 2d Ch., 17 May, 1767.

## 123

DAVID<sup>4</sup> DODGE (*Daniel,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. Wenham, 7 March, 1723; m. Anna<sup>6</sup> Low, of Ipswich (John,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>), pub. Wenham, 5 December, 1741. After marriage lived at Ipswich (Hamlet), where their two sons were born, Anna Low, born 22 December, 1719, *Per S. A. Rantlett*; died Amherst, 3 April, 1782. David joined Wen. Church, 31 October, 1742. He deeded, 27 November, 1750, to John Low, cooper, of Ipswich, for £400, his house, barn and about 60 acres (probably in Wenham), bounded n. on Mill River, Ips. Also to Jacob Dodge, of Wenham, for £133, 36 ac. woodland and pasture, and to

Joshua Dodge, of Beverly, blacksmith, for £133, about 15 acres at Turtle Pond pasture.

His occupation, if he had any, is unknown; but he is said to have been a man of property by his father's will, and entertained largely, but became financially embarrassed and accepted a commission in the old French war. In the expedition to Canada, while attempting to run the Otsego Falls, N. Y., the bateau he was in upset, and all on board were drowned. (Date of this event unknown or not recorded.)

In the probate records of Windham District, in Windham county, Conn., we find that letters of administration were granted, 11 November, 1756, and inventory made, 17 January, 1757, of the estate of David Dodge of Lebaron. His estate was reported insolvent, 15 December, 1756, and Anner Dodge was appointed guardian of her two minor children, David and Samuel.

His widow went to Pomfret, Conn., where she kept a school 15 years, and boarded in the family of Gen'l Putnam. She afterwards went to Amherst, N. H., and lived with her son Samuel, till her death (of a cancer on the tongue), April 3, 1782, aged 63 y'rs.

They had only two children, viz.:

371. i. DAVID,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1742, Ipswich, Hamlet. Wen. rec.  
372. ii. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 18, 1744, Ipswich Hamlet.

NOTE.—Part of the above facts are taken from the autobiography of David Low Dodge,<sup>6</sup> a son of David,<sup>5</sup> and the rest from the family record of David Dodge,<sup>6</sup> son of Samuel.<sup>5</sup>—S. A. RANLETT.

## 125

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> (*William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Wenham, 8 September, 1703, and d. there 11 May, 1778. He m. Mary, dau. of Dea. John Thorne of Ipswich, in 1724. She was living in 1775. Richard was a surveyor as well as a farmer, and was a conspicuous figure in the community. Some 25 deeds of land to him are on record, and a less number from him. In 1740, he bought of Joseph Edwards, about 60 acres of land with buildings, where he probably lived till March, 1750, when he sold that place to Benjamin Edwards and his son Benjamin, Jr. At the same date he bought of John Low, the homestead which he had recently bought of David Dodge, the inheritance from his father, Daniel Dodge, and had been the homestead of his grandfather, Richard, inherited by him from his great-grandfather, Richard, the immigrant. In May, 1752, he received from his father, for love and affection, a deed of homestead including some small pieces, and three fourths of his fathers' interest in stream and mills in Wenham. This is supposed to be the same mill described in a deed dated 16 October, 1713, from Josiah Dodge and his wife, Sarah, to William Dodge, hus-

bandman, of Wenham, and father of Richard above. It was there described as on Longham brook near to the house of said Josiah Dodge, and between the lands of himself and the heirs of his brother, John Dodge, deceased, therefore the same mill which Lieut. John, the father of Josiah, had owned long before and was at Wenham Neck, where the remains of the dam are still conspicuous. His father, William, being 74 years of age when he surrendered his homestead to his son, Richard, the son probably then took possession and carried on the farm. In December, 1768, he gave his son, Capt. John, a 40 acre farm, and, on 2 January, 1769, he sold to him for £200 several pieces of land in Chebacco, and on same date to his son Richard, Jr., for £160, sundry other pieces. In 1766, Richard and his prosperous brother, William of Ipswich, thinking their brothers Jacob and Skipper had not been so well dealt by as their father intended, gave them a 20 acre piece in Ipswich, which the father had received from his father, Richard, in 1703. In 1775, Richard and his wife, Mary, deeded to Jacob Dodge for £200 their lands in Gloucester, some 35 acres, and a share of a house. His will was dated 20 April, 1778, and proved 6 July, 1778. It mentions his wife, Mary, sons Richard, John, Simon and Nicholas; daus. Mary Orne and Sarah Hubbard Dodge, and his brothers, Jacob and Skipper. His inventory amounted to £5,716. 18s. Though the currency must have been much depreciated, there is abundant evidence that he had been a very prosperous man. Children:

- i. ABRAHAM, b. —, 1725; d. 25 Sep., 1725, age 3 months; per g. s. in cemetery, Dodge Row.
- ii. TABITHA, b. 1726; d. 23 Feb., 1727-8, in 2d year; per g. s.
- iii. RICHARD, b. 18 Dec., 1728; d. young.
- iv. MARY, b. 7 Feb., 1729-30; d. 9 Oct., 1737, in 8th year.
- v. MERCY, b. 27 Nov., 1732; d. 8 Oct., 1737, in 5th year; per g. s.
- vi. PRUDENCE, b. about 1735; d. 5 Oct., 1737, in third year; per g. s. *N. E. Hist. Gen. Regr.*, v. 24, p. 113.
373. vii. RICHARD, b. 9 Dec., 1738; m. Lydia Dodge, dau. of Isaac, Ipswich.
374. viii. JOHN, b. 3 Dec., 1740; m. Anna Porter 15 May, 1760.
375. ix. MARY, b. 1 April, 1742; m. Joshua Orne 4 Dec., 1759.
376. x. SARAH, b. 11 June, 1746; m. Nathaniel H. Dodge, April, 1764.
377. xi. SIMON, b. 14 Jan., 1749; m. Abigail Dodge, dau. of Elisha.
378. xii. NICHOLAS, b. 7 April, 1754; m. Sarah Cole, of Beverly, 1775; dau. Hannah m. 14 Sept., 1794, her cousin, John Dodge. She d. 25 Oct., 1794; dau. Mary m. 17 March, 1796, John Dodge (same). She was b. at Wenham 17 March, 1778; dau. Sally m. Joseph Frank, Feb., 1798. She d. 30 Dec., 1802. Son Nicholas m. Lydia Cleaves, who d. 27 Sept., 1855.

## 126

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wenham 6 March, 1705; l. and d. at Ipswich 11 April, 1777. He m. 9 January, 1728-9, Rebecca, dau. of Maj. Isaac Appleton, of Ipswich. She d. 15 October, 1794. Her grandfather,



Col. Samuel Appleton, commanded in king Phillip's war. By this marriage William became brother-in-law of the following: Thomas Burnham and wife, Priscilla (Appleton), Zachariah Osgood, of Andover, Isaac Appleton and wife Elizabeth (Sawyer), Josiah Fairfield, of Wenham, and wife Elizabeth (Appleton), John White, of Haverhill, and wife Martha (Appleton), and William Story of Boston, and wife Joanna (Appleton), of whom the late Judge Story was gr. grandson. William Dodge commenced business in Ipswich. Nearly 30 deeds are on record to him as grantee and a small number from him as grantor. From 1730 to 1747 he is styled baker, from 1742 to 1764 he is occasionally styled shopkeeper, from 1754 to 1765 he is styled merchant, in one instance he is styled gentleman and in two instances the term yeoman is applied to William Dodge, where he was probably the person referred to. As a merchant he became distinguished and acquired a property which was appraised after his death at about £37,000. His will, dated 3 March, 1773, and approved 5 May, 1777, mentions wife Rebecca, sons William, Isaac, Abraham, Thomas; daus. Rebecca Davis, Sarah Jones, Mary Reed, Elizabeth Simon-ton and dau. Priscilla; insane, unmarried. Some of his family attained distinction in war and otherwise. His widow d. 15 October, 1794, age 84.

#### Children:

379. i. WILLIAM, bapt. 28 March, 1731; his wife was Mercy —, who d. 1, Feb., 182, aged 69. He had a son William, who m. Elizabeth Farley, 1 July, 1779. They had a son, William, b. in 1780. William, who m. Elizabeth, was a mariner, and died in 1789. His father d. 3 Nov., 1803, aged 72.
380. ii. ISAAC, b. 26 Feb., 1732-3; m. Elizabeth Day. He d. 25 June, 1785.
381. iii. REBECCA, b. 16 Feb., 1734-5; m. Capt. Davis.
  - iv. ABRAHAM, b. 20 Feb., 1736-7; d. 10 April, 1737.
  - v. PRISCILLA, b. 25 June, 1738; insane, single; d. 1802.
382. vi. ABRAHAM, b. 17 Aug., 1740; m. Abigail Cogswell and Mrs. Staniford.
383. vii. THOMAS, b. 6 Nov., 1742; m. 1, Ellen Story, 1763.
384. viii. DANIEL, b. 20 Dec., 1744; perhaps d. young.
385. ix. SARAH, b. 2 Feb., 1746; m. 1, Dr. Jones, 2, Capt. Dyer, 3, Parson Clark, 4, Dea. Thistle.
  - x. PRUDENCE, bapt. 28 Aug., 1748.
386. xi. MARY, bapt. 25 Feb., 1749 5 : m. — Reed of Marblehead, had son, Hon. William Reed, M. C. from Mass.
387. xii. ELIZABETH, b. 29 March, 1752, m. 1. — Simon-ton, 2, Stevens.
- xiii. TABITHA, b. 8 March, 1755.

## 127

ISAAC<sup>4</sup> (*William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 7 June, 1708, in Wenham. He m. 1 April, 1730, Mehitable, dau. of Moses Tyler of Boxford. In July, 1733, as a resident of Wenham, he conveyed to his father, William, all his interest in the house and estate of Moses Tyler deceased, for £433. In May, 1734, he was a resident of Boxford near the line of

Andover. In October, 1749, he sold his farm of 70 acres in Boxford for £4,307, old tenor. In April, 1749, he had bought 70 acres with buildings in Sutton for £1,500, old tenor, and 45 acres adjoining for £1350. He had bought for £1500, in 1748, 100 acres with buildings, about one mile from the meeting house towards Uxbridge, which in 1759 he sold to his cousin, Richard Dodge, of Ipswich, Hamlet, for £213, by which we get a slight idea of the effect of returning to a sounder currency than the inflated paper currency of 1749.

His first wife had died 30 December, 1742, and on 12 April, 1744, he m. Abigail Tyler, cousin of the former. He joined the 2d church of Boxford, 7 November, 1742, and with his second wife was dismissed to the first church of Sutton, 15 October, 1749. He m. (3) 27 December, 1775, Mrs. Martha Town, widow of Jonathan Town of Oxford. She was dau. of Jeremiah Buckman of Sutton, formerly from Beverly, and had first m. Richard Rogers, the first schoolmaster of Oxford. In 1769, he deeded to his son, Isaac, one half of his homestead of 90 acres. His will was dated 5 February, 1789, and proved 5 October, 1791. He provided for his well beloved wife, Martha, imposing the duty upon his son Isaac. To his son, Moses Tyler Dodge, he gave his great bible. He mentioned his eldest dau. Mehitable Mulliken; the others in order of age, viz.: Nancy Marsh, Ruth Marsh, Nabby Stockwell, Prudence Parsons, and Sarah Kidder. His pew in the meeting-house was given to youngest son Isaac. Children:

- i. "SAMUEL, son of Mehitable Dodge Topsfield, bapt. 27 Aug., 1732."
388. ii. MEH TABLE, b. 19 June, 1732; m. Amos Mulliken; l. in Sutton, Oxford, Lansingburg and Townsend.
389. iii. MOSES TYLER, b. 29 June, 1739; m. Lydia Gibbs.
390. iv. NANCY, b. 18 Dec., 1736; m. Stephen Marsh, 15 Dec., 1757.
391. v. RUTH, b. 8 May, 1742; m. Caleb Marsh, tailor, who worked from house to house.
392. vi. MOLLY, b. 20 March, 1744-5; m. Nathan Stockwell, March, 1763.
393. vii. ISAAC, b. 15 April, 1746; m. Abigail Morse.
394. viii. PRUDENCE, b. 19 Feb., 1747-8; m. Solomon Parsons, of Gloucester.
395. ix. SARAH, b. 1 March, 1750-1, in Sutton; m. John Kidder, both of S., 25 Feb., 1771.

## 129

JACOB \* (*William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 19 February, 1715-6; d. 13 December, 1792. He m. (1) Sarah Hubbard, of Ipswich, April, 1736. She d. 19 December, 1740, in her 29th year. He m. (2) Martha (Perkins) Dodge, wid. of Barnabas. She probably d. in 1751. He m. (3) Elizabeth Crowell; pub. 22 June, 1752. She d. 20 October, 1806. The grave stones of all but the second wife are to be found in the cemetery on Dodge Row. Like his brothers, he showed great thrift in acquiring land. Some 43 deeds are

on record of land to him as grantee and 24 deeds as grantor. In 1785, he distributed most of his land to his sons Jacob, William, and Abraham. In August, 1787, he deeded to his dau. Sarah Lee, of Wenham, 12 acres with buildings in Wenham for £100, and to her husband Aaron Lee, mariner, 27 acres, called the remainder of that place, for £180. He is styled yeoman in all deeds down to 1759, and from that time till 1791, gentleman. The last deed signed by his wife was in 1763. His will was dated 13 September, 1788, and proved 4 March, 1793. It mentions his wife Elizabeth, his younger sons, William, Jacob, and Abraham, and his daus., Prudence Edwards and Mary, wife of John Dodge. The inventory amounted to only 307£, 18s. 8d, as most of his property had been already divided, and the remainder went principally to the two daughters above named, whose receipts were filed on 13 December, 1793. Children:

- 396. i. RICHARD HUBBARD, b. 14 Jan., 1736-7; m. Joanna Herick, Wenham.
- 397. ii. NATHANIEL HUBBARD, b. 21 Jan., 1738-9; m. Sarah H. Dodge, Wenham.
- 398. iii. BARNABAS, b. 1 Jan., 1741-2; m. Lydia Woodbury, of Beverly.
- 399. iv. TABITHA, b. 1743-4; m. 2 July, 1764, Nathaniel Fairfield; settled in N. H.
- ivb. WILLIAM, b. 10 May, 1753; d. young.
- 400. v. SARAH, b. 29 June, 1754; m. Aaron Lee, of Manchester, 16 Feb., 1775.
- 401. vi. WILLIAM, b. 6 June, 1758; m. (1) Hannah Goldsmith.
- 402. vii. PRUDENCE, b. 18 July, 1760; m. Abraham Edwards, of Wenham.
- 403. viii. JACOB, b. 14 Nov., 1762; m. Polly (Mary) Corning, of Beverly.
- 404. ix. MARY, b. 11 Jan., 1771; m. John Dodge, son of Ambrose, of Hamilton.
- 405. x. ABRAHAM, b. 1 Aug., 1764; m. Patty Dodge, of Wenham, where he settled and with his brother, Jacob inherited the ancient Dodge farm in Wenham.

## 130

SKIPPER<sup>4</sup> (*William*,<sup>1</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 Aug., 1721; d. 19 Feb., 1785, in Wenham, where he spent his life. He m. (1) Sarah Cogswell, 11 Apr., 1745, dau. of John<sup>1</sup> and Susanna Cogswell, of Marblehead (*John*,<sup>1</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>). She was b. in Marblehead in 1725. He m. (2) Mrs. Anna Killam, 3 Oct., 1776. On 22d July, 1754, he was appointed guardian of his daughters, Prudence and Sarah, under 14 years. He was admitted to Wenham Church 11 Dec., 1737. In Aug., 1752, his father, William, for reasons not obvious from the record, deeded to Jacob as trustee for his brother Skipper, the homestead whereon William then lived, which he had bought of John Bear, and contained 22 acres; two pieces of 20 acres each and six other pieces. Between that time and 1768 six other deeds were made to him direct, one by his father and one by his brother, Richard. The records show only a small part of

his land sold by him. His son-in-law, Josiah Swett, was appointed administrator of his estate, 8 March, 1785. Children:

406. i. PRUDENCE, b. 28 Sept., 1747; m. Josiah Swett, of Hampton Falls, N. H., pub. 10 Jan., 1765. They had sons, Josiah and Benjamin, of Camels Gore, N. H., who, in 1793, deeded to Josiah Swett, of W. Wenham, all their interest in the estate of their g. grand-father, William Dodge, which was conveyed by a deed of *mtail* to grandfather, Skipper Dodge, thence to our mother and to us.
- ii. SARAH, b. 28 Oct., 1749; d. 5 Aug., 1757.
- iii. WILLIAM, bapt. 1760. Prob. d. young.
- iv. SARAH, b. 15 Apr., 1762. Prob. d. young.

## 137

JOSHUA<sup>4</sup> (*Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1 February, 1701, in Ipswich. As his step-father, Joseph Hale of Boxford, was his guardian, he was probably reared in the family of the latter, but he became a cordwainer in Boston soon after he became of age, for Joshua Dodge of Boston, cordwainer, sold 1 April, 1723, to Samuel Dodge of Ipswich, yeoman, for £400, one house and homestead, containing about 40 acres, formerly the estate of his honored father, Antipas Dodge, late of Ipswich, deceased. It was bounded on the east by land of said Samuel Dodge, and was then occupied by him. Joshua Dodge was chosen a sealer of leather in Boston at each March town meeting from 1729 to 1735. At town meeting 13 March, 1737, Joshua Dodge made a motion "respecting street dirt, so that it might not be carried away into the country, but that the town might have the benefit of it." The next day he was chosen one of the 15 scavengers. Joshua Dodge, of Boston, cordwainer, bought 12 August, 1734, of Timothy Brown, yeoman, of Brookfield, and wife Thankful, 75 acres more or less in the west side of the town of Brookfield. In September, 1738, Joshua Dodge of Boston and Capt. Eben Fisher, merchant, of Boston, took a mortgage of Timothy Brown of Brookfield, for £140, on 120 acres in west part of town. In May, 1742, Joshua Dodge, cordwainer, of *Marlborough*, bought of Daniel Jones of "Almsbury," Essex county, for £500, "old tenor," 160 acres and 20 acres in Brookfield, bounded on Jacob Abbot, Porter and Thomas Barnes. In May, 1743, Joshua Dodge and wife, Elizabeth, of Brookfield, sold to John Kneeland, bricklayer, of Boston, for £350, old tenor, "75 acres in west part of the town of Brookfield." In July, 1756, the same parties sell to Caleb Dodge (son, see below), for £66, 13 shillings, 55 acres in Brookfield. On 24 June, 1760, Joshua Dodge, yeoman, of Brookfield, for love and affection to his son, Josiah, gave him one half of "my homestead and the other half at my decease," the whole containing 150 acres more



or less, and bounded south by Jacob Abbot and north by Jonathan Abbot. In probate records of Worcester county, vol. 25, p. 156, the will of Joshua Dodge, yeoman of Brookfield, dated 13 November, 1786, proved 2 July, 1793, gave his wife, Rebecca, her legal share (this sounds like a second wife), but she was to release her dower as a condition of having personal estate. To his son, Joshua, Jr., he gave "that part of my farm on which he dwells, about 4 acres, also Clark's Annotations on the Bible." To his sons, Caleb and Josiah, and dau. Elizabeth, 5 shillings each, as they have had their share. To his grandson, Joshua, son of Samuel of Londonderry, N. H., he gave all his interest in New Deerfield, otherwise called Roxbury, Vt. He mentions grandsons, Joshua and David Low Dodge (prob. sons of Samuel of L., N. H.), Joshua and Elijah Burns, grandsons, and Jonathan Peabody, son of his dau., Sarah Peabody, Dwight Foster and wife, Rebecca Dodge, executors. In the division of the estate, approved by Joseph Dow, judge of probate, 5 December, 1793, Josiah Dodge, of Westmoreland, Cheshire Co., N. H., gave his assent. The real estate had been appraised at £175 and the personal property at £60.

On 31 December, 1793, John Abbot of Brookfield, gave a mortgage for £100 to Josiah Dodge of Westmoreland, N. H., on land beginning at the northwest corner of land of Joshua Dodge, deceased. This may have been for the purchase of Josiah's interest.

Caleb Dodge sold, 1 Jan., 1760, to Jonathan Abbot the land bought of his father in 1756, and immediately bought of Samuel Mixer, of Brookfield, for £120, 59 acres in B., part of the estate of John Hunt, and containing a house. Samuel Dodge, of Londonderry, N. H., made a will 5 May, 1806, in presence of Caleb and Joshua Dodge and Enoch Gooden which shows that his wife's name was Mehitable. He gave his son John four tenths of his estate, to his son Joshua three tenths, and to Samuel and Sally the residue. He believed David Low Dodge to be dead, but thought he had his share.

It is seen above that Joshua, Jr., inherited 47 acres where he lived, but my abstract of the records does not show what disposal he made of that land. In vol. xxvi, p. 537 of *Probate records, Worcester Co.*, is a will believed to be of this identical Joshua. It is the will of Joshua Dodge, of Brookfield, Mass., dated 22 Feb., 1796, proved 26 April, 1796. In Temple's History of N. Brookfield, Joshua is said to have died 24 Feb., 1795. It should probably read 1796. The will gives to his wife, Thankful, the use of his personal property. He says his sons, Moses, Rufus, Thaddeus, Antipas and Artemas, have had their portion. To Nathaniel he gave all his wearing apparel. He bequeathed the fol-

lowing amounts. to be paid after the death of his wife. To his grand-dau. Betsey, dau. of Rufus, £10, to his grand-sons, Elnathan and Jonas, sons of Nathaniel, £10 each; to his grand-daus., Nancy and Polly, daus. of Antipas, £10 each; the residue to go to his daus. Lydia Smith and Eunice Dodge, wife of Joshua Dodge, of New London, Conn. His son Artemas was made sole executor. In the inventory of his estate, amounting to \$69 dollars, there was a note against Josiah Dodge for \$32.07, and 7 barrels of cyder and 17 cyder barrels.

Tradition handed to me by Mr. Frederick A. Dodge, of Bridgewater, Vt., says that Josiah, of Westmoreland, had an uncle, or a great-uncle, in Boston, who was an inn-keeper, and worth £5,000, which was thought very wealthy. Children:

407. i. JOSHUA, JR., probably b. in Boston.

408. ii. CALEB, probably b. in Boston.

409. iii. JOSIAH, probably b. in Boston.

iv. ELIZABETH, prob. m. Burns.

410. v. SARAH, m. — Peabody and had son Jonathan.

411. vi. SAMUEL, of Londonderry, N. H. Had children: 1, John; 2, Joshua; 3, Samuel; 4, David Low; 5, Sally.

## 139

DAVID<sup>1</sup> (*Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1704, in Ipswich. He m. Mary Esgate. Was in Boston from about 1725 to about 1728 when he went to Haverhill and was a housewright there. See *Essex Deeds*, vols. 98 and 100 for nine deeds to him. In September, 1726, David Dodge, of Boston, housewright, one of the sons of Mr. Antipas Dodge, late of Ipswich, yeoman deceased, for 134£, sells "to my brother, Joshua Dodge, of Boston, cordwainer, all my right to dwelling house and about 40 acres in Ipswich, of our late father." Witness, Joseph Hale, etc. (*Essex Deeds*, v. 49, p. 130.)

Children born in Haverhill:

i. SUSANNA, b. 11 Feb., 1730-1; d. 29 March, 1731.

ii. JOANNA, b. 15 Sept., 1732; d. 20 Oct., 1735.

iii. MARY, b. 7<sup>th</sup> March, 1734-5.

412. iv. ANTIPAS, b. 5 March, 1737-8.

413. v. DAVID, b. 29 Sept. 1740.

414. vi. SAMUEL, b. 13 Sept., 1743.

415. vii. PAUPER, b. 3 May, 1747. — *Antipas Dodge* 1747

## 141

EZEKIEL<sup>1</sup> (*Jabez*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 April, 1723, in Manchester. His father having moved to Shrewsbury about 1740 he was prepared for college in Worcester Co., and graduated at Harvard college in 1749. He was ordained as minister at Abington, Mass., 23 May, 1750. He had for three years as salary and settlement £111, 2s, 2d; after that

he had £73, 6s., 8d., per annum. "Great harmony prevailed during the twenty years of his ministry. He was much beloved, pious and exemplary. He was a zealous Calvinist, but tolerant and conciliatory. In twenty years he composed over 1,000 sermons, many of which are still extant, but the chirography is said to be nearly illegible. He wrote an interesting journal through the whole period of his ministry. Only a small part of it has been preserved." He m. Mary Goddard of Stutton, 27 September, 1750, and he d. of apoplexy, 15 June, 1770, in his 48th year. His children who matured were:

- i. MARY, b. 7 Feb., 1754; m. Samuel Niles, successor to Mr. Dodge.
- ii. MEHITABLE, b. 13 Feb., 1763; m. Nathaniel Cushing of Pembroke, now Hanson, S. E. of Abington, Plymouth Co. Their son, Elijah Cushing, occupied the old homestead. Dr. Ezekiel Dodge Cushing, b. 1790, graduated at Harvard 1808; d. 5 April, 1828, aged 38 years.
- iii. EZEKIEL GODDARD, b. 13 April, 1765; m. Susanna Winslow of Vinalhaven, pub. 8 Aug., 1798; practiced medicine 30 years engaged in trade, was member of legislature, strong in influence. He d. 5 Aug., 1819, and his widow d. 31 Oct., 1848. Had 8 children in all. Ezekiel G., Jr., b. 29 Aug., 1800. See *History of Thomaston and Rockland, Me.*, by Cryus Eaton, 1865, and *History of Abington, Mass.*, p. 96. Also *Ward's History of Shrewsbury*, Boston 1847.

## 144

NEHEMIAH<sup>1</sup> (*Parker*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. Ipswich, 16 Nov., 1720; d. Ipswich, 8 July, 1758. He m. 3 Feb., 1741-2 Elizabeth, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Hull) Grover. One record gives her publishment "Nehemiah Dodge of Ipswich and Elizabeth Grover of Beverly were pub. 19 Dec., 1741." Another record gives her name as Abigail Grover and as being m. 3 Feb., 1741-2. The record of a deed of Dec., 1749, is conclusive that the name of the wife of Nehemiah was Elizabeth. She d. at Ipswich 15 June, 1754. This Nehemiah was known as Lieut. and was probably rendering military service near Lake George in 1758. His will dated 30 June, 1758, proved 7 Aug., 1758, shows that his wife was dead, that her father's name was Grover, that he had three sons, Parker, Grover and Nehemiah, minors, and that he had a dau. Elizabeth. It also shows that as said William Grover had given his real estate to Nehemiah's two younger sons, Grover and Nehemiah, and £100 to the eldest son, Parker, "which is secured to him by a bond from me" therefore he willed that his estate be so divided that his sons should have equal property, both real and personal. To his honored mother he gave certain apparatus for making butter and cheese. To his dau. Elizabeth he gave £200 to be paid by the sons at the rate of £40 per year. He constituted "Rev. Mr. Cleveland and his wife my sister, overseers of my said dau. Elizabeth,"

she to live with them. He gave her all his interest in the new meeting-house at Chebacco. He made his good neighbor and friend, Ensign Joseph Portland, sole executor. His real estate was valued at £1,331 and his personal estate at £280. The estate owed widow Mary Dodge £40, and small sums to Joshua Dodge, Mark Dodge, Benjamin, Jacob, Richard, Grover and Parker Dodge. The inventory recorded gives his property in great detail. Children:

- 416. i. PARKER, b. 18 Dec., 1742; d. at Hamlet, 17 Oct., 1773.
- 417. ii. GROVER, b. 1745; d. 29 Dec., 1831; m. 12 March, 1767, Abigail Burnham; she b. 28 May, 1745; d. 29 March, 1836; no children.
- 418. iii. NEHEMIAH, b. about 1747; d. 22 Jan., 1808.
- 419. iv. ELIZABETH, d. Ipswich, 9 March, 1802; pub. 17 Dec., 1769, Jonathan Goodhue of Ipswich.

## 151

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1737; d. 16 May, 1802, at Hamilton, where he lived on a farm inherited from his father. He m. Hannah Brown, pub. Ipswich, 20 February, 1762. Children, born in Hamilton:

- i. SAMUEL, b. —; d. at sea; age 25; unm'd.
- 420. ii. WILLIAM, b. 5 Nov., 1762; d. in New Boston, N. H., 1829.
- 421. iii. ANTIPAS, b. 1770; d. in Hamilton, 21 Nov., 1843.
- iv. EDNER, m. (1) — Dean, (2) m. John Procter.

## 152

AMBROSE<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, December, 1740; d. in Ipswich, about March, 1780; m. Martha Stone, of Ipswich; published 24 April, 1762. She was appointed administratrix of his estate 3d April, 1780, and Capt. Robert Dodge [later Col. Robert], was appointed guardian of John, son of Ambrose, then 17 years of age. The widow, Martha, was made guardian of dau. Sarah, then 5 years of age. The inventory of the estate of Ambrose was stated to be £750, 15s, 3d, in silver money. Children:

- 422. i. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. 15 March, 1763; m. Mary Dodge.
- 423. ii. SARAH, b. 1774 or 1775.

## 154

JONATHAN<sup>4</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 18 August, 1711; m. 9 December, 1736, LOIS<sup>4</sup> DODGE (*Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 August, 1714. In February, 1782, Jonathan and wife Lois, for £600, deeded to Edward Dodge, cordwainer, of New Boston, N. H., a house, barn and shop, with 33 acres of land in Beverly, 40 acres in Beverly, bounded north and east on Beaver pond, 9 acres in Manchester and 1½ acres in Ipswich. They may have then gone to Greenfield, N. H., to live with some of their



children, it being probable that Martha and Jesse went there and Josiah to Amherst (later Mt. Vernon).

Children:

- 424. i. MARTHA (or MATHEW?), b. 28 Nov., 1838; d. in Greenfield, N. H.
- 425. ii. JONATHAN, b. 17 Feb., 1741.
- 426. iii. JESSE, b. 1 Dec., 1743; m. Bethiah Thorndike. Bev. rec.
- 427. iv. JOSIAH, b. 23 June, 1745; m. Eleanor Edwards, 1771.
- 428. v. JAMES, b. 19 Aug., 1749.
- 429. vi. JOSEPH, twin, b. 10 Oct., 1752.
- vii. MARY, twin, b. 10 Oct., 1752.

## 159

NEHEMIAH<sup>1</sup> (*Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Rich.*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 December, 1730; d. April, 1753; son of Edward and Abigail Haywood) Dodge; m. Hannah Fitteplace in 1751. Lived in Beverly and in Marblehead. His will dated 26 March, 1753, proved 16 April, 1753, makes his mother, Abigail, and his wife, Hannah, executors. It mentions his father, Edward, sisters Abigail Perkins, Ruth and Rebecca Dodge, and his son Edward, a minor. His estate was valued at £419, 8s. 2d.

One child:

- 430. i. EDWARD, bapt. 9 June, 1754; m. Mary Endicott about 1780, dau. of Samuel Endicott, of Salem, fifth from Gov. Endicott and a niece of Gen. Israel Putnam.

## 163

MARK<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Mark*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was b. in Beverly, 8 November, 1722, and d. prob. in February, 1789. He m. Lucy Edwards, of Wenham, 21 December, 1742. In a deed made 2 January, 1754, by Mark Dodge, Jr., weaver, of Beverly, and his wife Lucy, they convey to Joshua Dodge, Jr., blacksmith, of Beverly, for £20, one half of 19 acres pasture in N. division common lands of Beverly. No other deed from him is found on record and it is probable he occupied some part of his father's land, for on division of the latter's estate in July, 1789, one portion was set off to the heirs of Mark Dodge, "the younger."

Their children were:

- i. MOLLY, b. 5 Dec., 1743.
- 431. ii. MARK, b. 11 Feb., 1745; m. wid. Rebecca Fitteplace, of Beverly, 1773.
- iii. ELEANOR, b. 10 April, 1748.
- 432. iv. EZRA, b. 15 April, 1751.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. 13 Feb., 1753.
- 433. vi. RICE EDWARDS, b. 4 June, 1755.
- 434. vii. EDWARD, b. 3 Sept., 1757; probably moved to New Boston, N. H.
- 435. viii. ESTHER, b. 27 Dec., 1760; m. William Morgan.

## 164

BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (*Mark*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*,<sup>1</sup> *Richard*), b. 21 September, 1724; d. 10 October, 1797; was m. to Mrs. Lydia Dodge of

Ipswich, 19 June, 1754, by Rev. John Cleveland. The History of New Boston, N. H., says he was from Beverly, Mass., and was a seaman many years before coming to New Boston and a long time after his family came. He visited almost every country on the globe and was very entertaining in the account of his adventures. His farm was later occupied by a Mr. Irving. His children were Benjamin, Gideon and Antipas. Antipas occupied the place where his father died. Gideon lived near by. All died in New Boston. Mrs. Lydia Dodge was b. in 1734, and d. in New Boston, 8 May, 1830, aged 96 years. Essex deeds show that Benjamin Dodge and wife Lydia, were residents of Beverly in April, 1773, and of New Boston, N. H., in June, 1778. At the latter date he seems to have sold out his homestead in Beverly, which had been acquired from the heirs of Thomas West.

Children born in Beverly;

i. ANTIPAS, bapt. 30 Nov., 1755; d. same day.

436. ii. BENJAMIN, b. 13 April, 1758; m. Eunice Boutwell.

437. iii. GIDEON, b. 1 Aug., 1760; m. Polly Jones, of Amherst, N. H.

438. iv. ANTIPAS, b. 4 Feb., 1769; m. Jerusha Dodge, dau. of Ammi Dodge.

## 167

ELIZABETH<sup>1</sup> (*Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 21 October, 1735; m. (1), James Rea [Ray], 9 September, 1755, had one child, James Ray; m. (2) Peter<sup>3</sup> Woodbury (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *Peter*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>). Mrs. Woodbury is described in the History of Antrim, as a lady of shrewdness and ability. She died 19 April, 1812, at the house of her son, Mark, in Antrim. Peter Woodbury, her husband, was a man of note. In his youth he was a sea-faring man. As early as 1770, he went to N. H., for his name is on a petition to the legislature in 1771. Was a very earnest republican, was selectman in 1775-6. In April, 1776, he was one of the first five who signed the engagement "to the utmost of our power, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, with arms to oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleet and armies against the united American Colonies." In 1776, he was elected to the legislature of N. H., and took his seat at the December session. He was a member of the Committee of Public Safety. He was a private in Capt. Taylor's company, and marched December, 1775, from Amherst, N. H., to join the Continental army at Winter Hill (Somerville, Mass.). About 1815, he gave up his farm in that part of Amherst, which is now Mount Vernon, to his son, and went to Antrim where he resided with his son, Mark, till he died, 11 October, 1818, aged 81 years.

Their children were:

- i. LEVI WOODBURY, b. 20 Jan., 1761. He enlisted from Amherst, N. H., 12 July, 1779, for the expedition to Rhode Island, and was discharged 10 Jan., 1780. After this, he entered the privateer service and finally sailed in the ship Essex, 20 guns, Capt. Cathcart; and was captured, 10 June., 1781, and died in Dartmoor Mill prison; unmarried.
- ii. JESSIE WOODBURY, b. 22 Oct., 1762. Served in the Revolutionary war, 5 months, 9 days, being discharged in Dec., 1780. After the peace, he settled in Weare, N. H., as a merchant, where he died in 1802. He m. Abigail Boutelle, of Lyndeboro, N. H., and had 2 sons and 5 daus. Their son Jesse, b. in 1787, went to Mexico, procured a large grant of land in west Texas, before 1820, known on early Texas maps as "Burnett & Woodbury's grant."
- iii. PETER WOODBURY, b. 17 Jan., 1767. See below.
- iv. BETSEY WOODBURY, b. 9 Feb., 1770; m. Peter Jones of Amherst, N. H., whose farm is still held by one of his grandsons.
- v. HANNAH WOODBURY, b. 14 Feb., 1772; d. 17 March, 1772.
- vi. MARK WOODBURY, b. 1 Jan., 1775; m. Alice, dau. of Deacon Boyd, and had four sons and four daughters. He opened a store in Antrim, N. H., in 1794, in which he continued in trade for life and his sons after him, until within a few years. He was often moderator of town meetings, representative in 1812 and 1822, and died 17 March, 1828. His son, Luke Woodbury was a lawyer; 13 years representative; judge of probate 13 years; and d. in 1851, while a candidate of the majority party for governor of N. H. The other sons, Mark, Levi and John, were honorable merchants. The daughters married, Mr. Mussey, Mr. Hill, Mr. Moore and Mr. Dodge, a merchant of Francestown; the latter leaving two sons of character and leisure. See *History of Antrim*.

PETER<sup>a</sup> WOODBURY, 3d. child above, of Francestown, N. H., was born in Beverly, Mass., 1767, and was taken as a child with his parents, to Amherst, N. H. He early established himself, as a merchant in Francestown, where he prospered. He became a large farmer; was postmaster under Jefferson; one of the trustees of the first incorporated academy at F., a very successful institution; for more than 25 years he was justice of the peace; was member of the state senate in 1832-3-4, and had a large political influence. He d. in 1834, aged 67 years. He m. Mary<sup>6</sup> Woodbury, dau. of James<sup>7</sup> and Hannah (Trask) Woodbury, a woman of rare abilities and force of character. James<sup>5</sup> was descended from Peter<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Batchelder) Woodbury, Dea. Peter<sup>4</sup> and Mary (Dodge) Woodbury (Mary<sup>3</sup> Dodge, Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), Dea. Peter<sup>2</sup> and 1st w. Abigail (Batchelder) Woodbury, John<sup>1</sup> and Agnes Woodbury.

Peter<sup>a</sup>, and his wife Mary, gave their children the best education practicable and saw them rise to distinction. Their children were:

- MARY WOODBURY, b. 1787; m. Dr. Howe, of Jaffrey, N. H., 2 daus. 1 son, Dr. Adonijah Howe, of Fitchburg, Mass.
- LEVI WOODBURY, b. 2 Dec., 1789; m. Eliz. W. Clapp, of Portland, Me.; had 5 children, one son, Charles Levi of Boston. He graduated at Dartmouth college; was a lawyer; judge; gov-

- error of N. H.; U. S. senator; secretary of navy; of treasury; and justice of the supreme court of the U. S.
- iii. PETER P. WOODBURY, b. 8 Aug., 1791, and grad. at Dartmouth college; was a physician at Bedford, N. H.; became president of Medical Society of N. H.
  - iv. AUSTRISS B. WOODBURY, b. 29 May, 1793; m. Hon. Nehemiah Eastman, Farmington, N. H.
  - v. MARTHA WOODBURY, b. 14 Aug., 1796; m. — Grimes.
  - vi. HANNAH T. WOODBURY, b. 19 March, 1799; m. Col. Isaac O. Barnes; left no children.
  - vii. JAMES T. WOODBURY, b. 9 May, 1803; graduated at Harvard college; m. Miss Porter. He was an eloquent and distinguished Congregational minister; member of legislature; died at Milford, Mass.
  - viii. HARRIET WOODBURY, b. 1 May, 1805; m. Hon. Perley Dodge, q. v.
  - ix. JESSE WOODBURY, b. 17 May, 1807; m. Miss Dunklee. He remained on the homestead. A son, Jesse P., a lawyer, at Frankestown, N. H.
  - x. ADELINE WOODBURY, b. 22 April, 1809; m. Ed. Bunnell, Esq. She now resides in San Francisco. One son, George, professor in a college.
  - xi. GEORGE W. WOODBURY, b. 2 June, 1811; grad. at Dartmouth college; m. in Mississippi; was a successful physician; member of the legislature several times. Had son, Robert, a planter in Miss., and George, a physician.

## 169

ASA<sup>4</sup> DODGE (*Mark*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 29 December, 1741; m. (1) Sarah Trask of Beverly, 26 December, 1765; m. (2) Hannah Symonds of Wenham, pub. October, 1778. He was a "cordwainer." living in Beverly. Essex Deeds show that he bought, 2 September, 1788, for £60, 14 acres partly in Beverly and partly in Wenham, bounded south on road (prob. Dodge Row), east on Edward Dodge's and west on Jonathan Dodge's. On 2 January, 1781, Asa was appointed by probate court guardian of his children, viz.: Sarah, age 14; Hannah, age 10; Rebecca, 8; Asa Rix, age 6, and Ezra, age 4. His will, dated 18 October, 1806, proved 14 November, 1806, mentions wife, Hannah, heirs of son, Asa Rix, deceased, dau. Sarah, wife of Francis Dodge of New Boston, N. H., heirs of dau. Rebecca, late wife of Wm. C. Woodbury. His estate was appraised at \$3,302.10. Children were:

- 439. i. SARAH, bapt. 2d ch., 16 Nov., 1766; m. Francis<sup>5</sup> Dodge, New Boston, N. H.
- ii. RIX, bapt. 2d ch., 14 Aug., 1768; prob. d. before 1774.
- iii. HANNAH, bapt. 2d ch., 13 May, 1770.
- 440. iv. REBECCA, bapt. 2d ch., 31 May, 1772; m. Wm. C. Woodbury, 1793.
- 441. v. ASA RIX, bapt. 2d ch., 17 July, 1774; m. Dorcas Dodge Woodberry.
- vi. EZRA, b. 1776; prob. d. before maturity.

## 171

NOAH<sup>4</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. February, 1697-8. Born at N. Beverly. Moved to Portsmouth, N. H., where he



m. Margaret Crockett of Kittery, Me., 15 November, 1717. Was a brick and stone mason, and probably made his home a while in Beverly. By the record of births in Lunenburg, we find him there from 1729 till 1736, and by *Deeds of Essex County, v. 75, p. 160*, we find he received from his father, Dr. Joseph, 28 Jan., 1737-8, a gift of one half of all his real estate except dwelling house, before leaving Lunenburg. In June, 1739, he was described in *Deeds, v. 78, p. 26*, as a citizen of Beverly. He probably returned to L. after the death of his father, who d. in 1756; for we find in the *Deeds of Worcester Co., v. 68, p. 399*, that he and his w. Margery sold his home farm of 68 acres to his son Noah, Jr. Their children were as follows:

- 442. i. PAUL, b. 31 May, 1720, per Wenham records.
- ii. REBECCA, b. 9 Dec., 1722, at Beverly; twin.
- iii. RUTH, b. 9 Dec., 1722, at Beverly; twin.
- iv. MARGARET, b. 21 Oct., 1729, at Lunenburg.
- v. MIRIAM, b. 23 March, 1732; d. 28 Jan., 1736.
- vi. LIPHA, b. 2 June, 1734, at Lunenburg.
- vii. THANKFUL, b. 6 July, 1736, at Lunenburg.
- 443. viii. NOAH, b. 2 Nov., 1741, at Beverly.

## 175

NATHAN<sup>1</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Beverly, Dodge Row, 3 September, 1707; m. Mary (Patch), pub. 16 February, 1729-30; a widow, dau. of William and Eleanor Patch. Was a farmer, and in 1736, received from his father a deed of ground on which they intended to build a double house, in the place where one had been recently burned. No record is found of his selling the same nor of administration on his estate. The record of births at Dudley, indicate that they moved to Dudley about the same time as his brother Elijah, but neither deeds nor probate records of Worcester county, throw any light upon his subsequent life. Children:

- 444. i. NATHAN, b. 7 Ap., 1731, at Beverly; m. 10 Oct., 1755, Abigail Graves, of Colchester Conn., per John C. Graves, Buffalo.
- 445. ii. JONATHAN, b. 28 Feb., 1732-3, at Beverly.
- 446. iii. EBENEZER, b. 12 Aug., 1735, at Dudley. Town records.
- 447. iv. JAMES, b. 5 March, 1738, at Dudley.
- v. MARY, b. 16 April, 1740, at Dudley.

## 176

ELIJAH<sup>4</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28th April, 1709, in North Beverly, on Dodge Row; he m. Elizabeth Moulton, of Wenham, 22 Nov., 1728, and she was admitted to Wenham Church, Jan'y 14, 1728-9. She must have died before Dec., 1730, for it is certain he was published, Dec. 13, 1730, and m. 28 Jan'y, 1730-1, by Rev. John Chipman, to Dorcas Brown, of Reading. She was b. 30 April, 1709,

and d. at Winchester, N. H., in Oct., 1809, aged 100 years and 6 months. In early life, Elijah was a sailor about seven years. In May, 1733, while called a resident of Reading, he bought 110 acres of upland and swamp in Dudley, Mass., "on Oxford line," for £135, and moved to Dudley to live. About 1749, his house had been burned. In July, 1759, he sold all the land he had in Dudley, and at no very long interval took up his residence in Winchester, N. H., where his oldest son, Joseph, had gone about 1752. His grandson, Asa, b. in Winchester in 1770, informed the writer in 1849, that his father, Nathaniel Brown, had two brothers, Joseph and Elijah, Jr.; that Joseph settled in Guilford, Vt., and died in the army; and that Elijah, Jr., moved to Genesee Co., N. Y. Their children were:

448. i. JOSEPH, bapt. 12 Sept., 1731; d. in Revolutionary army.

449. ii. ELIJAH, JR., — ; m. Ann Butler, Winchester, 1767.

450. iii. NATHANIEL BROWN, b. — March, 1740; d. at Barre, Vt., 1823.

## 178

DANIEL<sup>4</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 3 June, 1712; d. in Dudley, Mass., about May, 1787; m., 8 February, 1733, Elizabeth Brown, of Reading, perhaps sister of Dorcas. Daniel Dodge, tailor of Reading, bought 29 August, 1733, of Philip Corbin, of Dudley, for £108, 60 acres in Dudley, which on 6 June, 1778, he sold to his son Mark, a blacksmith, for £213. Daniel Dodge, tailor of Dudley, sold to his son Paul, tailor, 21 September, 1769, for £100, one half his place containing 60 acres more or less, with buildings. On 6 June, 1776, he made a will, proved 5 June, 1787; which mentions his wife Elizabeth; his sons William, Mark, and John, and the heirs of Noah and Paul, as having had their share: and gives the rest of his estate to be equally divided between his other six children, viz.: Andrew, Ebenezer, Nathan, Elizabeth, Molly, and Daniel, a grandson and heir of his son Daniel, deceased. The dates of birth of eleven of their children are recorded in Dudley town records.

451. i. DANIEL, b. — ; d. before 1776; per will.

452. ii. WILLIAM, b. 29 Oct., 1737; m. Elizabeth Thoits, 8 June, 1758.

453. iii. NOAH, b. 15 July, 1739; d. before 1776; m. Mary Wiley, of Oxford, had son Noah, b. 4 Nov., 1761; Rev. soldier from Oxford, 1781.

454. iv. PAUL, b. 5 July, 1741; d. about Oct., 1773; m. Elizabeth — ; son Daniel, b. 28 Nov., 1769; Abner, b. 20 March, 1773.

455. v. MARK, b. 6 April, 1743; m. Susannah — ; six children.

456. vi. ANDREW, b. 20 April, 1745; m. Jane Carriel, 8 May, 1777.

vii. JOHN, b. 15 March, 1747; d. young.

457. viii. ELIZABETH, b. 6 March, 1748-9; m. Ira Green, 5 April, 1770.

458. ix. JOHN, b. 15 April, 1751; m. Lois — , at Concord

459. x. MOLLIE, b. 15 June, 1754; m. Jacob Willson, 22 April, 1777; 2d wife.

460. xi. EBENEZER, b. 20 Jany., 1756; m. Eunice — .

461. xii. NATHAN, b. 20 Oct., 1758. In Rev. war, 1 Aug. to 4 Dec., 1780, for Chesterfield, N. H. (N. H. State Papers, v. 16, p. 81.)

## 179

NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> (*Dr. Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 3 February, 1715-6, on Dodge Row; m. Elizabeth Tappin, of Beverly, 23 October, 1745, by John Chipman. He was probably a tailor, and in April, 1752, bought of Joseph Giddings, of Beverly, a house and eighteen acres in Beverly, by the Wenham and Manchester line, for £66, 13s., 4d. No other trace is found. One child born at Beverly:

462. i. NATHANIEL, b. 13 June, 1746; m. Elizabeth Marshall, of Ipswich, 18 Feb., 1768, by Rev. John Cleveland, of Ipswich.

## 181

LT. JONAH<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Jonah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was b. in Beverly, 18 November, 1710; d. in Bluehill, Me., 8 March, 1788, age 77 y., 4 mo. He m. at Wenham, 22 February, 1737-8, Mary Edwards, b. 11 March, 1719; d. Beverly, 30 July, 1761. He m. (2) 29 May, 1770, Sarah Thorndike, widow of Hezekiah Thorndike, of Boston, and dau. of — Prince. She was b. 21 December, 1731; and d. 12 April, 1809. Lieut. Jonah moved to Bluehill, Me., in June, 1784. Jonah Dodge, weaver, of Beverly, and his wife, Sarah, 24 April, 1784, deeded to Thomas Appleton, yeoman, of Ipswich, for £80, twelve acres in Ipswich, adjoining Manchester, five acres woodland in Manchester and four acres in Wenham, and for £350, seventy-six acres in Beverly, with buildings at Long Hill, bounded by Amos and John Dodge's land. Their children, b. in Beverly, were:

463. i. JONAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 19 June, 1738; one of the early settlers of Sedgewick Me.  
 ii. ABRAHAM, b. 4 Feb., 1740-1; d. 23 June, 1741; twin.  
 iii. BENONI, b. 4 Feb., 1740-1; d. 23 July, 1741; twin.  
 464. iv. ABNER, b. 6 March, 1742-3; d. 7 March, 1828, at Sedgewick, Me.  
 465. v. MARY, b. 5 July, 1745; d. 21 July, 1767; m. 1763, Nathaniel Allen, of Manchester, Mass.  
 vi. ABIGAIL, b. 16 Sept., 1750.  
 466. vii. BENJAMIN, b. 19 March, 1753; d. Nov., 1784.  
 viii. SARAH, b. 29 Sept., 1756; d. 12 Oct., 1764.  
 467. ix. ABRAHAM, b. 6 April, 1763; d. in Sedgewick, 1833; Rev. soldier.  
 468. x. JOHN PRINCE, b. 21 Aug., 1771; d. 1 July, 1827.  
 469. xi. REUBEN, b. 19 Feb., 1773; d. at Bluehill, 16 Dec., 1830.

## 182

JAMES<sup>4</sup> (*Jonah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 4 Dec., 1715, in Beverly; m. (1) Jemima Patch of Wenham, 14 May, 1741. She was dau. of Simon and Martha (Goldsmith) Patch, and was b. 2 June, 1720; admitted to church 26 June, 1737; d. 20 September, 1751; and buried at Dodge Row. James m. (2) Rebecca Ober of Wenham, 7 November, 1752; while still a resident of Wenham. He m. (3) Penelope Varney, pub. 14 January, 1762, in Wenham. In 1783, he was adjudged

*non compos mentis*, and Capt. John Dodge of Wenham was appointed as his guardian. His property was inventoried at £123. A final account of guardianship was rendered by Capt. John Dodge, in September, 1807. Mr. Ezra Dodge of New Boston, N. H., says: James, brother of Jacob, lived at Francestown, at Scobey pond, and afterward in Bennington, N. H. Children:

- 470. i. JEMIMA, b. 31 March, 1742.
- 471. ii. CHARITY, b. 24 March, 1744-5.
- 472. iii. JAMES, b. 24 Sept., 1746; living, 1783.
- 473. iv. SIMON, b. 26 Aug., 1751; m. Abigail Cook.
- 474. v. REBECCA, b. 29 July, 1753; per Wenham records.
- 475. vi. SOLOMON, b. 27 July, 1756.
- 476. vii. MEHITABLE, b. 23 Oct., 1757.
- 477. viii. GIDEON, b. 25 Nov., 1761; m. Charity Cole.

By his third wife:

- 478. ix. MARY, b. 23 Oct., 1762.
- 479. x. SARAH, b. 23 July, 1765.

## 183

JACOB<sup>1</sup> (*Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>1</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 2 April, 1718; d. 11 March, 1801. Is buried in N. Beverly, although he probably d. at New Boston. He m. Abigail Edwards, of Wenham, 1 Jan'y, 1740, by Rev. J. Warren. She d. 15 Oct., 1795, aged 75. His will, dated 8 April, 1790, *Hillsborough Co., N. H.*, proved 15 Oct., 1801, mentions w. Abigail, daus. Sarah Morgan, Abigail Langdell, Priscilla, and son Jacob. Children b. in Beverly:

- i. SARAH, b. 11 April, 1741; d. young.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 1 June, 1744; d. 1 Sept., 1749.
- iii. PRISCILLA, b. 6 Nov., 1746; d. 4 Sept., 1749.
- iv. REUBEN, b. 10 Nov., 1749; bapt. 19 Nov.; d. young.
- 480. v. JACOB, b. 17 Feb., 1752; m. Anna Batchelder. He d. 25 Oct., 1810, aged 58y., 8 mo.
- 481. vi. SARAH, b. 1 Feb., 1755; m. — Morgan.
- 482. vii. ABIGAIL, b. 14 Feb., 1757; m. — Langdell.
- 483. viii. REUBEN, b. 29 March, 1759; bapt. 8 April.
- ix. PRISCILLA, b. 15 Feb., 1761; bapt. 22 Feb.

## 186

ELISHA<sup>1</sup> (*Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 17 May, 1723; d. after 1777, in New Boston; m. (1) Eleanor Dodge, 10 Nov., 1742, dau. Mark,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>1</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>; (2) he m. Sarah Foster of Wenham, 30 March, 1748, who d. 13 Aug., 1768; (3) m. Mrs. Deborah Lovett, 23 March, 1769. Resided in Beverly till 1777, when he removed with his family to New Boston, N. H., where he died. On 23 April, 1777, he and his wife Deborah, conveyed for 900£, to Nathaniel Dabney, apothecary, of Salem, about 60 acres, with house and barn, bounded by lands of Mark Dodge, Jo. Woodbury, John Conant and John Edwards. His children were:



484. i. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 5 Nov. 1743; m. Jonathan Allen, of Manchester.  
 485. ii. JERUSHA, b. 21 Sept., 1745; m. — Leach, of Beverly.  
 486. iii. ELISHA, b. 19 Oct., 1748; m. Ginger Raymond, 12 March, 1772.  
 487. iv. NOAH, b. 11 Feb., 1750; m. Joanne Lovett.  
 488. v. MALACHI, b. 2 Dec., 1757; d. at Salem soon after close of the Rev. war; unmarried. Was a sailor in the U. S. service during Revolutionary war, was taken prisoner seven times, escaped or exchanged.  
 489. vi. ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 1 Oct., 1752. Simeon Dodge, of Wenham, and Abigail Dodge, of Beverly, were published 28 Oct., 1769.  
 vii. ELLA, b. 17 March, 1766; prob. d. in infancy.  
 490. viii. ENOCH, b. 8 July 1762; m. Jael Cochran, of New Boston, N. H.  
 491. ix. MEHITABLE, b. 1 Nov., 1764; m. Elisha Williams, of New Boston, N. H., and d. in Eden, Vt.  
 492. x. MARY, b. 4 Nov., 1766; m. Wm. White, of New Boston, and died in Walden, Vt.

## 189

MOSES<sup>1</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 30 October, 1737, in Beverly; d. suddenly, 4 May, 1776, in Manchester; m. Sarah Fellows of Ipswich, pub. 20 January, 1761. In Manchester, in 1764, he was chosen surveyor of highway; in 1767-70 and '76, tything-man; in 1776, warden. Administration granted, 5 August, 1776, to his widow Sarah, of Manchester. Inventory 19 August, 1776, £132, 2s. 8d. October 4, 1813, she rendered her final account and charges for bringing up four children. Children b. in Manchester, Mass.:

- i. SARAH, b. 2 July, 1761; m. Benj. Carter, 23 July, 1789, by Rev. Benj. Toppan.  
 ii. JOSEPH, —; d. 15 Nov., 1762.  
 iii. MOSES, —; d. 27 July, 1766.  
 iv. ANNA, b. 5 July, 1767; m. Nath'l Allen 12 Nov., 1786, by Rev. Benj. Toppan.  
 v. MOSES, b. 12 July, 1770; d. 6 Aug., 1794, in Manchester.  
 493. vi. JOHN, b. 8 Sept., 1772.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

## 201

JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (*George,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), of Hamlet Parish, Ipswich, son of George and Martha (Fisk) Dodge; m. Mary, dau. of Nathan Brown of Ipswich; pub. 26 April, 1766. She d. 11 Jan., 1842, age 94. He d. in Hamilton, 9 Feb., 1822, in his 79th year. By his father's will proved in 1793, he inherited his father's homestead and the land bought of Benjamin Brown. Children:

494. i. DANIEL, b. 24 Oct., 1766; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Luke Dodge; moved to New Boston, N. H.  
 495. ii. JONATHAN, b. —; m. Lydia, dau. of Nathan Brown of Wenham, children: Herbert, Ira, Enoch, Althea, Penthea, Lydia, Sarah.

496. iii. George, —; m. Huldah Jones.  
 497. iv. MANASSEH, b. — — 1772; m. Jemima, dau. of Gen. Low of Essex. She d. 23 Apr., 1846, age 68; he d. 23 Oct., 1849, age 77. Children: Winthrop and Kendall.  
 v. MARY, —; m. William Warner, son of William of Ipswich. Children: Caleb, George, William and Mary D.  
 498. vi. EPHRAIM, —; m. (1) 6 Sept., 1794, Lydia White, (?); (2) m. 26 April, 1810, Anna Lamson; no children.  
 499. vii. NATHAN, b. 16 Sept., 1776; m. Anna Cogswell.  
 viii. MARTHA, —; m. William Whipple, ch'n: Daniel, Hervey, William, Ephraim, Catherine, Mary, Sarah, Martha, Almira.  
 ix. ELIZABETH, —; m. Paul Patch; pub. 28 Jan., 1808, son of Edmund Patch of Hamilton; ch'n: Hannah W., Mary Brown, Paul D., Benj. H., Emeline.  
 500. x. JERUSHA, —; m. Henry Dodge, 1825, second wife.  
 501. xi. JAMES BROWN, —; m. Hannah Stanwood.  
 xii, SALLY, —; m. William Potter of Hamilton; children: 1, Mary E., 2, William.  
 502. xiii. BENJAMIN, —; m. Susan, dau. of William Warner of Ipswich; children: 1, Caleb, 2, Warner.

## 202

GEORGE<sup>5</sup> (*George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), b. — 1749, in Ipswich, Mass.; d. May 12, 1827, aged 78; m. (1) Mary Cleaves in 1774, at Beverly; (2) Sally Brown, in June, 1780, who d. at Hamilton, Feb. 21st, 1830, aged 71. Farmer George, as he has been called, was a somewhat notable man, being energetic, industrious and successful. His possessions were large. "His household, indoors and out, was always full of life and activity. Work people were not permitted to loiter for want of something to do while daylight lasted." He led the way and said, "come boys." He believed in praise rather than blame as a motive for work — in smiles, rather than frowns. He seemed to have work for all who applied, if they were disposed to be in earnest, but there were no ten-hour workers in those days. The daughters were no less busy than the sons. The spinning wheel and loom were seldom silent. Butter and cheese were staple household products. He had a negro man, Mingo, who occupied a cabin on the margin of a dense wood, near where Asbury Grove Camp ground is now established, on land formerly his. This Mingo was a very efficient helper, and one who never strayed from his work. Children b. at Hamilton:

503. i. HENRY,<sup>6</sup> b. 24 March, 1776; d. 5 Jan'y, 1835; m. Hepza Woodbury.  
 504. ii. JOSUA, b. at Ipswich, Hamlet, Sept. 22, 1779; d. 1861; was married twice.  
 505. iii. MARY CLEAVES, b. 16 May, 1781; d. 27 March, 1852; m. Eben Fisk, 1805. He d. 27 Dec., 1849.  
 506. iv. JESSE, b. Aug. 8, 1783; d. July 6, 1862; m. Martha Fowler.  
 507. v. HULDAH, b. 16 Feb., 1786; m. David Dodge (645).  
 508. vi. MARTHA F., b. 29 May, 1791; m. Nathaniel L. Safford 2) Nov., 1810.  
 509. vii. LAVINIA, b. 4 June, 1796; d. 6 Feb., 1835; m. Amos Gould, of Topsfield. He was b. Aug., 1800; m. 26 Dec., 1822; d. March, 1885.

## 207

WILLIAM<sup>3</sup> DODGE, JR. (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), b. 3 April, 1741; m. Anna Creesy of Beverly, 6 December, 1764. He was a cooper in Beverly, October, 1769. Administration granted, 2 March, 1773, to widow Anna; 3 May, 1773, inventory of above estate was 618 $\frac{1}{2}$ ¢, 14s. 4d. In August, 1776, the guardianship of Betty, 11 years, Anna, 9 years, and Mary, 7 years, all children of William Dodge, Jr., late of Beverly, was granted to Dea. Edmond Putnam, and in November, 1783, to Mr. Joseph Wood. William, Jr. went to sea about 1769, and never returned. His three children were mentioned in his father's will, which was dated 6 January, 1776, viz.:

- i. BETTY or ELIZABETH, bapt. 2d Ch.; b. 23 Nov., 1765; Probate Records, 77-113.
- ii. ANNE, bapt. 2d Ch.; b. 14 June, 1767; m. Wm. Curtis.
- iii. MARY, bapt. 2d Ch.; b. 15 Oct., 1769.

## 209

SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> DODGE (*William*,<sup>1</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 31 January, 1747; m. Rachel ——. Was a bricklayer and died at St. Stephens, Charlotte county, New Brunswick. Will dated 26 August, 1807; proved 10 June, 1808. Wills his wife, Rachel, most of his personal property and \$300 per year for life, to be paid by his two brothers, Thomas, of Newburyport, and John, of Beverly. Gives to said Thomas and John, all his land in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and in Beverly, but not his house and lot at Newburyport. Gives to his nephew Samuel, of Newburyport, son of Thomas, his house and lot at Newburyport, and his large Bible. Gives Rev. Duncan McColl, of St. Stephen, \$50 for benefit of Methodist society of St. Stephen. Gives all else to above-named two brothers, whom he makes executors. Probably left no children.

## 212

THOMAS<sup>5</sup> (*William*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), born in Beverly, 6 January, 1755; d. about 1817, pub. 21 May, 1781, for m. to Abigail Stickney, of Newbury; and m. 25 July, 1781, by Rev. John Tucker. (Town records.) Prob. m. (2) 21 October, 1786, Miss Sarah Moody; pub. 21 September. Thomas Dodge was a housewright, and lived in Newburyport. Widow Sarah Dodge was made administratrix of his estate in June, 1817, and reported his inventory at about \$3,200. Children:

510. i. WM. STICKNEY, b. 24 Nov., 1781, at Newburyport; pub. for m. to Mary Greenleaf, both of Newburyport, 18 Aug., 1804.
511. ii. SAMUEL, b. 6 Aug., 1783, at Newburyport; m. Lydia Long, 1804.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. 18 June, 1787, at Newburyport.

512. iv. THOMAS, b. 22 Feb., 1789, at Newb.; prob. m. Mary —, 1810, at Beverly, and had 12 children.  
 v. SARAH, b. 3 Sept., 1790, at Newburyport.  
 512. vi. JOSEPH MOODY, b. 2 May, 1792, at Newburyport.  
 vii. JOHN, b. 19 Nov., 1793, at Newburyport; d. 12 June, 1794.  
 513. viii. JOHN, b. 3 May, 1795, at Newburyport; d. 12 Nov., 1819.  
 ix. CORNELIUS, b. 14 Feb., 1797; d. 8 Nov., 1797.

## 215

CHARLES<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 January, 1741, in Beverly; d. 3 August, 1823, in 83d year; m. Abigail Porter, of Wenham, 18 July, 1763; b. —, 1744; d. 9 November, 1802, age 58. He bought in April, 1774, in Beverly, a house and lot of 21 acres, and a meadow of 18 acres, and appears to have lived in Beverly thereafter. Children:

- i. ISRAEL, b. 25 Dec., 1763; d. young.  
 ii. FRANCES, bapt. 17 May, 1767; (?) Sarah Dodge, No. 439.  
 iii. HITTE or MEHITABLE, bapt. 2 Aug., 1767; m. — Boden; she d. 3 Jan., 1835.  
 514. iv. ISRAEL, bapt. 1 July, 1770; d. 18 Feb., 1794; age 23 y. 7 mo.  
 v. JERUSHA, bapt. 25 April, 1773.  
 515. vi. NABBY, bapt. 15 Oct., 1775; d. 8 May, 1862, a. 86 y. 6 mo.; m. Amos Lefavor.  
 516. vii. JONATHAN, bapt. 15 March, 1778; m. Mary Lefavor.  
 viii. ANNA, bapt. 24 March, 1782.  
 ix. PETER, b. —, 1786-7; d. 28 Nov., 1802, age 16.

## 217

LIEUT. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 19 May, 1747, in Beverly; m. Mehitable Batchelder of Beverly, 1 December, 1768. She died 28 December, 1789 or '90, aged 42. Lieut. John Dodge of Wenham, and Sarah Raymond of Beverly, were pub. 2 July, 1791. He appears to have lived near Wenham Lake. Sarah, his widow, d. 24 September, 1840, at Chichester, N. H. Lieut. John, died at Wenham, 1 May, 1825, aged 77. Their children were:

517. i. JOHN, b. 24 May, 1770; was known as "Master John," being a teacher. He d. a bachelor, 9 Dec., 1849, age 79 y., 6 mo., 17 d.  
 ii. LUCY, b. 24 Jan., 1772; d. 27 Dec., 1826, unmarried.  
 518. iii. UZZIEL, b. 15 Nov., 1774; m. Polly Dodge of Wenham; had one son, Dr. Samuel Dodge of Danvers Plain. Uzziel d. 29, Aug., 1827.  
 519. iv. JERUSHA, b. 31 Oct., 1778; d. 1 Feb., 1822; m. Israel Green. 4 children.  
 520. v. WILLIAM, b. 9 Sept., 1780; m. but had no children.  
 vi. SAMUEL, b. 16 Sept., 1782; d. 9 Aug., or 29 Sept., 1798.  
 521. vii. MARY, b. 13 July, 1783; d. 16 Aug., 1822; m. Joseph Whittredge; had several children, lived near Beverly bridge.  
 522. viii. ARETAS, b. about 1785; d. 19 Aug., 1813, age 28; m. Nancy Dodge of Wenham, had one dau., Eliz Wallace.  
 ix. HAVILAH, b. about 1787; d. 30 Sept., 1822, age 35, unmarried.  
 523. x. ELZAPHAN, b. 26 Dec., 1789 or '90; d. 4 April, 1857; m. (1) Anna Dodge; children by second wife.  
 524. xi. MEHITABLE, b. 25 July, 1792; m. — Langmaid, had 4 sons and 1 dau.  
 525. xii. SARAH, b. 179-; d. 12 Feb., 1827; m. — Kimball, had a son, Edward L. Kimball.



## 220

JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Beverly, 22 November, 1759; died 27 April, 1828, aged 68; m. Hannah Woodbury, b. 30 August, 1754; d. 7 October, 1847, aged 93 y. 1 m. 7 d. She was also widow of Benj. Standley, and dau. of Edward Woodbury. They lived in north part of Beverly, and are buried in church yard of Second Church. Their children b. in Beverly were:

- 526. i. JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. 5 July, 1784; d. 7 June, 1853, age 68 y. 11 mo.; m. Hannah, who d. 4 June, 1876, age 77.
- 527. ii. HENRY, b. 21 Oct., 1786; d. 2 Nov., 1865, age 79 y. 1 mo.
- 528. iii. DUDLEY,<sup>6</sup> b. 14 June, 1789; d. 2 Sept., 1878, age 89 y. 2 mo. 18 d.  
All the above, except Henry, were buried in the church yard at North Beverly.
- iv. CATHERINE PORTER, b. 24 Jan., 1796.

## 221

CORNELIUS<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Capt. John*,<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 7 Jan'y, 1743-4; d. 27 Apr., 1837, aged 93 y. 3 m. 20 d; m. Lydia Poland; pub. 9 March, 1771. She was b. 1740-42; d. —, 1824. The bible of their son Seth is preserved, and confirms the Beverly records of their children.

- i. MERCY, b. 12 Mar., 1774; d. — Sept., 1824.
- 529. ii. LYDIA, b. 31 Aug., 1776; d. 5 Sept., 1849; m. Wm. Pouseland.
- 530. iii. NATHANIEL, b. 17 Jan., 1779; lived in Newburyport; d. 9 Aug., 1851.
- 531. iv. BENJAMIN, b. 22 Apr., 1781; d. 30 Oct., 1800. (Wrecked at sea.)
- 532. v. JESSE, b. 5 Feb., 1784; d. 13 March, 1872.
- 533. vi. SETH, b. 27 Feb., 1787; d. 4 May, 1873; m. 10 Sept., 1810, Eliza Allen, b. 14 Oct., 1784; d. 17 Oct., 1862. No children, but adopted two.
- 534. vii. BETHIAH, b. 23 Feb., 1790; d. 27 Apr., 1865; m. — Parker.
- 535. viii. AZOR,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Aug., 1793; m. Elizabeth Foster, 31 Dec., 1818. He d. 1869; had 10 children.

## 224

ABNER<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 27 March, 1755; d. in Bridgton, Me., 28 January, 1839; m. (1), 16 October, 1777, Eleanor Dodge, of Beverly, who d. 24 July, 1780; m. (2), Elizabeth Sears, 25 October, 1781, both of Beverly. He was a mason in Beverly, and land owner till 1792, when on 11th September, he sold to Isaac Woodbury, 3d., carpenter, of Ipswich, 10 acres in Beverly, with house and barn, for £210; and on same day he sold to Wm. Sears, cooper, of Beverly, one half of 10 acres of wood land in Wenham, by Coy's pond, and a house in Salem, on Prison lane, on land of John Teague, Jr. He also sold 12th September, 1792, to Isaac Woodbury, above, for £20, one pew on main aisle of Upper Parish meeting house; and to Wm. Sears, above, for £80, all his interest in the estate of his "honored mother, Deborah Dodge, of Beverly, deceased." He probably moved

about this time to Bridgton, Me., where he was a farmer until his death. His widow lived to be 92 years of age and is said to have drawn a pension of \$96 a year. Said to have had 6 children in Beverly, and the following in Bridgton, Me.:

- 536. i. BENJAMIN.
- 537. ii. JOHN, b. in Bridgton, 7 June, 1795; d. 27 April, 1864.
- 538. iii. GEORGE.
- iv. CHARLOTTE.

## 227

PETER<sup>5</sup> (*Peter*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Capt. John*,<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*), b. 10 November, 1764; d. 3 February, 1844, 79 y. 2 m. 15 d., per g. s., Dodge Row; son of Peter<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth (Batchelder) Dodge, of Wenham. He m. Sarah (Sally) Dodge, No. 700, of Wen., 6 August, 1791; she d. 4 April, 1822, age 52; m. (2) Hitty Gould, of Topsfield, 26 December, 1824; She d. a widow at Topsfield, 2 April, 1856, age 78.

- 539. i. ANNA, b. 1 June, 1796; m. Elzaphan Dodge; d. 1817.
- 540. ii. SOPHRONIA, b. 15 May, 1798; m. Dudley Dodge, 1816.

## 233

JOANNA<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in North Beverly, 26 March, 1717-18; m. 19 August, 1736, Capt. Andrew<sup>4</sup> Woodbury (*Andrew*,<sup>4</sup> *Nicholas*,<sup>3</sup> *Nicholas*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>). He d. 7 March, 1757; she d. 23 March, 1808. Probably lived in Beverly. Children:

- i. MARY WOODBURY, b. 6 April, 1737; m. (1) 23 March, 1758, Nathaniel Ober; m. (2) 1763, Ezra Batchelder, of Danvers. She d. 25 Nov., 1821.
- ii. REBECCA WOODBURY, b. 17 April, 1739; d. 22 Dec., 1756.
- iii. RACHEL WOODBURY, b. 2 Dec., 1741; d. 7 June, 1757.
- iv. ANDREW WOODBURY, b. 26 Nov., 1743; d. 27 Jan., 1757.
- v. JOANNA WOODBURY, b. 29 March, 1745; m. 2 Jan'y, 1770, Joseph Leach.
- vi. HANNAH WOODBURY, b. 20 April, 1749; m. 1771, Sam. Dutch.
- vii. WM. WOODBURY, 4th, b. 19 Feb., 1750-1; m. 2 Feb., 1772, Susanna Boyles.
- viii. ANNA WOODBURY, bapt. 1753; m. Asa Woodbury; d. 3 Oct., 1844.
- ix. JOSHUA WOODBURY, b. 1755; d. June 1757.

## 236

CAPT. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 10 April, 1726, in N. Beverly; d. in Salem, 18 January, 1808, age 82; m. Lydia Herrick of Wenham, 25 August, 1746; she d. in S., 10 July, 1798, age 72. Both are buried in Charter Street burying ground, Salem. Until 1762, George was styled "mariner" of Salem; thereafter he was styled merchant of Salem, except that in 1783, four deeds style him merchant of Beverly. His estate in 1808, was appraised at the large sum of \$282,060. His will was dated

7 April, 1800. Children, probably all born in Salem except first three, who are found on Beverly records:

- i. LYDIA, bapt. 18 Dec., 1748; d. 29 May, 1749.
541. ii. LARKIN, b. 7 Feb., 1748; d. 3 Sept., 1775; m. Wid. Mehitable Orne, 4 Jan., 1770; had son Benj., and 1 dau. Mehitable; wid. d. 24 Dec., 1797, age 51.
542. iii. GEORGE, b. 22 April, 1750; d. in Salem, 19 Sept., 1821.
543. iv. JOSHUA, b. 29 March, 1752; m. Elizabeth Crowninshield.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. 7 Aug., 1754; d. 25 Sept., 1771, age 17.
545. vi. LYDIA, b. 13 April, 1756; d. 11 July, 1807; m. Andrew Cabot.
546. vii. HANNAH, b. 7 Feb., 1758; d. 7 Feb., 1830, age 72; m. John Cabot, of Beverly, 9 May, 1779; had Fanny, John, Lucy.
547. viii. ISRAEL, b. 6 Aug., 1760; d. 28 Sept., 1786, age 26.
548. ix. ANDREW, b. 26 Oct., 1762; d. 13 Sept., 1784, age 22.
549. x. ANNA, b. 23 June, 1765; m. Capt. Israel Thorndike, 31 Oct., 1784. She d. 5 Aug., 1817. He became a very wealthy merchant in Salem.

## 241

ISRAEL<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 10 or 21 of February, 1739-40; d. at Salem, 3 October, 1822. He m. (1) Joanna, dau. of Caleb<sup>4</sup> and Hannah (Woodbury) Dodge (*Caleb*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>). Hannah Woodbury was b. 13 November, 1715; d. 27 September, 1795. Her dau., Joanna, was b. March, 1744; d. 21 October, 1764, age 20 y., 7 m. Israel m. (2) 17 June, 1766, Lucia, dau. of Timothy and Mary (Wingate) Pickering, being one of eight sisters. She was b. 12 November, 1747, and d. 1 November, 1822, age 75. He resided in Beverly till after his first marriage, but probably was living at Salem at his second marriage and probably reaped some social advantage from his family connection. He was a merchant engaged in foreign trade, and a distiller, and much associated in business with his brother, George, and became wealthy. Children:

- i. LUCIA, b. 16 Jan. or June, 1763; d. 24 March, 1812. She m. Jonathan Gardner as his second wife, but left no children. He was b. 16 March, 1755; d. 26 Sept., 1821.
550. ii. ISRAEL, b. 2 Nov., 1770; d. 9 Sept., 1803, age 33.
- iii. CALEB, b. 1 Aug., 1773; d. 1 Jan., 1798, age 24 y., 5 m.
- iv. HENRY, b. 27 June, 1775; d. 11 Feb., 1794, age 18 y.
551. v. PICKERING, b. 8 April, 1778; d. 16 Aug., 1833; a merchant.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. 11 Oct., 1780; d. 25 Sept., 1783.
552. vii. CATHERINE, b. 9 Oct., 1782; m. John Stone; she d. 1818.
553. viii. ELIZA, b. 4 or 14 Dec., 1785; m. Humphrey Devereux.

## 245

COL. ROBERT<sup>5</sup> (*Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Beverly, 20 September, 1743; d. in Hamilton, 15 June, 1823.



He m. Mary, dau. of John and Mary Ann (Baker) Boardman of Ipswich, 28 March, (or June, 11,) 1765. She was b. 1745, and d. 18 or 21 Feb., 1824. Col.

Robert espoused the Revolutionary cause with ardor, was commissioned 1st Lieut. in Capt. Richard Dodge's company, in Col. Samuel Gerrish's regiment, 19 May, 1775. Paul Dodge who had m. his sister, Sarah, was 2d Lieut., in the same company, and Barnabas Dodge was Captain

*mary Dodge*

(1771.)

of another company in the same regiment. In 1776, he was captain, according to the diary of Rev. Manasseh Cutler. In 1777, he was first, in the regiment of Col. Jonathan Titcomb, and later in the regiment of Col. Francis. He is said to have been in the battle of Bunker Hill, and at the surrender of Burgoyne, and served, in all, in 23 engagements during the whole war. He was representative to the general court of Mass., from 1801 to 1813, and held various trusts in the towns of Ipswich and Hamilton. Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of the Hamlet, now Hamilton, one of the great minds of his time, was one of the warm friends of Col. Robert. In the diary of Rev. Mr. Cutler, some interesting enteries are found which throw a pleasant light upon the characters of both. "May 14, 1772, Mr. Cutler attended a raising at Robert Dodge's. January 1, 1773, he was invited to supper at Robert Dodge's. October 18, 1773, he went with Robert Dodge to Essex hospital on Cat island for fear of small-pox. November 11, 1773, Robert Dodge returned from the hospital in perfect health, having had the small-pox very light. December 8, 1774, training, Lieut Robert Dodge's company, who invited Mr. Cutler to dinner.

"November 30, 1776, the regiment breaking up, Rev. Mr. Cutler (the chaplain), and Capt. Robert Dodge set out home. April 29, 1783, Mr. Cutler and Col. Dodge set out for Frisbie's meeting house of Ipswich, to attend the celebration of peace. January, 1793, Dr. Cutler, Col. Dodge, Mr. Giddings and Mr. Lampson were appointed a committee to apply to the general court to get the town of Hamilton set off from Ipswich. July 16, 1793, Col. Dodge and his son, Frank; Dr. Cutler, and his daus., Lavinia, Betsey and son, Temple, set out for commencement at Cambridge. May 25, 1802, Dr. Cutler and Col. Dodge went to Boston to attend meeting of American Academy of Arts and Sciences. October 8, 1806, Col. Robert Dodge and Dea. Matthew Whipple were delegates to ordaining council at Ipswich of Rev. David Tenny Kimball. August 15, 1808, Mr. Barnabas Dodge, Mr. Barnabas Dodge, Jr., Mr. Francis Quarles and Col. Robert Dodge were appointed a committee to prepare a petition to the President to suspend the embargo."

Col. Robert Dodge was a thrifty farmer and had always ready money which he loaned to his neighbors and others



without security, and seldom or never lost anything by bad debts. He was specially noted for his helpfulness to young men and in his family boarded Master Michael Walsh, the celebrated arithmetician, when he first came from Ireland and taught school at the Hamlet.

He was also a pioneer in tree culture, as shown by his letter of 13 Oct., 1801, which was published in the *New York Farmer*. "There are now growing from acorns, nuts and seeds which I planted, and are three years and four years old this autumn, 2,792 white oaks, 412 shag barks and walnuts, 48 oil nuts, 110 chestnuts, 230 elms and 41 white ash, the whole number 3,642. In the transactions of the Mass. Society for the Promotion of Agriculture for 1800, the following has been found:

"A communication on the subject of raising oaks and other forest trees from seeds, by a gentleman whose signature is Z, was received, and it appearing that the author has raised near 4,000 forest trees from seed, three to four years old, it was voted that the author was entitled to the premium offered by the trustees in 1798, provided the facts were properly substantiated. This premium was finally adjudged and paid over to Col. Robert Dodge, of Hamilton, to whom the signature Z. belonged." "He lived more than twenty years after this communication, to see a fine forest where he had planted the seeds, after he had turned his sword into a ploughshare and his spear into a pruning hook." He could scarcely have done a more significant or more praiseworthy act. During the war his farm was managed by his wife, a very efficient woman. She was a descendant of Allen Perley, b. in England in 1608. Mary Perley, a descendant, m. John Baker, of Ipswich, and had dau. Mary, who m. John Boardman, of Ipswich, and had dau. Mary Boardman, above. Children:

- 554. i. ISAAC, b. 2 March, 1766; d. Hamilton, 5 Apr., 1833; m. Hannah Adams; pub. 28 Aug., 1787. Children: Isaac and Robert.
- 555. ii. JOHN BOARDMAN, b. 24 July, 1768; d. 23 March, 1840; m. Olive Lovett; had six sons, three daughters.
- 556. iii. ALLEN, b. 4 Feb., 1771; d. 22 March, 1837; m. Mary Burroughs, 1796.
  - iv. ROBERT, b. 14 Aug. 1773; d. 3 Feb., 1774.
- 557. v. ROBERT, b. 29 Sept., 1775; d. 14 May, 1819; m. Petsey Wade; 3 children; 1, Eliza, m. Robert Merrill; 2, Emily, m. John Abbott; 3, Ruth, m. John Adams.
- vi. POLLY, b. 15 Sept., 1778; d. 19 Apr., 1779.
- 558. vii. EBENEZER, b. 7 March, 1780; d. Salem, 9 Jan'y, 1872.
- 559. viii. FRANCIS, b. 9 Aug., 1782; d. 8 Oct., 1851, in Georgetown, D. C.
- ix. PERLEY, b. 20 Aug., 1785; d. 28 May, 1799, of lockjaw.
- x. POLLY, b. 24 Nov., 1788; d. at Hamlet, 8 July, 1790.

## 261

WM.<sup>5</sup> DODGE (*Dea.* Wm.,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> Wm.,<sup>2</sup> Wm.<sup>1</sup>), b. in N. Beverly, 16 Aug., 1753; d. Newbury, N. H., 30 Aug., 1797; m.

Sarah Williams; pub. 1 Jan., 1775. She was b. in Sudbury in Apr., 1758, and d. 5th Apr., 1830, aged 72. He moved to Newbury, N. H., where he was a farmer. They were buried at South Newbury, and he is styled Lieut. William on his g. s. Children:

- i. SALLY,<sup>6</sup> b. 21 Aug., 1776; bapt. in 2d Church, Beverly, 1777.
560. ii. WILLIAM, b. 10 Jan'y, 1781, at Danvers, or at Fishertfield, N. H.; m. Sally Wells.
- iii. EZEKIEL, bapt. 3 March, 1782, in 2d Church, Beverly.
562. iv. JONATHAN PERKINS, b. 11 Sept., 1784.
563. v. SIMEON, b. 26 Apr., 1786; d. 27 Aug., 1863.
564. vi. LEVI, b. 22 June, 1788.
565. vii. EDWARD, b. 22 Jan., 1790, at Newbury, N. H.; m. Polly Wadleigh.
- viii. HEPSIBETH, b. 11 May, 1792.
566. ix. EDMUND PERKINS, b. 22 Dec., 1795.

## 262

SIMEON<sup>5</sup> (*Dea. Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 March, 1755, in Beverly, where he remained till about 1781, except as stated below. Served in Revolutionary War from 13 February, 1777, till 13 February, 1780, in Capt. Billy Porter's company in Col. Benj. Tupper's Regiment. He was in battles of Concord and Lexington, following the British back to Boston. The pursuit was close, and he saved his life by taking refuge in a cellar. Soon after 1781 he moved to Francestown, N. H., where he died, 25 December, 1827. He m. Mary Balch in Beverly, 31 December, 1780. Their children were:

567. i. SIMEON,<sup>6</sup> b. 13 Dec., 1781, in Beverly; m. Martha Fairfield.
568. ii. JOSHUA BALCH, b. 26 Feb., 1784; m. Deborah Merrill.
569. iii. MARY, b. 14 March, 1786, in Francestown, N. H.; m. Zebulon Hardy, b. 7 June, 1785. Had son, Luke Hardy; m. (2) Isaac Russell, b. 17 Feb. 1787; had 1, Mary Russell, 2, Isaac Russell.
570. iv. RUTH, b. 13 Feb., 1788; m. James Martin, b. 17 Sept., 1780; children: 1, Nancy, m. Perkins Richardson; 2, Mary, m. Mark Batchelder; 3, James, 4, William.
571. v. LYDIA, b. 16 Feb., 1790; m. John Sleeper.
572. vi. SARAH, b. 22 or 23 May, 1792; m. Joseph Dewey.
- vii. ANNA, b. 16 April, 1794; d. 6 Sept., 1794.
573. viii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Aug. 1795, in Francestown, N. H.; m. Eunice Newell.
574. ix. SAMUEL DAVIS, b. 20 Jan., 1799; m. Harriet Gardner, b. 22 July, 1801.
575. x. BAKER, b. 26 Feb., 1801; d. 26 Jan., 1867; m. Aurelia Chase.

## 266

LEVI<sup>5</sup> (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*,<sup>2</sup> *Wm.*<sup>1</sup>), b. 24 Nov., 1767, at N. Beverly, and d. 8 Sept., 1836, aged 68, g. s., N. Beverly; m. Mary Dodge, 3 June, 1791. She d. 28 Aug., 1857, age 87 y. 10 m. Children per Beverly records:

- i. NANCY, b. 30 Nov., 1791.
- ii. POLLY, b. 5 Oct., 1793.
576. iii. WM. F., b. 11 Feb., 1801; d. 29 Dec., 1843, aged 42 per g. s., N. Bev.; m. Hannah Pierce, 3 Feb., 1824, who d. 27 Nov., 1839, age 38.

## 273

JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 25 Feb., 1714-5. at Wenham; was weaver in Rowley and had a farm in what is now Georgetown. He was drowned in Cape Ann harbor while on his way to Bluehill, Me. He m. at Ipswich, 28 Dec., 1737, Bethiah, dau. of John and Martha (Dodge) Conant. She was b. at Beverly, 29 Jan., 1719-20, and d. at Rowley, 26 Feb., 1802, at old Dodge home on Georgetown road. Children:

- i. BETHIAH, b. 13 Aug., 1738; d. young.
577. ii. BETHIAH, b. 1 June, 1740; m. — Friend and moved to Bluehill, Me., where she d. before 1763.
- iii. EUNICE, b. —; d. young,
578. iv. ABEL, b. 1 Jan., 1744 in Rowley; m. Ruth Plummer.
579. v. PHINEAS, b. 9 Sept., 1745; d. at Rowley, 1824; m. Lucy Nelson.
580. vi. JOHN, b. 28 May, 1748; m. Susanna Morgan and (2) C. Galen.
- vii. ABNER, bapt. 31 March, 1751, drowned in a tub in 1752.
581. viii. MARTHA, b. 15 Jan., 1753, perhaps m. Benj. Friend 27 Jan. 1769.
582. ix. SARAH, b. 26 June, 1755; m. Samuel Pengree and moved to Grafton, N. H. He was oldest bro. of Mrs. Nathan Phillips of Rowley.
583. x. ELISHA, b. 22, bapt. 27 Aug., 1757; d. at Bluehill, Me., 8 May, 1804; m. 27 Feb., 1783, Dorcas Osgood; had 3 sons, 2 daus.

## 274

JEREMIAH<sup>3</sup> (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 8 March, 1716-7. at Wenham; d. October or November, 1786. at Rowley; m. Bethiah Giddings; pub. 8 January, 1740. He was a bricklayer and lived in Wenham till 1759, when he sold a place of 16 acres with house for £164, 13s, and soon became a resident of Rowley. In the probate records, Bethiah Dodge and Elizabeth Dodge are mentioned as though single. Children b. in Wenham:

- i. ISAAC GIDDINGS, b. 7 May, 1742.
584. ii. JEREMIAH, b. 19 July, 1744; m. Judith Spofford.
585. iii. ENOS, b. 22 Nov., 1746; m. Tammy Sawyer in Gloucester in 1772.
586. iv. BETHIAH, b. 26 Nov., 1749; prob. (?) m. *Phineas Dodge* ~~Joseph Noyes of Newbury,~~ Jan., 1768.
- v. AMMI, b. 8 March, 1752.
- vi. MARTHA, b. 6 Sept., 1754; m. Asa Tyler of Rowley, 3 July, 1780.
- vii. ABIGAIL, —; m. Amos Kendall or Kimball, 20 Oct., 1785.
587. viii. JOHN; Essex Probate Records, 58-216.
- ix. ELIZABETH; Essex Probate Records. *m. Reed, d. insane.*

## 276

DEA. SOLOMON<sup>5</sup> (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 18 June, 1721; d. in Topstfield, 16 January, 1812. He married (1) wid. Hannah (Green) Dodge, 30 December, 1742. She d. 7 October, 1788, aged 74, per g. s., in old cemetery, Topstfield. He m. (2) widow Martha Dodge of Ipswich, pub. 12 January, 1791. Martha, wife of Dea. Solomon Dodge, was ad. to church at Topstfield, November, 1799. She d.

30 August, 1804, aged 60. In 1747, he was living in Andover. From about that time till 1754, he was "inholder" in Boxford. From that time till his death he lived in Topsfield and was a much respected citizen. By his will, dated 7 August, 1798, his wife's name was Martha; and his brother, Stephen, was made executor. A codicil dated 22 April, 1805, shows that his son Daniel died, and he then made Ebenezer, son of Daniel, joint executor with his brother Stephen. In 1812, Stephen being 76 years of age, declined to serve. Solomon was chosen deacon 18 December, 1776, declined 19 January, 1777; was chosen again 26 June, 1781, and was excused in 1797. Children.

- i. SARAH, bapt. 6 Nov., 1743, in Boxford; d. 27 Oct., 1747, aged 4.
- ii. DANIEL, bapt. 16 June, 1745; d. 31 Oct., 1747, in 3d year.
588. iii. SOLOMON, b. 13 Aug., 1747, in Andover; m. Sarah Dodge of Beverly.
- iv. SARAH, bapt. 5 July, 1752; m. — Balch.
589. v. DANIEL, bapt. 20 May, 1750; d. at Topsfield, 13 March, 1807.
- vi. HANNAH, bapt. 5 May, 1754.

## 277

AMOS<sup>5</sup> (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>1</sup>) b. 1 July, 1727, in Wenham. Was a cordwainer. Was son of Phineas Dodge and Sarah (Whipple); m. Sarah Dodge of Wenham, pub. 17 Dec., 1752. April 12, 1775, on account of his poor state of health, his poll-tax was abated. He d. 18 or 20 October, 1775. On 6 August, 1776, his wid., Sarah, of Beverly, was made Adm'r. of his estate, with Edward Waldron and Israel Dodge, both yeomen of Wenham, as sureties. Israel was probably her brother; 3d December, 1776, inventory of Amos Dodge, victualler, late of Beverly, was returned by Sarah Dodge, 25£, 8s., 6d, all personal. Child:

590. Amos, b. 9 July, 1753.

## 278

EBENEZER (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was b. probably in Wenham, where his father lived all his life, so far as public records show. Precise date of birth not known. Essex deeds, vol. 124, pp. 60 and 62, show that he was son of Phineas, and had brothers John, Jeremiah, Solomon, Amos and Stephen, and mother Sarah, widow of Phineas; all of whom join in a deed to Benjamin Edwards, Jr., for £493 11s. 10d., of 37½ acres with buildings in Wenham. This probably conveyed the homestead of Phineas, his father. Ebenezer m. 27 March, 1750-1, Mary Dodge of Wenham, and resided in Newburyport, where his children were born and where his wife died 2 November, 1777. He



was a farmer and a sea-faring man, and was lost at sea in 1778. Their children were:

- i. MARTHA, b. 23 Sept., 1752; d. 20 Feb., 1772.
- ii. MARY, b. 20 Sept., 1754; d. 16 Dec., 1830.
591. iii. EBENEZER, b. 30 Oct., 1756; enlisted 1 June, 1776, in army. Perhaps was sergeant under Capt. Robert Dodge of Ipswich.
- iv. LYDIA, b. 2 Jan., 1759.
- v. MEHITABLE, b. 11 Nov., 1760.
- vi. SARAH, b. 12 Oct., 1762.
591. vii. PHINEAS, b. 2 May, 1764.
- viii. HANNAH, b. 16 March, 1766.
- ix. ANNA or AMOS, b. 28 Jan., 1763; d. 18 Oct., 1775.
593. x. ASA, b. 11 Feb., 1770.
- xi. EPHRAIM, b. 12 July, 1772; m. Hannah Symonds.
595. xii. MATTIE or PATTY, b. 23 May, 1774; d. 9 July, 1859; m. Dea. Wm. C. Woodbury, Feb., 1804, and l. in Henniker, N. H.
- xiii. MOSES, b. 2 Nov., 1777.

## 281

STEPHEN \* (*Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>1</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), of Wenham, was b. 21 May, 1736; m. Rose Webber. pub. 12 May, 1757. His will, dated 19 December, 1812, proved 9 April, 1816, mentions wife Rose, who was made executrix, but declined to serve, and Stephen, son of Amos, deceased. His estate was appraised at about \$4,000. Children shown by Wenham records:

- i. HEPZIBAH, b. 14 Oct.
- ii. ANNA, b. 20 March, 1759; d. abt. one month old.

## 293

EUNICE \* (*Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 14 March, 1738-9, perhaps in Littleton, Mass.; m. John Cunningham, of Gloucester, 9 April, 1765. They seem to have lived in Gloucester. The children were as follows:

- i. SARAH CUNNINGHAM, b. in Gloucester, Feb. 19th, 1766; bapt. 23 Feb., 1766; m. Nathaniel Ellery.
- ii. BETTY CUNNINGHAM, b. Gloucester, Sept. 19th, 1768; bapt. 23 Oct., 1768.
- iii. JOHN, b. in Gloucester, Jan. 1st, 1770; m. Mary Somes.
- iv. JOB, b. July 13, 1771.
- v. NEHEMIAH DODGE, bapt. March 13th, 1774.

## 294

JOSIAH\* (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 10 Jan., 1713; d. near Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1805. He m. Susanna Knowlton of Hamlet parish, now Hamilton, Mass., 20 March, 1739. The records of deeds of Worcester Co., Mass., show that he was a resident of Lunenburg from 1744 till 1759, probably having moved there with his father in 1743. He remained in Lunenburg till after the birth of his dau. Phebe, in 1759, and moved to Nova Scotia about 1760, with most, if not all, of his family, where he

obtained a valuable grant of lands from the government. Many of his descendants have remained in N. S., but many have returned to the states, only a few of whom can now be traced. A grandson, Josiah, with others went to Ash-tabula county, Ohio, early in this century. Children:

- 596. i. JOSIAH, b. 8 Sept., 1740, at Hamlet; m. Hannah Conant, Nov., 1761.
- 597. ii. SUSANNA, b. 1742; m. Israel Fellows 29 March, 1762.
- 598. iii. RHODA, b. at Lunenburg, 25 Aug., 1744; m. Benj. Hinds, 1762.
- 599. iv. SARAH, b. at L., 24 May, 1749; m. Jonathan Leonard, 1 Nov., 1764.
- 600. v. ASAHIEL, b. at L., 26 Aug., 1752; m. Ann Walker, 1773.
- 601. vi. BENJAMIN, b. at L., 1 May, 1754; m. Tabitha Perkins, 26 Dec., 1776.
- vii. PHEBE, b. at L., 23 Sept., 1759.

## 295

REUBEN<sup>5</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 21 January, 1720-1; m. Ruth Perkins of Wenham, 9 March, 1741-2. and probably moved to Lunenburg about 1743, where he died 15 June, 1762. The inventory of his estate was filed 29 November, 1762, and his father, Josiah, was appointed administrator. The estate was reported 9 May, 1763, insolvent. In March, 1768, Josiah Dodge and his wife, Prudence, for £125, 6s, 4d, deeded 30 acres of land in Lunenburg, to Jesse, Brewer, Levi, Tabitha, Zadok, John P., and Ruth Dodge, all minors except Jesse. Children all b. at Lunenburg except the first.

- 602. i. REUBEN, b. 3 Jan., 1742-3, at Wenham.
- 603. ii. JESSE, b. 28 Aug., 1744, at Lunenburg.
- iii. MARY, b. 6 May, 1746.
- iv. TABITHA, b. 8 April, 1748; d. young.
- 604. v. BREWER, b. 4 Dec., 1749.
- 605. vi. LEVI, b. 21 Nov., 1751.
- vii. TABITHA, b. 31 Dec., 1753.
- 606. viii. ZADOK, b. 19 April, 1756.
- ix. ESTHER, b. 19 April, 1759; d. 15 June, 1763.
- 607. x. JOHN PERKINS, b. 27 July, 1760.
- xi. RUTH, b. 10 June, 1762.

## 296

ELI<sup>5</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wenham, 2 January, 1722-3; m. Abigail Giddings of Wenham, pub. 25 July, 1741, probably moved to Lunenburg about the same time as his father. In July, 1767, he deeded 30 acres of land in Lunenburg to his father, Josiah, and perhaps moved away. His children all b. in Lunenburg were:

- 608. i. ELI, b. 7 Sept., 1743; m. Mary Chaplin.
- ii. REBECCA, b. 2 June, 1745.
- 609. iii. ISAAC, b. 17 March, 1747-8; m. Elizabeth —, had 1, David, b. 11 Oct., 1771; 2, Lucy, b. 14 Sept., 1773.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. 25 Dec., 1751.
- v. PRUDENCE, b. 25 Sept., 1752.

## 297

ZEBULON<sup>2</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), probably b. in Wenham, about 1726-7; m. Martha —, and lived in Lunenburg. Zebulon Dodge, joiner, of Woodstock, and his wife, Joanna, administrators of the estate of Jonathan Ellinwood, 16 December, 1747, deeded to Hezekiah Goff, of Woodstock, for 400£, 20 acres of the estate of Jonathan Ellinwood, in Woodstock, prob. in Worcester county, Mass. The latter Zebulon probably came from Pomfret, Windham county [Conn.], the preceding April and may have been Z.,<sup>5</sup> *Amos*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*.<sup>1</sup> *Worcester Co. Deeds*, vol. 23, p. 465. Zebulon Dodge, yeoman of Lunenburg, in February, 1756, bought in Lunenburg, 62 acres in 3d division lot, for 22£ 13s. 4d. In 1766, he bought of Eli Dodge, prob. his brother, a pew in the new meeting house in L., originally granted to William Dodge, and by him sold, 1 March, 1750-1, to Eli Dodge. In *Worcester Deeds*, vol. 34, p. 55, we find "Mason, June, 10, 1779, for 100£, I assign over to William Dodge the within pew (signed) Zebulon Dodge (seal)," also "date, 2 October, 1780, Zebulon Dodge, of Lunenburg, yeoman, for 40 Spanish milled dollars, sells to Prince Taylor, of L., cooper, the above pew." His wife, Martha, joins in the deed. By Lunenburg town records, Zebulon and Martha had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Nov., 1794.
- ii. JEMIMA, b. 13 March, 1750-1; prob. m. Stephen Bathrick, 17 Aug., 1769; had 1, Anna, b. 1 Feb., 1770; 2, Stephen, b. 30 Aug., 1771; 3, Daniel, b. 3 June, 1773; 4, Sally, b. 27 July 1775.
610. iii. SEWALL, b. 21 July, 1752; (?) m. Martha Martin, 5 Sept., 1770.
611. iv. BARZILLAI, b. 8 Feb., 1753-4.
- v. MARTHA, b. 3 Nov., 1755.
- vi. KEZIAH, b. 8 Dec., 1757.
- vii. KERENHAPPUCH, b. 30 Aug., 1759; prob. m. John Leech.
- viii. HEPZIBETH, b. 30 Oct., 1761.
- ix. BARZILLAI b. —

## 300

SETH<sup>2</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 11 Feb., 1734-5. His father moved to Lunenburg about 1743. Seth m. Sarah Smith, of Ipswich, March, 1760. No deeds or probate records relate to him in Worcester Co., but the town records of Lunenburg show that Seth and Sarah Dodge had the following children:

612. i. JOHN SMITH, b. 22 Apr., 1761, at L.
- ii. HANNAH, b. 30 Jan'y, 1763, at L.
- iii. SARAH, b. 3 Aug., 1765.
- iv. EUNICE, b. 11 Sept., 1767.

## 302

THOMAS<sup>5</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, 15 Jan'y, 1737-8; m. Abigail Smith, of Ipswich, in 1762. His father moved from Ipswich to Lunenburg in 1743. Children born in Lunenburg:

- 613. i. THOMAS, b. 25 Aug., 1765.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 6 April, 1767.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Jan'y, 1769.

## 306

ISRAEL<sup>5</sup> (*Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), son of Thomas and Sarah (Porter) Dodge of Wenham, was bapt. 14 April, 1736. He m. at Wenham 27 March, 1758, widow Abigail (Elliott) Larcum. Children (Wenham records);

- 614. i. ISRAEL, b. 17 Feb., 1759; m. Abigail Edwards; pub. 22 Nov., 1783 served in Revolutionary war.
- ii. LYDIA, b. 4 July, 1760.
- iii. FRANCIS, b. 23 Feb., 1762.

## 307

EBENEZER<sup>5</sup> (*Robert*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 January, 1743-4, at Beverly, son of Robert and Lydia (Dodge); m. Rebecca Standley, 13 August, 1767 (by Rev. Joseph Champney). Children, per Beverly records:

- 615. i. EBENEZER, b. 7 June, 1769; bapt. 23 June, 1772.
- ii. ANNA, b. 31 Dec., 1770.
- 616. iii. AMOS, bapt. 28 June, 1772.
- iv. REBECCA, bapt. 21 Aug., 1774.
- v. ROBERT, bapt. 28 April, 1776.

## 311

NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup> (?) (*Robert*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Beverly 2 Feb., 1756, *per Beverly Records*; d. at New Boston, N. H., 12 Nov., 1818, aged 63 years, *per Hon. Jacob R. Dodge*; m. Sarah Bailey, who d. at New Boston, 18 June, 1818, aged 62. Nathaniel was a farmer living in New Boston, where he had a brother, Nehemiah. There may have been another Nehemiah some 6 or 7 years older living there at the same time. Children:

- i. SARAH, b. —, 1776.
- ii. NATHANIEL,<sup>6</sup> b. —, 1778.
- iii. MOSES, b. —, 1780; d. 23 July, 1850.
- iv. BENJAMIN, b. —, 1782; d. 22 June, 1810.
- v. SOLOMON, b. —, 1784; d. 16 Aug., 1821.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. 4 April, 1786; d. 18 Oct., 1864.
- 617. vii. JACOB DAVIS, b. 6 July, 1788; d. 15 Oct., 1864.
- viii. WILLIAM, b. — June, 1791; d. 22 March, 1831.
- ix. MARY, b. —, 1793.
- x. BETSEY, b. —, 1796; d. 22 July, 1819.
- xi. ANNA, b. —, 1798; d. 25 July, 1880.



## 316

JABESH (*Benjamin*<sup>1</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>1</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), son of Benjamin Dodge and Elizabeth (Dodge). b. 9 Jan., 1746-7. Lived in Exeter, N. H., and was a potter, where he d. 11 April, 1806. He m. Lydia Philbrick of Exeter, 15 August, 1771. She was b. 7 March, 1752; and d. in Exeter, 19 August, 1826. Children:

- i. HANNAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Aug., 1772; d. 7 Apr., 1787.
618. ii. BENJAMIN, b. 1 May, 1774; d. in Portland, Me., 1 June, 1838.
619. iii. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. 9 May, 1776; d. in Portsmouth, N. H., 16 March, 1849.
- iv. JABEZ, b. 10 June, 1778; d. 28 Jan., 1803, unm.
- v. LYDIA, b. 31 Dec., 1780; d. in Exeter, 7 Aug., 1849; m. Samuel G. Smith of Exeter, N. H., where he died. They had 8 children.
620. vi. SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 26 Feb., 1783; d. in Exeter, N. H., 3 June, 1868; m. (1) Fannie Pearson of Ex., 30 June, 1812. She was b. 4 Oct., 1785; d. 21 Sept., 1851; m. (2) Miriam Dodge, dau. of Dudley Dodge, of Hampton Falls, N. H., 12 Nov., 1856. She was b. 11 Dec., 1802, and d. in Dover, N. H., 12 Jan., 1879. No children by either wife. Miriam<sup>1</sup> Dodge, was descended as follows: Dudley,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Hubbard<sup>5</sup> of Hampton Falls, b. in Wenham, 21 Jan., 1738-9; Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>.
- vii. BETSY,<sup>6</sup> b. 28 April, 1785; d. in Exeter, 14 Oct., 1865; m. Benj. Leavitt of Exeter, and had 7 children.
- viii. HANNAH, b. 4 Aug., 1787; d. 28 Dec., 1787.
- ix. NANCY,<sup>6</sup> b. 16 May, 1789; d. in Exeter, Aug. 4th, 1873; m. John Lamson of Exeter, 15 Sept., 1811. Had 8 children, Caroline, b. 11 July, 1817; d. 24 July, 1842. Francis Mary, b. 22 Sept., 1819. Lydia Philbrick, b. 4 Jan., 1822, and 5 others.
621. x. JOHN, b. 30 Nov., 1791; d. in Exeter, 31 Jan., 1865. He m. Lydia Gerrish of Portsmouth, N. H., 1 Sept., 1816. She was b. 20 Aug., 1793; d. 5 Nov., 1868, in Exeter, where they had 8 children born. Harriet, m. — Ryder; Sarah, m. — Palmer; John E., living in Boston.
622. xi. ISAAC, b. 13 Apr., 1794; d. 17 Dec., 1832. He m. Eliza Dodge of Hampton Falls, sister of Miriam Dodge, and dau. of Dudley Dodge; Eliza, widow, d. in Hampton Falls. She had 2 daus. by her 1st husband, Isaac. She m. — Winslow for 2d husband.

## 324

ISAAC<sup>6</sup> (*Andrew*<sup>4</sup>, *Andrew*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), son of Andrew<sup>4</sup> and Lydia. b. February 25, 1739-40, at Windham, Conn.; m. Sarah Utley (daughter of the Hon. Jeremiah Utley, and b. October 25, 1746), October 20, 1762. From his birth until the close of the Revolutionary war he lived at Windham, Conn. From the report of the adjutant general of Connecticut, "Men in the Revolution," page 26, he appears to have been a sergeant in a company from Windham in 1775, and served in Col. Israel Putnam's division. About the close of the Revolution he sold his farm, which was a part of the legacy left by his grandfather, of Beverly, Mass., to his own father in Windham, Conn., and moved to Lempster, N. H., which was then a wilderness, and cleared a farm for himself and family, upon which he resided until his

death. October 20, 1806. Their children, all born in Windham, Conn., were:

- i. ABEL,<sup>6</sup> —, emigrated to New York state.
- 623. ii. DANIEL, b. 28 July, 1767.
- iii. ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> b. —, 1770.
- iv. TREPHEA, m. Leonard Dow.
- v. A daughter; m. a Mr. Rogers; given name not known.
- vi. A daughter; m. a Mr. Burnham; given name not known.
- vii. UNICE; m. a Mr. Cooper.

## 325

LUKE<sup>1</sup> (*Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Hamilton, August, 1733; d. in Hamilton, 15 March, 1827, aged 93 y., 6 m. He m. Hannah Whittredge, of Salem, 6 December, 1760. She d. 29 November, 1806. He was a farmer in Hamilton, living probably on land inherited from his father, as no deed to him is on record as late as 1783. Children:

- 624. i. THOMAS, b. 1 Jan., 1762; m. Mehitable Tuttle.
- 625. ii. LIVERMORE, b. 1767; d. 5 July, 1844, age 77.
- iii. HANNAH; m. John Brewer.
- 626. iv. ANDREW, bapt. 6 Oct., 1771; m. Elizabeth (Betsey) Dane.
- 627. v. BETSEY (ELIZABETH), b. 27 Feb., 1764; m. Daniel Dodge. See No. 494.

## 326

ANDREW<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Ipswich, Hamlet, 14 Feb., 1739-40; d. 8 Dec., 1808, in Groton, Mass. He was pub. for marriage to Mary, dau. of Samuel and Mollie (Appleton) Rindge, 4 Dec., 1761. She was b. 1742, and d. in Groton, 26 July, 1840, in her 98th year. In April, 1769, they sold their interest in the homestead of Samuel Rindge, deceased, to Ebenezer Caldwell, in exchange for other lands and £60 in money. In April, 1771, they sold their land and buildings in Ipswich, and probably moved to Groton. Children:

- i. MARY, b. 16 April, 1763; m. — Lakin.
- 628. ii. SAMUEL, b. 23 March, 1766; m. Mary Farnsworth.
- iii. SARAH, b. May, 1769; m. Gilson.
- 629. iv. ANDREW, b. Sept., 1772; prob. m. Sally Bowers of Townsend, 1798.
- 630. v. LUKE, b. 11 Oct., 1774; m. Polly Ellenwood of Beverly.

## 329

AMMI<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Ipswich, in 1751, and d. in New Boston, in 1826, aged 75. He m. in 1776, LUCY<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), of Wenham, pond district. She was b. 29 Oct., 1754, and d. 4 Sept., 1823, at New Boston, N. H. Children:

- 631. i. JERUSHA, b. 29 March, 1777; m. Antipas Dodge, son of Benjamin.
- 632. ii. JOHN, b. —; m. (1) Miss Kelso, (2) Axey Campbel.

## 334

BARTHOLOMEW<sup>1</sup> (*Bartholomew*,<sup>1</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 12 February, 1746; d. in Amherst, N. H., 15 or 25 November, 1824. He m. (1) Mrs. Martha (Hartshorn) Kimball, February, 1769. She d. April, 1789. He m. (2) Jerusha Batchelder, of Wenham, 7 August, 1793. She d. in April, 1827. He removed from Wenham to Amherst, N. H., shortly before the Revolution and was called in his father's will in 1776, a bricklayer, of Amherst, N. H. Children:

- i. AMOS, b. 18 June, 1769; m. Mary Towae; no children.
634. ii. LEVI, b. 26 Feb., 1771; m. Eunice Fisk, of Amherst.
- iii. NAOMI, b. 13 June, 1773; m. Daniel Moulton; 3 sons.
- iv. MARTHA, b. 24 July, 1775; m. John Colburn Kendall, 23 Aug., 1799.
- v. SARAH, b. 1 Aug., 1778; m. Isaac Wheeler, 9 June, 1803.
- vi. MARGARET CLEVES, b. 12 Oct., 1780; m. Wm. Fisk, Jr., 4 Sept., 1802. She died 6 April, 1867.
- vii. BARTHOLOMEW, b. 26 Dec., 1784; m. Mary Fisk, of Amherst, 1806.
- viii. DAVID, b. 22 March, 1786; d. 14 Nov., 1807; unmarried.

## 335

CAPT. ISRAEL ANDREWS DODGE<sup>1</sup> (*Bartholomew*,<sup>1</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 7 Dec., 1749, in Wenham; m. Mary Brown, of Ipswich. In his father's will, 1776, he is called a bricklayer of Wenham. Children in Wenham:

- i. HANNAH, b. 30 Oct., 1771.
- ii. OLIVER, b. 8 Mar., 1774; d. 15 Sept., 1777.
- iii. ADAM, b. 14 Dec., 1774; (?) d. 24 Dec., 1779.
- iv. DOLLY, b. 14 Feb., 1776.
635. v. OLIVER, b. 6 Apr., 1779; m. Wenham, 2 Jan., 1799, Sally Springer, dau. of William and Sally Springer. She b. — Apr., 1783; d. Wenham, 19 July, 1849; 7 children.
- vi. SALLY, b. 15 Feb., 1781; m. Adam Reddington; 3 children.
- vii. EASTER, b. 28 Feb., 1783; m. Thomas Barnes.
- viii. NANCY, b. 13 Jan., 1785; m. Sylvester Wilkins.
636. ix. POLLY, b. 14 Feb., 1786; m. Uzziel Dodge.
637. x. ISRAEL, b. 14 July, 1787; m. Hannah —.
- xi. MOSES, b. 9 June, 1789.
- xii. AARON, b. 9 July, 1792.

## 338

AMOS<sup>5</sup> (*Amos*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 11 July, 1754; d. 9 May, 1792. He m. (1) Hepzibah Dodge, 29 October, 1775. She d. 19 June, 1777, in her 21st year. He m. (2) Lydia Batchelder of Wenham, 15 May, 1778. She was b. 9 April, 1756; d. 23 August, 1836. Amos was a carpenter in 1776, when he sold his share of his father's estate in Beverly. In the same year he receipted to Nathan Wyman, for £25 10s., the balance due from his mother, as guardian, on account of the estate of his father, Amos. He appears to have lived in Wenham after his

marriage, but there is no record of his having any land there nor of the settlement of his estate. Five children are found on Wenham records, and the rest have been furnished by Mrs. Sarah J., widow of John Dodge, of Hancock, N. H.

- 638. i. STEPHEN, b. 7 May, 1777; d. 24 Aug., 1786, in his 10th year.
- 639. ii. ZADOK, b. 31 March, 1780; d. 9 June, 1860; left large family.
- iii. HEPZIBAH, b. 25 Jan., 1782; d. in Wenham, 4 May, 1806; m. George Johnson.
- iv. AMOS, b. 19 May, 1783; d. 31 Dec., 1783.
- 640. v. AMOS, b. 22 Sept., 1784; d. 1862; m. Patty White, of Wenham.
- vi. HANNAH, b. 10 July, 1786; d. 27 Aug., 1870; prob. m. Smith Gallup.
- vii. LYDIA, b. 26 March, 1788; d. 23 Aug., 1814.
- viii. SALLY, b. 10 May, 1790; d. 16 Sept., 1815.
- 641. ix. STEPHEN, b. 2 Aug., 1792; d. 11 Jan., 1876; m. Sally —.

### 341

EZEKIEL<sup>5</sup> (*Paul*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, 15 June, 1737, where he d. about November, 1775. He was a trader and left property appraised at about £1,000. He probably m. Anna Manning. His widow, Anna, was appointed administratrix of his estate, 4 December, 1775, and on 6 September, 1779, she was made guardian of Ezekiel, aged about 15 years. As to other children the probate records are silent. Widow Anna, d. 15 May, 1808, and Ezekiel was made administrator of her estate, 4 June, 1811. Their children were:

- i. ANNA, bapt. 22 Feb., 1761.
- ii. SARAH, bapt. 17 Oct., 1762.
- 642. iii. EZEKIEL, b. 1764 or 5; d. 17 July, 1826, aged 61. *Ipswich town records*; pub. for m. to Mary Howard, of Ipswich, 3 Jan., 1784. She d. 21 Nov., 1833, aged 73.
- 643. iv. JOSIAH, b. about 1775; d. Nov., 1854, in Salem.
- v. LOIS, bapt. 1 Jan., 1775.

### 342

BARNABAS<sup>5</sup> (*Paul*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 24 August, 1740, in Ipswich, where he d. 15 August, 1814, aged 74, per grave stone in Hamilton. He m. 16 February, 1764, Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Giddings (*Solomon*,<sup>4</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *George*<sup>1</sup>), who d. 23 December, 1825, aged 84. Felt's History of Ipswich, says, "he owned mills on the Hamilton side of Ipswich river, was land surveyor and held the principal offices of the town. Had six children, three of whom survived him. He died of asthma. He was a professor of religion, a talented, useful and respected inhabitant." The above scarcely does justice to a man who is rarely surpassed for industry and efficiency in a variety of pursuits. His mills, including grist mill, saw mill, wool carding and kindred branches were the more important interests in his charge, but his farm of more than 50 acres with its stock required constant attention. Land and road surveying in-



terfered with his daily duties. Some months were devoted to performing a contract with the government for surveying three townships on the east side of the Penobscot river in Maiae. The original letter of instructions being preserved is of interest.

"BOSTON, June 15, 1784.

"TO MR. BARNABAS DODGE:

"SIR:—Pursuant to the agreement, lately made between you and the committee of Government, impowered and directed by a Resolve of the 22d of March last, among other things, to appoint surveyors to lay out 'as many towns, on the east side of Penobscot river, as the lands 'lying between the Westernmost of the twelve townships, conditionally 'granted, on the same side of said river, and the land granted the Indians, 'will admit,' you will procure your necessary assistants and provisions, and proceed, as soon as possible, to lay out three townships on the east side of said river: beginning at the westernmost of said twelve townships called No. 1, and proceed up the said river as far as the tide flows, which will bring you to the said Indian grant, you will lay out each of said three townships, six miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will permit, you will run your divisional and boundary lines, as nearly parallel to, and at right angles with, the general course of said river, as circumstances will allow. If the distance between said No. 1 and the said Indian grant, or flowing of the tide, shall be found to be less than eighteen miles, you must extend further back, that each town may have in it the proposed quantity of land of thirty-six square miles; and if more than eighteen miles, and not exceeding twenty-two miles, (for more than that may admit of four towns on the river), said townships must be of an oblong figure, and the longest lines run parallel to said general course of the river. The boundary lines of said townships you will carefully run, mark and describe by marking and spotting trees, setting up stakes, etc., as will best answer the purpose of finding and perpetuating the same. Each township you will divide and lay out into forty-eight lots, allowing to each lot, as near as may be, 480 acres, each lot to be one mile and a half in length, and half a mile in width, the shorter lines to be parallel with the said river, etc., varying, however, according to the general form of the township. On this plan it will be necessary to run three intermediate lines through each township, which you will carefully mark and describe as above mentioned, and carefully mark the corners of each lot. You will make and return to us, a just and accurate plan of your work and surveys, on a large scale, you will attentively survey and delineate the said river on your plan, number the townships and lots, and note the quantity, quality, and boundaries of each lot, whether rocky, mountainous or plain, the growth and kind of timber and wood thereon, the rivers and streams therein, with their nearness to any harbor or settlement. If your appearance or business in that country, should create any uneasiness in the minds of the people settled there, you will easily remove it by acquainting them that it is the disposition of Government to quiet them in their possessions if they will make seasonable application therefor, on just and reasonable terms.

"Government will advance immediately forty pounds to enable you to prosecute your business, and the residue of said ninety pounds agreed on will be paid as soon as possible: and as to the settlers in the several towns, we wish to be furnished with their names and situation and the quality of land occupied by them.

"SAM'L PHILLIPS, JR

"NATH'L WELLS.

"NATHAN DANE.

"Essex, ss., July 5th, 1784. Then the within named Barnabas Dodge (as surveyor) was sworn to the faithful discharge of the within trust to him committed.

Before JOHN BAKER, Justice Peace.

"Essex, ss., July 5th, 1784. Then Thomas Whipple, Benjamin Sweat, and Aaron Goodhue, assistants to said Dodge, were sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust.

Before JOHN BAKER, Justice Peace."

A grandson of his, now past 80 years of age, says: "I am told that he did similar work in Vermont, was much employed in his neighborhood in settling estates as executor and administrator. Neighborhood disputes were often assigned to him by the parties or the courts, to settle, and in other ways the demands on his time and abilities justify me in saying that he was a very busy man and well nigh indispensable to the community about him." Many papers in his handwriting, and letters to him have been preserved and submitted to the inspection of the writer. His life had its full share of mournful experiences. One son died in infancy, and three sons of exceptional ability and education died in middle life leaving no children. Only one son and two daughters survived him. His will, dated 14 June, 1813, proved 6 September, 1814, mentions wife, Elizabeth, daus., Elizabeth Smith and Eunice Haskell, grand-children, Cynthia Haskell, Nehemiah Haskell, Sarah Dodge Haskell, and George Haskell and daughter-in-law Margaret (Peggy) Dodge. The inventory of his estate by his son David, executor, was about \$7,500.

Children, b. in Ipswich:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Nov., 1764; m. (1) — Smith, of Ipswich; (2) Asa Lamson, of Beverly, 11 Feb., 1808.
- ii. OLIVER, b. 22 Oct., 1766; graduated at Harvard in 1788; ordained at Pomfret, Conn., 1792; m. Sally Williams 23 June, 1802, and d. at Pomfret, 9 Nov., 1802, leaving no children. He was a man of decided ability, but, through some infirmity or eccentricities of character, he caused a division in the church in which a majority for a while adhered to him with great zeal, but at last left him without supporters. Many of his carefully written sermons have been preserved, and appear to have been sound as to doctrine for his time. A few are dated, the latest in my possession being written in 1797. His estate was valued at about \$3,000.
644. iii. BARNABAS, bapt. 19 July, 1772; m. MARGARET DODGE, No. 764.
- iv. PAUL, a twin brother of Barnabas; d. young.
- v. EUNICE, b. 23 May, 1774; m. Aaron Haskell, of Ipswich, brewer, 2 Jan., 1796. In 1805, they were living in Providence, R. I.
- vi. PAUL, b. 22 Aug., 1777; bapt. 24 Aug.; graduated at Brown Univ., 1797; studied law; admitted to the bar in Sept., 1799, in Pomfret, Conn.; went soon to Burlington, Vt., where he met with encouraging success. In 1801, he built him an elegant office on Court Square. In Feb., 1802, he was taken with smallpox and laid eight weeks in a hospital, barely escaping with his life. His health became permanently impaired and he finally d. 22 Jan., 1808, unmarried.
645. vii. DAVID, b. 23 Jan., 1783; m. Huldah Dodge (507).

### 343

COL. PAUL<sup>5</sup> (*Paul*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, 17 May, 1745; d. in Newcastle, Me., 20 December, 1820. He m. 3 October, 1765, SARAH DODGE (*Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>). She d. at Newcastle, Me., 13 September, 1828, age 82, per g. s.

In *Mass. Historical Society Proceedings*, vol. 15, p. 86, among officers commissioned 19 May, 1775, by the Mass. congress, in the regiment of which Samuel Gerrish was Colonel, one company had Richard Dodge, Captain, Robert Dodge, 1st Lieut., and Paul Dodge, 2d Lieut. Richard, Robert and Paul were brothers-in law. Further evidences of his military service will probably come to light when the Mass. Archives are published. He purchased a large tract of land in Newcastle in 1778; he built a large house which is still occupied by his descendants. The farm was divided between his sons, David, Isaac and Washington; the latter had the portion occupied by the house. Children:

646. i. DAVID, b. 1766, in Ipswich; d. in Newcastle Feb., 1845: m. (1) Miss Tufts; (2) Miss Huston; (3) Miss Johnson.  
 647. ii. ISAAC, b. 1769; d. 10 Dec., 1847, in Newcastle.  
 648. iii. ASA, b. —; m. Rhoda Dodge, (355 xiii), res. Newcastle; was a sailor; lost at sea, 1796. 1 child, Almira.  
 iv. LOIS, —; m. John Perkins, Nobleboro, Me.  
 649. v. WASHINGTON, b. 6 March, 1778; m. Nancy Perkins.

### 348

RICHARD<sup>5</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Ipswich, Hamlet, Mass., prob. 1750 or 1752; d. 25 Nov., 1833, aged about 83; m. 19 July, 1770, Lois Towne of Sutton, who d. 7 or 9 Sept., 1812, aged 60. See *Gen. Register*, vol. 47, p. 88, where it is stated that he and his wife were buried at Croydon, N. H., and their grave stones give his age as 81 years, 8 months. In 1776 he bought of his brothers and sisters their interest in his father's estate in Sutton, Mass., and perhaps lived on it until he went to Croydon, N. H., to live with one of his sons. There was, however, a mortgage made in 1787, by Richard Dodge and his wife Lois, of Charlton, of 89 acres in Charlton, which was discharged in 1810. Children, born in Sutton, Mass.:

650. i. ANANIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. 23 Nov., 1770; d. 26 Dec., 1846, in Palmer, Mass.  
 651. ii. LEVI, b. 22 June, 1772; d. 8 Dec., 1835.  
 652. iii. STEPHEN, b. 24 Oct., 1774.  
 653. iv. RICHARD, b. 2 March, 1779; d. 11 May, 1872.  
 654. v. SIMON, b. 22 Feb., 1781; d. 23 Sept., 1817; son, James S.  
 vi. LOIS, b. 24 Aug, 1783; d. 13 Sept., 1872.  
 655. vii. JOHN, b. 11 Dec., 1785.  
 656. viii. PARLY, b. 24 March, 1788.  
 ix. PATTY, b. 10 Aug., 1790.  
 657. x. AMASA, b. 15 Oct., 1792.  
 658. xi. JOSHUA, b. 23 Nov., 1795; living in 1875.

### 349

NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Rich*,<sup>2</sup> *Rich*,<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 December, 1740, at Ipswich, and d. at N. Brookfield, Mass., 18 February, 1813. Was a farmer; m. 22 February, 1763, Sarah, dau. of Francis<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>).

native of Beverly. She was b. 20 August, 1738, probably at Beverly, and d. 25 May, 1830. She had bro. Francis. Nathaniel lived in Brookfield, and inherited by the right of his wife, a part of her father's estate. He bought also a part belonging to other heirs. *Temple's History of N. Brookfield* calls Sarah Dodge dau. of Jonathan, but the deeds and probate records make it clear that she was dau. of Francis, and that she m. Nathaniel. Their children b. in Brookfield:

- i. MARTHA, b. 12 June, 1763, at Brookfield; d. 22 July, 1847; m. 28 April, 1789, Moses Rice.
- 659. ii. NATHANIEL, b. Aug., 1765; m. twice; no children; d. 14 March, 1843.
- iii. SARAH, b. 27 Sept., 1768; d. 18 May, 1827.
- iv. AMOS, b. 27 Jan., 1771; d. 3 Dec., 1774.
- 661. v. RUFUS, b. 2 Nov., 1773, in N. Brookfield; d. 24 Jan., 1859.
- vi. HANNAH, b. 9 April, 1776; m. 29 Dec., 1799, Amasa Bacon.
- vii. LUCY, b. 28 Jan., 1779; d. 15 May, 1827.
- viii. JOHN, b. 1780; d. 1 day old.
- ix. LYDIA, b. 1781; d. 1783.
- x. A child; d. 11 Oct., 1785.

### 350

ASA<sup>b</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>1</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hamlet, Ipswich; no doubt went with his father to Sutton in 1759. In the Sutton town records we find the publishment of Asa Dodge, of Sutton, and Elizabeth Knap, of Northbridge, 30 April, 1777, and Asa Dodge and Lydia Buxton, both of Sutton, were m. 9 Feb., 1779, but a remarkable chapter in his family history has been found in vol. 90, page 332 of deeds in Worcester Co., Mass. A deed dated 11th April, 1777, shows that Rufus and James Dodge, of Gageborough, Berkshire Co., Nathaniel Dodge, of Brookfield, Asa Dodge, Sarah Town, widow, Enos and Mary Buxton, all of Sutton; Thomas Dodge, of Dudley, Worcester Co., and all of Mass., heirs to the estate of their honored father, Richard Dodge, late of Sutton, deceased, for £200, sold to Richard Dodge, husbandman of Sutton, eight ninths of all the lands and buildings of said Richard, deceased, in Sutton, and containing 60 acres, bounded, etc., except about ten acres on the west side of said farm, reserved for said Asa Dodge. It was acknowledged by Rufus and James, 11 Feb., 1782, in Berkshire Co., by Nathaniel, Asa, Sarah Town, then wife of Samuel Wallis, Enos Buxton and Mary Buxton, 2 December, 1782, and by Thomas Dodge, 2 October, 1783, in Worcester county.

On the 19 Feb., 1799, Asa Dodge, husbandman, of Sutton, and wife Lydia, and David Buxton, of Brandon, Vt., deeded for \$111, to John Woodbury, Jr., 4 acres and 116 rods, with their "mansion house" thereon, and to Jonathan Burdon, for \$89, 3 acres and 127 rods in Sutton. This probably marks the date when he moved to Brandon, Vt.,



where David Buxton lived. *Weybridge records of deeds* show that "Asa Dodge, of Brandon, Vt.," bought land in Weybridge, Vt., 5 February, 1802, and also in 1803-8 and 10. His name appears last as grantor, 15 Feb., 1814. He was an invalid for many years. A part of his original purchase in Weybridge is the present homestead of Lucius B. Dodge. In 1814, he sold his farm in Weybridge, and went to live with his son, Asa," in another part of the town, where he finally died about 1828, and his wife, Lydia, about 1831 or '32. No documentary evidence of deaths is found after careful search. They were buried in the Stow burying ground, within the recollection of Luther Dodge, now living, at the age of 78. Their children were:

662. i. ASA, b. in Sutton, Mass., 11 Sept., 1779; m. Mary Gillet.  
 663. ii. JOHN, b. in Sutton, Mass., 15 July, 1783; d. in Weybridge, 31 July, 1853; m. Hortense Fish. No children.

### 355

ZACHARIAH<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. at Wenham, 14 Feb., 1732-3. He m. Martha Cleaves, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Upton) Cleaves, 26 April, 1753. Was a weaver in Beverly till about 1758, and in Gloucester from 1759 till 1766. In Dec., 1755, he received a deed of one half his father's house and one fourth of his barn in Beverly. In March, 1756, Daniel Dodge, his father, and Anna, his step mother, deeded to him two and two thirds acres more for £19, 8 shillings. In October following, he was acting as executor of his father's estate. His marriage and the births of his first four children are found in Beverly records. His second marriage, to Sally Somes in Gloucester, 12 February, 1765, by Rev. John Rogers, and the birth of four more children are found in Gloucester records. He moved to Edgecomb, Me., but no record of the sale of his property in Beverly is to be found in the registry of deeds. His children were:

664. i. MALACHI, b. 30 Oct., 1753; m. Miss Hamilton of Squam Island, now Westport, Me.  
 ii. PATTY, b. 9 Feb., 1755; m. Benj. Haggett, Edgecomb, Me.  
 iii. ZACHARIAH, b. 9 Dec., 1756; probably died young.  
 iv. JERUSHA, b. 30 March, 1758; m. —, Richardson, New Castle, Me.  
 666. v. WINTHROP, b. 26 April, 1759, in Gloucester; bapt. 6 May, in 1st ch.; m. Mary Perkins, Edgecomb.  
 vi. JOANNA, bapt. 22 Feb., 1761, by Rev. John White in Gloucester; m. David Leeman.  
 667. vii. HEZEKIAH, b. 26 April, 1762, in G.; bapt. in 2d church, 23 May, 1762; m. — Little.  
 viii. ABRAHAM, —; went to sea; prob. unmarried.  
 668. ix. MORRIS or MAURICE S., b. in G., 15 Dec., 1765; bapt. in 2d Church; m. Huldah Davis in Edgecomb, Me.  
 669. x. DANIEL, b. —; m. (1) Patty Davis; (2) Judith Davis in Edgecomb.  
 670. xi. HENRY, b. 1777; d. Feb. 3, 1845, in Edgecomb; m. Katy Rolfe.

- xii. SALLIE, —; m. Dea. Eben. Haggitt, Edgecomb, Me.  
 xiii. RHODA, —; m. Asa Dodge (*Paul, Paul*). (648).  
 671. xiv. ZACHARIAH, b. —; m. Catherine Noyes, Newburyport, Mass.  
 xv. HANNAH, —; m. David Melvin, Edgecomb, Me.  
 672. xvi. JOHN, b. 23 Dec., 1782, at Edgecomb, Me.; d. 1 Jan., 1870.  
 xvii. ANNE, —; m. (1) Amos Sawtell; (2) Sherman of Camden, Me.

## 356

ABRAHAM<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), probably b. in Wenham, 27 September, 1738, although in Wenham records he is called the son of Daniel<sup>4</sup> and Joanna Dodge. There being no mention made of him in the will of Daniel<sup>3</sup> and for other reasons, he was no doubt son of Daniel<sup>4</sup> and Jerusha. It is believed he had one son.

673. i. ABRAHAM, b. 15 July, 1761, at Wenham. See *in loco*.

## 357

DANIEL<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was bapt. 17 March, 1745, at Wenham, (?) Mass.; d. at Newburyport, 11 November, 1835. He m. (1) Martha Moody, of Newbury, 3 December, 1769. She d. at Newburyport, 19 January, 1798. He m. (2) 24 January, 1799. wid. Mary (Dudley) Kimball, of Brentwood, N. H.; b. 1746; d. 11 December, 1813, at Newburyport. She had m. (1) Maj. Porter Kimball, of Newbury. By a deed dated 19 October, 1773, for £20, Daniel Dodge, a bricklayer, and his wife, Martha, of Newburyport, convey to Nath'l Carter, of same place, about five acres of the estate of Mr. Caleb Moody, father of Mrs. Martha Dodge, Judith Smith and Eunice Moody, spinster. In 1770 he bought one half of a warehouse on Long Wharf, and half a right in Lower Long Wharf, or King's Wharf. On 31st of March, 1780, he bought for £100, of John Smith and his wife, Judith, and Moses Kimball and his wife, Eunice, two thirds of five acres, late the estate of Caleb Moody, and set off to his daughters, Judith, Martha and Eunice.

In his later years he is said to have kept a store on the corner of Milk and Bromfield (then Smith) street. They had:

- i. DANIEL MOODY DODGE, b. 31 Oct., 1770, at Newburyport.

## 362

JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 7 January, 1738 9, in Beverly; d. —, 1800. On 12 March, 1760, m. Mary Marston; lived in S. Danvers and was a blacksmith. He m. (2) Jamesine Felton, 25 May, 1788. Her will dated 19 February, 1802, proved 19 January, 1807, mentions her late husband, John Dodge, blacksmith.

An account of the administration of the estate of John

Dodge of Danvers, blacksmith, was made 7 November, 1800, by John Dodge, executor, and in the division of his estate, 31 March, 1802, mention is made of widow, **J**ames in Dodge. Children, per Danvers records.

- 674. i. JAMES, b. 27 March, 1761; (?) m. Anna Bailey; 3 children.
- ii. JOSHUA, b. 14 May, 1763; d. 27 Oct., 1775.
- 675. iii. JOHN, b. 12 Sept., 1766; m. Sally Stimpson, 11 Sept., 1791; both of Danvers.
- iv. MARY, bapt., 15 Oct., 1769.
- 676. v. JOSEPH, b. 22, Oct., 1771.
- 677. vi. DANIEL, bapt., 17 June, 1781.

### 363

JOSHUA <sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*, <sup>4</sup> *Daniel*, <sup>3</sup> *Richard*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard* <sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 1 September, 1740, where he probably lived till about 1769. He m. Martha Conant, of Beverly, 8 December, 1761. They were at Danvers about 1771, but no deeds are on record to or from him. The inventory of his estate rendered by Daniel Dodge, administrator, in April, 1817, shows that he was a blacksmith of Danvers, and that his property was hardly sufficient to pay his debts. His widow, Martha, was allowed \$100 and the creditors took the rest. Their children were:

- i. MARY, b. 10 Oct., 1763, in Beverly; twin.
- ii. LUCY, b. 10 Oct., 1763, in Beverly; twin.
- iii. MARTHA, b. 15 Aug., 1765, in Beverly.
- iv. ANNA, b. 8 Aug., 1769 (Danvers records); bapt 8 Oct., 1769, in N. Beverly.
- 678. v. HEPZIBAH, b. 30 Aug., 1771 (Danvers records); m. 6 Oct., 1795, Nathaniel Conant, Alfred, Me. She was among the last survivors of a large number of persons who emigrated from Essex county, Mass., to Alfred and vicinity. She was a remarkably bright woman. (Conant Family, p. 274.)
- 679. vi. JOSHUA, b. 12 March, 1774; m. Abiah Woodbury, of Beverly, pub. 18 March, 1797. Children born in Beverly.
- 680. vii. DANIEL, b. 22 March, 1777; m. 11 March, 1799, Hannah Upton, who was born 14 April, 1779, and was granddau. of Joshua Dodge, who was also grandfather of her husband. Daniel was a market man.

### 371

DAVID <sup>5</sup> (*David*, <sup>4</sup> *Daniel*, <sup>3</sup> *Richard*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard* <sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, Hamlet, 10 October, 1742. learned wheelwright's trade; m. widow, Mary (Stuart) Earl, and settled in Brooklyn, Conn., later settled on a farm at Hampton, Conn., and d. 24 August, 1807, universally esteemed. His widow remained on the farm with her daughter, Mary, and d. 4 April, 1816, aged 81 years. She was b. 29 June, 1735, and her death was the result of an accident, falling down cellar. The will of David Dodge, of Hampton, Conn., was dated 18 March, 1806, and contains bequests to granddaughters Julia and Sally Dodge, and grandsons Stewart and Bille Dodge [William Earl,] children of his son,

David L. Dodge, his dau. Mary Sprague, and his wife, Mary. Inventory of appraisers, 31 March, 1808. Their children were:

681. i. MARY, b. 10 May, 1770; m. James W. Sprague, of Brooklyn, Conn.  
 682. ii. DAVID LOW, b. 14 June, 1774; m. Sarah Cleveland, and d. 1852.

## 372

SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> DODGE (*David*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) b. Wenham, 18 August, 1744; d. Amherst, N. H., 17 or 29 September, 1785, aged 41 y., 1 mo.; m., 1765, Susanna Washer, of Amherst, dau. of John and Hannah (Wilkins), of Reading. When young he was apprenticed to his uncle, Stephen Low, of Tewksbury, Mass., as a weaver. He served only two years at trade of weaver, when he removed to Pomfret, Conn., where he was apprenticed to Col. Williams, shoemaker. He set up as shoemaker in Amherst, N. H., before the Revolution. In May, 1785, he was an inn-keeper. His widow, Susanna, d. at Chester, Vt., 3 March, 1825, aged about 79 years. From this family have descended several distinguished people. Children:

683. i. SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 10 Apr., 1766; m. 4 July, 1784, Rachel Shepard, dau. of Col. John; she d. 23 July, 1785, age 22; m. (2) Relief Putnam.  
 684. ii. SUKEY, b. 7 May, 1768; m. Joseph Albree, of Acworth, N. H., in 1788; she d. in Acworth in 1854, age 86.  
 685. iii. DAVID, b. 13 June, 1770; m. Mary Stevens; 3 sons, 6 daus.  
 686. iv. ANNAH, b. 2 July, 1772; m. Samuel Rogers, of Syracuse, N. Y.; she d. --, 1826.  
 687. v. JOHN, b. 8 July, 1774; m. Hannah Anderson, of Alburg, Vt.; d. 25 March, 1813, Charlestown, Mass., in war of 1812; one son killed at bat. of French Mills.  
 688. vi. LUCY, b. 18 June 1777; m. Asa Gilmore, 10 April, 1797.  
 689. vii. SALLY, b. 18 Sept., 1779; m. Dr. Rogers Smith, 15 Jan., 1802; 3 sons, 3 daus; d. in Weston, Vt., 15 July, 1840; son Asa D. Smith, Pres. Dartmouth College.  
 690. viii. BETSEY, b. 12 Sept., 1781; m. Hugh Henry, of Chester, Vt.; 4 ch.; she d. 15 May, 1831.  
 691. ix. ASA, b. 11 Jan., 1784; m. Mary Ann Clark; 1 child; Asa d. 13 June, 1826.  
 692. x. RACHEL, b. 2 Nov., 1785; m. John P. Williams, of Chester, Vt.; 11 ch.; she d. 15 Aug., 1837.

## 373

CAPT. RICHARD<sup>5</sup> DODGE (*Lt. Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 Dec., 1738, in Wenham; d. May or June, 1802; m. Lydia Dodge (*Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>); pub. 27 Nov., 1757. He was a farmer in Wenham. He was a captain in Col. Samuel Gerrish's Reg. in 1775. Of his company, Robert Dodge was 1st Lieut. and Paul Dodge, 2d Lieut. See *Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. 15, p. 86. He was also captain of a company of vols. from 3d Reg. of militia from Essex Co., raised under resolve of 22 Septem-



ber, 1777, and served from September 30 to November 7, 1777, when they were discharged at Cambridge. In the will of his father, dated 20 April, 1778, the son is styled Major. His own will, dated 8 March, 1801, and proved 7 June, 1802, mentions his wife Lydia, dau. Polly [Mary] Patch, Sally Baley, Mary Lee, Lucy Standly, son John Thorne's dau., Bulcey Taylor. Son John Thorne Dodge, executor. His wife, Lydia, d. 9 October, 1813, age 78. Children:

- 693. i. WILLIAM, b. 27 March, 1758.
- ii. LYDIA, b. 17 Jan'y, 1760.
- iii. MARY, b. 14 Feb., 1762.
- 694. iv. JOHN THORNE, b. 2 April, 1764; d. 26 Feb., 1851, aged 86y., 10m., 24d
- v. SALLY, bapt. 7 March, 1767.
- vi. MARY THORN, bapt. 12 Feb., 1771; m. Amos Lee; pub. 26 March, 1791.
- vii. BETSY, bapt. 19 Nov., 1778.

### 374

CAPT. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Lieut. William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wenham. 3 December, 1740, where he d. 16 March, 1811, or, per gravestone, 15 March, 1811. He m. Anna Porter 15 May, 1760, the dau. of John and Anna Porter, b. 4 December 1736. He served in the Revolution, being lieut. in 1775 and captain in 1777-8-9. In December, 1768, he received from his father a deed of his homestead of forty acres in Wenham. He appears to have been a conspicuous citizen and a prosperous farmer. His will dated 10 October, 1810, proved 6 May, 1811, mentions wife Anna, dau. Marcia, son Billy, dau. Sally, sons John and Isaac, and grandsons John and Billy Porter. The inventory of his estate amounted to \$9,064, of which the real estate was valued at \$7,658. Their children were:

- 695. i. JOHN, b. 14 Sept., 1761; m. Hannah Perkins Dodge, 12 March, 1789.
- 696. ii. ANNA, b. 20 Nov., 1762; m. 1783, Nath'l Porter, and d. 8 Dec., 1789, per g. s. in Wenham cemetery. Left sons John and Billy.
- 697. iii. BILLY, b. 1 March, prob. 1764; d. 3 Nov., 1817.
- 698. iv. ISAAC, b. 11 Oct., 1765; m. Mrs. Eliza (Lummus) Cummings, had one dau., Elizabeth, who m. John T. Dodge.
- 699. v. MARCIA, b. 29 July, 1768; was single at the date of her father's will; m. Benjamin Sweat, Piermont, N. H.
- 700. vi. SALLY, b. 19 Sept., 1770; m. Peter Dodge (227) (Peter, Jonathan, John, William), had 4 sons and 5 daughters.

### 375

SIMEON<sup>5</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) called *Simon* by his son, Dea. Richard; b. at Wenham, 14 January, 1749-50; d. at Wenham, 25 June, 1815, aged 65 y., 5 mo.; m. Abigail Dodge, of Beverly, 16 November, 1769.

His will, dated 17 June, 1812, proved July, 1815, mentions sons, Obadiah, to be sole executor, Richard, Benj., and Stillman, and dau. Mary Edwards Dodge, not married. The inventory of his estate filed 3d October, 1815, was \$3,000, of which Richard was to have \$136; Benjamin, \$5.00; Stillman, \$450; and Mary Edwards, \$400, a chaise, harness, one cow, household furniture, beds, bedding, etc., while unmarried. He gave Obadiah all his real estate, live stock, except one cow, farming utensils, he to pay the legacies above mentioned, all his just debts and funeral charges, and to make no charge against dau. Mary Edwards, either in sickness or health. "As a husband he was kind, as a father he was most tender, as a christian, one of the most pious in his day. He was happy in his sickness. He died in his chair." Children:

- i. OBADIAH, b 10 April, 1771, in Wenham; prob. d. young.
- ii. MARY EDWARDS, b. 17 Feb., 1773. According to the will she was alive in 1812.
- iii. POLEY, b. 8 August, 1775; prob. d. young.
- iv. SALLY, b. 4 Dec., 1778.
701. v. OBADIAH, b. 8 Mar., 1781.
702. vi. DEA. RICHARD, b. 25 Mar., 1783; m. Abigail Edwards.
703. vii. BENJ., b. 20 May, 1785.
704. viii. STILLMAN, b. 7 Dec., 1792; cabinet maker, Wenham.

### 379

WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> (*William*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was bapt. at Ipswich, 28 March, 1731; m. Mercy —, who d. 1 February, 1802, age 69. Little is found in Essex Deeds except that he was termed gentleman, and his wife's name was Mercy, but the probate records show that Capt. Ebenezer Caldwell was appointed, 8 November, 1803, administrator of the estate of William Dodge, late of Ipswich, gentleman, and that the estate was appraised at \$5,163.35. They also show that on 4 May, 1789, William Dodge, of Ipswich, was appointed administrator of the estate of his son, William Dodge 3d, mariner, late of Ipswich, who had died leaving a widow, Elizabeth (Farley) and a son, William, 15 years old in 1795. Children:

- i. MERCY, bapt. 6 Jan., 1754; m. Ebenezer Caldwell of Ipswich; pub. 9 Oct., 1773.
705. ii. WILLIAM, bapt. 20 April, 1755; m. Elizabeth Farley, 1 July, 1779. She died 16 May, 1829, age 72.
- iii. REBECCA, bapt. 6 Feb., 1757.
- iv. HANNAH, bapt. 24 Dec., 1758.
- v. SUSANNA, b. 12 Oct., 1762.
- vi. SARAH, bapt. 22 July, 1764.
- vii. JOANNA, bapt. 23 Nov., 1766.
706. viii. JOHN, b. 20 Aug., 1768; d. 1 March, 1841, in Ipswich.
- ix. ABIGAIL, b. 3 June, 1770.

### 380

ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> (*William*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. 26 February, 1732, in Ipswich, where he died 29 June, 1785,

of cholera morbus. (See Felts' History of Ipswich, p. 183.) He m. Elizabeth Day, pub. 8 November 1755. She died 22 September, 1785, in her 56th year. Isaac Dodge was often one of the selectmen of Ipswich, and was on the committee of correspondence and inspection in the Revolutionary war. "He was a man of great activity and business and a useful member of society." According to numerous deeds on record, he was a miller down to about 1763, and was thereafter styled gentlemen and esquire. He has also been styled Colonel, in record of deaths, but the reason has not been discovered. His son, Nathaniel, was appointed administrator of his estate, 12 August, 1785. The inventory amounted to £5.079. The probate records throw further important light upon the family. The children were:

- 707. i. NATHANIEL, bapt. 21 Aug., 1757; graduated at Harvard college in 1777; taught the grammar school in Ipswich from 5 April, 1779, to 1780, and a short time in 1785. He died 7 Jan., 1792. His will dated 20 July, 1791, proved 6 Feb., 1792, mentions his five sisters.
- 708. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 23 July, 1759; m. Jabez Treadwell.
- 709. iii. REBECCA, bapt. 26 April 1761; m. Thomas Burnham 4th —.
- 710. iv. PRISCILLA, b. 17 Feb., 1763; m. Nathaniel Treadwell.
- 711. v. SARAH, b. 15 June, 1766; m. Daniel Dutch.
- 712. vi. MARY, b. 5 Jan., 1772; m. Ebenezer Burnham, Jr.

### 382

COL. ABRAHAM<sup>3</sup> (*William*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, 17 August, 1740; m., 17 April, 1762, Abigail Cogswell (*Francis*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), dau. of Francis and Elizabeth, of Ipswich. She probably d. 8 November, 1781. He m. (2), Mrs. Bethiah Staniford, pub. 18 May, 1782. She d. in Ipswich, 20 April, 1829, age 87. Col. Abraham was trained by his prosperous father as a merchant, and engaged in the West India trade. Upon receiving the news of the battle of Bunker Hill, he made such haste to reach there that his horse immediately died from hard riding. He served with distinction through the Revolutionary war, principally as captain, and later as colonel. He died 16 June, 1786, having made a will, dated 4 May, 1786, and proved 3 July, 1786. His affairs suffered so much by his absence during the war that his estate finally proved insolvent, and the final report of Nathaniel Wade, his executor, was not made till 3 May, 1808. These facts are sufficiently pathetic. Children:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. —; m. — Rogers, pub. 6 Nov., 1784.
- 713. ii. ABRAHAM, bapt. 20 Oct., 1765; was a soldier, and d. at Fort Pitt, Ohio.
- 714. iii. REBECCA, bapt. 26 Oct., 1783; m. Luther Waite in 1802.
- iv. BETHIAH, bapt. 7 Aug., 1785; d. 22 Dec., 1791.

## 383

THOMAS<sup>5</sup> (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *Wm.*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Rich.*<sup>1</sup>), of Ipswich, b. 6 November, 1742; m. (1) Ellen Story, of Boston, pub. 22 October, 1763; m. (2) Mrs. Ruth Giddings, of Ipswich, pub. 28 August, 1773. She d. in Lisbon, N. H., 19 June, 1817. He was appointed, 3 March, 1795, administrator of the estate of Rebecca Dodge, widow, of Ipswich, deceased, and rendered his account 7 October, 1800. He was a very influential citizen of Lisbon (New Concord), N. H., where he died. His first four children are given on Ipswich records.

- i. DANIEL, b. 7 July, 1774; d. young.
- ii. DANIEL,<sup>6</sup> b. 27 July, 1778; twin; d. in early life in West Indies.
- iii. ELLEN, b. 27 July, 1778; twin; m. — Deering, of Portland, Me.
- 715. iv. WILLIAM, b. 16 Sept., 1787; was an officer in war of 1812, and d. soon after its close.
- 716. v. THOMAS, b. —; merchant of Portland, Me. He d. in 1832. His son, Wm., has been frequently in Me legislature.
- 717. vi. MARY, b. 27 Aug., 1782; m. John Broadhead, M. C. from N. H., and bishop of M. E. Church.
- vii. REBECCA, A., b. —; m. Col. John McClary, of Haverhill, Mass. After her death Col. McC. m. her sister.
- viii. HANNAH.

## 389

MOSES TYLER<sup>5</sup> (*Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Boxford; was cordwainer in Sutton, Worcester Co., 1765; m. Lydia Gibbs, 11 February, 1762; removed from Sutton to Charlton about 1795. Two of his sons, Moses and Isaac, were paid bounties by the town of Charlton for service in the Revolution. Moses and David settled in Charlton. The rest of the family removed to New York and Pennsylvania. Children:

- 718. i. MOSES,<sup>6</sup> b. 27 June, 1762; m. Tryphena McIntyre of Charlton.
- 719. ii. ISAAC, b. 13 June, 1764; m. —; was a lawyer; went to N. Y., had 15 children.
- 720. iii. JOHN, b. 7 Dec., 1766; went with Isaac to N. Y.
- iv. MEHITABLE, b. 12 Sept., 1768.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. 5 May, 1770.
- 721. vi. SIMEON, b. 1 April, 1772.
- 722. vii. DAVID,<sup>6</sup> b. 5 Nov., 1774; m. Miss Polly Howard; settled in Charlton.
- 723. viii. TYLER, —; went to Penn.
- ix. POLLY.

## 393

ISAAC<sup>5</sup> (*Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Boxford, 15 April, 1746. His father probably moved to Sutton in 1749, and was a farmer. The son Isaac, m. 9 March, 1771, Abigail, dau. of Dr. Benjamin Morse. She was b. in Sutton, 29 March, 1745, and d. 2 July, 1809. He inherited the farm



of his father, and the same has been handed down to Benjamin J. Dodge, of Worcester, the present owner. Children:

- 724. i. ISAAC, b. 25 April, 1772; d. 27 Sept., 1858. He m. 4 April, 1815, Matilda Cummings, dau. of Jacob. She d. 24 April, 1875. They had 1, David Sears Dodge, b. 23 Nov., 1815, and d. in Sutton, suddenly, 8 April, 1892. Never married; occupied the old Dodge homestead under a lease about 20 years.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. 20 July, 1773.
- iii. PRUDENCE, b. 25 Feb., 1775; d. 19 May, 1863, unm.
- 725. iv. BENJ. MORSE, b. 8 April, 1777.
- 726. v. SILAS HAZELTINE, b. 15 July, 1779; d. at Lisbon, Me., 1829.
- 727. vi. JOHN, b. 17 Oct., 1780; d. 30 Aug., 1862.
- vii. POLLY TYLER, b. 8 April, 1784; d. 24 March, 1799.
- 728. viii. DAVID, b. 19 Nov., 1787; d. 1808.

### 396

RICHARD H.<sup>5</sup> (*Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 14 January, 1736-7; m. Joanna Herrick, of Wenham, pub. 5 February, 1758; m. 15 March. In the spring of 1762, they moved to Sutton, Worcester county, Mass., and settled on the farm, on Leland hill, lately owned by Gardner H. Dodge. He became a successful farmer and a leading citizen. Of fine personal appearance, with a beautiful and estimable wife, and an elegant turnout, for his day, the family was a conspicuous one. His will, dated 6 April, 1810, proved 4 April, 1815, gives his wife Joanna, for life, all his notes and money; to his five daughters \$100 each as follows, viz.: Sarah Adams, Anna Adams, Mary Dodge, Elizabeth Peckham and Prudence Lathe. His wearing apparel was divided between his two sons, Josiah and Jacob, and other provisions were made in a spirit of justice and equality to each. Children:

- i. SARAH, b. 4 Nov., 1759; m. 29 Jan., 1777, Aaron Adams, of North-bridge.
- ii. JOANNA, b. 19 Oct., 1761; m. Israel Adams, 10 Jan., 1787; 5 children.
- iii. MARY, b. —; m. Marsh Chase; no children.
- 729. iv. JOSIAH, b. abt. 1769; m. Huldah Carriel, 24 May, 1796.
- 730. v. JACOB, b. 1771; d. 18 Aug., 1855; m. Betsey Rawson.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. —; m. Thomas Peckham, 5 June, 1801. He settled on a farm in Petersham, Mass.
- vii. PRUDENCE, b. —; m. 1 May, 1800, Zephaniah Lathe, of Charlton.

### 397

NATHANIEL H.<sup>5</sup> (*Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 January, 1738-9, in Wenham; d. at Hampton Falls, N. H., April, 1830. He m. (1) Sally H. Dodge, his cousin, in Wenham, 10 April, 1764. She died 23 September, 1793, in Hampton Falls. He married (2) Ann Hilliard at Kensington, N. H. He removed from Wenham, Mass., to Hampton Falls, N. H., about 1765. *In N. H. State Papers*, vol.

*xii.*, pp. 139 and 146, his name occurs in a dispute about a meeting house in the years 1770 and 1773. In *col. ix*, p. 83, he is seen to have been a delegate to a constitutional convention to meet at Concord, 10 June, 1778. He was also delegate to a second constitutional convention to meet in 1781. He was selectman of Hampton Falls in 1786, and in 1791 member of a third constitutional convention, and was present at an adjourned meeting of the same in February, 1792. Children:

731. i. NATHANIEL, bapt. in Wenham, 30 Sept., 1764; m. Rebecca Walton, who was b. 1761.

732. ii. OLIVER, d. in Marietta, O., 26 Aug., 1816. He went there in 1788, with the first party of forty-eight who arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum on the 7 of April. He chose his farm on the east side of the river, ten miles above Marietta. He lived a while in a hollow tree while clearing his land. In 1791, the Indian War drove all the settlers into Campus Martius, Marietta. There Gen. Putnam, Gen. Tupper, Gen. St. Clair, Winthrop Sargent and others resided three or four years, unable to cultivate their farms, and at times in danger of starvation. He sold his farm on the east side of the river, to his brother, Nathaniel, who arrived in 1804, and cleared a farm on the west side, where he built a house and where he and his wife are buried. He was not married till 1809, when he m. Nancy Devoll. His only son, Richard Hubbard, about 1856, from failing health, was obliged to give up farming and sold the homestead, removing to McConnellsville, Morgan Co., where he d. in 1866, leaving no children. Mary M., his only daughter, m. Dr. Perley B. Johnson, an able man, member of congress from the 13th District of Ohio, 1843 to 1845. Their son, Perley Brown Johnson, enlisted at the breaking out of the late war, and after two years service was killed at Fort Wagner, 18 July, 1863. His body was not recovered.

Oliver Dodge was a Mason, and he died at the house of his brother Nathaniel, in Marietta, where he had come for medical treatment.

733. iii. BILLY, d. at Hampton Falls, 11 Sept., 1818, age 49.

734. iv. JOHN, b. Jan., 1771; d. 5 Feb., 1816, at Hampton Falls, N. H.

735. v. DUDLEY, —; m. Betsey Fairfield, settled in Hampton.

736. vi. STEPHEN, —; m. (1) Mary Dimond and (2) Lydia Batchelder (Dodge).

737. vii. RICHARD, —; m. —.

738. viii. ISAAC, —; d. 13 July, 1825, age 42, at Hampton Falls.

739. ix. JACOB, —.

x. SALLY, —; m. George Jameson, settled in Exeter, N. H.; children, George and Sarah.

xi. POLLY, twin with Sally; m. Joshua Jameson, settled in Hampton Falls; had four children.

## 398

CAPT. BARNABAS<sup>5</sup> (*Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 1 January, 1741-2; d. 28 October, 1817, aged 76, per grave stone in Hamilton; m. (1) 1763, Lydia Woodbury of Beverly, b. 2d May, 1740; d. 3d May, 1782. They settled in Gloucester. Capt. Barnabas Dodge of Gloucester, was pub. to Mrs. Hannah Dodge of Ipswich, 14 November, 1782; m. (2) 8th December, 1782, Hannah, widow of Parker

Dodge and daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret (Holmes) Safford. Hannah was b. 14 August, 1743, in Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton), and d. 16 October, 1823, per grave stone in old Hamilton cemetery. She had a son, Ephraim, by her first husband, Parker Dodge. In probate of his will he is called "of Hamilton." Col. Robert Dodge was his executor. Children;

- i. LYDIA, b. 12 Nov., 1764, in Wenham.
- ii. POLLY, b. 20 July, 1766; d. 23 July, 1776, of nervous fever; 3d ch. records.
740. iii. HANNAH PERKINS, bapt. 4 Dec., 1768; d. 1817; m. 12 March, 1789, John Dodge, 65.
- iv. SALLY, bapt. 20 Jan., 1771; m. — Haskins of Rockport.
- v. MARTHA, (3d church records); d. 11 Dec., 1772, age 2 weeks.
- vi. PATTY PERKINS, bapt. 5 Dec., 1773; m. John Harraden of Gloucester, 12 Aug., 1803; and in her father's will, dated 20 Nov., 1805, is called Patty Perkins Harraden.

## 401

DEA. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was b. 6 June, 1758, in Wenham, lived at Wenham Neck, where he d. 22 February, 1824, and was buried in Dodge Row cemetery. He appears to have received from his father the homestead of his grandfather, William Dodge, who married Prudence Fairfield. Dea. William m. (1) Hannah Goldsmith, of Andover, 23 November, 1780, who died 6 June, 1790, in her 29th year. He m. (2) Jerusha Cleaves, of Beverly, 18 June, 1791. She was b. 2 August, 1760, in Beverly, and d. 15 September, 1805, aged 45. He m. (3) Joanna Herrick, of Boxford, who d. 13 August, 1849, aged 86. Their grave stones are to be seen in Dodge Row cemetery. Dea. William and his wife Joanna were members of the Wenham Cong. church, and the family as a whole was in a marked degree religious. Children:

- i. HANNAH, b. 16 Aug., 1781; m. John Edwards of Beverly.
741. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Aug., 1783; m. 17 Aug., 1806, Capt. Abraham Lord.
742. iii. WILLIAM, b. 29 July, 1785; m. Nancy Conant, N. Beverly; m. (2) Charlotte Burke of Salem; lived on Dodge Row, pump maker.
743. iv. JACOB, b. 19 July, 1787; m. (1) Rebecca Lee 12, Aug., 1807. She d. 21 July, 1839. He m. (2) Jerusha Conant, dau of Benj. Conant on Dodge Row. She was killed by the breaking of a rope and the fall of a pump into a well while helping her husband. He m. (3) Salome Morgan of Manchester, and (4) Mary A. Dodge of Ipswich. He joined the Wenham Cong. church, 30 Sept., 1810, and was first superintendent of the Wenham Sunday school in 1822. He d. 12 Sept., 1869, age 82, per Wenham church record.
744. v. BENJAMIN, b. 23 Aug., 1789; m. (1) Mehitabel Herrick of Boxford; m. (2) — Killam of Boxford; m. (3) Betsey Smith of Methuen, He lived in Georgetown, and d. 2 Nov., 1863.
745. vi. ANDREW, b. 11, Nov., 1791; m. (1) Mary Conant of Beverly, and (2) Anna Dodge of Beverly. Anna d. 14 Oct., 1868.
- vii AZOR, b. 21 July 1796; d. 4 Oct., 1815, age 9 years, per g. s.

746. viii. EZRA, b. 24 Jan., 1794; m. Sophia Herriek of Beverly, 1819.  
 747. ix. SUSAN, b. 25 Aug., 1799; m. 30 April, 1826, Capt. Abraham Lord.  
 748. x. ABRAHAM, son of Joanna, b. 4 July, 1807; m. Susan Ham, Shap-leigh, Me.

## 403

JACOB<sup>3</sup> (*Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 15, 1765 (14 November, 1762, per Wen. rec.); m. Mary Corning of Beverly, 24 April, 1788; b. 23 January, 1769. He d. at New Boston, N. H., 9 May, 1814, age 49. Mary C., wid. of Jacob, late of New Boston, died 3 November, 1853 (g. s. Dodge Row). The probate records of Essex Co. show that administration on the estate of Jacob Dodge, late of New Boston, N. H., yeoman, deceased, was granted to widow Mary Dodge of New Boston, 6 Sept., 1814. In the account of administration on his estate, 16 July, 1815, mention is made of rents due at New Boston amounting to \$159.72. The inventory of such part of his personal estate as was in Essex Co., was \$7,375.00. It is learned from Judson W. Dodge of Danvers, a grandson, that when Jacob moved to New Boston, he still owned a large farm near Wenham Neck. Soon after his death his widow moved back from N. H. and occupied it. The New Boston farm passed into the hands of Daniel Andrews, who bought the interest of the other heirs. Widow Mary, her daughter Mary, the wife of Wm. T. Dodge, and Judith received their share of the property in the Wenham farm. The son, Abraham, sold his New Boston farm and came to Wenham, renting the old homestead for a while, and finally bought it, and it is now occupied by his son, William Preston Dodge.

## Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. 25 Jan., 1790 (lived in New B.); m. Wm. T. Dodge; children: Ira Blake, Lucinda, Mary Ann, Wm. B., Lydia F.
  - ii. HANNAH, b. 12 March, 1792; m. Daniel Andrews, 1814; 6 children.
  - iii. JACOB, b. 4 Jan., 1794; d. 24 Feb., 1814.
  - iv. JUDITH, b. 8 Sept., 1797; d. 27 Jan., 1831; m. Dr. Robert Whipple of New Boston; 5 children.
  - v. REBECCA, b. 18 May, 1799; d. 15 Aug., 1843; m. Dr. Samuel Dodge of Wenham; 2 children.
  - vi. ASENATH, b. 19 Aug., 1801, d. 15 Oct., 1827.
748. vii. ABRAHAM, b. 4 March, 1804; m. Augusta Edwards of Beverly; 5 children.
749. viii. ADONIRAM JUDSON, b. 1 March, 1808; m. (1) Julia Perley of Boxford, (2) Lucinda Bixby. He d. 11 March, 1889.
750. ix. WILLIAM PRESTON, b. 15 April, 1810, at New B.; m. 1 April, 1834, Rebecca Perkins of Topsfield, Mass. He d. 8 Oct., 1842; 4 children.
751. x. ELIZABETH C., b. 6 Aug., 1812; m. Abraham Dodge; 6 children.

## 407

JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), probably b. in Boston between 1723 and 27. His father probably left Boston about 1740, and was "cordwainer" in Marlborough



in 1742. In 1743, the family was in Brookfield, and the above Joshua became a resident of West Brookfield, where he died 24 February, 1796 (not 1795, as in the History of N. Brookfield). He m. Thankful Morse, who d. 1 November, 1797. His will, dated 22 February, 1796, and proved 26 April, 1796, mentions his wife Thankful; sons Moses, Rufus, Thaddeus, Antipas and Artemas as having had their portion. To his grand-daughter, Betsey Dodge, dau. of Rufus, he gives £10. To his grandsons, Elnathan and Jonas, sons of Nathaniel, £10 each. To Nancy and Polly, daus. of Antipas, £10 each. To his son, Nathaniel, all his wearing apparel. The residue of his personal estate to go to his two daughters, Lydia Smith and Eunice Dodge. Children, probably all born in Brookfield:

- i. LYDIA, b. 9 July, 1749; m. 5 June, 1775, David Smith of Brookfield.
752. ii. MOSES, b. 23 Oct., 1750; m. Betsey Parker of Shrewsbury, 1773.
753. iii. JONAS, b. 27 Aug., 1752.
754. iv. NATHANIEL, lived on Dexter Forbes' place; had sons Elnathan and Jonas.
755. v. RUFUS, had dau. Betsey.
756. vi. THADDEUS, b. 18 June, 1758; m. Susan Holloway of Ipswich; p. b. 10 Dec., 1781.
757. vii. ARTEMAS, b. July, 1765; d. 9 March, 1845.
758. viii. EUNICE, b. —; m. Joshua Dodge of New London, Conn.

## 409

JOSIAH<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. probably in Boston. Josiah and Caleb Dodge were privates in 1756-7-8-9; first on the "Eastern Frontier" and later at Fort William Henry and Crown Point. See *See History of North Brookfield*. On the 24th June, 1760, Joshua Dodge, yeoman, of Brookfield, for love and affection to his son Josiah, of Brookfield, deeds to him one half of his homestead containing 150 acres, more or less, and the whole at "my decease." The records do not show that Josiah conveyed this to any other person, yet the probate records of Worcester Co., vol. XXV, p. 345, show that there was a division between the heirs of Joshua Dodge, late of Brookfield, yeoman, deceased, and Josiah Dodge of Westmoreland, Cheshire Co., N. H., and Rebecca Dodge, widow of said Joshua. This division was assented to by Rebecca Dodge, Thomas Hale, Jr., administrator, and by Thomas Hale, Jr., in behalf of Josiah Dodge, and was approved by Joseph Dow, judge of probate, 5 Dec., 1793. Thus the identity of Josiah of Westmoreland, with Josiah the son of Joshua of Brookfield is established. His children were:

759. i. SHADRICK, b. 15 Aug., 1762; d. in 1849, at Ashtabula, O.
760. ii. SAMUEL, —; went to Cleveland, O., was a farmer.
761. iii. HENRY, —; m. in Buffalo, N. Y., was a painter and was murdered.

## 416

PARKER<sup>5</sup> DODGE (*Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Parker*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. Ipswich, 18 December, 1742; d. Hamilton, 17 October, 1773, of small pox; m. at Ipswich, 25 June, 1764, Hannah Safford dau of Nathaniel and Margaret (Holmes); b. Ips. Hamlet, 14 August, 1743; d. Hamilton, 16 October, 1823. Children, b. Ipswich or Hamlet:

- i. HANNAH, b. 8 June, 1765; d. Hamilton, 21 March, 1828; m. Hamlet, 12 July, 1789, Samuel Whipple; 1 son, 1 daughter.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Nov., 1767; d. Salem, 22 Nov., 1795; m. Ipswich, 18 Oct., 1789, Abner Goodhue; 1 daughter.
762. iii. NEHEMIAH, b. 3 Dec., 1769; d. Ipswich, 17 Aug., 1848; m. Ipswich, 21 May, 1796, Sarah Lowe; 2 sons, 5 daughters.
763. iv. EPHRAIM, twin, b. 5 March, 1772; d. Hamilton, 24 May, 1824.
- v. MANASSEH, twin, b. 5 March, 1772; d. Hamilton, 1 Aug., 1775.
764. vi. PEGGY, b. 11 March, 1774; d. Hamilton, 13 Dec., 1845; m. Capt. Barnabas Dodge, Jr.; no children.  
Wid. Hannah Dodge, m. (2) 8 Dec., 1782, Capt. Barnabas Dodge, son of Jacob and Martha; b. Wenham, 1 Jan., 1741-2; d. Hamilton, 28 Nov., 1817.

## 418

NEHEMIAH<sup>5</sup> (*Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Parker*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1746 or 7, in Ipswich (Hamlet); m. Mrs. Lydia Safford of Ipswich; pub. 19 June, 1773. She d. at New Boston, N. H., April, 1800. They moved to New Boston before 1779, *Essex Deeds, vol. 138, p. 56.*, where he was a farmer, and where he died in February, 1808. Their children were:

765. i. PARKER, b. (no date) New Boston; m. Mary Blair and rem. to Hartford, Vt., where he d., aged 75. He was a noted veterinary surgeon, a strong, healthy, vigorous man. Had children: 1. William, res. Derby Line, Vt.; 2. Grover, res. Derby Line; 3. Susan, res. Derby Line; 4. Lydia, res. Windsor, Vt.; 5. Almira; res. Woodstock, Vt.
766. ii. GROVER, b. 22 Dec., 1791, at New Boston; d. 12 Sept., 1880.
- iii. BETSEY, b. New B.; m. Josiah Patch of Hamilton; rem. to Hopkinton, N. H., had two sons, one dau.; all dead. She d. at the age of 86.
- iv. HANNAH, b. at New Boston; m. Jacob Brown of Hamilton, where she d. over 80. Had one child, now living.
- v. LYDIA, b. at New Boston; m. (1) Capt. John Potter, a sea captain of Hamilton, who d. at sea. She m. (2) Mr. Rust. Capt. P. left one child, living; Mr. Rust, two, of which one is living. Mr. Rust d. at Wenham, aged over 80.
- vi. HITT, b. at New Boston; m. Dr. Wm. Ferson of Gloucester, Mass., where she d. at an advanced age. Had two sons and two daus., only one son, William Ferson living, in the west.

## 420

LT. WM.<sup>5</sup> (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 November, 1762, at Hamilton; d. 28 Jan'y, 1829, in New Boston, N. H.; m. Rachel Poland, 17 November, 1785. She was b. at Hamilton, 22 September, 1762, and d. at New Boston, 22

October, 1805. He m. (2.) 11 March, 1808, Margaret Blair, who d. 17 January, 1824; moved to New Boston in 1786. Was a farmer, member of legislature four times, justice of peace, etc. 11 June, 1804, Wm.<sup>5</sup> released to his bro. Antipas about 40 acres of homestead in Hamilton, where Wm.<sup>5</sup> used to live. Children born in *New Boston*, N. H.:

- i. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. 4 July, 1786; m. (1) Hugh Wilson; (2) Jonathan Campbell; (3) Wm. Avery Gallup; 9 ch'n; she d. 17 March, 1857, leaving 5 children.
767. ii. WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. 8 Dec., 1788; m. *Lydia Dodge*. She d. leaving 5 children; he d. 13 April, 1827.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 17 Jan'y, 1790; m. Perley Towle; she d. 24 Jan'y, 1868; no children.
768. iv. SAMUEL, b. 10 July, 1792; m. Monice Dodge; she d. 29 June, 1866.
- v. HEPZIBAH, b. 30 June, 1794; m. Allen Balch; d. 26 June, 1874.
769. vi. RACHEL,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Nov., 1796; m. Luke Dodge; 3 ch'n; d. 18 Nov., 1850.
770. vii. PERLEY,<sup>6</sup> b. 17 May, 1799; d. 1 April, 1888.
- viii. EDNER, twin, b. 20 Feb., 1803; m. Doles Butler; 3 ch'n; d. 27 Feb., 1854.
- ix. ANNA, twin, b. 20 Feb., 1803; m. John Shirley; 4 ch'n; d. 22 June, 1882.

## 421

ANTIPAS<sup>5</sup> (*William*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. —, 1770, in Ipswich (Hamlet); d. 21 November, 1843, age 73; m. 30 December, 1797, Polly Goodhue of Dunbarton (?). She d. 1 January, 1840, age 64. Was a farmer in Hamilton. Children:

- i. SAMUEL, b. 25 Dec., 1798.
- ii. AARON, b. 25 March, 1800.
- iii. MARY, b. 17 Oct., 1802; d. Jan., 1804.
- iv. ANTIPAS, b. —.

## 422

JOHN<sup>5</sup> DODGE (*Ambrose*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 March, 1763, at Ipswich, Mass.; d. in New Boston, N. H., 15 March, 1839. Was a farmer. By the will of Margery Larcom of Beverly, dated 1 August, 1787, he was made her executor, and legatee of her real estate in Beverly and elsewhere. His mother, Martha, is termed "nephew" of said Margery Larcom, and legatee of her personal estate. He m. MARY<sup>5</sup> DODGE (*Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), pub. at Wenham, 24 November, 1788. She was dau. of Elizabeth (Crowell), 3d wife of Jacob, and was b. January, 1771. She d. at New Boston, 2 October, 1853. In *Essex Deeds*, vol. 160, p. 131, we find that John Dodge and his wife, Mary, and his mother, Martha, of Hamilton, join in a deed dated 27 May, 1795, of 17 acres in Hamilton, to Malachi Knowlton of H. By the *History of New Boston*, N. H., it appears that he moved to New Boston in 1815, from Hamilton, Mass., and bought the Paul Ferson farm. Children, b. in Hamilton:

771. i. JOHN, m. (1) Polly Dodge of Hamilton, Mass.: lived on the homestead of his father in New Boston. He had three children: 1, Joseph A. of Plymouth, N. H., superintendent of B., C. & Montreal R. R.; 2, Mary Ann, m. John S. Edwards; 3, Casandana. John m. (2) Mary T. Lovett of Beverly, Mass.; 5 children; 1, S. Emeline, m. Miles Taylor; 2, Israel T. of Lafayette, Ind.; 3, John, d. young; 4, Eben., who m. Fannie Langdell; 5, Andrew, living in Indiana.
772. ii. ISRAEL, b. —, 1793; m. Lucy Burnham, and d. in New Boston, 1862.
773. iii. MARY, b. 7 Dec., 1804; m. Jonathan Dodge of New Boston, west part of town. They had 1, Elizabeth, 2, Alva, 3, Lydia, 4, Josephine, 5, John E., 6, Daniel L.
- iv. JOSEPH, probably d. in Hamilton, Sept., 1812, age 17.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. 1809; m. (1) Joseph B. Cochran, and (2) Nathaniel Whiting of Frankestown, N. H., where she d. 7 Aug., 1889.

## 426

JESSE<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, 1 December, 1743; was a tailor; m. Bethiah Thorndike (Beverly records), lived a while at Manchester, Mass., perhaps New Boston, N. H., then at Greenfield, N. H., where he died. Children, per Manchester, Mass., records:

- i. BETHIAH, b. 13 Nov., 1768, at Manchester, Mass.
- ii. NABBY, b. 5 Feb., 1771, at Manchester, Mass.
774. iii. JESSE, b. 3 April, 1773, in Manchester; 12 Jan., 1795, bought land in Greenfield, N. H.; rem. to state of New York.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. —; rem. to state of New York.
775. v. LEVI, b. 1780; had son Levi, b. 1820; res. Greenfield.

## 427

JOSIAH<sup>5</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) b. at Beverly, 23 June, 1745. He lived a while in Beverly and went to sea till four years after he was married; m. 14 May, 1771, Ellinor Edwards, of Wenham, whose mother's maiden name was Abigail Allen. From Beverly he moved first to Wolfboro, N. H., but on 5th May, 1772, he received deed of 37 acres of land in that part of Amherst which is now Mt. Vernon, N. H.. He died at Mt. Vernon about 1820, and his widow about 1826. Their children were:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. 19 Sept., 1774; m. Ezekiel Upton, and lived in Mt. Vernon. Had 5 children, Josiah, David, Abram, Mary and Abigail. The latter m. — Nichols, and resided in Lawrence, Mass.
- ii. MOLLY, b. 1776; m. Wm. Montgomery; went to Walden, Vt.
- iii. ELEANOR, b. 1778; m. Thos. Needham; lived near Montpelier, Vt.
776. iv. ALLEN, b. 18 Jan., 1780; d. 13 Jan., 1863, in Mt. Vernon.
- v. MALACHI, b. 8 April, 1784; unm.; d. on homestead, 30 March, 1854.

## 430

EDWARD<sup>5</sup> (*Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Edward*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), bapt. 9 June, 1754, in Beverly; d. in December, 1833, in Wash-



ington, Vt.; m. Mary Endicott, of Salem, about 1780, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Putnam) Endicott, fifth in descent from Gov. John Endicott, and niece of Gen. Israel Putnam. She was b. 1759. They lived in Londonderry, N. H., before 1794, and in Washington, Orange county, Vt., from 1811 till their death. She d. September, 1837, aged 77.

They were said to be "decidedly pious persons, members of the Calvinistic Baptist church; the husband being an elder or deacon. He was of quiet, unobtrusive manners, of unusual intelligence, exact and exemplary in all temporal and spiritual concerns of life." Children:

- i. MARY ENDICOTT, b. 20 Feb., 1784; m. Sam. Jackson, of Manchester, N. H.; d. in Faribault, Minn., 1866, aged 81 y., 11 m.; left heirs.
- ii. EDWARD, b. 8 Oct., 1787, Beverly; d. Feb., 1874, in Washington, Vt., aged 87; no children.
- iii. GIDEON PUTNAM, b. 1792, d. in Cannon City, Rice county Minn., about 1862; age 70; unm. He spent 25 years in S. America.
- iv. ENDICOTT FETTIPLACE, bapt. Beverly, 10 Jan., 1790; d. 6 Sept., 1822, in Savannah, Ga.
- v. NEHEMIAH, b. 10 Sept., 1794, at Londonderry, N. H.; d. 25 July, 1876.
- vi. DEBORAH E., b. 1799; d. 1849, at Lowell; aged 50; no children.
- vii. REBECCA FETTIPLACE, b. 10 March, 1802; m. ——— Cheney; l. 1893, Faribault, Minn.
- viii. LOUISA PUTNAM, b. 1805; m. ——— Carpenter; d. 1868; no children.

## 435

ESTHER <sup>5</sup> (*Mark*, <sup>4</sup> *Mark*, <sup>3</sup> *Edward*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard*'), b. in Beverly, 27 December, 1760; m. William Morgan. Children, per Beverly records:

- i. RICE MORGAN, b. 6 Dec., 1784.
- ii. MARK D. MORGAN, b. 4 Aug., 1789; bapt. at 2d church; was of New Boston, N. H., in 1826.
- iii. JOHN MORGAN, b. 6 July, 1792; of Milford, N. H., 1826.
- iv. LUCY MORGAN, b. 21 June, 1794; of Lyndeboro, N. H., 1826.
- v. WILLIAM MORGAN, b. 21 Aug., 1796; of Mt. Vernon, N. H.; m. Ruth Conant.
- vi. REBECCA MORGAN, b. 29 Jan., 1799; of New Boston, N. H.; unm., 1826.
- vii. EZRA MORGAN, b. ———; of New Boston, N. H.; unm., 1826.

## 436

BENJAMIN <sup>5</sup> (*Benjamin*, <sup>4</sup> *Mark*, <sup>3</sup> *Edward*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard*'), b. 13 April, 1758, in Beverly; d. 13 January, 1831, in New Boston, N. H.; m. 4 or 24 November, 1780 or 1781, (1) Eunice Boutwell, b. 14 November, 1761; d. 11 or 21 November, 1811, in New Boston; m. (2) wid. Sarah Mudgette of Weare, 15 March, 1812. She was b. 17 August, 1774, at Andover, Mass., and d. 5 or 6 December, 1838. He first settled near Rev. S. Moor, then in Sullivan, next in Amherst and finally in N. part of New Boston. An excellent farmer. Children b. in New Boston:

778. i. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. 13 Jan., 1783; d. 6 Dec., 1840. and had 8 ch'n: m. Lieut. Solomon<sup>7</sup> Dodge.  
 ii. MARK, b. 16 May, 1785; d. 7 April, 1789.  
 iii. LYDIA, b. 18 June, 1787; d. 8 Nov., 1826; m. Saml. Gregg; 6 ch'n.  
 iv. CHARLOTTE, b. 23 Feb., 1790; d. 17 Jan., 1844; m. James Boutwell, 1810, at Antrim, N. H.  
 v. SALLIE, b. 15 June, 1792; d. 4 Nov., 1808; New Boston, unm.  
 vi. EUNICE, b. 15 Oct., 1794; d. 1 Sept., 1827; New Boston, unm.  
 779. vii. BENJAMIN, b. 22 Jan., 1797; d. 30 April, 1864; m. Mary Smith; New Boston.  
 780. viii. MONICE, b. 23 June, 1799; d. 4 Dec., 1882; m. Samuel Dodge.  
 ix. ACHSAH, b. 16 July, 1802; d. 3 May, 1865; m. Rodney George of Windham, 16 March, 1832.  
 x. REBECCA, b. 20 Feb., 1806; d. 10 May, 1875; m. Jac. Bailey, 1825, Manchester, N. H.  
 xi. SARAH, b. 27 Nov., 1813; d. 26 March, 1866; m. Gove Kelso, 11 April, 1837, and had 2 children.  
 xii. MARY W., b. 4 Sept., 1816; d. 28 June, 1856; m. David A. Kendall of Mt. Vernon, 25 April, 1837; had 3 children.

## 437

GIDEON<sup>5</sup> (*Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Mark,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 August, 1760, in Beverly; m. Polly Jones of Amherst, N. H.  
 Children:

781. i. SAMUEL, —, lived in New Boston village; had, Austus, Elizabeth, Charlotte, Nancy, Samuel.  
 ii. DEXTER, b. 1810 to 12, kept a store in Goshen; lives in Newport, N. H., in 1893, over 80 years of age.  
 iii. HILANDS, — farmer, in Goshen, large family.  
 iv. Dau., —; m. and went west.  
 782. v. BENJAMIN.  
 783. vi. IRA, b. 14 Aug., 1803.

## 438

ANTIPAS<sup>5</sup> (*Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Mark,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 or 4 February, 1769; d. 10 April, 1832; m. at New Boston.  
 JERUSHA<sup>6</sup> (*Anni,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) Dodge, b. 29 March, 1777; d. 20 May, 1847. They lived in New Boston, N. H. Their children were:

784. i. MARK, b. 8 Dec., 1792; d. 15 Nov., 1849; was a farmer; m. Eliza Wilson, New Boston; had 5 children.  
 785. ii. LYDIA, b. 21 Sept., 1795; d. 5 Feb., 1832; m. William Dodge of New Boston, a farmer; 4 children.  
 786. iii. LEVINA, b. 1 March, 1797; d. March, 1891; m. Elzaphan Dodge, New Boston.  
 787. iv. LUCY, b. 17 May, 1802; living in 1893; m. Ralph Holbrook of Bedford, N. H. Had 7 children. He is dead.  
 v. LUCINDA, b. 8 Aug., 1804; d. 5 Nov., 1878; m. Levi Chamberlain, a carpenter of New Boston, now dead.  
 vi. RELIEF, b. 22 March, 1807; d. 20 Jan., 1859; unm.  
 vii. BENJAMIN, b. 23 March, 1810; d. 4 April, 1877; m. Eliza Kendall of Mt. Vernon; was a farmer; both dead; 2 children.  
 788. viii. AARON, b. 7 Aug., 1812; d. 3 Feb., 1886; m. Abby Mears of Beverly, Mass., where they resided. A grain dealer.  
 ix. ANNIS, b. 30 Dec., 1814; still-born.  
 789. x. PLUMER, b. 28 Sept., 1817; d. 22 May, 1852, Burke Co., Ga.  
 790. xi. LEVI, b. 21 April, 1820; m. Eliza Kelso of New Boston.

## 440

REBECCA<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Asa,<sup>1</sup> Mark,<sup>2</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), bapt. 31 May, 1772; m. William Curtis Woodbury, published 30 September, 1792. He was b. in Beverly, 28 September, 1768, the son of Curtis Woodbury, Lieut. in 1776, and lived successively at Henniker, Acworth and Francestown, N. H., and d. at the latter place, 28 September, 1840, at the house of his son Henry. Rebecca had d. 11 August, 1803, aged about 32. Her children were:

- i. REBECCA WOODBURY, b. 1794; d. 187—.
- ii. WILLIAM WOODBURY, b. —; d. young.
- iii. SALLY WOODBURY, b. —; d. young.
- iv. WILLIAM WOODBURY, b. —; d. 1852; m. Lydia Morse.
- v. HANNAH WOODBURY, b. —; d. young.

After the death of Rebecca, he m. Mattie (Patty) Dodge. (No. 595.)

## 441

ASA RIX,<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Asa,<sup>4</sup> Mark,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 17 July, 1774, in Beverly; m. Dorcas Woodbury, 24 December, 1795. Was a cordwainer and lived in Beverly, where he probably died in 1806, for, December 2, 1806, Mrs. Dorcas Dodge was appointed administratrix of his estate and guardian of the children named below:

- i. DORCAS, b. 9 Jan., 1797; m. Andrew Lee, and d. 22 Feb., 1880.
- ii. LYDIA, b. 15 May, 1798.
- iii. ASA, b. 8 May, 1800.
- iv. MARK, b. —, 1803.

## 443

NOAH<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Noah,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was b. in Beverly, 2 November, 1741, on the farm of his grandfather on Dodge Row. In 1769, we find him in Lunenburg, where by deed, vol. 68, p. 399, he bought of his father the home farm of 68 acres, bounded east on Shirley line, being Lot 41, 2d division. He had bought 60 acres in lot 2, 2d division, N. range, in March, 1766. In April, 1781, he sold to Joshua Langley, gentleman, of Shirley, 128 acres, with buildings, for £600, and probably moved away. He m. in September, 1763, widow Sarah Wetherby, both of Lunenburg. He d. in Lancaster, 23 December, 1792. Children per Lunenburg records:

- i. SARAH, b. 20 Sept., 1766.
791. ii. PAUL, b. 23 Jan., 1769.

## 448

JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> (*Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Beverly or Reading, 12 September, 1731; prob. m. Sarah Taylor at Dudley, 21 June, 1750. Children, per Winchester records; *Genealogical Register*, vol. 38, p. 288:

- i. JOSEPH, b. 26 Nov., 1752.
- ii. SARAH, b. 23 Jan., 1755
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. 16 Sept., 1760.
- iv. PHEBE, b. 25 May, 1763.
- v. DORCAS, b. 30 Sept., 1765.
- vi. ELIJAH, b. 24 Feb., 1769.

## 449

ELIJAH,<sup>1</sup> brother of the above; m. Ann Butler, per Winchester records. Is said to have moved to Genesee Co., N. Y. Children:

- i. ANNA, b. 22 Jan., 1767; single in 1812.
- ii. CHARLOTTE, b. 20 July, 1769; prob. m. Elisha Smith.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 20 Jan., 1771; m. — Hall.
- iv. SARAH, b. 17 Jan., 1774.
- v. SARAH, b. 14 Dec., 1774 (?).
- vi. ELIJAH, b. 6 Feb., 1777.
- vii. DANIEL, b. 10 April, 1779; perhaps m. Esther Morse.
- viii. NATHAN, b. 28 Feb., 1781.
- ix. JOSEPH, b. 9 March, 1784.

## 450

NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> B. (*Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Dr. Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was b. 1740, in Dudley, Mass.; d. at Barre, Vt., 20 August, 1823, aged 83 years and 5 mos., per grave stone in Farwell burying ground in north part of Barre. He came to Winchester, N. H., probably, with his father in 1759. The births of the first three of his children appear on the Winchester records, but all his children were probably born there and the family record is preserved in his own hand writing. He enlisted, 21 February, 1776, in Capt. Alexander's company, at Northfield, Mass., near his home, and served in the expedition from Fort Ticonderoga to Quebec, keeping a pocket diary from 23d March till 7th December, noting every day of the time. This diary is in a perfect state of preservation, and has lately received a new dress, befitting its age. As an authority for dates of movement it is of the first order, but as he was only a private his range of view was limited quite closely to what concerned himself and his near comrades. It shows a high regard for the Sabbath and a faithful discharge of his duties. There is also preserved in the hands of a great-grandson, at Cohoes, N. Y., a letter to his wife, written on the *4th of July, 1776*, showing his care for his family, his farm and his God. In June and July, 1777, on a sudden call for troops, he and Elijah, probably his brother, served thirteen days. *N. H. State Papers*, vol. XV, p. 55.

In June, 1795, a petition was presented to the General Court of N. H., for authority to raise £300 by lottery to build roads in Winchester and Hinsdale, which was signed by Nathaniel Brown Dodge and Andrew Dodge. The record, however, is preserved in his own hand writing that



he moved into his own house on "Grammar School Lot," in Barre, Vt., 18 June, 1795, thus showing pretty plainly that he left Winchester in the spring of 1795. He m. (1) in 1761, Lydia Barber, who d. 12 November, 1771. He m. (2) 30 November, 1772, Hannah Robbins, who d. 9 May, 1779. He m. (3) 15 February, 1780, Tabitha (Brown) Newhall, who d. 7 December, 1819, at Underhill, Vt. She was the widow of Nehemiah Newhall of Lynn, who d. 5 January, 1776, leaving nine children. The children of Nathaniel Brown Dodge, born in Winchester, were:

- i. REBECCA,<sup>4</sup> b. 5 April, 1762; m. E. D. Persons, moved to Montpelier, Vt., where she d. 1834; was mother of Mrs. Gen. E. P. Walton of Montpelier.
- ii. LYDIA, b. 30 Aug., 1764, m. Nehemiah Houghton, who d. 19 Oct., 1854, at Vernon, Vt. She d. 30 Oct., 1826.
792. iii. JOHN, b. 12 March, 1767; m. Mary Cameron
793. iv. ASA,<sup>6</sup> b. 13 Feb., 1770; m. Abigail Blodgett, 23 Oct., 1794.
- v. NATHANIEL, b. 4 Sept., 1773; d. Feb., 1777.
- vi. NATHAN, b. 2 Sept., 1775; d. Feb., 1776.
794. vii. NOAH, b. 23 Feb., 1778; was a farmer and lived in Glover, Vt., from 1803 to 1815, and in Fairhaven, Vt., from 1816 to 1831. He m. Rebecca Cameron of Barre, perhaps sister of Mrs. John Dodge. Noah d. in Illinois in 1852. His children, all born in Glover, Vt., were: 1. Rebecca, m. Samuel G. Trowbridge from Mass; m. (2) Alfred Ward of Hampton, and resided in Poultney, Vt. 2. Arnold, m. sister of Ebenezer Gould of Hampton; resided in Illinois. 3. Mandana, m. (1) Nelson Hyde; m. (2) Ira M. Clark of Poultney. 4. Calista, m. Martin Hyde of Poultney.
795. viii. NATHANIEL BROWN,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 June, 1781; m. Sally Gale.
- ix. TABITHA, b. 18 July, 1783; d. 22 April, 1788; scalded in a kettle of soap.

## 452

WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) b. in Dudley, Mass., 29 October, 1737; d. in Brandon, Vt., 16 October, 1820, aged 83. He m. in Dudley, 8 June, 1758, Elizabeth Thoits, who d. in Brandon, Vt., 4 April, 1831, aged 94. They were of the first ten members who formed the first Congregational church in Brandon. In a history of Brandon, *Vt. Hist. Gazetteer*, vol. iii, p. 447, they are said to be from Chesterfield, N. H., but in the town records of Winchester, N. H., which lies next south of Chesterfield, the births of seven children are given. It is probable that this William is the same who with Andrew, his brother, were privates in Capt. Oliver Capron's company, Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, at Winter Hill, October 6, 1775, and were called Winchester men. Their children were:

796. i. WILLIAM, b. 6 March, 1760, in Winchester; m. Matilda Lyon, dau. of Jabez Lyon, and after some years moved to Illinois.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 29 Jan., 1762; m. Elijah Goodenow, res. Brandon, Vt.
- iii. ANNA, b. 14 Jan., 1764.
797. iv. DANIEL, b. 15 Oct., 1767. Sold homestead to Elijah Goodenow, 1792.

- v. TIRZAH, b. 26 Sept., 1769.  
 798. vi. LUTHER, b. 18 Sept., 1771; bought farm in Brandon, 1792, and sold it 1794.  
 vii. LUCY, b. 28 July, 1773.  
     Jonathan, called a son of William; m. in Brandon, Vt., (1) Mary Winslow in 1784, and (2) Mary Tucker, 8 Jan., 1789. He bought 50 acres in 1784, 82 acres in 1793, and afterward the Dodge farm which was subsequently owned by Jared Ives.

## 455

MARK<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>1</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*<sup>4</sup>). b. in Dudley, 6 April, 1743. He was a blacksmith in Killingly, Conn., 5th March, 1774, when he bought 12 acres in Dudley of David Keith. A month later he was called yeoman of Dudley, when he bought 6 acres of widow Dorothy White, of Dudley, both pieces joining his father's land. In June, 1778, he bought of Daniel Dodge, tailor, and his wife, Elizabeth, 60 acres and buildings, probably his father's homestead. The name of Mark's wife was Susannah, and the town records, of Dudley, show the following children:

799. i. PAUL, b. 3 May, 1774; m. Rhoda ———; had twins, Barney and Harvey, b. 26 Feb., 1800.  
 ii. DORCAS, b. 10 Oct., 1776; prob. m. Wm. Fisher, Jr., 3 Apr., 1796.  
 iii. SUSANNAH, b. — March, 1780; prob. m. Joshua Davis, 13 March, 1799.  
 iv. MOLLY, b. 31 March, 1782.  
 v. THULA, b. 5 March, 1784.  
 800. vi. DAVID, b. 6 Dec., 1786.

## 456

ANDREW<sup>5</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>1</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*<sup>4</sup>). b. 20 April, 1745, in Dudley, Mass.; d. probably at E. Montpelier, about 1828. The town records of Sutton, Mass., say that Andrew Dodge, of Dudley, and Jane Carriel, of Sutton, were m. 8 May, 1777. She was b. 1 May, 1758, the dau. of Nathaniel, son of Samuel. In 1816, Andrew Dodge and his wife, Jane, of Montpelier, Vt., for \$600, convey to Lemuel Brooks, all their interest in the estate in Sutton, Mass., of Nathaniel Carroll, father of Jane Dodge. In 1808, Andrew Dodge, from Winchester, N. H., was one of 17 persons who organized the first Congregational church in Montpelier. Andrew and William Dodge were privates in Capt. Oliver Capron's company, in Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regiment at Winter Hill, October, 6, 1775, and were called Winchester men. In 1795, Andrew Dodge was one of the signers of a petition to the New Hampshire legislature for authority to raise £300 by lottery to build roads in Winchester and Hinsdale. A granddaughter now living says "he was a pious man and belonged to Priest Wright's church (Congregational church, Montpelier). He had a good voice and could sing all the old hymns like a minister." The same granddaughter says also that he had a

son Josiah and a daughter Fanny who died in the morning of life, of typhoid fever. He had a son:

801. i. ANDREW, b. about 1786.

#### 464

ABNER<sup>1</sup> (*Jonah*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 6 March, 1742 B. Beverly, and d. at Sedgwick, Me., 7 March, 1828. Probably m. Lydia Pride, of Beverly, 10 April, 1764. He was a joiner and sold out his house, barn and 96 acres in Beverly, Ipswich and Wenham, to Jacob Dodge, in December, 1766, and moved to Sedgwick, Me., where his oldest brothers went. Of his children it is known (*by Dr. Rodolph L. Dodge*, of Portland, Me.) that he had:

- 802. i. ABNER, b. 18 Aug., 1765; d. —, 1843, at Sedgwick, Me.
- ii. PETER.
- iii. HEZEKIAH.
- iv. BENJAMIN.
- v. MARK.
- vi. MARY.

#### 469

REUBEN<sup>5</sup> (*Lt. Jonah*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1773; d. 1830. Lived at Bluehill, Me.; m. 16 January, 1799, Sally Peters, b. 2 February, 1780; d. 19 September, 1850. Of their children, some went to San Francisco, Minneapolis, Marengo, Ill., New Hampshire and one to Massachusetts. Children:

- i. ADDISON, b. 25 Feb., 1799; d. 4 Sept., 1808.
- ii. CHARLOTTE, b. 3 Sept., 1800; d. 6 Sept., 1872.
- iii. LUCRETIA, b. 6 Feb., 1802; d. 1 Jan., 1879.
- iv. ELVIRA, b. 17 April, 1804; d. 4 Dec., 1864.
- v. SALLY P., b. 12 Dec., 1806.
- vi. ADDISON, b. 16 Jan., 1809; d. 27 June, 1865.
- vii JULY P., b. 22 Nov., 1810.
- viii. MARY, b. 23 March, 1813; d. 25 Oct., 1815.
- 803. ix. REUBEN G. W.<sup>6</sup>, b. 15 March, 1815; settled in Bluehill.
- x. MARY P., b. 14 April, 1817.
- xi. ALMIRA E., b. 14 Sept., 1819; d. 1 Jan., 1879.
- xii. EMILY W., b. 25 Aug., 1821; d. 1 Dec., 1870.
- xiii. HARRIOTT, b. 23 Feb., 1824.

#### 473

SIMON<sup>5</sup> (*James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), son of James and Jemina (Patch) Dodge, of Wenham, was b. 26 August, 1751, at Beverly, or Wenham, and "d. at New Boston, N. H., 8 December, 1838, aged 87 years, a Revolutionary soldier." *Town records of New B.* He m. Abigail Cook, of Beverly, pub. 8 October, 1775. His father, James, having purchased land in west part of New Boston in 1776, subsequently Simon and James, Jr. moved there. "Simon Dodge, private, Mass., Continental line, placed on pension rolls, June 30, 1818. Pay from April 11, 1818, to May 1,

1834, \$1,526.13. He enlisted 6 July, 1780, and served till 4 December, for New Boston. Was mustered by Maj. Wm. Scott." *N. H. State Papers, vol. 16, pp. 86-100.* Children:

- i. NABBY,<sup>6</sup> b. 11 June, 1779; d. at New Boston; unm.
804. ii. JAMES, b. 15 Oct., 1780; m. and went to vicinity of Dunkirk, N. Y., where he d.
805. iii. SIMON, b. 29 Sept., 1782; d. at New Boston; m. Mrs. Hannah (Elliott) Dodge, wid. of Samuel Dodge; had son Frederick.
806. iv. WM. C., b. 15 June, 1785; d. at Beverly; m. Betsey Elliott, sister of Hannah Elliott, above.
- v. SALLY, b. 6 Aug., 1787; d. at Lowell, Mass.; m. Jona Spalding.
- vi. JOHN H., b. 26 Feb., 1790; name changed to John H. Brooks; d. New Boston; unm.
- vii. NANCY B., b. 4 May, 1792; d. at Concord, N. H.; unm.
807. viii. EDWARD, b. 16 March, 1794; d. at New Boston, N. H.; m. Sally Bennett.
808. ix. NINIAN CLARK, b. 4 May, 1796; d. at Boston, Mass., 17 Dec., 1829.
- x. AMOS WOOD, b. 3 July, 1798; d. at New Boston; unm.  
*Hon. Isaac B Dodge, of Amherst, N. H.*

## 477

GIDEON<sup>7</sup> (*James,<sup>4</sup> Jonah,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Wenham 27 November, 1761, and d. 16 April, 1822, or 18 April, 1821. About 1783, he bought a piece of land in "Society Land," N. H., on which a Mr. Puffer had put up a cabin and commenced a clearing. His deed was dated 16 December, 1783, and signed by Jesse Ralph. After a year of hard labor in 1784, he returned and m. 10 March, 1785, Charity Cole, of Beverly, and returned and settled on Bennington Heights, the place subsequently occupied by his grandson, John C. Dodge. He served during a part of the Revolutionary war, and was subsequently known as Captain. He built the first Baptist church in Society Land, and gave the site for the same. He was a prominent citizen, being moderator, selectman, treasurer, etc., many times. His wife outlived him 27 years, dying 7 April, 1848, aged 85 years. Their children were:

809. i. REBECCA,<sup>6</sup> b. 22 Nov., 1786; m. 1 Sept., 1804, James Dodge, of New Boston, N. H.
- ii. GIDEON, b. 1 April, 1789; m. 16 March, 1815, Mary Bowers; was killed 12 June, 1815, by the falling of a tree. Was town clerk and one of the selectmen from 1812 to 1815, inclusive; left one dau., who m. Phillips T. Gile.
- iii. MEHITABLE, b. 23 April, 1791; m. 23 May, 1815, Jonathan Paige, of Antrim; d. 19 Oct., 1883.
810. iv. JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. 21 Sept., 1793; d. 23 Sept., 1865, on the homestead; m. 17 Feb., 1818, Betsey Dinsmore, 1st wife.
- v. HANNAH, b. 15 Nov., 1795; m. —, 1816, John Felch, of Sutton, N. H. She d. — Oct., 1883; 11 children.
811. vi. SAMUEL, b. 11 Oct., 1798; d. —, 1847; m. 10 April, 1821, Jane Dodge, of Society Land.
812. vii. SALLY, b. 23 Sept., 1800; m. Daniel Taylor.
813. viii. SOLOMON, b. 16 June, 1804; m. Susan C. Felch, of Sutton, N. H.



## 480

JACOB (*Jacob*,<sup>1</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*), b. 17 February, 1752, at Beverly; m. Anna Batchelder, of Wenham, pub. 26 September, 1772. She was b. 17 August, 1756; d. 5 May, 1844, both buried at N. Beverly. They moved to New Boston, N. H., three or four years after marriage taking the father with them, where the latter d. 1801. Jacob was at Bennington under Gen. Stark. In later life he returned to Beverly, where he d. 25 October, 1810. He was called millwright on probate records, and his son Ezra was appointed administrator of his estate. Children born in New Boston:

- i. MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. 17 Jan., 1774; m. —; d. 10 June, 1846, age 72y, 5mo.
814. ii. WM. BATCHELDER, b. 6 May, 1777; m. Margaret Wilson of New Boston.
815. iii. EZRA<sup>6</sup> b. 8 Dec., 1779; m. Mary Brown.
816. iv. ABNER, b. 21 Oct., 1782; m. Hannah Buxton.
- v. REUBEN, b. 22 June, 1786; d. 8 Oct. 1803, age 17y, 3mo, 16d.
- vi. BETSEY E., b. 23 Feb., 1789; d. Oct., 1866, age 77y, 8mo.
- vii. HANNAH BATCHELDER, b. 17 June, 1793; d. 13 Aug., 1803, age 10y, 2mo.
- viii. ANNA or NANCY B., b. 13 June, 1799; d. 13 Oct., 1871, age 72y, 4mo.

## 486

ELISHA<sup>6</sup> (*Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), son of Elisha and Sarah (Foster) Dodge; b. 19 October, 1748, at Beverly; m. Ginger Raymond, 12 March, 1772. They removed to New Boston, N. H., and later to Johnson, Vt., where he d. in 1813. He was present at Lexington and served from 7 August, 1778, 23 days in the Co. of Capt. Wm. Boyes of New Boston, in Col. Kelly's Reg., in expedition to Rhode Island. *N. H. State Papers*, vol. 12, p. 653, and vol. 15, p. 552. Children:

- i. ELISHA, b. 4 Sept., 1772.
817. ii. JOSEPH, b. 25 Aug., 1774.
818. iii. EZRA, b. 10 May, 1776.
- iv. ELEANOR.

## 487

NOAH<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 February, 1750; m. Joanna Lovett of Beverly, 14 April, 1773; removed to New Boston, where he d. about 1794.

By town records of Manchester, Mass., he was drawn on jury in 1774. Noah served as corporal from 30 September, 1777, to 25 October, 1777, 26 days, in Capt. Clark's Co., Col. Dan Moore's regiment, which marched from Lyndeborough, N. H. to Saratoga. *N. H. State Papers*, vol. 15, pp. 350-2. He was selectman of New Boston, 6 March, 1786. *N. H. State Papers*, vol. 16, p. 755. Children:

- i. SARAH, b. 17 July, 1774, in Manchester, Mass.

## 490

ENOCH\* (*Elisha*,<sup>1</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 8 May, 1762, in Beverly; d. 27 December, 1834, in Eden, Vt.; m. 18 December, 1787, Jael Cochran, dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Darling) Cochran. Jael was b. in New Boston, N. H., 4 June, 1768, and d. in Eden, Vt., 6 April, 1844, in her 76th year. They moved to New Boston in 1788. Children:

- 819. i. MALACHI FOSTER,<sup>6</sup> b. 20 Aug., 1789, in New Boston, N. H.
- ii. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. 23 March, 1792; d. 22 Feb., 1793.
- iii. BETSEY, b. 17 Jany., 1794; d. 22 July, 1802.
- 820. iv. ENOCH, b. 8 Dec., 1795; d. in Crete, Ill., 4 March, 1873.
- v. ELISHA, b. 18 Feb., 1798; d. 17 July, 1802.
- 821. vi. JANE, b. 25 Jany., 1800; d. 5 Feb., 1844; m. Daniel Cornish.
- 822. vii. NATHANIEL, C., b. 18 May, 1802; lived in Jeffersonville, Vt.
- viii. JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. 31 March, 1804; d. June, 1864.
- ix. MARY, b. 24 June, 1806; was second wife of Daniel Cornish and d. 1880.
- 823. x. HIRAM, b. 25 June, 1808; d. 13 May, 1859. His wife, Elizabeth, d. 1 Aug., 1862, having m. again.
- xi. JOHN, b. 2 Dec., 1810; d. 26 March, 1814.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

## 494

DANIEL\* (*Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *George*,<sup>1</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 24 October, 1766, in Hamlet, now Hamilton; d. 26 April, 1843, in New Boston, N. H. He m. in 1785, Elizabeth, dau. of Luke Dodge (*Thomas*,<sup>1</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>2</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), see 627. She was b. 27 February, 1764, and d. 20 July, 1851, aged 87. Daniel Dodge was one of the most thrifty farmers in New Boston, upright, a kind neighbor, religious and discreet in his speech. Children:

- 824. i. DANIEL, b. 9 Dec., 1785; m. Joanna Dane, 28 Dec., 1810.
- ii. BETSEY, b. 28 Jan., 1788; d. young.
- iii. BETSEY, b. 28 Oct., 1789; m. Daniel Whittemore, res. in Wisconsin.
- iv. POLLY, b. 16 March, 1793; d. 16 April, 1814.
- 826. v. LUKE, b. 19 Feb., 1795; m. Rachel Dodge.
- vi. EPHRAIM, b. 16 March, 1797; m. Catherine Luce.
- vii. LYDIA, b. 28 Jan., 1798; d. 16 July, 1806.
- 828. viii. JONATHAN, b. 6 Sept., 1801; m. Mary Dodge, dau. of John of N. Boston, N. H.

## 496

GEORGE\* (*Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*), was b. in Hamilton, 1774; m. (1) Maria Huldah Jones of Lyndeborough, N. H., who d. 1847, and rem. to Nelson, N. H., and thence to Hancock, Factoryville, in 1840. He m.

(2) Mrs. Martha B. Edwards. In 1852, he rem. to Nashua, where he d. in 1858.

831. i. NATHAN BROWN, d. in New York city; m. (1) Martha C. Stinson, of Dunbarton, N. H. children; 1, Oscar, died; 2, Martha Ann, m. Louis A. Gaylord of Stowe, O., 2 children; 3, Joshua Cleaves, m. Mary Francis Dodge, no children; 4, Emeline Frances, m. V. Whitman Granger of Middlebury, O.; three children; 5, Mary Jane, m. Rufus Chadwick of Philadelphia; three children. Nathan Brown m. (2) Rebecca Ann Goodwin of Washington, D. C.; 1 child, Nathan Brown, Jr.; m. Sally Coleman, of LaFayette, Ind., one child, Nathan B.
832. ii. JOSHUA CLEAVES, m. (1) Mary Woodbury.
- iii. WILLIAM JONES, b. in Temple, N. H., 15 August, 1804; m. Ann Jewett of Nelson, N. H.; had 1, Geo. W.; m. Minerva Hoskins of Shelbyville, O.; 5 children; 2, Huldah M., m. Harry Seabrook of Ohio; 3, Laura, m. Dr. Washington Beates of Randolph, O.; 2 children; 4, Laura, invalid; 5, Elizabeth Ann.
834. iv. GEORGE, b. 1808; m. (1) Sally Wilson of N. H.
- v. ALVAH, b. 1821; d. in N. Y. city, 1881; unmarried.

## 499

NATHAN<sup>2</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> *George*,<sup>1</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 16 September, 1776, in Hamilton, where he d. 19 September, 1857, aged 81 years, 3 days. He m. Anna Cogswell, dau. of Joseph and Abigail (Patch) Cogswell, of Ipswich (Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Francis,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Wm.,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>). She was b. 18 September, 1781; m. 24 November, 1808, and d. 1 September, 1840. Children:

836. i. WILLIAM, b. 12 Aug., 1809; d. 25 Sept., 1884; m. — Nov., 1830, Mehitable Brown, dau. of Jacob and Hannah Brown, of Hamilton; lived a while in Manchester, and in 1883 near Boston. Children: 1, Lydia, d. aged 7; 2, Caroline; 3, Hannah Ann; 4, Wm. Alden; 5, Charlotte; 6, Dexter, d. soon; 7, Lydia, d. aged about 18; 8, George; 9, twins, d. nameless.
- ii. MARTHA ANN, b. 19 March, 1813; m. 17 Nov., 1842, Orpheus Holmes, of Cambridgeport, son of Samuel Holmes, of Plymouth. They lived in Hamilton; four children.
- iii. EPHRAIM, b. 5 Nov., 1817; d. 7 May, 1860, aged 42; unm.

## 501

JAMES<sup>2</sup> BROWN (*Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> *George*,<sup>1</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), was son of Jonathan and Mary (Brown) Dodge, both of Ipswich, published 26 April, 1766. She d. 11 January, 1842, aged 94. James B. m. Hannah Stanwood, dau. of Isaac. Mary Abigail, in reply to my inquiries, writes: "My dear dead ancestors probably never did anything in particular except fill up the measure of their undistinguished honest lives." For an account of Mary Abigail, better known as "*Gail Hamilton*," see *Appleton's Encyclopedia of Biography*, and her own writings. Children:

- i. ISAAC BROWN.  
 ii. JONATHAN STANWOOD.  
 iii. JOSEPH FELT.  
 iv. JAMES ALVIN.  
 v. HANNAH AUGUSTA.  
 vi. MARY ABIGAIL.

## 503

HENRY<sup>1</sup> (*George,<sup>2</sup> George,<sup>3</sup> Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 24 March, 1776, at Hamilton; d. at H. 5 January, 1835, per Town records; m. (1) 5 February, 1796, Hepzabeth Woodbury of Hamilton, b. 1 January, 1776; d. at H. 20 November, 1823; (2) m. 18 July, 1825, Jerusha Dodge, dau. of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> (*George,<sup>3</sup> Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), and Mary Dodge. She died 15. October, 1845. Henry Dodge was a farmer in Hamilton. Their children all b. and d. in Hamilton except No. 10.

- 838. i. JOHN WOODBURY, b. 26 March, 1797; d. 16 Dec., 1855; m. Mary Whittredge of Hamilton.
- 839. ii. JOSHUA, b. 3 Aug., 1800, at H.; d. 10 June, 1839; m. Lucy Woodbury of H. She d. 10 June., 1871.
- 840. iii. ELBRIDGE, b. 20 Dec., 1802; d. 19 Jan, 1889; m. — Woodbury; d. June, 1871.
- 841. iv. GEORGE, b. 24 Sept., 1804, d. April, 1883; m. Mary Whipple, who d. 23 April, 1884.
  - v. WHITEFIELD, b. 28 May, 1807; d. Aug., 1835; unmarried.
  - vi. HENRY, b. 28 Aug., 1810, d. Oct., 1892; (?) unmarried.
  - vii. FRANCIS, b. 28 Aug., 1810; d. 21 Oct., 1871; twin of Henry; unmarried.
  - viii. HEFZABETH K., b. 24 July, 1812; d. May 2, 1813.
  - ix. EBEN F., b. 7 Jan., 1816; d. June, 1816.
  - x. MARY CLEVES, b. 29 Dec., 1818; m. —.

## 504

JOSHUA,<sup>6</sup> (*George,<sup>5</sup> George,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 22 September, 1779, at Hamilton; d. at Concord, N. H., 1861, aged 81; m. 28 February, 1809, to Mary Shattswell of Ipswich; b. 27 November, 1783; d. 31 July, 1829.

Joshua studied theology under Rev. A. Abbott; was ordained at Haverhill, Mass., where he was pastor till near 1827, when he was settled at Moultonborough, N. H., for about 20 years. His wife having died in 1829, he m. Martha Hubbard of M., who was born, 1789, and d. at Meredith, N. H., 28 January, 1881, aged 92. As old age came on, a mild form of insanity set in, and he was taken to an asylum at Concord. Their children were:

- 842. i. NATHANIEL SHATTSWELL, b. 10 Jan., 1810, at Haverhill.
- ii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 11 Sept., 1811, died unmarried.
- iii. GEORGE C., b. 23 Dec., 1816, at Haverhill; d. 7 July, 1817.

## 506

JESSE<sup>6</sup> (*George,<sup>5</sup> George,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 8 August, 1783, at Hamilton; d. 6 July, 1862; m. 25 December, 1806, at Hamilton, to Martha Fowler; b. 23 May, 1786, at Ipswich, and d. at Hamilton, 28 July, 1862. Was a farmer and teacher. The children were as follows, all born at Hamilton:

- i. HANNAH BROWN,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Dec., 1807; d. 24 Nov., 1881; m. James Lund.



- ii. JOHN FOWLER,<sup>5</sup> b. 24 Aug., 1809; d. 24 June, 1823.
- iii. SARAH AUGUSTA,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Aug., 1811; d. 14 Sept., 1833; m. Thomas Patterson.
- iv. HULDAH, b. 7 Oct., 1813; d. 16 Oct., 1886; m. (1) Eleazer W. Webber; (2) Thomas Patterson.
- v. MARY FISKE, b. 15 Nov., 1815; m. Rufus P. Tuck; 2 children; l. at Asbury Grove.
- vi. MARTHA F., b. 22 April, 1818; m. Israel W. Trask; d —; children l. at Beverly.
- 843. vii. GEORGE BROWN, b. 25 Sept., 1820; m. Priscilla S. Goodhue.
- viii. NATHAN CHURCH, b. 4 Aug., 1823; d. 7 Aug., 1823.
- ix. ADELINE ADAMS, b. 28 Oct., 1824; d. 16 April, 1887; m. Sullivan S. Wilcox; children living.
- x. GILBERT FRANKLIN, b. 18 Oct., 1829; d. 14 Jan., 1832.

## 511

SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Thomas,<sup>6</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 6 August, 1733; d. —, 1824; m. Lydia Long. Was tinplate worker, Newburyport. Administration granted to widow Lydia 29 June, 1824. She and William S. Dodge, brother of Samuel, and Charles Hodge gave a bond of \$1,000 on same date. Inventory, 23 September, 1824, at Newburyport:

(1) 10 rods of land with building, adj. Milk St. in Newburyport.....	\$300 00
(2) Und. 1-9 of about 17 rods of land, with bldgs, adj. Middle St., Newburyport.....	100 00
(3) Und. 1-9 of about 28 rods of land, with bldgs, adj. Middle St., Newburyport.....	50 00
(4) Und. 1-9 of a pew in M.H. of 2d Religious Society in Newburyport.....	5 00
(5) Und. 1-16 of about 8 rods of land with bldgs near Federal St., Newburyport.....	10 00
(6) Und. 1-16 of about 42 acres of tillage and pasture land in Newbury.....	60 00

---

\$525 00

Personal property..... 64 55  
 Paid Thomas Dodge, \$6.00; paid Nathaniel Dodge, \$9.12; paid William S. Dodge, \$72.20.

No. (2) was sold to Thomas Dodge for.....	\$50 00
No. (3) was sold to Josiah Little for.....	69 00
No. (4) was sold to Thomas Dodge for.....	4 00
No. (5) was sold to Robert Clark for.....	16 00
No. (6) was sold to Daniel Plumer for.....	60 00

## 523

ELZAPHAN<sup>6</sup> (*John,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Wenham, 26 Dec., 1790, where he died 4 April, 1857. He m. (1) Anna Dodge, dau. of Peter<sup>6</sup> (*Peter,<sup>6</sup> Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*). She was b. 1 June, 1796; d. 10 March, 1817;

had son Peter. Elzaphan m. (2) Levina<sup>1</sup> Dodge (*Antipas,<sup>1</sup> Benjamin,<sup>1</sup> Mark,<sup>2</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). She was b. 1 March, 1797; d. 10 March 1891. Elzaphan joined Wenham Congregational church, 30 September, 1810; moved to New Boston, N. H., in 1817, and was a farmer, and for a long time deacon. Children:

- i. PETER, b. 10 March, 1817; killed in battle 29 June, 1862, at Gain's Hill, Va. Left dau. Jennie F. (Dodge) Fisher of Exeter, N. H., by second w., and b. in New Boston.
- ii. ANNA, b. 26 Sept., 1820; d. 31 Aug., 1825.
844. iii. ELNATHAN, b. 25 May, 1822.
845. iv. UZZIEL, b. 12 March, 1825; d. in Wenham, 7 May, 1863.
- v. WILLARD, b. 19 Sept., 1827; d. 10 Nov., 1848.
- vi. MARY ANN, 27 March, 1831; m. — Ross.
846. vii. EDWIN, b. 1 Aug., 1833; d. 17 March, 1885.
847. viii. ALLEN, b. 27 Dec., 1836; m. Jennie M. Gregg; res. Lowell, Mass.
- ix. LENDELL, b. 28 May, 1838.
- x. SARAH JERUSA, b. 22 Sept., 1840; d. May, 1884.
- xi. MARIA LEVINA, b. 24 March, 1843; d. 15 Nov., 1861.

## 527

HENRY<sup>6</sup> (*Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Beverly, 21 October, 1786; d. 2 November, 1865, probably in Henniker, N. H. In *History of Henniker*, p. 550, we find the following. Child:

- i. JONATHAN W., b. —; m. 7 April, 1842, Elizabeth F. Weeks of Webster. He lives in southeast part of H. His great grandfather on his mother's side was John Eaton.

## 528

DUDLEY<sup>6</sup> (*Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at N. Beverly, 14 June, 1789; d. 2 September, 1878, aged 89y., 2mo., 18d. Buried in churchyard, N. Beverly; m. Sophronia Dodge (*Peter,<sup>1</sup> Peter,<sup>1</sup> Jonathan,<sup>1</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Wm.<sup>1</sup>*). 8 December, 1816, a sister of Anna, first wife of Elzaphan Dodge. Sophronia was b. 15 May, 1798; d. 27 January, 1887, aged 88y., 8mo., 12d. He was a doctor in Beverly. Children, per Beverly records:

848. i. ALVIN FOWLER, b. 7 Aug., 1817; m. Eliza F. Day, of Alfred, Me., 27 Aug., 1843.
- ii. ISAIAH HOYT, b. 1 July, 1819; m. Lucinda Day, 24 April, 1845.
- iii. JONATHAN, b. 24 April, 1825.
- iv. SOPHRONIA, b. 21 Aug., 1827; m. Sam'l Day, 16 May, 1844.
- v. JOHN ADDISON, b. 7 Nov., 1829; d. 4 Jan'y, 1844, of scarlet fever; Sam'l Otis Dodge, an adopted son, bapt. 14 Nov., 1840.

## 535

AZOR<sup>6</sup> (*Cornelius,<sup>5</sup> Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Beverly, 22 August, 1793; m. Elizabeth Foster, 31 December, 1818. Children, per Beverly records:

- i. ELIZABETH FOSTER, b. 5 July, 1819; d. 10 Oct., 1857; m. Israel F. West, 30 March, 1843.
- ii. BETHIAH PARKER, b. 30 Oct., 1820; m. John P. Putnam.

850. iii. AZOR, b. 20 Dec., 1822; m. Elizabeth H. Stone, — Oct., 1852.  
 iv. LYDIA, b. 27 March, 1824; m. Thos. Lefavor, 7 March, 1844.  
 v. JOANNA OBER, b. 18 May, 1826; m. Thos. A. Morgan, —, 1847;  
 d. 11 April, 1851.  
 851. vi. BENJAMIN, b. 5 Jan., 1828; m. Edith (Dodge) Smith.  
 vii. CAROLINE A., b. 17 Sept., 1830; m. Sam'l H. Stone, 29 May, 1851.  
 viii. MARY OLIPHANT, b. — March, 1832; m. Charles Herrick, 16 Dec.,  
 1852.  
 ix. JOS. McKEAN, twin with above, d. 27 Sept., 1834.  
 852. x. JOSHUA, b. 6 June, 1834.

## 537

JOHN<sup>1</sup> (*Abner*,<sup>2</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Bridgeton, Me., 7 June, 1795, where he d. 27 April, 1864. He was a cabinetmaker. Enlisted in the war of 1812; m. 17 January, 1825, at Waterford, Me., Jane Kimball, b. 22 August, 1808; d. 16 September, 1855, at Bridgeton. He m. (2) Mary Trufant in 1857. Children by 1st wife only, all born in Bridgeton:

- i. JANE E., b. 29 Sept., 1825; m. — Glines, res. in Charlestown,
- ii. AUGUSTA, b. 10 Feb., 1828; m. Nahum Doe; served in late war, in 9th Mass. Battery.
- iii. FRANCES, b. 22 Oct., 1830; m. — Childs, Concord, N. H.
- iv. ACHSAH, b. 16 Oct., 1833; m. Wm. Doe.
853. v. JOHN CALVIN, b. 29 Nov., 1834; m. —; res. Somerville, Mass.
- vi. CHARLES E., b. 25 Feb., 1837; killed at the battle of Gettysburg; unmarried.
- vii. EMILY A., b. 4 July, 1839; m. — Stacey, res. in Charlestown, Mass. Has been alderman.
- viii. GEORGINA V., b. 23 Feb., 1843; m. Wm. Doe, res. Worcester, Mass. Served in late war, in 9th Mass. Battery.
- ix. FREDERICK, b. 25 Jan., 1850; d. in infancy.

## 542

GEORGE DODGE (*George*,<sup>2</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Capt. William*,<sup>5</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 April, 1750, probably in Beverly; d. at Salem 19 September, 1821; m. Anna Herrick, dau. of Edward Herrick of Topsfield. Had a son Larkin, who died about August, 1811, without issue. George<sup>2</sup> was mariner, merchant and tanner in Salem till about 1788, when he settled in Effingham, N. H. and later in Tamworth. In 1808 he returned to Salem where he inherited a large property from his father's estate. By his will dated 10 January, 1821, proved November, 1821, gives wife, Anna, half of his personal estate, not less than \$3,000. Also the use of all my real estate for life. To the religious society in the tabernacle, one fourth part of my dwelling house on corner of Beckford and Federal streets. To the Marine society, one fourth of the same, and to George Larkin Dodge son of John Dodge of Salem, deceased, one half of same. To Abigail Newman, now w. of Mark Newman, Esq., to release her dower as wife or widow of Larkin Dodge. To first Congregational society in Tamworth, N. H., all my

land in said Tamworth. To my nephew, Benjamin Dodge, the remainder of my personal property after my wife's decease. Benjamin Dodge, merchant, was appointed administrator.

## 543

JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> (*George,<sup>5</sup> Joshua,<sup>4</sup> Joshua,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 29 March, 1752, probably in Salem. He graduated at Harvard college in 1771. It is not clear what business he followed, but he was one of the three executors of his father's estate from which he inherited at least \$23,000, and his own estate in 1814 was inventoried at \$39,864. His will dated 22 January, 1811, proved 18 January, 1814, made his son, John Dodge, and son-in-law, Jesse Richardson, merchant, of Salem, executors. In May, 1814, his son, John, was made a guardian of his sister, Anna, aged 17. Joshua died 13 January, 1814. On 26 April, 1777, he m. Elizabeth Crowningshield, dau. of John and Eunice (Nutting) Crowningshield, who were m. 6 February, 1753. John Crowningshield d. 24 June, 1766. Eunice Nutting, b. 7 June, 1730; m. (2) 13 July, 1775, Wm. Vans. John and Eunice Crowningshield had children: 1. Elizabeth, b. 22 November, 1753; d. 9 February 1754. 2. Elizabeth, b. 5 August, 1758. 3. Eunice, b. 10 January, 1762; d. 17 February, 1770. 4. Sarah, b. 26 February, 1763; m. John Saunders, 13 October, 1783; Had two children, Michael and Sally. 5. Ruth, b. 22 January, 1765; d. 8 February, 1766. Joshua and Elizabeth Dodge had children b. in Salem:

- 855. i. EUNICE,<sup>7</sup> b. 13 Feb., 1778; d. 21 Oct., 1812.
- ii. BETSY or ELIZABETH, b. 5 Oct., 1782; d. 1 Oct., 18<sup>c</sup>9.
- 856. iii. JOHN,<sup>8</sup> b. 17 March, 1784; d. 12 June, 1820; m. Betsy Wait.
- 857. iv. LYDIA, b. 12 May, 1785; d. 5 May, 1863; m. John Cabot, Jr.
- v. ISRAEL, b. 11 Oct., 1790; d. 2 Nov., 1790.
- 858. vi. JOSHUA, b. 16 Dec., 1791; d. Oct., 1872; m. Catherine DeWolf, of Bristol, R. I.; no issue. Went as Consul to Marseilles, where he resided about 20 years. Two or three years after his return he went abroad again as tobacco agent of the United States in Austria; served two or three years.
- 859. viii. ANNA, b. 7 Jan., 1797; d. 22 Oct., 1849; m. Samuel Johnson.

## 551

PICKERING<sup>6</sup> (*Israel,<sup>5</sup> Joshua,<sup>4</sup> Joshua,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 6 April, 1778, and d. at Salem, 16 August, 1833; m. Rebecca Jenks, 5 November, 1801; b. 19 February, 1781; d. 30 March, 1851. A distinguished merchant, noted for great energy and a good degree of success in foreign commerce. His portrait hangs in the Peabody Museum, of Salem. Children:

- i. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Aug., 1802; d. 15 Sept., 1802.
- 860. ii. PICKERING, b. 24 April, 1804, at Salem; d. 28 Dec., 1863.
- iii. MARY JENKS, b. 27 July, 1806; d. 23 Sept., 1807.



861. iii. MARY JENKS, b. 17 Sept., 1807; d. 20 Sept., 1833; m., 21 March, 1831, George W. Jenks; b. 13 June, 1804.
- iv. LUCY PICKERING,<sup>2</sup> b. 17 March 1810; d. 6 Aug., 1840; m., 16 Dec., 1833, John Fiske Allen; b. 14 July, 1807; d. 18 Oct., 1876; had one son, Pickering Dodge Allen, b. 20 May, 1838; d. 2 June, 1863.
862. v. CATHERINE ELIZA, b. 17 Aug., 1816; m. William A. Lander.
- vi. REBECCA ANN, b. 21 Sept., 1819; d. 18 April, 1890; m. John Henry Silsbee, of Salem, 15 May, 1833; b. 17 July, 1815.
- vii. ELIZA DEVEREUX, b. 18 Sept., 1824; d. 28 Nov., 1826.

## 552

CATHERINE<sup>2</sup> (*Israel*,<sup>2</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 October, 1782, at Salem; d. 24 March, 1818. She m. 9 November, 1806, John Stone, who was b. in Reading, 9 July, 1781, the son of Rev. Eliab and Sarah (Hubbard) Stone. Their children were:

- i. LUCY PICKERING STONE, b. 11 Aug., 1807; d. 17 Sept., 1808.
- ii. JOHN HUBBARD STONE, b. 9 Sept., 1809; d. 16 Nov., 1862. He m. 31 Aug., 1837, Eliza Jane Flint, dau. of Addison and Sally (Upton) Flint of Reading. She was b. 20 March, 1816. They had 1 son, b. 3 June, 1833; d. in infancy; 2, Henry Radcliffe Stone, b. 20 May, 1841; 3, Catherine Dodge Stone, b. 19 June, 1848; 4, Frank; 5, Arthur.
- iii. LUCY PICKERING STONE, b. 30 June, 1815; m. (1) 6 June, 1839, John Robinson, son of Aaron. John was a merchant of Salem, b. in Andover, 29 Aug., 1796, and d. at Salem, 24 April, 1846. Had one son, John Robinson, b. 13 July, 1846; m. (2) Samuel Johnson, 1 June, 1857; b. 8 Dec., 1790; d. 26 May, 1876.
- iv. HENRY ORNE STONE, b. 7 March, 1818; m. Mary Baldwin Lowe, 12 Nov., 1844. She was b. 26 March, 1817.

## 553

ELIZA<sup>6</sup> (*Israel*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Salem, 14 December, 1785; d. 19 November, 1828; m. 6 March, 1809, Humphrey Devereux, of Marblehead; b. 6 August, 1779; d. at Salem, 1 June, 1867. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1798, and engaged in mercantile life in Salem. His father was Dr. Burrill Devereux, a physician at Marblehead. They had two children, viz.:

- i. GEORGE HUMPHREY DEVEREUX, b. at Salem, 1 Dec., 1809; d. 24 Oct., 1878; m. Charlotte, dau. of John and Charlotte (Story) Forrester, of Salem, 19 Dec., 1832. Three children.
- ii. MARY ANN CABOT DEVEREUX, b. at Salem, 6 Feb., 1812; m. 9 Nov., 1829, Nathaniel Silsbee, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Crowninshield) Silsbee; b. 28 Dec., 1804; d. 9 July, 1881. Had: 1. Nathaniel Devereux Silsbee, b. 22 Oct., 1830; m. 1856, Mary Stone Hodges. 2. George Devereux Silsbee, b. 29 Oct., 1832; d. 1843. 3. Mary C. Silsbee, b. 7 April, 1840; m. Fred A. Whitwell, 1861. 4. William Edward Silsbee, b. 27 Sept., 1845. Three children d. in infancy.

## 555

JOHN B.<sup>2</sup> (*Robert*,<sup>2</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 July, 1768; d. 23 March, 1840; m. Olive Lovett of Beverly,

13 October, 1791. Was a farmer in Hamilton, Mass. The Hamilton records show that they had the following children:

- i. POLLY, b. 25 July, 1792.
  - ii. BOARDMAN, b. 18 July, 1794.
  - iii. SAMUEL, b. 8 Feb., 1796.
  - iv. CLARA, b. 16 May, 1797.
  - v. ELISHA, b. 14 Sept., 1798.
  - vi. ELLA, b. 6 July, 1800.
  - vii. PEARLY, b. 26 Aug., 1802.
  863. viii. ELISHA LOVETT, b. 26 May, 1806.
- Two children of John B. Dodge died in 1805

## 556

ALLEN<sup>a</sup> (*Col. Robert,<sup>b</sup> Isaac,<sup>c</sup> Robert,<sup>d</sup> William,<sup>e</sup> William<sup>f</sup>*), b. at Hamilton, 14 February, 1771; d. at Hamilton, 22 March, 1837. He first learned something of ship carpentry, and built on the old farm in Hamilton a fishing smack, which he hauled to the salt water and made several voyages in her. He soon made a voyage as common sailor to Calcutta, which was too full of hardships to suit him, and he next took his tools with him to Georgetown, D. C. There he secured a contract for building a bridge over the Potomac, which gave him a start in life. He next went into the grocery trade in a small way, and by close application achieved considerable success. Soon after, he was joined by his youngest brother, Francis, first as clerk and afterward as partner in the business, which soon grew into a large West India trade in their own vessels. The health of his wife failing, she returned to Newburyport, where after about three years he joined her, where he engaged in fishing business and foreign trade. Owing to the difficulties preceding and caused by the war of 1812, he became embarrassed, and in 1822 removed to the old farm in Hamilton, then owned by his brother, Francis. For a fuller account see "Divine Guidance," by Gail Hamilton. He m. 12 March, 1796, Mary Burroughs, of Rowley, dau. of Thomas and Rebecca (Kent) Burroughs, of Newburyport. She was born at Newburyport 23 December, 1770, at corner of Kent and Merrimac streets; was adopted and educated by her maternal relative, Rev. Mr. Chandler, of Rowley, and died 23 April, 1844. Children:

- i. MARY PERLEY, b. at Georgetown, D. C., 13 Sept., 1799; m. 29 Nov., 1819, Benjamin Poor, son of Dr. Daniel Poor, of West Newbury; b. 16 July, 1758; d. 23 Jan., 1837; had son Ben. Perley Poor, distinguished as a writer and newspaper correspondent, residing at Washington, D. C.
864. ii. ALLEN WASHINGTON, b. 9 April, 1804, at Newburyport.
- iii. ADALINE, b. Newburyport, 17 March, 1806; m. Ebenezer Bailey; lived some years in Boston, and later in Lynn, where Mr. Bailey died in 1839, leaving five children: 1. Mary A.; m. Prof. Samuel Green, of Brown University. 2. Pierpont. 3. Ellen; m. James E. Dodge (867). 4. Allen. 5. Emma.
- iv. SARAH ANN, b. at Newburyport, 18 Dec., 1809; d. 7 Feb., 1840; unm.

## 558

EBENEZER<sup>b</sup> (*Robert,<sup>3</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 7 March, 1780, in Hamlet Parish; d. at Salem, 9 January, 1872; m. (1) pub. 27 June, 1807, Susan Lovering; (2) Joanna (Appleton) Safford, wid. of Samuel Safford, with one son, Samuel Appleton. He was a merchant at Salem, Mass. By first wife:

- i. SUSAN LOVERING DODGE; m. John Appleton, of Me. Her only child was Eben Dodge Appleton.

By second wife:

865. ii. FRANCIS, b. 15 Jan., 1817; lives in Danvers.

866. iii. EBEN, b. 22 April, 1819; m. twice.

867. iv. JAMES E.; m. his cousin, Ellen Bailey, see No. 556.

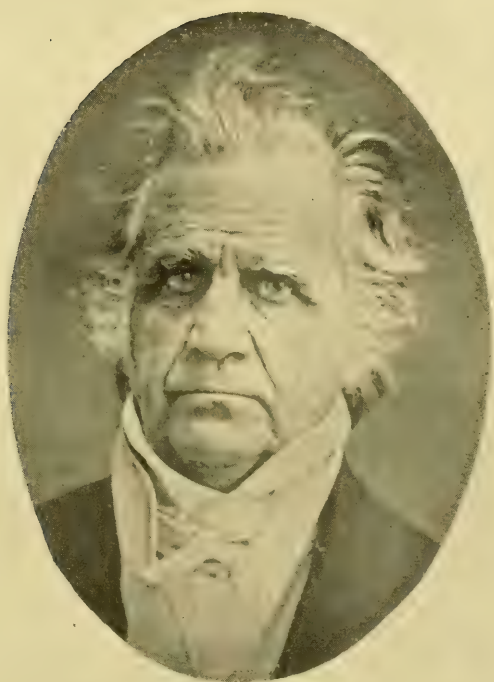
## 559

FRANCIS<sup>b</sup> (*Col. Robert,<sup>3</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 9 Aug., 1782, in Hamlet Parish, Ipswich; d. 8 October, 1851, in Georgetown, D. C. His father being a warm personal friend of Rev. Manasseh Cutter, the son had the advantage of being educated by and under the influence of that eminent christian statesman. He joined his oldest brother, Allen, first as clerk, and afterwards as a partner in trade at Georgetown, D. C. A few years later his brother returned to Massachusetts on account of the health of his family and Francis continued trade by himself and caused it to expand into a large business with the West Indies in his own vessels. He went through the trying period of the war of 1812-15, with success, and was generally prosperous through his long and useful life. That he was a thorough business man is shown by his success and by some of his correspondence which has come to light. The principles which actuated him are shown to some extent in the following letter to his oldest son:

“GEORGETOWN, December, 1828.h

DEAR FRANCIS:—I feel constrained to write down some things which suggest themselves to me as being proper and important for your government and guide. Remember they are from your father who feels the greatest possible interest for your welfare and happiness, and nothing will give him more pleasure than to see and know that your conduct through life is unexceptionable, and on the other hand, any bad habits or bad acts would produce the keenest and deepest misery.

“At the first, therefore, think that you, being the oldest son, are to set an example for your younger brothers who will expect and claim any indulgences that you may be permitted, and who will be more easily led along the right path if you first mark out and walk it. I will award to you so far, general good conduct, and your attending church and refraining from drinking, swearing, etc., is highly approved of, as also a great many other good acts, and I do not believe you have yet mixed with bad company or been guilty of any bad acts, and I now undertake to write, more to prevent your getting into bad habits than to get you out of them, an ounce of prevention being better than a pound of cure. My plan for you in life is to stay with me as assistant, and bye and bye, to have a



*Fradose*





share of the business, and to continue in it after I leave off, by declining it or by death, and I hope you will be quite able to get a good living by the same sort of business I have pursued.

"In all your intercourse with the world in business, be very particular to be always just, and deal on the strictest principles of honesty and fairness, and mix all with an obliging and friendly feeling. I recommend through life, indeed I order it, that you refrain altogether from securities of any kind: depend upon it, more injury is done to society by being bound for one another than all the good it ever did by ten-fold, and ruin oftener arises from that cause than from any other. The course that I wish and expect you to take with your time, is to be regular at your business and attentive, and that you fill up your leisure time at the store and house in some studies, say historical reading, geography, the Bible, and such like useful and lasting information, and in teaching the children, etc., all of which will reward you ten-fold. I shall not expect you to go out at night, except to some respectable families, and then to name your intention to some of the family, and the more seldom you go out in reason the better. In going, divide your time around among your acquaintances to avoid any idea that you be more attached to one than another, and always return in early hours, never keeping company with swearers, drinkers, gamblers, Sabbath breakers, or any one fond of or addicted to any vices. Leave them instantly and to themselves. I shall also insist that you form no matrimonial engagements without the consent of your parents, and not until you are twenty-five years old at least, and not until you are in some business by which you can maintain a family. And withal remember that an honest, steady, prudent, industrious, unambitious life will insure a good living and probably riches, honor, and all that makes this life comfortable. Recollect that I have eleven children, and to clothe, feed and educate them and provide for the whole family must and does cost a very large sum yearly, and that while I am in business I am liable to losses to the extent of all I am worth in the world: therefore, it will be altogether uncertain how much I shall be able to leave, if indeed anything, and whatever it may be, as it will have to be divided among so many, no great amount can fall to the share of any one. It follows that I must and it is my duty to economize and avoid all extravagances in dress or any other way, and I call on you as the oldest son to set the example and not to spend unnecessarily one dollar more than will make a decent and comfortable appearance without meanness. Let these things rest on your mind and keep them and read them over now and then and let me have the pleasure to see you conduct yourself according to what has been written, so that I can rejoice in your continued and continual good conduct.

"Yours truly,  
"FRA. DODGE."

The esteem in which he was held by those who knew him best, is shown by the following, taken from the *National Intelligencer*, mostly copied from the *Georgetown Independent*:

#### GEORGETOWN.

It is due to our esteemed neighbors of Georgetown to place in our columns the subjoined interesting retrospect of the worthy men who gave an impulse and steady advance to her prosperity and value to her social circles.

[From the *Georgetown Independent*.]

#### OUR GREAT MEN.

"The hand of the diligent maketh rich."

"The late FRANCIS DODGE, Esq., though not a native of this place, yet it was his permanent home by adoption. As a merchant he was widely

known and respected. Owing to his ability and the extent of his business, he exercised a controlling influence over our commercial transactions. By perseverence, careful guardianship over his own affairs, and foresight he became one of our wealthiest and most prominent citizens. For a long term of years he was the representative of his fellow-townsmen in our Corporate Councils. Upon all matters of public interest connected with the welfare and prosperity of the town, his judgment, sound and discriminating, was consulted, and seldom was his decision upon any question overruled. As the author of the "sinking fund" scheme he is entitled to our grateful remembrance—a scheme which has in a few years liquidated some ten or fifteen thousand dollars of our funded debt, and which, in its future operations, is expected to liquidate it entirely.

"The sinking fund is progressing with the most encouraging success, and, if properly sustained by the corporate power, as I am sure it will be, it will accomplish its great work of extinguishing our debt in less than twelve years, without withdrawing a dollar from the treasury, and without imposing the slightest burden upon the pockets of the people."

*Mayor's Message, March 7, 1851.*

With a mind strongly prudential, and always acting with marked integrity, he had strong claims upon the confidence of those by whom he was surrounded. We need not say that these claims were liberally regarded and freely acknowledged. In the midst of his usefulness, he was called by an All-wise Providence to throw off the mortal coil, and enter upon that state of existence when the mortal assumes the immortal and the all-glorious body of the blest.

Upon his demise our corporate authorities were not remiss in their duty to this eminent citizen. The following is the communication of the Mayor to the assembled Boards of Common Council and Board of Aldermen :

MAYOR'S OFFICE, GEORGETOWN, OCT. 9, 1851.

GENTLEMEN:—I have to perform the melancholy duty of announcing to you the decease of FRANCIS DODGE, Esq.

His long and honorable career as a sagacious merchant, his uniform identity with enterprises for the advancement of the public good, his considerate and unobtrusive acts of benevolence, his exemplary purity of private life, and valuable services in our Corporate Councils, with but few and temporary intermission, for the last forty-five years, call for your marked recognition and profound respect.

You are therefore assembled to make suitable arrangements for attendance at his funeral, and to give a becoming expression of your appreciation of the deceased's eminent merits, and the serious loss which has been occasioned by this mournful event.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. ADDISON, Mayor.

Hon. Board of Aldermen  
and Board of Common Council.

Space does not permit a copy of the resolutions which were passed by the corporation, embodied in the highest terms of respect.

The corporate debt referred to above, and which was all paid off under his funding scheme, amounted to \$130,000. When W. W. Corcoran, the noted banker, was negotiating his first loan with the United States Government, Francis Dodge, Sen., was the first subscriber, and for \$30,000. In 1849, as a private banker, he issued quite a large amount of notes for circulation which were considered good. It was one of the satisfac-







Chas. Briggs  
 Thomas Briggs  
 William Briggs

John Briggs  
 Robert Briggs

tions of his latter years that he had been able to do so much for the benefit of the town of his residence. How well it was appreciated did not appear until after his death. In the *National Intelligencer* of November 4, 1853, under the title of "Our Great Men," it speaks of Georgetown as "either the birth-place, permanent residence, or starting point of many eminent men," among whom it mentions George Peabody, who began business there; Elisha Riggs, a wealthy banker; W. W. Corcoran, a native of Georgetown, eminent for his wealth and his charities; Francis Dodge, Sen., and others. Space, however, does not permit a biography.

Francis Dodge was m. in Georgetown, D. C., 19 April, 1807, to Elizabeth Thomson, b. 23 September, 1787, at Annapolis, Md.; d. 2 September, 1845; the dau. of William and Elizabeth (Peterkin) Thomson, who came to America in 1784, lived first in Philadelphia, then in Annapolis, and next in Georgetown, D. C., and had children, William, *Elizabeth*, George, Isabella, John and Mary. William Thomson, Sr., was son of James Thomson, born in Forres, Elginshire, Scotland, and m. Janet Laird. Children of Francis and Elizabeth Dodge were:

- i. MARY BOARDMAN, b. 31 May, 1808; m. 20 July, 1836, to Lieut. A. Hamilton Marbury, U. S. N., son of William Marbury, of Georgetown. Children: 1, Elizabeth Marbury, b. 20 March, 1837; 2, Anna Marbury, b. 8 Feb., 1839; 3, William Marbury, b. 2 May, 1842. The mother, a widow, d. 28 May, 1881.
868. ii. FRANCIS, b. 7 Nov., 1809; d. 12 March, 1881.
- iii. EMILY, b. 1 Oct., 1811; was the first child born in the homestead on Stoddert street, purchased in 1810. She never married, but always lived in the same house, to be the pride and comfort of the whole family. She was benevolent and kind to the poor, always a faithful nurse to the sick at home, or among friends and neighbors, earning a place of honor and love by all who knew her. During her father's last illness, with his family assembled about him, he pronounced her "a noble example to all." She d. 30 March, 1891.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Nov., 1813; d. 15 July, 1847, unm.
869. v. ALEX. HAMILTON, b. 15 Oct., 1815; d. 4 Feb., 1878.
870. vi. ROBERT PERLEY, b. 1 Sept., 1817; m. Caroline R. Heath.
871. vii. WILLIAM, b. 8 Nov., 1819; m. Sarah E. Mason.
872. viii. ALLEN, b. 21 Aug., 1822; res. Georgetown, D. C.
- ix. ADELINE, b. 23 March, 1824; m. Charles Lanman, author and artist, 12 June, 1849. He was the son of Charles J. Lanman, of Norwich, Conn. No children.
- x. VIRGINIA, b. 26 July, 1826; m. 12 June, 1849, Ben. Perley Poore, journalist and author, son of Benjamin and Mary Perley (Dodge) Poore, of West Newbury, Mass. Children: 1, Emily Poore, b. 19 March, 1850; d. 19 April, 1879; 2, Alice Poore, b. 27 Aug., 1854; m. Frederick S. Mosely, of Newburyport, Mass.; One son, Ben. Perley Poore Mosely, b. 20 Aug., 1881. Alice (Poore) Mosely d. 27 July, 1883.
873. xi. CHARLES, b. 1 Jan., 1828; m. Elizabeth G. Davidson, 12 June, 1849.

The marriage of the four youngest children of Francis Dodge was, at his request, and on account of his delicate health, celebrated on the same day.

## 560

ELDER WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*William,<sup>2</sup> Dea. William,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 10 January, 1781, at Danvers, Mass.; d. 31 August, 1859, in Newbury, N. H. He m., 24 September, 1799, Sally Wells, of Fishertield, now Newbury; b. 1 October, 1778, and d. 12 November, 1853, in N. She was dau. of Abram Wells, formerly of Deering. They moved from Newbury to Sutton, N. H., about 1805. He was a Free Will Baptist minister and esteemed a very excellent man. Was a very ingenious and skilful mechanic and used to make all kinds of furniture, including spinning wheels. He was remarkably honest in his work and his dealings. Some of his chairs were in use for sixty years. He had an excellent family. Children, mostly born in Sutton:

- i. POLLY, b. 10 Aug., 1800; went to Ohio; d. 28 Dec., 1867.
- ii. BETSEY, b. 9 March, 1804; m. John Martin, lived in Vt.
- iii. SOPHIA, b. 16 Feb., 1806; m. Sumner Fowler, lived in N. Y.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. 6 Feb., 1808; d. 22 June, 1824.
- v. HEPZIBAH, b. 13 Oct., 1809; d. at Croydon, N. H., 1881; m. George Angell, of Sunapee, and lived in Croydon.
- vi. ABIGAIL M., b. 23 Dec., 1811; d. 7 April, 1843; m. Jonathan Davis, of Sutton, N. H., and went to Vermont.
- vii. LEVI, b. 24 Aug., 1813.
874. viii. JOHN L., b. 12 July, 1815; m. — Story, of Hopkinton; was station master at Henniker a long time; was a farmer of some note and one of the best citizens.
- ix. ALVAH, b. 24 June, 1817; d. 18 Dec., 1870.
- x. HANNAH W., b. 24 Feb., 1822; d. 16 March, 1888; m. Walter Colburn, of Newbury.
- xi. SIMEON S., b. 24 Oct., 1823; m. — Dudley, of Newbury, and resided there.

## 561

EZEKIEL<sup>6</sup> (*William,<sup>2</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), bapt. at 2d church, Beverly, 3 March, 1782. He lived in Newbury, N. H. Had son

- i. EDWIN A.,<sup>7</sup> prob. b. 3 Dec., 1808, at Beverly, Mass.
- ii. Dau., who lives in Dakota.
- iii. Dau., who d. in Berrien, Mich.

Five or seven other sons, of whom Caleb K. Dodge d. in Niles, Mich., about 1889.

Edwin A.<sup>7</sup> had son ALBERT C., b. 27 Feb., 1837, at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.; a millwright now living at Memphis, Tenn. He served in the band of the 6th Mich. Heavy Artillery; m. 31 Dec., 1862, at Niles, Mich., Rose E. Rossman, b. 1842, at Ann Arbor. Children, 1, Rose A. Dodge, b. 21 Sept., 1868, at Mishawaka, Ind.; m. — Rodgers; res. Memphis, Tenn. 2, Olive May Dodge, b. 19 Jan. 1877, at Niles, Mich. The foregoing, except church record, is from *Albert C. Dodge*, of Memphis.

## 563

SIMEON<sup>6</sup> (*William,<sup>5</sup> Dea. William,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 26 April, 1786, at Beverly; d. 27 August, 1863, at Marblehead; m. 27 June, 1812, at Gloucester, Nancy

Plummer; b. 24 July, 1786, at G.; d. 19 August, 1865, at Marblehead. He was a wheelwright. Children:

- i. AMANDA<sup>1</sup> DODGE, b. at Gloucester, 2 April, 1813.
- 876. ii. SIMEON, b. at G., 11 July, 1815; living, 1893.
- iii. CAROLINE, b. 25 Oct., 1819, at G.; d. 7 July, 1840.

## 565

EDWARD DODGE<sup>6</sup> (*William*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Newbury, N. H., January 22, 1790; d. at Francestown, N. H., March 22 or 23, 1870 or 1871; m. Sutton, N. H., October 8, 1816, to Polly Wadleigh, who was b. at Sutton, N. H., July, 1st, 1794; d. Francestown, N. H., October 29, 1871. Was a blacksmith at Sutton and justice of the peace. There was one son, viz.:

- 877. i. EDWARD WADLEIGH DODGE, b. Sutton, N. H., June 15, 1822.

## 567

SIMEON<sup>6</sup> (*Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *Dea. William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 December, 1781, in Beverly; d. 18 March, 1868, at Littleton, N. H.; m. (1) Polly Crook, b. 24 June, 1789; m. (2) Martha P. Fairfield, b. 28 November, 1781; m. 3 December, 1815, at Littleton, N. H.; m. (3) Louisa Mason Children, b. at Littleton, N. H.:

- i. LOUISA,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 June, 1805; m. Stephen Skinner, and d. at Metamora, Ill., about 1870.
- 878. ii. MARY, b. 13 Jan., 1807; d. at Milford, Kas.
- iii. EUNICE, b. 7 Feb., 1809; m. Sam. Belding. She d. 1842; had children: 1, *George W.*, b. 25 April, 1837, at Swanzey, N. H.; was Sec. Am. Legation at Paris, 1862-63, afterward a successful merchant and banker in London; died on a business trip to this country 21 June, 1868, at N. Y. He m. 18 June, 1863, at Paris, France, Harriet H. Smith; had children: 1, *George C.*, b. 8 April, 1864, at London; d. 18 Nov., 1877, at Worcester, Mass.; 2, *Alice H.*, b. 21 Feb., 1868, at London, Eng. 2, *Delavan S.*, b. 11 Oct., 1838, at Swanzey, N. H.
- 879. iv. FRANCES CURTIS SHEDD, b. 5 Nov., 1810; m. Willard Everett.
- v. MARTHA P., b. 1 March, 1813; d. at Dalton, N. H.; m. Nelson White.
- 880. vi. SIMEON, b. 18 July, 1815; m. Almira Moulton.
- vii. WILLIAM C., b. 15 May, 1817; m. Mary Centre; had son Edward.
- 881. viii. LUTHER H., b. 24 Nov., 1818; m. Welthy Centre; had Alonzo and Albert L.
- ix. LEVI B., b. 22 July, 1822; m. Charlotte E. Cobleigh; had Marshall C. and Ellen.
- x. BETSEY C., b. 23 Jan., 1820; m. W. H. Mellen.

## 568

JOSHUA B.<sup>6</sup> (*Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *Dea. William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), was b. in Francestown, N. H., 26 February, 1784; died August, 1864, aged 80 years; was a clothier and



farmer. He m. Deborah Williams Merrill. She was b. 28 May, 1788; died in 1865, aged 77 years. Children:

- 882. i. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. 23 June, 1812; d. 22 July, 1877.
- 883. ii. MERRILL C., b. 13 August, 1814; res. Greenville, N. H.; m. (1) Ora Balch, 1841; m. (2) Abby R. Merriam; she d. 8 March, 1878. Manufacturer; in 1880, retired; d. 2 March, 1884, aged 67 y. 7 m., 11 d. No children living.
- 884. iii. GEORGE, b. 26 Jan'y., 1817; m. Sarah G. Snow.
- 885. iv. LEVI, b. 3 Oct., 1819; m. Emily Mullett.
- 886. v. HARRIET A., b. 23d Dec., 1821; m. Alfred C. Fairbanks.
- 887. vi. CAROLINE, b. 13 May, 1824; m. A. B. Soule.
- vii. SARAH A., b. 18 Jan'y, 1826; m. Simon Gove 1 Jan'y, 1849; no children living.
- viii. AMELIA CHASE, b. 19, Jan'y, 1829; m. Thos. A. Parker, of Pembroke, N. H., 8 Nov., 1856; 1 son, Frank M., b. 25 Dec., 1863. Res. in Manchester, N. H., and now at Chicopee Falls, Mass.

## 571

LYDIA<sup>6</sup> (*Simeon,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 16 February, 1790; d. 25 January, 1862, aged 72. She m. John Sleeper, b. 26 October, 1786, a successful farmer in Francestown, N. H. Of eleven children only two survived in 1880. Children:

- i. ANNA SLEEPER.
- ii. CLARISSA SLEEPER; d. at 7 years.
- iii. ALMIRA SLEEPER; m. — Pratt; he d., leaving 3 children; she m. (2), — Favor, who d. April, 1879. She lived in Bennington, N. H., in 1880.
- iv. GEORGE F. SLEEPER, lives at Willoughby Bridge, N. H.
- v. HARRIET SLEEPER; m. Dr. Smith.
- vi. OREISSA SLEEPER.
- vii. ADALINE SLEEPER.
- viii. MARRIETTA SLEEPER.
- ix. CLARISSA ANN SLEEPER.
- x. FRANKLIN SLEEPER.

## 572

SARAH<sup>6</sup> (*Simeon,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*) b. 23 May, 1792; m. (1) Joseph Dewey, b. 18 February, 1791; d. 1842 or 7; m. (2) Edward Dodge. Children:

- i. CHARLES DEWEY, b. 9 Oct., 1817, Nelson, N. H.
- ii. GEORGE A. DEWEY, b. 3 June, 1824, Littleton, N. H.
- iii. SYLVESTER DEWEY, b. 8 May, 1826, Bethlehem, N. H.
- iv. CORDELIA DEWEY.
- v. MARTHA DEWEY.
- vi. SARAH DEWEY.
- vii. AMANDA DODGE DEWEY, b. 14 March, 1832.

## 573

WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*Simeon,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Francestown, N. H., 15 August, 1795; d. in Whitefield, N. H., 6 November, 1837; m. Eunice Newell, of Mason, N. H. She was b. 20 January, 1804; m. for 2d husband Joseph Colby, and died in 1884. He was the first

postmaster in Whitefield, being appointed in 1827 and holding the position till his death in 1837. Was town clerk for many years, representative in the legislature for three terms in succession and was active in the promotion of the cause of education. He was a merchant and manufacturer. Children:

- i. EUNICE, b. 15 July, 1825.
- ii. AMORENSA M., b. 19 July, 1827; d. 11 May, 1838.
888. iii. WILLIAM FRANKLIN, b. 7 Nov., 1829 at Whitefield.
- iv. MARY VIOLA, b. 1 Feb., 1831; d. in infancy.
- v. PIAM, b. 16 Oct., 1832; d. in infancy.
889. vi. LEVI W., b. 21 July, 1834; m. Carrie Webb.
890. vii. HENRY C., b. 30 July, 1836; m. Lizzie Southworth.

## 574

SAMUEL D.<sup>6</sup> (*Simon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 20 January, 1799, at Frankestown, N. H.; d. 30 August, 1887, at Northfield, Vt.; m. 27 February, 1825, at Temple, N. H., to Harriet Gardner, b. 22 July, 1801; d. 17 December, 1877, at Northfield, Vt. He was a clothier and a wool carder after the style of "ye olden time," even in these later years. Children, all born at Plainfield, Vt.

891. i. LEVI G., b. 26 Nov., 1825; m. Mary C. Pinkham.
892. ii. DAVIES, b. 11 March, 1827; d. 9 April, 1887; m. Addie Locke of Arlington, Mass., where they reside; son, Henry Davis, b. 23 Oct., 1863.
- iii. CLEAVES, b. 20 Jan., 1829; d. 25 Feb., 1829.
893. iv. HARRIET, b. 19 Dec., 1830; m. E. R. Jones of Northfield, Vt.
894. v. AURORA, b. 5 Dec., 1832; d. Nov., 1879; m. George S. Edson. One son, George S., b. 1865.
895. vi. GEORGE S., (M. D.), b. 27 April, 1835; m. Cynthia Ann Pickering.

## 575

BAKER<sup>6</sup> (*Simon*,<sup>5</sup> *Dea. William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Frankestown, N. H., 26 February, 1801; d. at Whitefield, N. H., 26 January, 1867; m. (1) Aurelia Chase; m. (2) Sophronia Abbott, 2 May, 1830. Was postmaster and town clerk, a manufacturer of lumber, a farmer and a land surveyor of local repute. Children:

- i. AURELIA C., —
- ii. HARRIET W., —; m. Simpson E. Chase, 25 July, 1853. Died at Rockford, Iowa, Oct., 1870. Children: 1, Jennie, d. soon; 2, Chas. A.; 3, Wilbur H.; 4, Flora A.; 5, Jennie; 6, Minnie A.
- iii. MARY JANE, —; m. Benj. F. Brown, 7 Jan'y, 1857, lives at Whitefield, N. H. Children: 1, Chas. F.; 2, Alice J.; 3, Janette; 4, George Edward; 5, Hattie May.
- iv. AURELIA C., —; m. John Q. A. Libby, 12 March, 1857. Res. Whitefield, N. H. No children.
- v. MINOT B., —; m. Mary E. Bemis, 8 Dec., 1866. Res. Whitefield, N. H. Children: 1, Alice E.; 2, Albert B.; 3, Etta May. Minot B. has been P. M. and selectman. Is farmer and carpenter.

## 578

ABEL<sup>o</sup> (*John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 January, 1744, in Rowley; m. 23 October, 1764, Ruth Plummer, both of Rowley. Resided in Georgetown. Was a soldier under Capt. Israel Herrick, and served also in 1762 and in 1775. Children:

- 896. i. ASA, b. 29 Aug., 1765; m. Peggy Knowlton, —, 1785.
- ii. EUNICE, b. 28 Aug., 1767; bapt. 6 Sept., 1767. *Georgetown church records.*
- iii. RUTH, b. —, 1770; adm. to church 4 Sept., 1803.
- iv. MOLLY, bapt. 3 May, 1772. *Georgetown church records.*
- v. OLIVE, bapt. 8 Aug., 1773. *Georgetown church records.*
- vi. PATTY FRIEND, bapt. 7 July, 1776. *Georgetown church records.*
- 897. vii. PAUL, bapt. 15 March, 1778. *Georgetown church records.*
- viii. NANCY, b. 29 Oct., 1781.

## 579

PHINEAS<sup>o</sup> (*John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Hamlet, 9 September, 1745; d. at Rowley, 15 September, 1824. He m. at Rowley, 15 February, 1768, Lucy Nelson, dau. of Solomon and Mary (Chaplin) Nelson, b. at Rowley, 22 June, 1745, and d. 1837. They were admitted to church, 30 September, 1781 (*Georgetown church records*). Phineas was a weaver, millwright, miller and original owner of Dodge's Mills at Rooty Plain in Rowley. Children, b. at Rowley:

- i. SYLVANUS, b. 27 Dec., 1763; d. 1792, at Hanover, N. H., from disease caught while nursing a sick friend in college.
- 898. ii. PHINEAS, b. 1 Feb., 1771; d. —, 1840; m. Mercy Nelson.
- iii. JOHN, b. 23 April, 1773; d. 1833, unm. Insane 34 years.
- 899. iv. SOLOMON, b. 3 May, 1776; d. 20 June, 1860.
- v. MERCY, b. 1 Sept., 1778; d. 1832; m. John Pickard, had daus. Betsey and Lydia, and m. (2) Joseph Holt of Me.
- vi. EUNICE, b. 17 Feb., 1781; m. Benj. Merrill of Georgetown, Mass. Had children: 1, Sylvanus; 2, Phineas; 3, Thomas; 4, Addison; 5, Austin, and 6, Lucy.
- 900. vii. WILLIAM BRADFORD, b. 27 Sept., 1783; d. 1 April, 1869.
- viii. AMOS, b. 23 March, 1786; d. 1788.
- ix. AMOS, b. 25 Aug., 1788; d. 1793.

Of the first six children, all but Phineas were baptized 1 Nov., 1781.

## 580

CAPT. JOHN<sup>o</sup> (*John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 28 May, 1748, in Rowley, Mass. Was of Bluehill, Me., in 1783. Left Beverly, Mass., in 1788, for Marietta, O., where he remained in the fort several months, then went up the Muskingum to Wolf creek, to a place now Waterford, bought lands of the Ohio company, and in company with Maj. Haffield White and Col. Robert Oliver built the first flouring mill in Ohio in 1789. A stone from that mill was

exhibited at Chicago in 1893. From *Wallcut's Journal Proceedings, Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVII, pp. 183-192. 8 March, 1790, Thomas Wallcut, Capt. John Dodge and — Proctor started for Massachusetts, by the most primitive of all modes of conveyance—that is no conveyance. On the 22 March, Wallcut concluded he could not keep up with Dodge and Proctor, although Dodge carried his pack of 35 pounds at the rate of about three shillings per 100 miles or 12 shillings to Philadelphia; but as they parted Wallcut paid only nine shillings. In the *Life of Manasseh Cutler*, vol. I, p. 442, it appears that Capt. John Dodge was bearer of a letter from Rufus Putnam, dated Marietta, 25 March, 1789, to Manasseh Cutler of Ipswich. If this date is correct he made two trips east in two successive years. See under No. 397 the account of *Oliver Dodge*, No. 732. The condition of the colony for two or three years after 1791, was very serious, and the heroism of the settlers was something very memorable. By the *Rowley records*, John Dodge of Bluehill, Me., m. 13 March, 1783, Susanna Morgan of Beverly, Mass. She was a relative of Gen. Morgan. He m. (2) Catherine Galen, date not known, but probably much later. His first wife is considered to have been a remarkable woman. She ministered largely to the comfort and success of the pioneer colony. She was actively useful, having a genius for finding means to serve useful ends. She instructed their children before the first teachers were employed, and yet with all her cares she found time to keep a diary of the events of that isolated colony and of the long struggle with hostile Indians. She is said to have so won the good will of many of the red men by her kindness and diplomacy that the few whom she reached and of whom she made friends, were once the means of saving the whole settlement near Beverly from massacre, at the beginning of the Indian war in 1789. Their children were:

- 901. i. JOHN, b. 1784 in Mass.; d. Jan., 1854.
- 902. ii. WM. MORGAN, b. 1786.
- iii. SUSANNA, b. 1788.
- iv. SIDNEY, b. 1794.
- v. ELLAL.
- 903. vi. SOLOMON.
- vii. MARY.
- viii. ANDREW.

## 584

JEREMIAH <sup>6</sup> (*Jeremiah*, <sup>5</sup> *Phineas*, <sup>4</sup> *John*, <sup>3</sup> *John*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard* <sup>1</sup>) b. in Wenham, 19 July, 1744; d. about 1821. He m., 25 March, 1770, Judith, dau. of Col. Daniel and Judith (Follansbee) Spofford, both of Rowley. Judith was b. 8 March, 1749, at Rowley or Georgetown. Both were baptized, 30 January, 1774, at W. Parish, Rowley. They lived first at Danvers



and next at Thetford, Vt., from about 1803 till their death. Children:

904. i. JUDITH, b. 25 July, 1770; d. 1830; m. Thomas Peabody.  
 905. ii. TEMPERANCE, b. 14 April, 1772; m. Dr. Jeremiah Jewett, pub. 23 Dec., 1796; settled in Barnstead, N. H. She d. age 100 years, 7 months.  
 iii. ABIGAIL, b. 12 Sept., 1774; d. at Danvers, 31 Dec., 1779.  
 906. iv. ELIPHALET S., b. 2 Nov., 1776; d. 6 Dec., 1854; m. Mary Cox.  
 v. JEREMIAH, b. 19 Feb., 1779; d. 9 Feb., 1803.  
 vi. DANIEL SPOFFORD, b. 30 Jan., 1782; supposed lost at sea.  
 vii. SOPHRONIA, b. 4 April, 1788; d. 25 Jan., 1811; m. Joel Phelps.  
 viii. SARAH P., b. 1 July, 1791; m. Dr. Asher Rogers, settled in Canada.

## 585

ENOS<sup>a</sup> (*Jeremiah*,<sup>3</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 November, 1743, at Wenham; m. Tammy Sawyer, in Gloucester, 8 December, 1772, by Mr. S. Chandler. Children:

907. i. ENOS, b. 16 Aug., 1781; bapt. in First Ch., in Gloucester, 19 Aug., 1781.  
 908. ii. JOHN, b. 19 Sept., 1783.  
 iii. TAMMY, b. 12 April, 1785; bapt. in First Ch., 1 May, 1785.

## 588

LT. SOLOMON<sup>a</sup> (*Solomon*,<sup>3</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Andover, Mass., 13 August, 1747; d. in New Boston, N. H., 4 May, 1799. About 1752, his father was an inn-keeper of Boxford, but in 1757 he was a resident of Topsfield. Lt. Solomon m. at Topsfield, 23 January or June, 1772, Sarah Dodge, dau. of Amos and Hannah (Green) Dodge, of Beverly. She was b. 20 August, 1752, and d. in New Boston, N. H., 23 December, 1845. After the death of her husband she m. Jacob Hooper, of New Boston. In a deed dated 6 January, 1778, Solomon Dodge and wife, Sarah, of New Boston, N. H., convey to Jacob Edwards, yeoman, of Boxford, for £40, five ac. in "Long Hill Pasture" in Beverly, undivided, with Mark and others. In presence of Benjamin and Nehemiah Dodge. He was a farmer and "a man of energy and manly virtues." Their children were:

909. i. AMOS, b. 9 April, 1773, in Topsfield; settled in Johnson, Vt., and d. 22 May, 1831.  
 ii. SOLOMON, b. 23 July, 1775, in Topsfield; d. 17 May, 1777.  
 910. iii. SOLOMON, b. 1 Aug., 1777, in New Boston  
 iv. HANNAH, b. 13 Sept., 1779, in New Boston; m. Dr. John Whipple, of New Boston.  
 v. DANIEL, b. 8 June, 1781, in New Boston; d. — Dec., 1781.  
 911. vi. DANIEL, b. 15 March, 1784, in New Boston; d. in Johnson, Vt., 17 March, 1854.  
 vii. SALLY, b. 13 July, 1785, in New Boston; d. 25 April, 1826, in New Boston; m. Jac. Hooper, Jr.  
 viii. ALICE, b. 20 Aug., 1788, in New Boston; d. 13 Dec., 1856, in Johnson, Vt.; m. Thomas Hooper.

- ix. PHINEAS, b. 30 Oct., 1793, in New Boston; living in New Boston in 1864. d. in Johnson, Vt.;
- x. AARON, b. 3 Dec., 1797, in New Boston; d. in Johnson, Vt., 18 March, 1862; m. Lydia Irvine.

## 589

DANIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Dea. Solomon,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1749; d. in Topstfield, 13 March, 1807, age 58. In *Borford records*: Daniel Dodge of Topstfield. m. Mary Dodge of Boxford, 7 December, 1778. Children:

- i. POLLY, b. 1 Feb., 1780; bapt.; 10 Nov., 1782.
- ii. DANIEL, b. 18 Oct., 1781; d. 25 Nov., 1804, "at the vineyard."
- 912. iii. EBENEZER, b. 9 Feb., 1784; m. Mary Dyke, 4 Dec., 1806.
- iv. MEHITABLE, b. 20 April, 1786.
- v. HANNAH, b. 1 Feb., 1789.

## 594

EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup> (*Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 12 July, 1772, in Newburyport, Mass. He m. 1797, Hannah, dau. of Jonathan and Hannah Symonds of Topstfield; moved to Henniker, N. H., February, 1803, and d. 2 June, 1862, aged 90 years. His wife was b. in Topstfield, Mass., 18 January, 1778, and d. in Henniker, 8 July, 1848, aged 70 years. Children:

- 913. i. ASA, b. in Danvers, 28 Sept., 1798; m. Anna Rice.
- 914. ii. ISRAEL P., b. in Danvers, 23 Dec., 1800; m. Anna Conner.
- 915. iii. CARLTON SYMONDS, b. in Henniker, N. H., 11 Aug., 1806.
- iv. SAMUEL H., b. 18 Feb., 1811; d. 19 July, 1811.
- 916. v. HELENA, b. in Henniker, 7 March, 1813; m. A. S. Peabody.
- vi. GEORGE W., b. 15 April, 1816; d. 18 Jan., 1818.

## 595

MATTIE<sup>6</sup> (or PATTY) DODGE (*Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 23 May, 1774, in Newburyport; m. in Feb., 1804, Dea. William C. Woodbury, being his second wife; see no. 440. She d. 9 July, 1859, at Manchester, N. H., at the house of her son, Henry, who moved there in 1846. Had children:

- i. EBENEZER WOODBURY, b. in 1806; m. Lydia Morse.
- 917. ii. HENRY WOODBURY, b. 25 Dec., 1808, in Beverly; m. in 1832 at Acworth, N. H., Hannah Davidson, who d. at Manchester, N. H., in 1849; m. (2) Sally L. Davidson. He d. at Denver, Col., 5 Nov., 1881. Left son, Gen. Roger Williams Woodbury, see (1132).
- iii. ADONIRAM JUDSON WOODBURY, d. about 1889; m. Elizabeth Stratton.
- iv. SAMUEL HOLTON WOODBURY, d. 1849; m. widow of Henry (above).
- v. PERLINDA K. WOODBURY, d. 1892; m. Joseph E. Burpee.
- vi. JOSEPH LOVETT WOODBURY, d. young. All now dead.

## 596

JOSIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah,<sup>5</sup> Josiah,<sup>4</sup> Josiah,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 8 September, 1740, at Hamlet, Ipswich, and from about 1744

was with his father in Lunenburg, until about 1760 or 1761. He m. 8 November, 1761, Hannah Conant of Leominster (*per town records of Lunenburg*). Daniel Dodge, a son of the above, entered in his family bible: "Josiah, who was my father, had four sons. Josiah. Reuben. Daniel and Ebenezer." Mrs. Miriam Dodge Brandt, only child of Daniel, says: "My grandfather m. Hannah Conant. They lived in Ashburnham, Mass., Nova Scotia and in Machias, Me." Children:

- i. EUNICE,<sup>7</sup> b. 22 Oct., 1762, in Ashburnham, Mass.
- ii. MARY, b. 2 Dec., 1764, in A.; m. — Warner.
918. iii. JOSIAH, b. 29 Jan., 1767, in Nova Scotia; rem. to O.
- iv. ANNA, b. 11 March, 1769, in Nova Scotia.
- v. ELIZABETH OR BETTY, b. 19 March, 1771, in Nova Scotia.
- vi. REUBEN, b. 3 April, 1773, in Nova Scotia.
919. vii. DANIEL, b. 1 Dec., 1775; m. (2) Letitia Mankin.
920. viii. EBENEZER, b. 30 June, 1779, probably in Machias, Me.

Memoranda of Descendants of Josiah<sup>6</sup> and Hannah (Conant) Dodge.

1. By a letter from *Mary* (Dodge) *Warner* to her brother, *Rev. Daniel Dodge*, Wilmington, Delaware, dated Manlius (possibly Machias), 3 July, 1814, she says: "Brother 'Josiah' has been to Ohio and expects to move there next fall. Ebenezer has been very sick."

## 2. (Extracts.)

HARPERSFIELD, N. Y., (?) July 6, 1810.

DEAR SON [Daniel Dodge]:

\* \* \* Mr. Brainard and myself enjoy a good state of health in our declining age." "I have heard from your *brothers at the westward* a short time since. they, with their families, were enjoying the smiles of health."

"Your affectionate and loving mother,"

HANNAH BRAINERD.

"My daughter, Mrs. Warner, who is in a state of deliriousness."

## 3. (Extracts.)

PALMYRA PORTAGE CO., Ohio, June 24, 1843.

MY DEAR UNCLE [Daniel Dodge, 919]:

\* \* \* An opportunity to send a letter free \* \* \* by Mr. Lewis. Received yours of 17th April. \* \* \* The first I ever received from you. [Dilates upon preaching the gospel.] "My brothers and sisters are scattered." "Two brothers and two sisters live in Harpersfield, Ashtabula Co. I was out to see them last week." Two brothers and two sisters have gone to Pleasant, Van Wart Co., in western part of this state. The other two I know not where; as I have not seen some of them for six years. They are all married and some have large families.

"Religion, as it is called in these days, has been quite flourishing in this section for a few months past."

The Campbellites, the Methodists and Baptists have increased in number if not in graces. "I have baptized 17 in our church the year past, and five in the Mount Union church. The Salem church have bapt. 72."

"I am in low circumstances" [as to money]. "I have been talking of coming to see you and I think I shall before long, as *droveways* are going from here to your city every season, I shall try to obtain a chance to come with them."

"I expect a Brother Wilson from the church in Mt. Union where I preach half the time, will call to see you before long."

"I am fully a Baptist of the old stamp." "The Lord willing, I expect to live and die a *Baptist*, although unworthy the name." "You will excuse my poor writing and worse spelling, as I have never enjoyed but three months schooling in my life." "Yours in the hope of heaven and and in the bonds of the Gospel."

GILEAD DODGE.

## 597

SUSANNA<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. —, 1742; m. 29 March, 1762, at Granville, Nova Scotia, Israel Fellows, son of Benj. and Eunice (Dodge) Fellows (*Eunice*,<sup>4</sup> *Dodge*, *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). Children:

- i. EUNICE FELLOWS, b. 11 Feb., 1763; m. John Troop.
- ii. (REV.) JOSEPH FELLOWS, b. 19 March, 1764; m. Katy Troop.
- iii. SUSANNA FELLOWS, b. 19 Jan., 1767; m. Edward, son of John Dunn.
- iv. PRISCILLA, b. 21 Feb., 1769.
- v. ANNA, b. 15 May, 1772; m. Sam. Chesley.
- vi. CYNTHIA, b. 12 April, 1775; m. Oliver, son of Isaac Foster.
- vii. PHEBE, b. 18 Aug., 1777.
- viii. SARAH, b. 1 March, 1780. (?)
- ix. EBENEZER, b. 9 Sept., 1782.
- x. HEPZIBAH, b. —, 1787; m. Benj. Chute, Jr.

## 598

RHODA<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Lunenburg, Mass., 25 August, 1744; m., 1762, Benj. Hinds in or near Granville, Nova Scotia. Children:

- i. ABRAM HINDS, b. 27 Jan., 1763.
- ii. MOLLY HINDS, b. 13 Sept., 1767.
- iii. NABBY HINDS (Abigail), b. 19 Jan., 1770.
- iv. EDITHA HINDS, b. 8 Sept., 1771.
- v. SIMEON HINDS, b. 19 Nov., 1773.
- vi. PHEBE HINDS, b. 24 Sept., 1775.
- vii. LEVI HINDS, b. 8 June, 1777.
- viii. SUSANNA HINDS, b. 6 May, 1779.
- ix. RHODA HINDS, b. 4 July, 1781.

## 599

SARAH<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 24 May, 1749, in Lunenburg, Mass.; d. in Wilmot, N. S., July, 1824; m. 1 Nov., 1764, Jonathan Leonard, who d. in Wilmot, N. S., 4 May, 1802. Children:

- i. PHEBE LEONARD, b. 30 Nov., 1765.
- ii. SETH LEONARD, b. 6 Nov., 1767; drowned 1786.
- iii. MOLLY LEONARD, 29 Dec., 1770.
- iv. JONATHAN LEONARD, b. 15 Nov., 1772; d. 29 Dec., 1772.
- v. DEBORAH LEONARD, b. 1 Dec., 1773; d. 10 Dec., 1773.
- vi. AHIEL LEONARD, b. 19 March, 1775.
- vii. BETTIE LEONARD, b. 10 May, 1777.
- viii. PUTNAM LEONARD, b. 4 Oct., 1779.
- ix. SUSANNA LEONARD, b. —, 1782; d. June, 1801.
- x. SETH LEONARD, b. 26 April, 1787.

## 600

ASAHEL<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 August, 1752, at Lunenburg; moved to Nova Scotia; m. Ann Walker, and lived near Granville. Children:

- i. ANN, b. 3 Feb., 1774.
- ii. JOSIAH, b. 26 March, 1776.



- iii. SARAH, b. 18 Nov., 1777.
- iv. SUSANNAH, b. 4 Aug., 1779.
- v. MARY, b. 18 Oct., 1781.

## 601

BENJAMIN,<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah,<sup>5</sup> Josiah,<sup>4</sup> Josiah,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 May, 1754, in Lunenburg, Mass. When he was about 6 years old his father moved to the vicinity of Granville, Nova Scotia. He m. Tabitha Perkins, and he died 1 March, 1825. She d. November, 1817. Benjamin inherited his father's personal estate and a seal which has been an object of much interest but its present possessor is unknown to the writer. Children:

- i. ESTHER, b. 9 July, 1780.
- ii. RUTH, b. 4 Oct., 1784; d. Nov., 1820.
- iii. SUSANNA, b. 20 July, 1786; d. 9 March, 1804.
- 921. iv. BENJAMIN KNOWLTON, b. 18 Jan'y, 1790; m. 28 Oct., 1817 in N. Y., Abigail H. Conery, b. 16 Dec., 1800, dau. of Daniel. Had son, Ben. E. C., b. 6 Feb., 1838.
- 922. v. REUBEN, b. about 1792.

## 617

JACOB D.<sup>6</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>5</sup> Robert,<sup>4</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 6 July, 1788, probably in New Boston, N. H. He was a contractor and builder, remaining in New Boston till about 1825, when he removed to Nashua, N. H., where he died 15 October, 1864. Before leaving New Boston he was captain of a militia company. He m. 2 November, 1811, Tryphena Colburn, dau. of David and Rebecca (Richards) Colburn, farmer, of Dedham, Mass., and of New Boston, 1795. Children:

- i. Son, b. 4 July, 1812, New Boston; d. 7 July, 1812.
- ii. MARY STARRETT, b. 16 May, 1813; m. James Todd, 8 Nov., 1831. Removed to New London, N. H., where she died 28 Nov., 1886.
- iii. Son, b. 23 July, 1815; d. same day.
- iv. EMELINE, b. 10 Oct., 1818; d. 3 July, 1819.
- v. HORACE, b. 8 July, 1820; d. 21 June, 1822.
- vi. Daughter, b. 19 June, 1822; d. same day.
- 923. vii. JACOB RICHARDS, b. 28 Sept., 1823; m. Frances G. Buxton.
- 924. viii. JAMES FRANKLIN, b. 26 March, 1826.
- ix. LUCY EMELINE, b. Feb., 1828; m. 31 Aug., 1845, Nathaniel Fowler; d. 13 Sept., 1846.
- x. CAROLINE E., b. 29 Oct., 1830.

The father and two sons were all large men.

## 618

BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Jabesh,<sup>5</sup> Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Exeter, N. H., 1 May, 1774; d. in Portland, Me., 1 June, 1838. He m. (1), 16 April, 1797, Abigail Gilman, dau. of Dr. Nat'l Gilman, b. in Exeter, N. H., 31 October, 1772, and d. in Portland, Me., 20 January, 1807. He m.

(2) Sally Perry, 11 August, 1807. She was b. at Milford, N. H., 21 March, 1779, and d. at Portland, 19 August, 1846. Children born in Portland, Me.:

- i. NANCY, b. 24 Feb., 1798; d. 28 Aug., 1833.
- ii. BENJAMIN, b. 10 Aug., 1800; d. 4 Sept., 1801.
- 925. iii. BENJAMIN, b. 18 Dec., 1802.
- iv. NABBY, b. 18 March, 1805.
- v. SALLY, b. 16 August, 1808; d. 13 Feb., 1809.
- vi. BETSY, b. 29 Nov., 1810; d. 11 Nov., 1871.
- vii. LYDIA, b. 2 Sept., 1812; d. 31 July, 1813.
- 926. viii. JOSEPH, b. 9 May, 1814; d. 23 July, 1815.
- 927. ix. JOHN, b. 9 May, 1816; living in Boston, 1878.
- x. HARRIET, b. 1 April, 1818; d. 17 Oct., 1845.

## 619

JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*Jabesh*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 May, 1776; d. 16 March, 1849; m. Jane Dennett in Portsmouth, N. H., 8 March, 1797. She d. there, 9 March, 1867, in her 88th year, having been born 10 September, 1779. They lived in Portsmouth. Their children were:

- 928. i. JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Nov., 1798; d. 6 April, 1855.
  - ii. JANE, b. 14 May, 1800; d. 16 Oct., 1869; m. E. Huntress.
  - iii. HARRIET, b. 22 Feb., 1802; d. young.
  - 929. iv. JABEZ, b. 20 Nov., 1804; d. 16 Oct., 1884; m. Sarah A. Nason.
  - v. LYDIA JANE, b. 25 April, 1807; d. 19 May, 1887.
  - vi. LEONARD, b. 18 Nov., 1809; d. 9 May, 1866; m. 14 Oct., 1838, Mary A. Nason; son, J. Howard Dodge.
  - vii. JOHN SAMUEL, b. 11 July, 1811; d. 19 Feb., 1877; m. 25 Aug., 1840, Ann E. Damrell; 3 girls, all dead.
  - 930. viii. SAMUEL JOHN, b. 26 Oct., 1814; m. Mary E. Loughton.
  - ix. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 20 April, 1817; d. 3 Oct., 1890; m. Moses H. Goodrich, late mayor of Portsmouth; 6 children.
  - x. EMELINE, b. 7 June, 1819; m. Tim. G. Senter.
  - xi. BENJAMIN F., b. 25 Aug., 1822.
- All b. in Portsmouth and d. there.

## 623

DANIEL<sup>6</sup> (*Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was b. 28 July, 1767, in Windham, Conn.; d. 29 August, 1837, in Hanover, N. H.; m. 31 December, 1793, (1) Nabby Wright of Hanover, N. H., and (2) 20 February, 1798, Sally Wright, sister of the former, who died 20th June, 1797. He left Lempster, N. H., and settled on a farm in Hanover about 1785, where under many difficulties he reared ten children, meeting the struggles of life with great fortitude and courage until his death. Children, born at Hanover, N. H.:

- i. OMRI, b. 10 Jan., 1795; d. 27 Dec., 1826, at Hancock, Vt.; m. Lydia Darling. He was a physician of marked ability.
- 932. ii. DANIEL, b. 3 July, 1796; m. Judith Gates.
- iii. NABBY, b. 29 March, 1799; d. 1 Oct., 1826.
- 933. iv. HARVEY BINGHAM, b. 10 Aug., 1801; m. Eliza A. Beckwith.
- 934. v. ALFRED, b. 24 Sept., 1803; d. 23 Oct., 1880.
- vi. SALLY, b. 6 Dec., 1805; m. Laban Chandler, July, 1839.

Among the several children of Daniel Dodge, Sally deserves special mention for her kind, gentle, even disposition, pleasing countenance and

manners, and the unselfish considerateness which she showed for all. In a marked degree she possessed weight of character, and exerted a decided influence in the home, the church, and the community; at the same time she was of so mild a type, as to win a general esteem and love. She died at Enfield, N. H., March 1st, 1893, at the good age of 87.

vii. CYRUS, b. 13 Sept., 1807; d. 4 June, 1854.

viii. UMINOS, b. 7 Aug., 1809; d. 6 Aug., 1858.

ix. ISAAC, b. 1 March, 1812; d. in Hamilton College, 14 April, 1835.

935. x. JOHN WRIGHT, b. 4 Sept., 1815; m. Mrs. Whipple.

## 624

THOMAS<sup>6</sup> (*Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 January, 1762, at Ipswich, now Hamilton, and d. there 29 December, 1833. Was a mariner and farmer in Hamilton. Served in Revolutionary war, and in navy in war of 1812. Married at Ipswich in 1792, Mehitable Tuttle, who was b. 25 July, 1765, in Hamlet, where she d. 6 January, 1859. She was dau. of John and Mehitable (Jewett) Tuttle, of Ipswich. Their children were b. at Hamilton:

i. MEHITABLE,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Jan., 1793; d. 10 Oct., 1873.

ii. ANNA, b. 13 July, 1798; d. 25 March, 1822.

936. iii. LUKE, b. 13 May, 1802; d. 4 Feb., 1869.

937. iv. JOSEPH THOMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. 24 Oct., 1804; d. 28 April, 1868; m. Sarah Palmer Jewett, b. 15 May, 1813, in Ipswich; d. 6 March, 1890.

## 625

LIVERMORE<sup>6</sup> (*Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Hamlet parish, Ipswich, 1767, and d. 5 July, 1844, aged 77. Lived in Hamilton. He m. 1 April, 1782, Rebecca Whit-tredge of Danvers. She d. at Hamilton, 3 January, 1861. Children:

i. HENRY, b. 29 July, 1792; d. 7 Sept., 1880; was a farmer in Hamilton; m. Anna T. Knowlton of Wenham; had Edward W., b. 22 Jan., 1834, and Elizabeth C., b. 4 Sept., 1840; m. Samuel Augustus Wait; res. Asbury Grove, Mass.

ii. ANDREW, b. 27 June, 1795; d. 9 March, 1858; m. Elizabeth Riggs; had 1, Elizabeth; 2, Julia A.; 3, Eliza W.; 4, Jane L.; 5, Alphonso; 6, Francis E.; 7, Sarah W.; 8, Lewis P.

iii. RACHEL, b. 14 March, 1799; m. Levi Riggs; had 1, Rebecca D. Riggs; 2, Marcia S. Riggs; 3, Levi Riggs; 4, Livermore D. Riggs; 5, Frank A. Riggs.

iv. FANNY, b. 10 Feb., 1800; unmarried.

v. EDWARD, b. 10 Sept., 1804; d. 25 Aug., 1831; unmarried.

939. vi. LUKE, b. 5 Sept., 1809; d. 16 Nov., 1845; m. Sarah Cook Brown; had 1, Francis A.; 2, George K.; 3, Joseph W.

## 626

ANDREW<sup>6</sup> (*Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), bapt. in Hamlet, Ipswich, 6 October, 1771; d. there 22 September, 1828. Was a farmer in Hamilton. He was devout and gentle and especially kind to animals. His wife was a woman of great strength of character and intelligence,

and contributed much to the character and prosperity of the family. He m. 15 October, 1796, Elizabeth Dane, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Ellinwood) Dane, and niece of Hon. Nathan Dane. Samuel Dane was a carpenter and cabinet maker. She was b. 22 September, 1772, at Hamlet, where she d. 22 December, 1861. Had children:

940. i. SAMUEL DANE, b. 23 March, 1799; d. 24 May, 1860.  
 ii. ELIZA, b. 1802; d. 13 April, 1859; m. 3 April, 1825, Elisha Perkins of Topsfield; had son, Nathan Dane Perkins; b. 26 April, 1830, in Ipswich; d. 26 July, 1855. He left a widow, Marinda  
 941. iii. LUKE, b. — 1804; d. 13 Oct., 1877; m. Cornelia Butler.  
 942. iv. HERVEY, b. 24 July, 1806; d. 22 July, 1884. at Lansing, Mich.  
 943. v. NATHAN DANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 11 Dec., 1808; d. 6 June, 1890.  
 944. vi. LIVERMORE, b. — 1811; d. 17 Jan., 1850; m. Mary P. Hobbs.

## 628

SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Ipswich, 26 March, 1766; d. in Groton, Mass., 4 September, 1838; was a farmer in Groton. At sixteen went to Fishkill and Pittskill, N. Y., as a soldier in the Revolution. Married in Groton, Mass., 16 Sept., 1790, Mary Farnsworth, who was b. there 9 May, 1768, where she d. 29 November, 1840. She was dau. of Oliver and Sarah (Tarbell) Farnsworth, farmer of Groton. Children, born at Groton, Mass.:

945. i. LEVI,<sup>7</sup> b. 31 March, 1791; d. 22 March, 1860, at Shirley.  
 936. ii. DANIEL, b. 8 Feb., 1793; d. 19 Aug., 1829; m. Betsey Holden.  
 iii. SARAH, b. 29 Jan., 1795; d. 29 June, 1880; m. Oliver Page.  
 iv. GEORGE, b. 2 Sept., 1796; d. 28 April, 1864; m. Anna Parker.  
 v. LUTHER, b. 18 Aug., 1799; d. 27 Nov., 1881; m. Ann Andrews.  
 vi. WILDER, b. 6 Oct., 1801; d. 25 July, 1892, at Shirley; unm.  
 vii. JONAS, b. 26 Feb., 1803; d. 14 Jan., 1847; unm.  
 947. viii. IRA, b. 22 May, 1805; d. 31 Dec., 1869; m. Sarah Fitch.  
 948. ix. CHARLES, b. 15 April, 1807; d. 27 May, 1859; m. Betsey F. Kemp.  
 x. FRANKLIN, b. 9 Sept., 1809; d. 8 July, 1872; m. Susan Fitch.  
 949. xi. SILAS PARKER, b. 2 April, 1812; living, 1893.

## 630

LUKE<sup>6</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 11 October, 1774, at Hamilton, and d. 29 September, 1869, at Concord, Mass., in consequence of a fall, breaking his hip. He could read without glasses. He lived a while at Groton, where he was first married, but about 1801 moved to Concord, where he spent the rest of a very long life. He was a tanner. A minute man in the war of 1812. He m. 22 June, 1798, Polly, dau. of William and Mary (Dane) Ellenwood. Mary Dane was a sister of Nathan Dane, of Beverly. Polly Ellenwood was b. at Salem, 25 July, 1777, and d. at Concord, 24 January, 1842. Their children were:

950. i. BENJAMIN WATERS,<sup>7</sup> b. 26 Oct., 1799, at Groton, Mass.  
 ii. HENRY LARCUM, b. 15 March, 1802, at Concord, Mass.; d. 16 Nov., 1836, Sudbury, Mass.



- iii. FANNY LARCUM, b. 16 April, 1804, at C.; d. 20 Sept., 1889, at Lynn.
- 951. iv. MARY DANE, b. 14 Feb., 1807, at C.; d. 1893.
- 952. v. CHRISTOPHER GORE, b. 30 Nov., 1809, at C.
- 953. vi. GEORGE RINGE, b. 1 Jan., 1812, at C.; d. 1864.
- 954. vii. WILLIAM ELLENWOOD, b. 28 June, 1814, at C.; living.
- 955. viii. HERBERT ELLENWOOD, b. 13 Oct., 1816, at C.; living.
- ix. HANNAH AUGUSTA, b. 24 April, 1819, at C.; d. 16 Jan., 1839, Concord, Mass.
- x. SOPHIA, b. 27 March, 1822, at C.; m. Mr. Wm. Gibbs Barrett at Concord, Mass., 17 June, 1846. He is a farmer and carpenter; res. Concord; served nine months in late war and on school committee. They have children: 1, Henry H. Barrett, b. 7 April, 1847; d. 12 Jan., 1863. 2, George Prescott Barrett, b. 9 Aug., 1851; m. 12 Nov., 1874, Sarah A. Wright. 3, Charles O. Barrett, b. 18 March, 1857; m. 5 Nov., 1884, Lilly F. Park. 4, Herbert M. Barrett, b. 1 Jan., 1863; m. 27 Aug., 1883, Bessy Wood. 5, Edwin Chadwell Barrett, b. 19 Aug., 1868; m. Lillie Snow.

## 632

JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*Anni<sup>1</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Andrew<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. perhaps about 1779 in New Boston; (?) m. (1) Miss Kelso of New Boston, N. H.; m. (2) Axy Campbell of New Boston, N. H. He lived about three miles from New Boston village. Children:

- i. GEORGE, —; in packing business in Boston.
- ii. ABSALOM, —; d. in Boston, Mass.
- iii. MARY, —; m. Ephraim Dodge of New Boston; one son, John, farmer in Amherst, N. H.
- iv. NANCY, —; m. Daniel Dodge, bro. of Ephraim, and sons of Luke Dodge of New Boston.
- v. WM. WALLACE, —; lives at Milford, N. H., 1893.
- vi. JOHN K., —; m. —; died.

## 634

LEVI<sup>6</sup> (*Bartholomew<sup>5</sup>, Bartholomew<sup>4</sup>, Andrew<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 26 February, 1771, in Amherst, N. H.; d. 21 November, 1842, "age 72;" m. 30 December, 1795, Eunice, dau. of Hon. Wm. Fiske. She d. 3 August, 1861. They settled on Chestnut Hill, near the school house, in Amherst. Children:

- i. MARTHA, b. —; d. in infancy.
- ii. HIRAM, b. 2 Jan'y, 1803; m. Sarah Abbott, about 1811; d. in 1876; she d. 22 Dec., 1892.
- 956. iii. CALVIN, b. 22 March, 1815; m. Lucy M. Hubbard.

## 639

ZADOK<sup>6</sup> (*Amos<sup>5</sup>, Amos<sup>4</sup>, Andrew<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 31 March, 1780; m. Lydia Hadley of Andover, Mass., in 1806. She d. 8 August, 1820. Came with his brother, Amos, to Antrim in 1814 and bought the place next west of South Village, begun by James Dinsmore in 1789. He moved on the place in the spring of 1815. After the death of his

wife he m. Sally Lowe of Greenfield, N. H., and d. 9 June, 1860, leaving two children. His second wife d. 10 November, 1867, aged 76. His children were:

- i. HEPZIBAH, b. 27 Nov., 1806; m. Geo. R. Johnson and lived in Nashua, N. H.
957. ii. ALVAH, b. 8 Feb., 1811; m. Lydia Elliot.

## 649

AMOS<sup>6</sup> (*Amos,<sup>5</sup> Amos,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was b. 22 September, 1784, in Wenham; d. 11 July, 1862, at Antrim, N. H. Was a farmer and carpenter in Antrim, N. H.; a codfisherman when young. He moved to Antrim about 1814; m. 24 January, 1815, at Antrim, N. H., Patty White of Wenham. She d. 18 July, 1874, at Antrim, aged 86. Two sons were born in Antrim, no daus.:

958. i. JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 March, 1816; d. 8 Jan., 1876.
959. ii. AMOS, b. 6 Nov., 1819; m. Mehitable B. Weston.

## 643

JOSIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Ezekiel,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. about 1775, in Ipswich, and died 5 November, 1854. He was a carpenter and builder in Salem. He m. Hannah Safford, b. in Salem, 4 February, 1772; d. in Salem 4 April, 1863. She was dau. of Thomas and Betsey Safford, of Salem. Children b. in Salem:

- i. JOSIAH, b. 2 Aug., 1795; d. 10 Nov., 1882; m. Eunice Woodward, b. — Aug., 1799; d. — July, 1888.
960. ii. GEORGE, b. 16 Sept., 1797; d. 26 Sept., 1889.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 13 March, 1800; d. — March, 1858.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. 9 Sept., 1802; d. 20 Dec., 1804.
961. v. WM. MANNING, b. 13 Sept., 1804; d. 29 Dec., 1883.
- vi. RICHARD, b. 16 Sept., 1806; d. 9 June, 1825, aged 18y., 8mo., per g. s. in Bridge Street cemetery.
- vii. DAVID, b. 25 June, 1809; d. 10 July, 1859; m. Angeline Tozer, b. 20 May, 1813; d. 13 Aug., 1890.
- viii. THOMAS K., b. 2 Sept., 1811; d. 3 July, 1813.

## 644

BARNABAS<sup>6</sup> (*Barnabas,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), bapt. 19 July, 1772; d. 15 April, 1804, per g. s. in Hamilton; m. Margaret Dodge, of Ipswich, 15 November, 1801. (See No. 764.) He left no children. Was a miller and trader, and lived in Hamilton. May 8th, 1804, Barnabas Dodge (his father) was appointed administrator of the estate of Barnabas Dodge 3d, late of Hamilton, trader. His inventory was \$1,462.83.

Among the features of the inventory we find a chaise, \$100; horse wagon, \$15; mahogany desk, \$35; 1 pine desk, \$4; three watches, \$24; half a pew, \$70; two bibles, \$1.75; five bound sermon books, \$2.50; Watt's Logic, 50c; Blair's Lectures, 50c; classical books, 25c; Love's Surveying,

33c: Swift's System, 2 vols., \$2.25; mathematical instruments, \$15; spy glass, \$1.50; rifle gun, \$8; 8 fire arms, sword and pistols, \$24.50; oil and seed, \$90; 60 flaxseed hogsheds, \$15; 1 barrel of cyder, \$3; 1 old cow, \$17; one young do., \$13; 1 horse, \$10; 1 swine, \$10; 6 sheep, \$19.50; 1 pair gold buckles, \$4; 1 pair knee buckles, 50c; looking glass, \$8; mahogany card table, \$8; brass and irons, \$7.

## 645

DAVID<sup>6</sup> (*Barnabas*,<sup>5</sup> *Paul*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 January, 1783, at Hamilton, Mass.; d. at Arlington, November 10, 1858; m. 31 December, 1807, to HULDAH<sup>6</sup> DODGE (507), b. 16 February, 1786, at Hamilton; d. 12 March, 1858, at Arlington, a most worthy wife and mother. His occupation was miller and surveyor, was member of state legislature, was captain of Ipswich cavalry and served in war of 1812-14. He was tall and spare, about 6 feet in height and 150 pounds in weight. He was of delicate health all through life, yet survived to his 75th year, was of scholarly attainments, cultivated, depended on by his neighbors for advice and assistance in difficulties, employed often as land and road surveyor for which he was well adapted. Was especially gifted as a story teller and a favorite in society. Their children born at Hamilton were:

- i. PAUL FRANCIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 5 Oct., 1808; d. 10 April, 1880; m. (1) Maria Perry, of Arlington; m. (2) Adaline W. Prescott, of Providence, R. I.
- ii. MARY CLEVES, b. Aug., 1810; d. 8 Sept., 1841; m. John Shouler, of Arlington, who d. 5 April, 1885. He m. (2) Mary Newton, of Arlington.
962. iii. JOSHUA CHIDDINGS, b. 28 Jan., 1813; m. Mary Foster Herrick.
- iv. ELIZABETH SMITH, b. 30 June, 1816; d. 27 Feb., 1866; m. Robert Shouler, who d. 13 Oct., 1889.
- v. MARTHA SAFFORD, b. 4 Nov., 1818; d. 10 May, 1846; m. John Wilson, N. Y.
- vi. SUSAN WARNER, b. —, 1820; d. in infancy.
- vii. SUSAN WARNER, b. 30 Dec., 1822; d. 26 Jan., 1890; m. Samuel Douglas Wilson, of N. Y., who d. 7 Feb., 1876.
- viii. DAVID FRANCIS, b. 8 Aug., 1826; m. Catherine E. Genterm, 16 Jan., 1860, of San Francisco, Cal. Sons: *David F.* and *George A.*

## 647

ISAAC<sup>6</sup> (*Paul*,<sup>5</sup> *Paul*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1769, probably in Ipswich, now Hamilton, Mass.; m. Rachel Ring of Edgecomb, Me., who d. 13 or 31 January, 1851, aged 82. Isaac d. 10 December, 1847, in Newcastle, Me. He inherited a part of his father's farm and lived on it. Their children, all born in Newcastle, were:

- i. MICHAEL, b. 1794; d. 9 July, 1867; unmarried.
- ii. HANNAH, b. 1797; d. 13 May, 1880; unmarried.
- iii. CYRUS, b. 1799 or 1800; d. March, 1882; m. Rachel Fassett, who d. in 1835, aged 33 years. No children.



*Wanda Dodge*

*[Signature]*

*Elizabeth Dodge.*





- iv. ASA, b. 9 or 15 Nov., 1802; graduated at Bowdoin college in 1827; M. D., 1831. In 1834 went to Jerusalem as missionary to Syria, and d. 28 Jan., 1835, aged 33 years. He m. Martha W. Merrill of Portland, Me.
- v. RACHEL, b., 1805; d. 1828; unmarried.
- vi. SARAH, b. 1807; m. Gen. James Varney; d. 1842.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. 1809; d. 6 Sept., 1847; m. Elizabeth Tilton of Brunswick.

964. viii. JOHN CALVIN, b. 6 Nov., 1810; d. 17 July, 1890.

## 649

WASHINGTON<sup>6</sup> (*Paul,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 6 March, 1778; in Newcastle, Me., where he lived till his death, 29 September, 1855. He was a farmer and cooper, and for many years an honored deacon of the Congregational church. He m. 13 December, 1802. Nancy Perkins. b. at Newcastle, 6 March, 1783 and d. 9 May, 1867. She was a dau. of Abner Perkins, a farmer of Newcastle. Their children all settled in that part of Maine, except Mrs. Joshua (Caroline) Blenn, who died in California in 1858. All were comfortably situated and looked upon as among the best people. Children, all b. at Newcastle:

- i. OLIVER, b. 7 Feb., 1804; d. 6 Oct., 1833; m. Martha Wade of Newcastle, May, 1826.
  - ii. MARY, b. 12 March, 1806; d. 12 March, 1885; m. Robert Bickford of Dresden, Me., Oct., 1831.
965. iii. ELIZA, b. 5 March, 1808; m. Samuel Wilson.
- iv. EMILY, b. 17 Nov., 1810; d. 23 Jan., 1835; m. Wm. Kenniston, 1833.
966. v. RICHARD, b. 12 April, 1814; m. Maria Dodge.
- vi. NANCY, b. 23 Aug., 1815; d. 21 Feb., 1833.
  - vii. NEWELL ATWOOD, b. 16 June, 1820; d. 18 April, 1877; m. Thirza Ann Gond of Dresden, in Alna, Jan., 1846.
  - viii. CAROLINE BAILEY, b. 27 Jan., 1824; d. 16 Aug., 1858; m. Joshua Blenn of Dresden, Dec., 1842.
967. ix. CORDELIA GARDINER, b. 22 May, 1825; m. Wm. Heath, 1846. Only two of the above now living.

## 650

ANANIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Sutton, 23 November, 1770; d. 26 December, 1846. at Palmer, aged 76; m. Elizabeth Janes, b. 29 August, 1772. at Brimfield, Hampshire Co., Mass.; d. 15 June, 1830, at Swanville, Me., aged 58. He was a shoemaker. Children:

- 968. i. WILLIAM JANES, b. 26 Feb., 1795, at N. Adams, Mass.
  - ii. SUSAN, b. 23 Oct., 1796, at N. Adams; d. 7 Aug., 1856, at Palmer.
969. iii. CHENEY, b. 21 Jan., 1799, at Croydon, Cheshire Co., N. H.; d. 14 Aug. 1879, at Plymouth, Mass.
- iv. MARTHA, b. 16 June, 1801, at Grantham, N. H., living at North Searsport, Me., in 1893.
  - v. ELIZABETH, b. 14 Nov., 1803, at Cornish, N. H.; d. 4 Dec., 1825, at Palmer, Mass.
  - vi. ANANIAH, b. 17 Aug., 1806, at Cambridge, Mass.; d. 27 Oct., 1875, at Neutral City, Kans.

- vii. MARY, b. 10 Sept., 1808, at Prospect, Hancock Co., Me.; d. in Thorndike, Mass., 10 Sept., 1891; m. Jonathan McElwaine, who d. 17 Sept., 1879.
970. viii. LEWIS WILLIAMS, b. 16 May, 1811, at Swanville, Me.; d. 3 March, 1889. Was a currier at Grafton, Mass., where he became a respected and wealthy citizen. He left a son, Joseph A. Dodge of Grafton, a man of high standing.
- ix. RICHARD TOWNE, b. 25 April, 1815, at Swanville, Me.; living.

## 651

LEVI<sup>c</sup> (*Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Sutton, Mass., 22 June, 1772; d. at Croydon, N. H., 8 December, 1835. Was a blacksmith; m. Keziah Ellis, b. at Sturbridge, 15 February, 1780, and d. at Palmer, 4 February, 1845. Their children:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 June, 1796, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 8 Dec., 1866; m.
- ii. DWIGHT, b. 28 May, 1798, at Sturbridge, Mass.; d. 23 August, 1869; m. twice.
- iii. JEDEDIAH, b. 7 March, 1800, at Grantham, N. H.; d. 20 August, 1825, m.
- iv. LEVI, b. 17 March, 1802, at Grantham; d. 1862; m.
- v. KEZIAH, b. 27 August, 1804, at Croydon, N. H.; d. 25 March, 1875; m. twice.
- vi. JOHN, b. 17 Jan'y, 1807, at Grantham; d. 26 Feb., 1807.
- vii. FREEMAN, b. 17 Feb., 1809, at Croydon; d. 15 Jan'y, 1886.
- viii. SIMON, b. 6 July, 1811, at Croydon; d. 8 Sept., 1811.
- ix. SILAS, b. 21 Feb., 1814, at Grantham; d. 1 Oct., 1818.
- x. SAMUEL ORISON, b. 19 April, 1818, at Croydon; d. 7 Oct., 1839.
973. xi. ADALINE, b. 2 April, 1821, at Croydon; m. William Dodge (1135).
974. xii. ELLIS, b. 7 May, 1825, at Croydon; res. Palmer, Mass.

## 654

SIMON,<sup>c</sup> (*Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 22 February, 1781, at Sutton, Mass., and d. at Damariscotta, Me., 23 Sept., 1817. He was a musician in the war of 1812, stationed at Castine, Me. He was a boot and shoe maker. He m. at Damariscotta, Miss Mary Turnbull, who, after the death of her husband, m. Mr. John B. Gibbs of Scotland, and had three children by him. Children of Simon Dodge:

- i. MARY, —; m. Liberty Packard of N. Bridgewater, now Brockton, Mass. Both dead.
- ii. EMELINE, —; m. Robert Hiscock. Both died in Cambridgeport, Mass.
- iii. ELEANOR, P., —; m. John Rogers. She still lives at Hopewell Hill, Albert Co., Province, N. B.
- iv. ELIZA TOWN, —; m. Avery F. Howe, at Cambridgeport. Both dead.
975. v. JAMES S., —; b. 1817, at Damariscotta; m. Edna Snow, of Pomfret, Vt., in 1851. Children: 1 son and 3 daus. James S., at the age of 76, still keeps a jeweler's shop and repairs watches in Chelsea, being remarkably well preserved.
- vi. HULDAH, —; d. at the age of 14.

## 658

JOSHUA<sup>6</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 or 30 November, 1795, probably in Sutton, Mass. He was a farmer and resided in Grantham, N. H., a town next north of Croydon. He died about 1874 or 5. He m. in 1817 in Grantham, Levina Carpenter, who d. about 1832. He m. (2) 30 March, 1837, Esther J. Wetherspoon. He was of more than medium size with great strength and vigor, characteristic of his immediate relatives. Children, all b. in Grantham:

- i. ELIZA ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 28 Sept., 1817; d. about 1856; m.
976. ii. SIMON, b. 29 May, 1820; living, 1894.
- iii. LEANDER F., b. 13 Nov., 1822; living, Newport, N. H.
- iv. CHESTER C., b. 4 Dec., 1825; m. three times; lives in Vineland, N. J.
- v. SAMUEL, b. 30 Nov., 1829; d. early.
- vi. JULIA ANN, b. 30 Oct., 1831; d. 1858 to 60.
- vii. ANN E., b. 12 Jan., 1839; l. in Croydon, N. H.
- viii. JOSHUA BARNARD, b. 30 May, 1843; d. about 1876 or 7.

## 661

RUFUS<sup>6</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at North Brookfield, 2 November, 1773; d. 24 January, 1859, aged 85. Was a school teacher forty years, and a farmer; m. 9 November, 1800, Lucy Hale, of North Brookfield, dau. of *Thomas*,<sup>7</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*.<sup>1</sup> She was b. 7 May, 1776, and died 11 January, 1868, aged 91y., 8mo. Children:

- i. LUCY HALE, b. 16 Jan., 1801; m. 19 Sept., 1831, Andrew Buxton, and d. 10 Aug., 1854.
977. ii. STILLMAN, b. 2 Aug., 1802; d. 14 Jan., 1876.
- iii. MARY, b. 3 Oct., 1806; m. 13 Sept., 1830, Alfred W. Bartlett.
- iv. ELIZA, b. 17 Aug., 1811; m. 1 Oct., 1832, John R. Tufts, of N. Brookfield.
- v. LYDIA, b. 14 April, 1816; d. 21 Jan., 1879.
- vi. MARCIA ANN, b. 7 Dec., 1818; m. 26 Jan., 1841, Geo. W. Hurlbut, of Johnson, Vt.

## 662

ASA<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Asa*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Sutton, Mass., 11 September, 1779; d. in Weybridge, Vt., 23 January, 1850. He probably moved to Brandon, Vt., with his father in 1799, and to Weybridge in 1802, and was a farmer through life. He was of medium height and weight, with light complexion and eyes. He m. in Weybridge, probably in 1805, Mary, dau. of Seth Gillett, a farmer, of Southwick, Mass., then a part of Simsbury, Conn. Her mother was Elizabeth Campbell. Seth Gillett, son of Isaac, was probably a descendent of Jonathan or Nathan Gillett, brothers, who settled in Dorchester in



1630, and moved to Windsor, Conn., in 1635. Mary Gillett was b. December, 1778; d. in Weybridge, 9 February, 1849. Their children, all b. in Weybridge, were:

- 978. i. SARDIS,<sup>7</sup> b. 25 Sept., 1806; m. Sarah Wales, 1831.
- 979. ii. JEDEDIAH RICE, b. 12 Feb., 1808; d. 30 Dec., 1883.
  - iii. MARTHA M., b. March, 1811; d. 28 Jan., 1843; unm.
  - iv. MARIA WILSON, b. 11 Jan., 1813; m. 24 March, 1833. Hiram Leonard, of Pittsford, Vt. She d. in P., 26 Sept., 1862.
- 980. v. LUTHER, b. 23 Aug., 1815; m. (1) Anna Laura Stow, 1839.
- vi. CHARLOTTE, b. 19 Oct., 1817; m. Hiram Leonard, 21 Sept., 1863; d. 1872 in P.
- vii. LAURA, b. 8 Feb., 1820; d. 16 March, 1885, in Middlebury, Vt.; m. 26 April, 1855, William Hulse, of Union Grove, Ill.

## 667

HEZEKIAH DODGE, of Edgecomb, m.; had son:

- 981. i. WILLIAM, b. 1 April, 1801.

## 670

HENRY<sup>6</sup> (*Zachariah*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), d. 1845; m. Katy Rolfe, of Newburyport, Mass. He was a house carpenter and farmer of Edgecomb, Me. Children:

- i. CATHERINE, b. 25 Nov., 1806; d. 2 Dec., 1869; no children.
- ii. EMILY, b. 1 Dec., 1808; d. 3 July, 1837; no children.
- iii. LOUIZA, b. 4 Jan'y, 1810; d. 14 March, 1859. Louiza m. Wilmot Wilson, of Edgecomb, Me. Four children: 1, Emily, 2, Henry, 3, Almatia and 4, Elba. 2 and 3 are dead.
- iv. HENRY, b. 11 Feb., 1813; d. 15 March, 1856. Henry m. Sabrina Pendleton, of Camden, Me.; no children.
- 982. v. JACOB, b. 6 May, 1815; d. 3 Oct., 1879.
- 983. vi. LUTHER WILLIAM, b. 3 March, 1818; alive in 1892.

## 671

ZACHARIAH,<sup>6</sup> (*Zachariah*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Beverly in 1756, or in Edgecomb, Me., after his father's second marriage; m. in 1806, Catherine Noyes of Newbury, Mass., dau. of Stephen Noyes farmer. She was b. 13 April, 1785, at N., and d. 30 August, 1852, at Boston. Zachariah was a tanner and lived at Newburyport. Their children were:

- i. SARAH PEARSON<sup>7</sup> DODGE, b. at Newburyport, 27 Oct., 1807; m. John Bogardus of New York City, 6 May, 1827. No children. She has lived at Newburyport many years and in January, 1893, is still able to superintend her household affairs. Mr. Bogardus was a sea captain who took valuable cargoes.
- 984. ii. STEPHEN NOYES, b. 20 July, 1809, at Newburyport.

## 672

JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*Zachariah*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 December, 1782, in Edgecomb, Me.; d. 1 January, 1870, aged 87; m. Lydia Hale Pettingill of Northport, Me., or New-

buryport, Mass.: b. 4 January, 1784; d. 4 April, 1860. He came, when about 15, to Newburyport and learned the mason's trade of his uncle Daniel. Was captain of militia company in 1817. Was Sir Knight of St. John's Lodge of Masons, superintendent of building the Bartlett steam mills of Newburyport. Was a Congregationalist. Became blind some years before his death. Naturally a very capable and energetic man. Their children:

- i. HARRIET, b. 12 May, 1806; d., 1872, in N. Y.; m. 14 Nov., 1829, Capt. Wm. H. Brown, who d. 17 Dec., 1840. Children: Wm. Wallace, Caroline A., and Harriet N.
- ii. JOHN SOMES, b. 9 Dec., 1807; d. 3 July, 1881, in Chicopee; m. 29 Jan., 1829, Eunice Cheever of Newburyport, who d. in 1867. Their six children all d. in early life.
- iii. LYDIA HALE, b. 24 Jan., 1810; m. 23 May, 1833, George Cooley of Enfield, Conn.; b. 14 April, 1810; d. 2 Oct., 1851. George Cooley and Lydia Hale, had children: 1, Eliza Jane, b. 23 April 1834; m. 1856, Dexter Wright Gilbert of Walpole, N. H.; b. in 1829; lives in Berkley, Cal., and is messenger in college. Have son, Ethan A. Gilbert, inspector of steel car works in Harvey, near Chicago. 2, Cordelia A. Cooley, b. 23 March, 1836; m., 1856, Joseph A. Sargent, who d. 12 March, 1865, in the war; left one son Frederic Herbert Sargent, gold and silver plater, New Bedford. 3, Harriet Elizabeth Cooley, b. 19 Feb., 1838; d. 16 Feb., 1861; m. 27 June, 1860, John H. Barnes of N. Y., who d. 1887; no children. 4, George Arthur Cooley, b. 15 Nov., 1840; m., 1860, Mary A. Fulton, who d. 21 June, 1869; locomotive engineer; left the work in 1880 on account of ill health; now lives at Linwood, Penn. 5, John Dwight Cooley, b. 2 Oct., 1842, at Cabotville; is car builder on Boston & Maine Railroad; m., 1866, Huldah Ann Beliveau of Keene, N. H., and has one dau. 6, Frederic Cooley, b. 3 March, 1846, at Enfield Ct., farmer and stock raiser in Salinas, Monterey Co., Cal.; unm. 7, Henry Elliot Cooley, b. 13 March, 1848, at Haverhill, Mass.; unm.; is gold and silver plater at Wilmington, Del.
- iv. CAROLINE, b. 18 Nov., 1812; d. 1891; m. 10 March, 1858, Dr. Moses Hobbs of Hampton, N. H., who d. in 1885, aged 82. No children.
- v. ALMINA, b. 16 June, 1815; d. 1890; m. 25 Aug., 1842, Capt. Wm. White of Boston, who d. at sea. No children.
- vi. ELIZABETH ANN, b. 14 Sept., 1817; d. July, 1884; m. April, 1848, Sidney F. Whitehouse, who d. 3 Feb., 1892.

## 673

ABRAHAM<sup>6</sup> (*Abraham* (?), *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), was b. 15 July, 1761, at Wenham; d. 12 October, 1848, at Newburyport. In 1783, 16 September, he m. Amelia, dau. of Henry and Amelia (Hale) Noyes, of Newbury, Mass. She was b. 2 November, 1765, and d. 3 October, 1838, at Newburyport. His father died before he was seven years of age, and at about that age he was brought by his uncle Daniel<sup>7</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) from Beverly to Newburyport on horse back, and brought up by him to his trade of a bricklayer. Abraham at length developed a passion for building houses,

and the same desire has been shown in some of his sons. He was a very religious man, a member of the Fourth Religious Society, whose first pastor was the eccentric Charles W. Milton, one of Lady Huntington's school. He took an active part in settling Mr. Milton's successor, the Rev. Randolph Campbell, in 1837. He was rather below medium height, of dark complexion, and had sharp black eyes. In the Revolutionary war he was for a time musician at West Point. In 1790, '92, '93 and 1798, he conveyed to different persons houses and lots in Newburyport. He raised a large family, viz.:

- i. AMELIA, b. 18 Nov., 1785; m. Methusaleh Boynton, of Bradford, Mass.
  - ii. ABRAHAM, b. 25 Feb., 1787; m. Dolly York.
  - iii. SALLY, b. 23 July, 1790; m. Enoch Colby; she d. 8 July, 1856.
  - iv. CATHERINE, b. 23 Sept., 1793; d. 3 Nov., 1847; m. Ambrose Taylor, Providence, R. I.
  986. v. SILAS, b. 27 June, 1796; m. Marcia Tucker.
  987. vi. MOSES, b. 9 April, 1799; d. 8 Nov., 1860.
  988. vii. JOHN, b. 25 Feb., 1801; m. Olive Brassbridge, 9 Sept., 1830; m. (2) Margaret Hall, 20 May, 1863.
  - viii. HENRY, b. 9 Jan., 1807; d. 9 May, 1850.
  - ix. ABRAHAM, b. 1 Sept., 1811.
- Also four unnamed infants.

## 675

JOHN DODGE, b. 12 September, 1766, *per Danvers records*; m. 11 September, 1791, Sally Stimpson, both of Danvers. Had son.

989. i. GEORGE LARKIN, b. at Salem, —, 1810.

## 682

DAVID LOW<sup>2</sup> (*David*,<sup>3</sup> *David*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 14 June, 1774, at Brooklyn, Conn. He m. 7 June, 1798, Sarah, dau. of Rev. Aaron Cleveland, of Norwich, Conn., the gr. grandfather of the president of the United States. She was b. 7 November, 1780. David Low Dodge was for several years a teacher. In 1802 he became a dry goods merchant in Hartford, Ct.; removed to New York in 1807, and became an eminent merchant, to be honorably remembered for his aid to the religious and benevolent movements of his day. He was one of the founders of the New York Peace Society in 1815, was its first president, and was a U. S. appraiser of New York in 1832. He was also one of the founders of the New York Bible Society, and of the New York Tract Society. He published "*The Mediator's Kingdom Not of this World*" in 1809, and "*War Inconsistent with the Religion of Jesus Christ*," 1812. See "*Memorial of David Low Dodge*," Boston, 1854, and *Appleton's Encyclopedia of Biography*. He died in New York, 23 April, 1852, in his 78th year. Children:

- i. JULIA STUART, b. 28 March, 1799, in Norwich, Conn.; m. 1 Oct., 1816, Joseph C. Huntington, a merchant of Norwich, Conn.
- ii. SARAH CLEVELAND, b. 10 March, 1801, in Norwich; m. 15 Sept., 1825, Henry C. Porter, a merchant of Hartford, Conn., and d. 29 Jan., 1847.
- iii. DAVID STUART, b. 14 July, 1803, in Hartford, Conn.; m. 11 April, 1827, Caroline, dau. of Erastus Hyde, New York. Was a physician of large practice in Hartford, Conn.
- 290. iv. WILLIAM EARL, b. 4 Sept., 1805, in Hartford, Conn.; m. Melissa Phelps.
- v. MARY ABIAH, b. 1 Sept., 1808, in Hartford, Conn.; m. 15 Oct., 1828, Norman White, a wholesale book dealer of New York; four sons and five daus.
- vi. ELIZABETH CLEMENTINA, b. 18 Dec., 1810, in N. Y.; m. 25 March, 1830, Edmund C. Stedman, of Hartford, Conn., an extensive lumber dealer and a poet.
- vii. SUSAN PRATT, b. 3 July, 1813, in Norwich, Conn.; m. 16 Nov., 1837, Nyal Corey, of Morristown, N. Y.; four sons and one dau.

## 685

DAVID<sup>6</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> *David*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Amherst, N. H., June 13, 1770. He began teaching school when less than 16 years of age, having been educated by a tutor who lived in his father's (Samuel) family several years. He was town clerk of Charlestown, Mass., 25 years, elected city clerk in 1847, and was city clerk 5 years. Was many years a respected schoolmaster in Charlestown. Married, 1797. (?) Polly,<sup>6</sup> dau. of Calvin, and Esther (Wilkins) Stevens (Calvin,<sup>5</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Cyprian,<sup>2</sup> Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup>), who was b. March 13, 1778, and d. July 10, 1846. He died at Billerica, Mass., February 6, 1853, age 82y. 8mos. Children:

- i. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,<sup>7</sup> b. July 19, 1798, at Hillsboro, N. H.; d. Aug. 20, 1799.
- ii. HORACE,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1800, at Amherst, N. H.; d. March 4, 1816.
- iii. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. April 22, 1802, at Amherst, N. H.; m. (1) June 17, 1841, Martin Wilder of Boston, (2) June 17, 1866, Dr. Ebenezer Boyden, who d. Dec. 24, 1871. She d. Dec. 12, 1887. No children.
- iv. SUSANNA,<sup>7</sup> b. May 18, 1804, at Nashua, N. H.; m. Nov. 29, 1825, Amos Adams, who d. 1840. She d. March 20, 1878.
- v. DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. April 8, 1806, at Nashua, N. H.; m. Oct. 30, 1837, Harriet W. Lewis, of New Bedford, Mass.; d. April 1865.
- vi. JANE,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 18, 1808, at Charlestown, Mass.; m. Dec. 20, 1832, Dexter Bowman, of Charlestown; d. July 14, 1833.
- vii. ESTHER MINERVA,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1809, at Charlestown, Mass.; m. Dec. 2, 1830, *Capt. Charles Augustus Ranlett*, a mariner, (father and mother of the writer). He d. April 17, 1878. She is still living, June 10, 1892, at Billerica, Mass.
- viii. ELIZABETH HENRY,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 28, 1811, at Charlestown, Mass.; d. April 8, 1878.
- ix. MARTHA ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1820, at Charlestown, Mass.; m. Oct. 2, 1839, *George H. Dodge* of Attleboro, Mass., who d. She is still living, June 10, 1892.

Note by S. A. RANLETT: There are no living descendants of David Dodge<sup>6</sup> of the name of Dodge. Only two children of David<sup>1</sup> living; both daughters. Both are married and have children. The descendants of



Samuel Dodge have been, many of them, of distinguished name, and highly honored. Joseph A. Gilmore, Governor of New Hampshire in 1863, was son of *Lucy Dodge*<sup>6</sup> and Asa Gilmore. Rev. Asa Smith, D. D. for many years President of Dartmouth College, was son of *Sally Dodge*<sup>6</sup> and Dr. Rogers Smith. Judge Hugh Henry, of Vermont, is son of *Betsy Dodge*<sup>6</sup> and Hon. Hugh Henry, deceased. *David Dodge* Randle t. grad. Harvard University 1857, is now treasurer of Central Vermont railroad, and has been so, many years. Was State Auditor of New Hampshire in 1862-65. Addison Gilmore (deceased), Pres. of the Western R. R. (now Boston & Albany), was son of *Lucy Dodge*<sup>6</sup>.

## 688

LUCY<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Samuel*<sup>5</sup>, *David*<sup>4</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 June, 1777, Amherst, N. H.; d. 29 July, 1846; m. 10 April, 1797, Asa Gilmore, son of James and Molly Gilmore, b. 24 September, 1773; d. Weston, Vt., 1825. Clothier and carried on business at Milford and Hillsboro, N. H., finally settled in Weston, Vt., where he died. Had 15 children, among them were Addison and Joseph Albree Gilmore, distinguished as R. R. managers. Joseph A. was for two years governor of N. H.

## 694

JOHN THORNE<sup>6</sup> (*Richard*<sup>5</sup>, *Richard*<sup>4</sup>, *William*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 2 April, 1764; d. 26, February, 1851, aged 86y. 10 mo., 24d.; m. Elizabeth (Betsey) Dodge, 25 September, 1786. She d. 21 January, 1851. When only 12 years of age he accompanied his father, Richard, and two uncles to the battle of Bunker Hill and remained in that vicinity until after the British evacuated Boston. After that he continued in service as servant, guard and steward until the close of the war, then 19 years of age. His mother Lydia was sister of Col. Robert Dodge of Hamilton, (*Isaac*<sup>4</sup>, *Robert*<sup>3</sup>, *Capt. William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), a family renowned for patriotic service from the earliest history of the colony. Children:

992. i. WILLIAM, b. 5 May, 1787; d. 15 May, 1850.
- ii. BETSEY, b. 5 May, 1787; prob. d. before 1794.
- iii. THORNE, b. 9 April, 1789.
- iv. LYDIA, b. 14 July, 1792.
- v. BETSEY, b. 23 Oct., 1794.
- vi. NANCY, b. 21 Sept., 1797.
- vii. ASENATH, b. 20 March, 1799.
- viii. ASENATH, —; d. 15 Oct., 1827, aged 26.

## 695

JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*John*<sup>5</sup>, *Richard*<sup>4</sup>, *William*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 14 September, 1761; d. Wenham, 1834. John<sup>6</sup> m. Hannah Perkins Dodge (740), dau. of Capt. Barnabas and Lydia (Woodbury) Dodge, at Ipswich, 12 March, 1789. (*Ira*

*J. Patch.*) They moved to Littleton, Mass., in 1818. Children:

- 993. i. BARNABAS, b. 29 July, 1795; m. Sarah Corning.
- 994. ii. JOHN, b. 27 Feb., 1799; m. Hannah H. Arrington.
- iii. NANCY PORTER, b. — 1804; d. — 1832; m. Abel Barker. Had dau. Mary Odell Barker, who married Walter Brown.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. — 1807; d. — 1877; m. (1) Sarah Farwell; m. (2) Nancy Jewett. William spent his early life in Rochester, N. Y., but his later years in Littleton. Successful grower of fruit trees.
- 995. v. ISAAC, b. — 1813; d. — 1863; m. Susan Reed.

## 697

BILLY<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Capt. John,*<sup>5</sup> *Richard,*<sup>4</sup> *William,*<sup>3</sup> *Richard,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 1 March, probably 1764. In 1890 the late Capt. Fred. L. Dodge of U. S. Army obtained from the office of the commissioner of pensions the following account of Billy Dodge:

Billy Dodge having died 3 Nov., 1817, a date a number of years before the passage of a pension law, under which he would have been entitled, there is no statement of his military service other than that furnished to establish the right of his widow for pension. During the war of the Revolution he resided with his father, Capt. John Dodge, in Wenham, Mass. Capt. John and Capt. Richard Dodge were brothers, and served in the war of the Revolution. They had a sister who is alluded to as Aunt Nancy Dodge. Immediately after the close of the war Billy Dodge entered Harvard College, studied three years, graduated and removed to New York city, and a witness stated that in five or six years he was married at New Brunswick, N. J., 19 Dec., 1792, to Frances Costigan. She was baptized 1774. After the death of her husband she resided with her married daughter, Madelena O., wife of [probably Ezra F.] Kimball, at Bellows Falls, in the town of Rockingham, Vt., where also lived her son, Edward A. C. Dodge, and she died 12 Sept., 1843, aged 69 years. Her sister, Catharine Costigan, was married in 1803 to Gurdon Seymour.

It was stated in the pension application, that in the first year of the war, Billy Dodge was but 13 or 14 years old but he expressed so much zeal and was so earnestly persistent to join the army that he was permitted to volunteer as a fifer for eight months early in May, 1775, under Capt. Benj. Kimball, in the Massachusetts regiment commanded by Col. Mansfield, marched to and was stationed at Winter Hill for the siege of Boston, and was discharged in December, 1775. One of his enlistments was at Beverly. He also served three months from December, 1776, as a musician with his father, Capt. John Dodge, in the command of Col. Richings and also five months from Nov., 1777, under Capt. — Dodge as a musician in the command of Col. Gerrish. He was discharged 3 April, 1778, and re-enlisted the same day and served into Dec., 1778, it was probable, under the same officers. In a sea voyage to Darien, Ga., in 1817, he was attacked with and died of yellow fever. A Bible leaf on which was a family record, claiming the names, dates of births of children in his own hand writing, to which had been added later information, appears in the pension papers.

In the tri-ennial catalogues of Harvard college it appears that William Dodge graduated in 1786 and died in 1826. His death, as given by Edwin B., in presence of his father, Edward A. C. Dodge, who is now living in Rutland, Vt., is, "died at Darien, Ga., 19 November, 1817." His occupation, "Sea-faring life as Captain." Their children were:

- i. Child, which did not survive its birth.
- ii. MARY ANNA, b. 17 Sept., 1795; d. 13 Dec., 1803.
- iii. JOHN, b. 10 April, 1797; d. 28 Sept., 1829.
- iv. WM PORTER, b. 2 Jany., 1799; d. 3 Oct., 1829.
- v. CHARLES E. GOULD, b. 25 Aug., 1800; d. 25 Sept., 1801.
- vi. CHARLES SEYMOUR, b. 8 March, 1802; d. 1849.
- vii. THEODORE, b. 5 March, 1804; d. 18 Nov., 1833.
- viii. LEWIS COSTIGAN, b. 18 Nov., 1805; d. Nov., 1822.
- 996. ix. EDWARD ADOLF CARY, b. 25 March, 1807.
- x. HARRIET FRANCES, b. 29 Jany., or 29 Dec., 1810; in 1851, wid. of Sam. B. Fisk, and living in Wenham, Mass.; died 18 Nov., 1883.
- xi. MARY ANNA, b. 22 Feb., 1813; in 1892 living in Wenham, Mass.
- xii. MADILENA O., b. (on ship) 10 May, 1816; d. 16 April, 1890; m. — Perkins or Kimball, of Bellows Falls, in 1851.

## 702

DEA. RICHARD DODGE<sup>a</sup> (*Simeon or Simon*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*), b. 25 March, 1783, in Beverly; d. 31 August, 1865, at N. Beverly; m. 7 June, 1804, Abigail, dau. of Jacob Edwards who d. 23 April, 1823, aged 77. She was b. 15 April, 1783; d. 18 June, 1831, "in the triumph of faith." Her mother, Sarah, d. 4 September, 1824, in her 75th year. He m. (2) 17 October, 1831, Miss Elizabeth Curtis, who d. 6 October, 1858, aged 68. He m. (3) May, 1859, Mrs. Mary Masury, who had by her former husband, 1. Georgiana F. Masury, now wife of Lucius B. Dodge; 2. Abigail Floyd Masury; 3. Mary Masury. Dea. Richard was a cabinet maker, living first at 288 Cabot St., Beverly. In December, 1819, he moved on to the farm which he had bought of his father-in-law, Jacob Edwards, the previous April, it being a part of the same farm owned by Richard Dodge the immigrant, and the house is now No. 342 Dodge St. His shop stood at No. 346 Dodge St., where Horace W. Dodge now lives. When he gave up cabinet making, he raised the house, turned it one quarter round and converted it into two dwellings. He united with the First Baptist church of Beverly in 1801, was elected deacon, June 12, 1807, and served till September 30, 1831. He was one of the members who organized the First Baptist church of Wenham and served as deacon till his death in 1865. His children, born in Beverly, were:

- i. ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 15 Aug., 1806; d. 17 April, 1831, in her 25th year; m. 1 July, 1824, Daniel Annable; had Lucius D. Annable, b. 27 Nov., 1830; d. 9 June, 1834.
- 997. ii. RICHARD, b. 19 Aug., 1803; d. Hannah H. Dodge (1016).
- iii. LUCIUS BOWLES, b. 4 Oct., 1810; d. 25 May, 1830; unmarried. Was preparing for the ministry.
- iv. DAVID, b. 11 June, 1813; d. 6 Feb., 1837; m. 4 April, 1836, Elizabeth C. Dodge, who d. Jan., 1838.
- v. MARY ANN, b. 8 Feb., 1815; d. 1853; m. 30 June, 1839, Thos. Lefavor. Son, David Thos. Lefavor, b. 1 May, 1840. Mrs. Mary Ann Lefavor "was much esteemed and beloved. She left a husband, an only son and a large circle of friends who deeply mourned her loss."
- vi. SARAH E. (Sally), b. 21 June 1816; d. 19 Oct., 1833; m. 1 May, 1837, Wm. J. Dodge, and had Sarah Elizabeth, b. 6 March, 1838.

## 704b

NICHOLAS<sup>c</sup> (*Nicholas*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham, 1 July, 1777; d. 2 Nov., 1857. Was a farmer, and held the offices of justice of the peace, selectman, overseer of the poor, etc. He m. Lydia Cleaves, who d. at Wenham, 27 Sept., 1805. She had two children:

- i. LUCY, d. 15 Sept., 18 5.
- ii. HANNAH, m. Joseph Trask, of Wenham. Had four children; 3 d. young. Joseph C. Trask m. Helen Bray, of Gloucester, and had Harriet E., b. 21 Oct., 1867.

Second wife of Nicholas Dodge, was Prudence Edwards, of Wenham, b. 1 May, 1789; d. 25 July, 1869. She had eight children, all b. in Wenham.

- iii. LYDIA C., b. 19 Jany., 1810; m. (1) 4 July, 1840, Perley Dodge, of Wenham; who d. June, 1845; m. (2) 25 Dec., 1848, John Curtis, of Beverly; d. 1 Jan., 1870; had 1, *Lucy P. Curtis*, b. 26 Feb., 1852; m. 14 Dec., 1874, Frederick A. Ober, an author and lecturer, of Beverly, and d. 25 Aug., 1875, in Wenham.
- iv. AUGUSTUS, b. Aug. 17, 1812; d. Feb. 2, 1858, in Wenham; m. Martha L. Knowlton, of Hamilton, Nov. 27, 1834, who died in Wenham, Oct. 10, 1878. They had four children, all born in Wenham: 1, *Martha A.*, b. Sept. 21, 1835; m. Samuel R. Prince, of Salem, Jan. 1, 1856. They had nine children: 1, Henry A., b. Dec. 18, 1862; 2, Frank R., b. Dec. 13, 1863; 3, Ruth H., b. April 22, 1866; 4, Arthur D. and 5, Mary L., b. Nov. 15, 1868; 6, Annie L., b. March 13, 1872; 7, Sarah C., b. Dec. 30, 1874; 8, Sydney K., b. May 10, 1876, and 9, Fred A., b. April 29, 1879. All born in Wenham. 2, *Sarah P.*, b. Sept. 11, 1837; d. March 13, 1893, in Wenham; 3, *George A.*, b. March 21, 1842; d. Dec. 15, 1879, in Wenham. He was a soldier in the civil war enlisting in 1862, in Co. F, 23rd regiment, Mass. volunteers; discharged 1864; m. Elizabeth G. Dodge of Wenham, Feb. 16, 1868. Had one child, Grace A., b. June 26, 1870; 4, *Frances E.*, b. March 30, 1850.
- v. PRUDENCE E., b. May 16, 1817; d. Oct. 12, 1892, in Beverly; m. Albert T. Roberts, of Beverly, April, 1840.
- vi. NICHOLAS, b. May 4, 1819; m. Charlotte S. Akerman, of Hampton Falls, N. H., in 1842. Had three children; all born in Wenham. 1, *Harriet S.*, b. April 11, 1843; m. I. Smith Burnham, of Beverly, Dec. 31, 1865. They had five children: 1, Willis, b. June 25, 1866, and d. July 9, 1866, in Wenham; 2, Ella F., b. in Wenham, July 2, 1867, and d. Aug. 2, 1889, in Beverly; m. John G. Bodwell, of Maine, April 16, 1889; 3, Lewis E. b. Sept. 5, 1868, in Beverly; m. Etta L. Handley, of Beverly, Oct. 16, 1890; 4, Cora L., b. Sept. 24, 1874, in Beverly; d. Sept. 12, 1875, in Beverly; 5, Fred C., b. Jan. 5, 1876, in Beverly; d. Nov. 4, 1893, in Beverly. 2, *Nancy K.*, b. Sept. 27, 1846; m. Charles E. Riva, Nov. 17, 1868. Had two children: Charles E., b. Sept. 23, 1872, and Willard D., b. Oct. 12, 1876; both b. in Wenham. 3, *J. Clifford*, b. April 18, 1853; m. Elizabeth D. Baker, of Beverly, Jan. 31, 1878. Had three children: 1, Ethel S., b. Nov. 4, 1879; 2, Milo C., b. Oct. 21, 1881; 3, Ruth B., b. Dec. 29, 1888; all b. in Beverly.
- vii. WILLIAM E., b. April 28, 1821; d. Feb. 26, 1847, in Wenham.
- viii. LUCY B., b. Nov. 1, 1823, the youngest of three daughters who were very successful school teachers, highly prized in every place where they labored; m. Zachariah Cole, of



Beverly, June 10, 1852. Had four children; all born in Beverly. 1, *Frank*, b. Sept. 15, 1853; m. Alma Chapman, Nov. 20, 1884. Had one child, Lucy F., b. Nov. 16, 1885. 2, *Lucy E.*, b. April 7, 1855; m. John T. Folsom, of Salem, Nov. 6, 1884. 3, *Charles E.*, b. July 21, 1856, d. Oct. 15, 1857, at Beverly. 4, *Samuel A.*, b. July 13, 1864; d. Aug. 29, 1879, in Wenham.

997b. ix. FRANCIS Macumber, b. 14 April, 1826; res., Wenham.

x. JACOB E., b. June 10, 1828.

## 718

MOSES<sup>6</sup> (*Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 June, 1762, at Sutton, Mass.; d. 21 February, 1826, at Charlton, Mass. By occupation he was farmer and shoemaker, and served in the war of the Revolution, receiving a bounty from the town of Charlton. He m. 29 April, 1789, at Charlton, Tryphena McIntyre, b. 4 April, 1769, and d. 21 June, 1845. She was dau. of Robert McIntyre, a farmer of Charlton. After the death of her husband, she m. (2) 5 November, 1825, Asa Newell, of Charlton. Children b. at Charlton:

998. i. GIBBS DODGE, b. 5 June, 1789; d. 10 July, 1863.

999. ii. ROBERT, b. 29 Sept., 1791; d. 18 Feb., 1844.

## 722

DAVID<sup>6</sup> (*Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 November, 1774, in Sutton; d. 11 September, 1815, in Charlton. He m. 16 December, 1794, Polly Hayward, of Charlton. She m. (2) Paine Cleveland, of Union, Conn. She d. at Charlton, 5 March, 1839. Children:

1000. i. JENNISON, b. 5 July, 1796.

1001. ii. DAVID, b. 21 Dec., 1798 (?); m. Lucena Fitts.

iii. SALLY, b. 11 May, 1801; d. 5 Sept., 1803.

1002. iv. ASAH, b. 11 Nov., 1803; m. Caroline Gardner.

1003. v. MAYNARD, b. 18 Oct., 1806; m. Rebecca Putnam.

vi. POLLY, b. 21 April, 1809; m. (1) 1833, Thos. J. Fletcher; m. (2) 1842, Benjamin Adams, of N. Leominster, Mass.; removed to Athol, where she d. about 1887. Several children.

vii. NANCY, b. 6 Sept., 1815; m. Ivers Creed, of North Leominster, about 1838, and d. —, 1852.

## 726

SILAS H.<sup>6</sup> (*Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Sutton, 15 July, 1779. He m. (1) Patience Webber, 30 October, 1808. She was b. 26 January, 1790, and d. 6 January, 1809. He m. (2) Betsey Tucker Lurvey, 4 February, 1818. She was b. 7 August, 1788. Silas Hazeltine Dodge removed in early life to Harpswell, in the then District of Maine, where he engaged in commercial business, and fitting out vessels for the coasting trade, which he continued for about twenty years, afterward removing to the town of Lis-

bon, where he had purchased a farm, and where he died 16 September, 1829. His widow, Betsey Tucker Dodge, resided in Lisbon until the fall of 1841, when she removed to Sutton, Mass., and died in Worcester, 10 September, 1849. Children:

- i. ISAAC CUMMINGS, b. 7 Oct., 1822; d. 6 April, 1838.
1004. ii. BENJ. JOHN, b. 18 April, 1825; res., Worcester, Mass.

## 729

JOSIAH<sup>c</sup> (*Richard H.*,<sup>2</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1769; d. 22 September, 1848. in Sutton, age 79; m. 24 May, 1776. Huldah Carriel, dau. of Nathaniel Carriel and Bridget (Prime). She was b. 23 February, 1776, and d. 24 May, 1858, in Sutton. Josiah Dodge bought the place of the Carriel heirs in 1818. He built a new house in 1822, and the present house in 1832. His son Israel A. sold the estate in 1874 to Herman A. Kimmel. Josiah was a member of the first Congregational church, and by his industry added much to his inheritance. Children:

1005. i. JOHN, b. 13 Aug., 1797; m. Lydia Elliott.
- ii. NANCY, b. 5 Sept., 1799; m. Simeon Keith, 26 Sept., 1820; res. Sutton.
- iii. NATHANIEL, b. 9 June, 1802; d. 14 July, 1862; m. Adeline Dudley; res. Sutton. Had son George W., b. 16 Nov., 1846. Farmer in Sutton. George W. Dodge m. Sarah Angeline Marsh, 30 April, 1874. Has son, 1, George Harrison Dodge, b. 24 Jan., 1875.
1006. iv. LEONARD, b. 24, Aug., 1804; m. Julia Putnam, 1831.
- v. SYLVIA, b. 1 Nov., 1806; d., aged about 17 years.
1007. vi. WILLARD, b. 2 Sept., 1808; a farmer, Sutton.
- vii. ELIZA, b. 20 June, 1810; m. 6 April, 1832, James Gleason; res. in Southbridge.
1008. viii. ISRAEL ADAMS, b. 24 Jan., 1813; m. Sarah Hill.

## 730

JACOB<sup>c</sup> (*Richard Hubbard*,<sup>6</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Sutton, where he d. 18 August, 1855; m. Betsey (Elizabeth) Rawson, dau. of Ebenezer of Sutton, 7 March, 1801. She was a lineal descendant, in the fifth generation, of Edward Rawson, secretary of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1650 to 1686. She d. 15 May, 1869. Children:

- i. SARAH C., b. 4 Sept., 1801; d. in Sutton, 13 March, 1869; unm.
- ii. MARY, b. 14 Oct., 1803; m. Silas Rawson of Northbridge; lived in Barre, Mass.; d. 16 July, 1885, in Sutton.
1009. iii. HARVEY, b. 23 March, 1807; m. Catherine Thayer.
- iv. CLARA R., b. 1 May, 1809; m. Joshua R. Lawton of Gt. Barrington, Mass., 9 Oct., 1854, moved to Pittsfield about 1860, where he d. 1880. She is living in 1893.
1010. v. EBENEZER R., b. 3 March, 1811; m. Mercy M. Comstock.
1011. vi. REUBEN RAWSON, b. 3 April, 1819; m. Lydia H. Wood.
- vii. GARDNER, H., b. 17 June, 1821; m. Charlotte Hubbard, dau. of Dr. Benjamin Hubbard of Rome, N. Y., 1846. He is a farmer and wheelwright, lives on the homestead of his father, which he has much improved. He makes carriages and threshing machines. When first introduced he ran one, by the aid of an intelligent boy, now Judge Calvin E. Pratt of New York.

## 731

CAPT. NATHANIEL<sup>1</sup> (*Nathaniel H.,<sup>2</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). b. 5 July, 1763, perhaps at Hampton Falls, N. H.; d. at Marietta, O., 1 May, 1838. He m. Rebecca Walton in 1782. She was b. 1761, and d. 28 October, 1823. They moved from Hampton Falls to Marietta, O., in 1804, with all their children, except Sally and Polly. At that time the country was open to settlement, and ship building and other business in Marietta was very prosperous. In 1808, in consequence of the "embargo," that was reversed.

"Nathaniel Dodge had been a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was at one time a prisoner on the terrible 'Jersey ship.' At one period of the war he commanded a privateer. He purchased considerable property in or near Marietta, among other pieces the brick house now [1879] owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. Rebecca Dodge Nye, of Marietta. It was in this house that Mr. Dodge lived most of the time after he came to Marietta, and here he died, as did also his wife, Rebecca (Walton). When he first arrived he bought the farm cleared by his brother, Oliver, on the east side of the Muskingum river, above M. On this farm he set out a large orchard, unusually so for the time. His brother Oliver remarked of it that 'Nat must have been cider dry when he set out that orchard.' Nathaniel Dodge was a man of fearless disposition and of great integrity. At one time, when a mob threatened to overthrow the court sitting here, he walked into the court room with a heavy stick or cane in his hand and took a seat near the judges. His presence intimidated the malcontents, as it was understood he would fight, and he continued his sittings for several days until the court adjourned. He was a staunch Federalist and, with all the best people who came to Marietta, a warm admirer of Gen. Washington. Mrs. Dodge was a woman of remarkable christian qualities, and was much beloved. Their children, with the exception of Mrs. Polly Tilton, were settled in Marietta. They were of delicate constitutions. Two sons died unmarried; one married a granddaughter of Gen. Rufus Putnam, but left no children. The only remaining son left only one son, William Wallace Dodge, whose two sons, Oliver and William, of St. Louis, are the only descendants of Nathaniel Dodge who bear the family name. Two daughters [Rebecca and Hannah] married in Marietta, one died leaving no children, the other, Mrs. Rebecca Stone, left sons, two of whom are still living. Nathaniel Dodge was not tall, but heavy, and was a larger man than his father, who was quite small.

"Nathaniel Dodge's children, and some of his grandchildren, were delicate; his own health was ruined on the prison ship. Such of his grandchildren, however, as lived in Marietta, were strong, heavy set and of good height, except the Stones, who were tall, but slender. Col. Augustus Stone was a very small man. As a rule, the Dodges of Ohio have handsome, straight noses, fine large eyes and large mouths, very handsome feet and hands, and straight legs. They are erect and walk well, carrying their shoulders back and their heads erect.

"Of course there are exceptions, but these are mentioned as family characteristics. They have never known poverty, but they have never been ostentatious in their way of living, set up no style, are not fond of show, cannot endure shams of any kind. They have always had enough and to spare. Some of them have had a great fondness for fast horses. Some of the women were literary in their tastes. At school boys and girls were bright, capable scholars, but the boys hate restraint and as soon as possible get into some business requiring activity of mind and body.

"Of Nathaniel Dodge's sons it was said they deserved no credit for being good for it cost them no effort. This is not true of his grandsons

and great-grandsons. Whether the goodness belongs to the Dodges and the want of it to some other blood infused in the family, we cannot say; certainly the Dodges are of an open, generous nature, truthful and honorable, but apt to ride down all who oppose them in any course they have undertaken to pursue. Richard H. Dodge, son of Oliver, was a very eccentric man. He was a model farmer and an influential man where he lived. He was truthful and firm in his friendships, honorable in business."—*From Mr. and Mrs. Anselm Tupper Nye, of Marietta, O., April 24, 1879.*

Children, except the last, born at Hampton Falls, N. H.:

- 1013. i. SALLY, b. 26 Dec., 1783; m. Jonathan Cram, Hampton Falls.
- ii. POLLY, b. 9 Nov., 1785; m. — Tilton, Newburyport, Mass., where she d. 10 July, 1881.
- iii. REBECCA, b. 9 Oct., 1787; m. Col. Augustus Stone, and died 2 June, 1828. He was b. at Rutland, Mass., 23 July, 1784, and d. at Harmar, near Marietta, in 1879, aged 99. He was for years a prominent business man in Marietta.
- 1014. iv. OLIVER, b. 5 Oct., 1789; d. 3 Aug., 1836.
- v. NATHANIEL, b. 29 Feb., 1792; d. 29 Nov., 1826; m. a gr. dau. of Gen. Rufus Putnam, but left no children.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. 7 May, 1796; d. 5 March, 1798.
- vii. HANNAH, b. 13 April, 1798; m. — Bosworth, and d. 9 Aug., 1828; left no children.
- viii. WILLIAM, b. 13 July, 1800; d. 4 Nov., 1825; unmarried.
- ix. DUDLEY, b. 9 Jan. or June, 1805; d. 19 Oct., 1822.

## 734

JOHN <sup>6</sup> DODGE (Nathaniel H.,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard, Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. January, 1771, at Hampton Falls, N. H., where he also died; m. 14 September, 1794, his cousin Hannah Dodge of Wenham who d. 25 Oct., 1794. He m. (2) her sister Mary (Polly) at Wenham, 14 or 17 March, 1796. She was b. 17 March, 1778, and d. 9 October, 1856. Both daughters of Nicholas Dodge of Wenham. John bought part of his father's homestead about the time of his marriage and so prospered that at his death, 5 February, 1816, his estate was valued at about ten thousand dollars. He taught school several winters and was one of the select men. His will, dated 26 January, 1816, proved 18 March, 1816, gave his wife, Polly, net income of half his estate, made her executrix, and his brother, Dudley, guardian of his two sons. Children:

- 1015. i. RICHARD,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 July, 1798; d. 14 May, 1864.
- 1016. ii. HANNAH H., b. 15 May, 1803; m. Richard<sup>5</sup> Dodge (No. 997).
- iii. MARY, b. 28 Jan., 1805; d. 4 Nov., 1839, age nearly 35; m. 7 June, 1837, to Rev. James W. Poland of Stoneham, Mass; settled at Brentwood, N. H. Had Jacob, b. 1839, d. 1840.
- iv. JACOB, b. 7 June, 1809; d. 16 Oct., 1836, age 27.
- v. LUCY, b. 20 Dec., 1814; d. 14 Feb., 1816.

## 735

DUDLEY <sup>6</sup> (Nathaniel Hubbard,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. probably about 1773, in Hampton Falls, N. H.; m. Betsey Fairfield. Settled at Hampton Falls; was a man-



ufacturer. In character he was religious and temperate. Children:

- i. SALLY.
- ii. MARY.
- 1017. iii. ELIZA, b. —; m. Isaac Dodge, who d., leaving 2 young daus.
- 1018. iv. MARRIAM, b. —; m. Samuel Dodge; settled at Exeter, N. H.
- v. ANN.
- vi. REBECCA.
- 1019. vii. GEORGE HUBBARD, b. 1807; m. Mary Keely.
- viii. OLIVER, b. —; m. Alice —; settled as pastor at Lexington, Mass.

### 736

STEPHEN<sup>6</sup> (*Nathaniel* II.,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 May, 1775; d. 3 April, 1843; m. (1) 28 June, 1808, Mary Diman, b. 12 March, 1783; d. 30 August, 1826. She was dau. of James Diman and Esther (Merrill). James Diman, b. 10 March, 1750; d. 4 December, 1823; son of James Diman, b. 29 Nov. 1707; d. 8 October, 1788, and his w. Mary Orne, b. 28 February, 1721-2; d. 14 December, 1787; Stephen m. (2) Lydia Batchelder (Dodge). Settled at Hampton Falls, N. H. Children:

- i. SARAH DODGE, b. 2 Aug., 1810; m. 15 Aug., 1853, Charles Neally.
- ii. EUNICE DODGE, b. 29 April, 1813; d. 21 March, 1852; m. 15 Oct. 1838, James Sheafe Smith (name changed to James Smith Sheafe in 1854), had son Charles Henry Smith, b. 13 Jan'y, 1843 (name changed to Charles Minot Sheafe in 1854).
- iii. MARY DIMAN DODGE, b. 3 Sept., 1815; d. 1859; m. 15 May, 1838, William Lord.
- iv. STEPHEN DODGE, b. 31 Jan., 1820.
- v. JAMES DIMAN DODGE, b. 10 July, 1822; d. 1 Aug., 1823.
- vi. JAMES DIMAN DODGE, b. 18 April, 1826; m. 22 Nov., 1858, Harriet F. Hadley; b. 1829; d. 28 Sept., 1884; 1 son, Charles Neally Dodge, b. 19 May, 1862; 2 children d. in infancy.

### 737

RICHARD<sup>6</sup> (*Nathaniel* II.,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hampton Falls, N. H., probably about 1780; m. 13 October, 1818, Clarissa Locke who d. 14 January, 1854. He m. (2) Mary W. Titcomb, who after the death of Richard Dodge, m. (2) Charles H. Brown. Only child, John William Dodge, b. 25 March, 1819; m. 2 September, 1840, Harriet P. Dunklee. He was a graduate of Brown University, 1839. Was manager of the Mt. Washington railroad, a pioneer enterprise among the steep railroads of the world. His widow still lives in Hampton Falls, N. H. Children: 1, Mary, b. 24 October, 1841; m. Walter Aiken, who d. about November, 1893; 2, Clara Locke, b. 16 August, 1843; 3, Richard, b. 2 February, 1847; 4, Susan C., b. 17 November, 1849; 5, Harriet, b. 22 June, 1853; 6, Jessie B., b. 10 September, 1855; 7, Helen S., b. 3 November, 1860; 8, Arthur M., b. 19 July, 1862; 9, Margaret D., b. 23 November, 1864. From the *Bible of John Dodge*. (No. 734.)

## 742

WILLIAM<sup>c</sup> (*William*,<sup>3</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wenham Neck, 29 July, 1785; m. Nancy Conant 3 March, 1808. She d. 23 March, 1840; m. (2) Charlotte Burke of Salem. He bought a farm on north side of Dodge Row now occupied by his son, Andrew Dodge, whose house is No. 200, Dodge St., and whose farm shows the result of laborious and pains taking farming. Children:

- i. WILLIAM, b. 16 July, 1809.
- ii. JOANNA A., b. 6 Oct., 1811; d. 30 Dec., 1812.
- iii. ABIGAIL M., twin with above.
- iv. LYDIA SHAW, b. 11 Feb., 1814; m. Francis Jenness, N. Beverly.
- v. BENJ. CONANT, b. 9 June, 1817.
- vi. ANDREW, b. 21 Aug., 1831; living in 1894.
- vii. MARTHA or ABIGAIL, above; m. Porter Hamilton.

## 745

MAJ. ANDREW<sup>c</sup> (*Dea. William*,<sup>3</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 Nov., 1791, in Wenham, where he d. 23 Nov., 1876; m. Mary Conant, 20 July, 1813. She d. 23 Nov., 1816, age 23.; m. (2) Anna Dodge, 28 Dec., 1817. She d. 14 Oct., 1868. He was known as Maj. Andrew and was a man of good standing in his community. His residence was at Wenham Neck, a few rods north of the Baptist church: "Master" Stephen Dodge being his next neighbor on the west and his brother Ezra, next on the north. Children:

- i. ANDREW,<sup>7</sup> b. May, 1816; d. 17 Sept., 1816.
- ii. MARY ANN, b. 15 Nov., 1818; m. George West Dodge, son of Pyam.
- iii. ADELINE, b. 5 March, 1822; m. Asa W. Trout at Wenham.
- iv. SUSAN, b. in Wenham; m. Chas. Wilkins of Danvers.

## 746

EZRA<sup>c</sup> (*William*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Wenham 24 January, 1794; m. 19 January, 1819, Sophia Herrick of Beverly. Lived at Wenham Neck, north of his brother Andrew. Children:

- i. ELIZABETH PORTER, b. 20 Feb., 1821; res. at Danvers.
- ii. DANIEL PROCTOR, b. 9 June, 1825; d. 28 March, 1882, at Wenham; m. (1) 24 June, 1856, Isabel Bryant of Haverhill, Mass., who d. 22 April, 1860; m. (2) 16 Dec., 1866, Caroline, dau. of Col. Jesse Sheldon of Beverly. No children.
- iii. EZRA, b. 25 April, 1829; d. 18 Sept., 1830.
- iv. SOPHIA, b. 6 May, 1831; m. 6 Nov., 1855, Gilbert A. Tapley of Danvers, Mass. Two children.
- v. SAMUEL SHILLABER, b. 1 June, 1838; d. 29 May, 1868.

## 747

SUSAN<sup>c</sup> (*Dea. William*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wenham about 1800. She became the second wife of

Capt. Abraham Lord, 30 April, 1826, who had m. her sister Elizabeth in 1806. Her will dated 12 September, 1873, proved 7 December, 1874, shows that she left kindred, viz.: representatives of deceased sisters Betsey Lord and Hannah Edwards of Beverly, brothers William Dodge and Abraham Dodge of Beverly, Andrew Dodge of Wenham and representatives of her brothers Jacob Dodge and Ezra Dodge of Wenham and of Benjamin Dodge of Georgetown. She gave \$1,000 to the deacons of Second Congregational church (of Beverly), the income for support of ministry so long as in conformity with the doctrines denominated orthodox and evangelical; \$500 to deacons of Wenham church and \$500 to Wenham Baptist church on same basis; \$1,000 each, to American Board of Foreign Missions, American Tract Society of N. Y., American Missionary Association, American Home Missionary Society; \$500 each to American Bible Society of N. Y., 1816, American Education Society and American Society to promote Collegiate and Theological Education. To Home for Consumptives, Boston, \$100, and the residue to Mrs. Nancy Sargent, Mrs. Frances Lummus, Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman and Miss Elizabeth P. Dodge. There were some further limitations and provisions which can best be understood by consulting the probate records of Essex Co.

## 749

ADONIRAM J.<sup>2</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 March, 1808; d. 11 March, 1889; m. (1) 25 August, 1829, Julia A. Perley, b. 24 July, 1804; d. 19 March, 1838; cemetery at Dodge Row. (2) m. 28 June, 1841, to Lucinda Bixby, b. 6 Sept., 1820. Lived in Wenham. Children:

1021. i. JUDSON WARD, b. 21 July, 1823; m. Mrs. Elizabeth (Perley) Hood.
- ii. ADDISON SEAVER, b. 5 June, 1837; d. 1 Oct., 1863, at Morris Island, S. C. Served in Co. F, 4th N. H. Volunteers.
- iii. ALBERT, b. 27 Nov., 1842; m. Emily J. Patch, 6 Dec., 1883. Their children were: 1, Abbie A., b. 22 March, 1885; 2, Albert P., b. 2 Feb., 1887; 3, Ray E., b. 30 Sept., 1891.
- iv. JULIA A., b. 16 June, 1850; m. John W. Corson, 24 Dec., 1884. Their children were: 1, Ralph D., b. 23 Feb., 1886; 2, Forest G., b. 18 Jan., 1890.
- v. CLARA F., b. 27 May, 1853; m. Charles F. Davis, 18 Feb., 1880. Children were: 1, Everett N., b. 15 Dec., 1880, and, 2, Clinton P., b. 24 April, 1882.
- vi. ELLA M., b. 30 Aug., 1856; m. Edgar A. Clark, 21 June, 1884.

## 750

WILLIAM PRESTON<sup>2</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 15 April, 1810, at New Boston, N. H.; d. 8 October, 1842, at Topsfield, Mass.; m. 1 April, 1834, to Rebecca Perkins; b. 6 August, 1814; d. 26 January, 1858, at Topsfield. Was a farmer. Children, b. at Topsfield:

1022. i. JOHN HOLROYD,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Feb., 1835; m. (1) Mary Jane Lake.  
 ii. WILLIAM PRESTON, b. 10 Jan., 1837; d. 1875; m. Susan C. Todd, 16 July, 1859. They had one son, b. 5 April, 1861; is unmarried. The widow resides in Danvers.
1023. iii. JULIA ANN, b. 8 Sept., 1839; m. (1) 24 Jan., 1861, Samuel Bickford, who d. 28 Jan., 1872; m. (2) Francis Curtis in June, 1875. Children by 1st marriage: 1, Arthur William Bickford, b. 23 Nov., 1865, at Topsfield; m. Hattie Bell, Sept., 1890; 2, Otis Franklin Bickford, b. 25 April, 1868, at Topsfield.
- iv. OTIS FRANKLIN, b. 15 July, 1841. He enlisted April, 1861, in the 2d Mass. regiment for three years, served one and a half years, was discharged on account of sickness, from which he died, 7 March, 1865.

## 757

ARTEMAS,<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua,<sup>2</sup> Joshua,<sup>1</sup> Antipas,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>4</sup>*), b. in N. Brookfield, July, 1765, where he died 9 March, 1845. He m. Jennie Richmond of Brookfield, who d. 1 November, 1827, age 60. Children b. in N. Brookfield:

- i. ZIPPORAH, b. about 1795; m. Wm. Love or Lovely, and rem. to Prescott, where she d. No children.
1024. ii. ZEPHANIAH, b. 1797; d. 1868, in Spencer.
- iii. THANKFUL, b. 1798; d. 13 Feb., 1862, unmarried, at N. Brookfield.
- iv. RUFUS —, m. Sally Stone of Brookfield, pub. 24 Nov., 1823; rem. to Prescott or Pelham.
- v. ARTEMAS —, d. in Canada, unm.
- vi. JANE —, m. Russel Fiske of R. I., and rem. to Hopkinton, Mass., where she died.
- vii. LUCY, b. 8 March, 1806; m. G. H. Wood of Middleboro, and rem. to West Warren. Eight children.
- viii. JONAS, b. 1808, in N. Brookfield; m. in N. Adams, and rem. West.

## 759

SHADRACH<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah,<sup>5</sup> Joshua,<sup>4</sup> Antipas,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. probably in Brookfield, Mass., 15 August, 1762, and d. in Ashtabula, Ohio., in 1849. His father removed to Westmoreland, N. H., at date not at present known. By *N. H. State Papers, vol. 15, p. 7*, we learn that Shadrach Dodge was private of 2d Co. in Col. Ashley's regiment of militia, which marched from Westmoreland, Chesterfield and Hinsdale to Ticonderoga on alarm 8 May, 1777. In *vol. 6, p. 24*, it appears that he enlisted for 8 months on 6 June, 1777, and was discharged 10 January, 1778. On *pages 633 and 648* we find he enlisted 7 July, 1779, for one year from Westmoreland, N. H., and had a bounty of £60. Waitstill Scott was captain of his company. Tradition says he served five years (?). His grandson, Frederick A. Dodge, says he was wounded in the hand and was a pensioner. After the war he m. and went to Cavendish, Vt., and later to St. Johnsbury, Vt. By *Mrs. Lucy A. (Rockwood) Dodge: now Mrs. Tousley* of Walker, Iowa, the place of birth of most of his children is given as Hartland, Vt. Children,



1026. i. PAUL, m. Jerusha Gregg.  
 ii. SHADRACH, b. in Hartland, Vt.  
 iii. ENOS, b. in Hartland, Vt.  
 iv. RELIEF, b. in Hartland, Vt.  
 v. SALLY, b. in Hartland, Vt.  
 vi. RACHEL, b. in Hartland, Vt., and some who d. young.  
 His wife having died he returned to Westmoreland, N. H., and m. Susan Campbell, a Scotch girl from Londonderry, N. H., who had the following children and d. 1860, at Little Rock, Ark.:  
 vii. JEHIEL, —; d. at the age of 22 in Bath, N. H.  
 1027. viii. WILLIAM C., b. 18 Nov., 1803, at Hartland, Vt.  
 ix. MARY, b. 1806, at Hartland, Vt.; m. Curtis Moore of Claremont, N. H., where she d. recently.  
 1027b. x. RODERICK L., b. 7 Sept., 1808, at Hartland, Vt.; graduated M. D., Dartmouth, 1834, and same year was appointed to duty among the Creek and Cherokee Indians west of Arkansas by the Am. Board Com. F. M. He also served about one year as assistant surgeon U. S. Army at Fort Gibson, in Indian Territory. In 1842 he settled at Little Rock, where he continued to reside. He was mayor and held a prominent place. George E. Dodge, a son of his, was commissioner to the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876. Roderick L. d. at Little Rock, 31 March, 1893.  
 1028. xi. MAJOR R., b. 19 April, 1811; m. Lucy A. Rockwood.

## 763

EPHRAIM<sup>1</sup> DODGE (*Parker*,<sup>2</sup> *Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Parker*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) b. at Ipswich, March, 1772; d. at Hamilton, 24 May, 1824; m. at Hamilton, 23 December, 1798, Martha Cleaves, daughter of Joshua and Merriam, widow of Josiah Cressey, and daughter of Ebenezer Trask and Mary (Rix), b. at Beverly, 29 June, 1775; d. at Hamilton, 16 March, 1823. Children b. at Hamilton:

1029. i. MARTHA, b. 13 Oct., 1799; d. at Hamilton, 3 Feb., 1842; m. at Hamilton 8 Jan., 1824, Herbert Dodge; three sons.  
 ii. PARKER, b. 15 Sept., 1801; d. at Hamilton, 31 May, 1812.  
 iii. CASSANDANA, b. 3 July, 1803; d. at Hamilton, 6 May, 1825.  
 iv. MARY CLEAVES, b. 20 March, 1805; d. at Hamilton, 18 April, 1822.  
 v. EUNICE, b. 27 Feb. 1807; d. at Hamilton, 18 May, 1822.  
 1030. vi. HANNAH, b. 2 July, 1809; m. Ira Hamilton Patch.  
 vii. LYDIA, b. 15 March, 1812; d. at Hamilton, 27 July, 1823.  
 viii. EPHRAIM PARKER, b. 12 Dec., 1814; d. at Salem, 1 Nov., 1864; m. at Wenham, 1 Dec., 1836, Lucy M. Peabody of Wenham; had three daughters.  
 ix. HARRIET CHURCH, b. 29 Nov., 1817. In 1824, her name was changed by legislature to Phebe Ann Blanchard Faulkner, when she was adopted by Dr. Enoch Faulkner of Hamilton; she m. at Hamilton, 6 May, 1840, Alvah C. Smith, son of Thomas and May (Thurston) of Unity, N. H.; one son and one daughter.

## 766

GROVER<sup>2</sup> (*Nehemiah*,<sup>3</sup> *Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Parker*,<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at New Boston, N. H., 22 December, 1791; d. at Hopkinton, N. H., 12 September, 1880. A farmer, educated in the common school. Was a militia captain, etc. Was married

at Hopkinton in April, 1819, to Lydia Brown French, b. 27 April, 1792; d. 17 July, 1848. Children, all b. in Hopkinton:

- i. JONATHAN FRENCH, b. 16 April, 1820; d. 16 Dec., 1821.
  1031. ii. JONATHAN, b. 4 Apr., 1822; m. Jerusha Edgerly.
  - iii. EMELINE, b. 12 Feb., 1824; d. 6 June, 1850.
  - iv. BETSEY PATCH, b. 7 Feb., 1827; m. 2 Feb., 1853, Wm. R. Chase, and res. at Westville, N. H.
  - v. SARAH F., b. 11 March, 1829; d. 18 July, 1839.
  - vi. LYDIA ANN SAFFORD, b. 11 July, 1832; m. 18 Nov., 1863, Aaron Kellogg, and res. at Vernon Center, Conn.
  - viii. WILLIAM PHERSON, b. 26 August, 1837; m. 4 Jany., 1862, to Martha J. Edgerly, and res. at Hopkinton, N. H.
- After the death of the first wife of Grover Dodge, he m. (2) Sarah Hoyt, of Warren, N. H. No children by the latter.

## 767

WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*William*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 8 December, 1788, in New Boston, N. H.; d. 13 April, 1827; m. LYDIA DODGE (*Antipas*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), Children:

- i. WILLIAM, —; died rich; gave \$40,000 to brother John's children.
- ii. JOHN, —; lives in Cambria, Wis.; 13 or 14 ch.
- iii. PERLEY, —; went to Leadville; supt. of mining company
- iv. JACOB.
- v. ANIS, —; m. Boyes, of Derry, N. H.; moved to Cal.

## 768

SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*William*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 10 July, 1792, at New Boston, N. H., where he d. 29 June, 1866; m. 6 February, 1817, MONICE<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> *Benj.*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 June, 1799, at New Boston, where she d. 4 December, 1882. Samuel,<sup>6</sup> was a tall, light complexioned man, with blue eyes. He was a prosperous farmer, living on his father's homestead, and adding to it. He had, also, a saw and grist mill, in which he did a prosperous business. Their children, all b. in New Boston, were:

1032. i. WILLIAM W.,<sup>7</sup> b. 6 July, 1817; m. 1847, Martha A. Smith.
1033. ii. BENJAMIN,<sup>7</sup> b. 9 Aug., 1819; m. Eliza Ann Batchelder.
- iii. MARY, b. 26 April, 1822; m. 21 Sept., 1847, Alonzo Butler, of Maine. Five children: 1, Eugene Butler, d. young; 2, Maria A. Butler, m. Edward C. O'Brien, Portland, Me.; 3, Mary Isa Butler, m. Adam P. Leighton, Portland; 4, Alonzo Perley; 5, Almus Dodge Butler, m. Emma Grimmer, of Portland.
- iv. MARGARET ANN,<sup>7</sup> b. 2 Aug., 1824; m. 7 Nov., 1858, James Smith, Lowell, Mass. Had: 1, Gennella Smith, who d. at 3 years; 2, Melvin Alward Smith, m. Anna Cobbett, of Stoneham, Mass.
- v. SAMUEL T., b. 9 Nov., 1826; unm.; res. Concord, N. H.
- vi. LEVI WOODBURY, b. 18 May, 1829; unm.; d. 1 Feb., 1866, at Cox's bar, Cal.; killed by the caving of a bank in the mines.

- vii. JOHN CLINTON, b. 12 Feb., 1832; m. 11 Jany., 1861, Dianna Prudence Gardner, of California. Had: 1, Harry Haden, d. at 8 years; 2, Flora E., d. at 5 years; 3, Laura Monice, d. at 2 months old; 4, Mary Ellen, d. at 1 year; 5, Alice Prudence, b. 9 Sept., 1871; 6, John Clinton, d. at 9 years old; 7, William Gardner, b. 30 June, 1875; 8, Effie Louise, d. at 4 years. P. O. address, Eureka, California.
- viii. ALMUS NELSON, b. 5 Feb., 1835; unm.; d. 23 April, 1863, in New Boston, of consumption.
- ix. PERLEY FRANKLIN, b. 14 Sept., 1837; unm.; d. 13 June, 1863, in hospital at New Orleans. A soldier.
- x. RACHEL ELLEN (changed by law to Nellie R.), b. 30 June, 1840; m. 1 Jany., 1863, Chas H. Thorndike, of N. Weare, N. H. Had: 1, Carlton H. Thorndike, d. aged 2 years, 6 mos.; 2, Effie Maria Thorndike, b. 7 March, 1870.

## 770

PERLEY \* (*William,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in New Boston, N. H., 17 May, 1799, and d. in Amherst, N. H., 31 March, 1888. He was son of William and Rachel (Poland) Dodge. Until his sixteenth year he was brought up on his father's farm. He then fitted for college and finally graduated at Union College in 1824. He read law with Titus Brown, of Francestown, and Nehemiah Eastman, and was admitted to the bar in October, 1827. He commenced practice with Titus Brown at Francestown and New Boston, but in March, 1832, he removed to Amherst, N. H., where he practiced till October, 1839, when he was appointed clerk of the courts of Hillsborough county, which position he held till March, 1857. He then returned to the practice of his profession which he continued till within a few years of his death. Mr. Dodge was a wise and safe counsellor, a successful practitioner and one of the most honored members of the New Hampshire bar. In 1837, 1853 and 1854 he was elected as representative to the general court. He was chairman of the committee on banks in 1853 and of railroads in 1854. He attended every court of record in Hillsborough county from his admission to the bar, and during all the years while he was clerk of the court he took every verdict from the jury except one, and that omission was caused by his illness. Mr. Dodge was a calm, dignified, plain spoken man, of clear judgment and comprehensive intelligence, conservative in his views, yet in hearty sympathy with whatever in his judgment tended to the elevation of the mental or moral tone of society. In politics he was always a democrat. He m. 31 May, 1831, Harriet, dau. of Hon. Peter Woodbury, of Francestown, and sister of Hon. Levi Woodbury, a cabinet officer under President Pierce. She was b. 1 May, 1805, and d. 11 February, 1887. Children:

- i. PERLEY WOODBURY, b. 23 March, 1839; m. Sophia E. Phelps, 13 Aug., 1863, and resides in Amherst, N. H., on the old homestead. They have one child, Charles Perley, b. 3 Sept., 1864,

- who m. 19 Dec. 1888, Delia Frances Wheelock, and now resides at Chester Depot, Vt. He is proprietor of *American Soapstone Finish Co.*, of Chester Depot.
- ii. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 4 Sept., 1842; m. (1) Rebecca C. Christy, of New Boston, 4 Sept., 1869; she d. 2 Jan., 1873. He m. (2) Lelia J. Small, 11 March, 1878; she d. 4 April, 1885, in Amherst. They have one child living, Martha Belle, b. 10 July, 1882; Maurice Whipple, b. 31 July, 1881; d. 25 June, 1883.
  - iii. MARTHA W., b. 25 June, 1846; m. James R. Whipple, of New Boston, in June, 1877. She d. in Amherst, 21 July, 1881.

## 771

JOHN<sup>6</sup> DODGE, (*John*,<sup>5</sup> *Ambrose*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 30 August, 1790, in Ipswich (Hamlet); d. at New Boston, N. H., 8 March, 1871. Was a farmer. Held various town offices; m. 3 November, 1815, Polly Dodge, dau. of John B. Dodge, of Hamilton, b. 25 July, 1792; d. at New Boston, N. H., 7 June, 1822. He m. (2) Mary T. Lovett of Beverly, Mass., 22 May, 1823. She was b. 23 May, 1792, in B., and d. in Lake Village, N. H., 27 May, 1877. Children, b. at New Boston:

- i. Son and dau., d. young.
- ii. JOSEPH A., b. 1 May, 1818; d. 10 Aug., 1883, at Plymouth, N. H.; m. 18 Dec., 1843, Mary A. Tewksbury of New Boston.
- iii. MARY ANN, b. 21 March, 1820; d. 1 Feb., 1886.
- iv. CASANDANE, b. 26 Nov., 1821; d. 7 March, 1868, at New Boston.
- v. EMELINE S., b. 16 July, 1824; m. Miles Taylor, 16 Nov., 1848.
- vi. ISRAEL T., b. 11 Sept., 1826; d. 14 Nov., 1867, at Lafayette, Ind. He m. Julia Allen of Woburn, Mass., 20 Oct., 1854.
- vii. JOHN L., b. 6 Oct., 1829; d. 16 Dec., 1839, at New Boston.
- viii. EBEN, b. 26 Oct., 1831; m. Fannie Langdell, New Boston, 5 June, 1857. A farmer in New Boston, N. H. Has held various town offices. No children.
- ix. ANDREW, b. 27 Jan., 1834; d. 10 May, 1880, Lafayette, Ind.

## 776

ALLEN<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 January, 1780, in Amherst, N. H.; d. 13 January, 1863, age 83; m. 11 April, 1808, Abigail Langdell, b. 25 Feb., 1782; d. 17 October, 1812, in the house now occupied by Henry F. Dodge of Mt. Vernon, N. H. He m. (2) Mary Upton; (3) wid. Rachel Emerson with nine children; no children by her last marriage. Children:

- 1035. i. HENRY CODMAN, b. 7 March, 1811, at Mt. Vernon; alive, 1893.
- ii. ALLEN, b. 7 Aug., 1820; d. 1851; m. Abby Hildreth in Nashua, N. H. No children.
- iii. BETSEY UPTON, b. 12 March, 1822.
- iv. MARY ANN, b. 3 April, 1824; d. 2 Nov., 1858, in Nashua; m. Harvey Mason, had son Charles Allen Mason, b. 3 May, 1853, living.

## 777

NEHEMIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Edward*,<sup>5</sup> *Nehemiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Edward*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 10 September, 1794, at Londonderry, N. H.; d. 25



July, 1876, at Cedar Hill, near Mt. Joy, Lancaster county, Pa.; m. (1) at Georgia, Vt., to Frances M. Torrey; b. 1785, at Georgia, Vt.; d. 1839, at Cedar Hill; m. (2) 15 October, 1840, Belvidera (Hitchcock) Sampson (widow of Dr. George R. Sampson, who d. in Philadelphia); b. at Bolton, N. Y., in 1810; now living at Washington, D. C. His father's family emigrated from Beverly, Mass., before 1794. Nehemiah's childhood and part of his youth was spent on his father's farm in Londonderry, about six miles from the present city of Manchester. He commenced school at a very early age, and immediately became very fond of it, evincing a determination to do thoroughly whatever he undertook. Although physically active, he disliked farm work, and had little conscience in shirking his portion of it whenever he could thereby gain time for reading. The books to which he had access were few in number, the family library containing only the Bible, Plutarch's Lives, Æsop's fables, and one or two of the older English poets. But these were studied faithfully. He committed to memory some fifty of the Psalms, the entire book of Proverbs, and most of the book of Nehemiah before he was twelve years old, besides mastering the shorter catechism and Webster's spelling book, thus laying the ground work of the trained memory which in after years was a great source of pleasure and profit to himself and others. About the year 1811, his father exchanged his Londonderry farm for one at Washington, Orange county, Vt., whither the family removed when Nehemiah was seventeen years of age. Before this he had secretly determined upon going to college, and many and varied were the plans he formed for accomplishing his object. His father, with his family of eight children, took little interest in the project, endeavoring to discourage it on account of the time and expense required. But Nehemiah was not dismayed. He gathered pine knots to furnish light for his studying when candles were refused. A sick colt, abandoned as useless on the farm, was given him to do with as he pleased. He nursed it back to health and sold it to a neighbor for \$25. This was the beginning of his educational fund. He immediately invested part of it in a Latin grammar, reader, and dictionary. This circumstance coming to the knowledge of a minister who lived several miles distant, and the doctor attending the family, they both became interested in the youth. The minister offered to assist him with his Latin, on condition of his walking six miles for his lessons, while the doctor took up his cause with his father, persuading him to withdraw his opposition and render the boy all the aid in his power. He was therefore entered at the academy at Randolph, Vt., where he spent two years preparatory to his admission to the junior class at the University of Vermont,

at Burlington. He graduated in 1818, when he gave the Latin salutatory of his class. Immediately after leaving college, Mr. Dodge commenced academical teaching, first at Chelsea, afterward at Georgia, Vt. Early in 1820, at the persuasion of a friend in the south, he set out for Charleston, S. C., but on reaching Philadelphia he learned of the prevalence of yellow fever in Charleston and consequently changed his plans. He was induced to open a school in West Philadelphia, a boys' school at first, then a mixed school, but, removing at length east of the Schuylkill, it became exclusively a young ladies' school, known as Harmony Hall. This proved a successful enterprise. It afforded a more liberal and extended opportunity for the education of young ladies than had previously been given there, and the school for seventeen years enjoyed the patronage of the best citizens of Philadelphia.

At the end of that time, failing health rendered Mr. Dodge's continued residence in the city impossible, and by the advice of his physician he removed in the spring of 1837 to Mount Joy, Lancaster Co., Penn. Here — some twenty of his Philadelphia pupils, forming the nucleus of the new school — he established the institution known at first as the "Young Ladies Lyceum Institute," afterward as Cedar Hill Seminary — one of the earliest schools in the interior of the state. The seminary edifice, erected in 1839, contained over seventy rooms, including library, laboratory, etc., and in the surrounding grounds of over thirty acres was a beautiful grove of varied surface of hill and dell — a rich botanical district — affording rare facilities for study and research. Here was the field of Mr. Dodge's life labors. Blest with returning health he bent all his energies to secure the success of the school. It was emphatically his *own* school. Unique in many of its arrangements, it reflected the peculiarities of his clear intellect and generous enthusiasm. His assistants were generally taken from the alumni of the school, so that the spirit of the principal prevailed all departments of instruction. I cull here an extract from *Rupp's History of Lancaster County*, published in 1845, page 453.

"The Young Ladies Lyceum Institute, located near Mount Joy, as regards accommodations, kind attentions to wants of pupils, facility for acquiring a competent and thorough knowledge of all the branches and accomplishments taught in similiar institutions, if not superior to, is at least unsurpassed by, any other in the country."

From 1840 to 1861, Cedar Hill enjoyed signal prosperity. Upward of *twelve hundred* young ladies are numbered in the general catalogue, who spent from one to four years in the seminary, receiving mental, moral, and religious culture — scattered thence to many distant homes. Of these, *five* became foreign missionaries, carrying to China, India, and Africa some faint echoes of Cedar Hill. Both of the pres-

ent U. S. senators had a sister among its graduates. A recent writer in the *Presbyterian*, published in Philadelphia, writes:

"The old curriculum of Cedar Hill will bear a fair comparison with that of our modern colleges, and her daughters, wherever found, are earnest women of sterling worth, whose influence is felt and exerted for good. They are in the vanguard of progress, and stand shoulder to shoulder to-day with the alumni of modern colleges. When the history of the higher education of American women is written, the name of Dr. Dodge must stand among the pioneers of that cause."

One of his pupils writes thus: "There is such a rush of memory as I think of the happy, home life at Cedar Hill, that blinds my eyes with tears that will not be suppressed. In looking back from the hitherside of life's summit, it looms up as a home *indeed*, for there our physical, mental and moral needs were ministered to. I never think of Dr. Dodge as a tutor only, but as a friend of the purest and truest type. How constant and untiring were his efforts for our well-being, not for time only, but for eternity as well."

The rebellion of 1861 found a large southern representation at Cedar Hill. This, of course, was promptly withdrawn, as well as many students from less distant homes, whose friends did not consider a locality so near the southern border quite safe during the contest, and the school suffering thus never recovered its former support. It rallied after the war but passing into other hands in 1865, it shared the fate of other private schools in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Dodge's patriotism during the war was characteristic of him, and of the race from which he sprung. His impulse would have prompted him to take an active part in the defense of the Union, only his advancing years deterring him from it. In the summer of 1863 the people of Lancaster county were growing weary of the struggle. They rallied manfully the previous year on the threatened invasion of the state, and flocked by thousands to the border just before the battle of Antietam, but it seemed impossible to rouse them to action in 1863 until Dr. Dodge, then verging upon seventy years, placed his name at the head of a militia roll, then the company was quickly recruited, he marching with them to one of the threatened fords of the Susquehanna, remained on duty until the retreat of Gen. Lee after the battle of Gettysburg. Dr. Dodge studied for the ministry soon after completing his college course and was licensed to preach during his residence in Philadelphia, but having turned his attention to teaching, he never applied for ordination, though he often occupied the Presbyterian and other pulpits after he retired from teaching in 1865. His later years were spent in the enjoyment of good health and the almost reverent regard of those around him. His death occurred without illness; his work was done, and he passed painlessly to his reward, with the setting sun, on the 25th of July, 1876. I insert from the *New Era* published at Lancaster, Pa., taken

from its Mount Joy correspondent in the issue of July 27, 1876:

"As the veil of night was thrown around our town on Tuesday evening so the dark shadow of death cast over our hearts a gloom the like of which we have rarely been called upon to experience — for with the light of that day passed away the life of our honored townsman and revered father, Rev. N. Dodge, a man whose fame as an educator was known not only in this and neighboring states, but in every part of the Union. Noble in principle, almost faultless in example; honesty, integrity, and uprightness of purpose, the aim of his devoted life, he won the honor, respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact.

"Not a man of selfish desires, his sole ambition was the education and advancement of the intellectual and religious condition of his fellow creatures. He took an active part in everything that had for its object the uplifting of fallen humanity. An earnest and devoted Christian, how well his life's work was done, let the many noble women who have gone forth from Cedar Hill answer."

"On that bright summer morning of July 28th, we laid him to rest in the old cemetery at Donegal, four miles from the village of Mount Joy, where for more than a century the faithful of that old Scotch-Irish settlement have laid their dead, and there his pupils two years later erected a noble monument to his memory, bearing this inscription:

"REV. NEHEMIAH DODGE,  
Founder of Cedar Hill Seminary.  
Born at Londonderry, N. H., September 10th, 1794,  
Died at Cedar Hill, July 25th, 1876,  
Aged 81 yrs., 10 months and 15 days.

*"He opened his mouth with wisdom, and on his tongue was the law of kindness."*

Erected by his grateful pupils as an expression of their appreciation of his noble life's work. — Faithful."

#### Children:

- i. FRANCIS GATES,<sup>7</sup> b. 4 June, 1824, at Philadelphia; d. 20 June, 1826
- ii. FRANCIS BACON, b. 1 June, 1827, at Philadelphia; d. 21 May, 1832.
- iii. CHARLES BENNEY, b. 6 June, 1829, at Philadelphia; d. 22 Feb., 1833.
- iv. FRANCES LOUISA, b. 5 Aug., 1834, at Philadelphia; unm.; lives at Shamokin, Pa.
- v. BELVIDERA, b. 2 Oct., 1842, at Cedar Hill, Pa.; m. 30 Dec., 1872, to John Morrison. They live at 1421 Stoughton St., Washington, D. C. They have two children, viz.:  
1, Helen Dodge Morrison, b. 14 Dec., 1873.  
2, Bertha Morrison, b. 6 Jan., 1877.
- vi. MARY ENDICOTT, b. 16 March, 1845, at Cedar Hill; d. 24 Nov., 1882; m. John Meyers, 5 July, 1865. They had one dau., Laura B., b. April, 1866.
- vii. CORNELIA JANE, b. 16 Oct., 1847, at Cedar Hill; unm.; lives at Natural Bridge, Va.
- viii. NEHEMIAH, b. 5 April, 1849, at Cedar Hill; is a practicing physician in Milwaukee, Wis.; unm.
- ix. EVA, b. 27 April, 1855, at Cedar Hill; d. 23 June, 1856.

*Contributed by Mrs. John Morrison.*

#### 779

BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 January, 1797; d. 30 April, 1864; m. 22 Novem-  
13



ber, 1821, Mary, dau. of Dea. John Smith of Francestown; remained on homestead in New Boston, N. H. Their children were:

- i. JOHN NEWTON,<sup>7</sup> — ; m. Emma J. Colburn, 1 July, 1858; lives on homestead.
- ii. PERSIS BOARDMAN, — ; m. Robert Pearlee of Weare in 1846.
- iii. MARY JANE, — ; m. Wm. Taylor in 1853 and rem. to Medford, Mass.
- iv. JAMES S., — ; m. Sarah E. Beard, and is merchant in Andover, Mass.
- v. David C., — ; d. young.
- vi. SARAH E., — ; d. young.
- vii. SARAH NANCY, —.

## 782

BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in New Boston, N. H.; m. Lydia Young of Washington. They had seven children, two of whom res. in Hancock, N. H., viz.:

- i. JONES N., b. 17 Feb., 1824, in Windsor, N. H. Came to Hancock in 1834; res. with David Hunt; rem. to Peterborough in 1847; m. 5 Dec., 1847, Louisa Barber of Peterborough. Was general superintendent of Oak Park Association two years and president two years. Has children: 1, Ella L., m. Fredson J. Monroe; res. in Worcester, Mass.; 2, Albert J., res. Peterborough; is the inventor and manufacturer of the "Granite Hill Fruit Dryer."
- ii. JOSIAH T., b. in Vermont, 7 Dec., 1830; came to Hancock in 1834. Was adopted by his uncle Ira Dodge; m. in 1862, Mrs. Emily (Barney) Putney, who d. 19 Nov., 1883. He d. 24 July, 1886. Resided near the village.

## 783

IRA<sup>6</sup> (*Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in New Boston, 14 August, 1803; d. in Bennington, N. H., 26 July, 1872; m. 4 June, 1829, Hannah Hunt of Hancock, who was b. 13 May, 1807, and d. in Hancock, 4 May, 1865. He resided in northwest part of the town and subsequently near the depot of Hancock. Children:

- i. MARTHA A., b. 30 April, 1839; d. 20 Sept., 1844.
- ii. MOSES A., b. 28 Dec., 1843; d. 29 Sept., 1844.
- iii. EDWARD IRA, b. 28 Aug., 1845; m. in Francestown, 26 Dec., 1863, Mercy A. Burt; is postmaster in Bennington, N. H., and has a store connected with the office.

## 784

MARK<sup>6</sup> (*Antipas*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. probably in New Boston, N. H., 8 December, 1792, and d. at Sunapee, N. H. (formerly Wendell), 15 November, 1849. Was a farmer, a captain of state militia and a phenomenal wood chopper. Was 47 years of age when he froze his hands and feet. In 1823 he m. Elizabeth Wilson,

b. in New Boston. 1 June. 1796, and d. at Sunapee. N. H., 12 October, 1839. They had nine children, viz.:

- i. JOHN S.<sup>d</sup> DODGE, b. 4 July, 1824; d. 11 Aug., 1847, in Mexico, of consumption.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 28 Aug., 1825; d. 1832.
- iii. JANE, b. Dec., 1826; d. 1827.
- iv. JAMES W., b. 2 July, 1828; d. 1832.
- v. BENJAMIN N., b. 18 April, 1830; in ice business; lives at Beverly, Mass.
- vi. LYDIA A., b. 13 March, 1832; m. — Lischo.
- vii. JAMES WILSON, b. 30 Aug., 1834; d. Aug., 1879.
1037. viii. ALBERT, b. 28 Feb., 1836; res. Gloucester, Mass.
1038. ix. LEVI P., b. 25 May, 1839; m. Henrietta C. Shackelford.

## 787

LUCY <sup>6</sup> (*Antipas*, <sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*, <sup>4</sup> *Mark*, <sup>3</sup> *Edward*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in New Boston, N. H., 17 May, 1802; m. 12 May, 1824, Dea. Ralph Holbrook, b. 5 February, 1794, at Brighton, Mass., and d. 12 December, 1866, at Bedford, N. H. Children born in Bedford:

- i. SARAH ANNIS HOLBROOK, b. 22 Feb., 1825; d. 11 June, 1880, at Oak Creek, Wis.; m. 2 June, 1846, Darius F. Robinson.
- ii. MARY WALKER HOLBROOK, b. 7 July, 1827; m. 5 April, 1865, Thomas Ranson, Beloit, Wis. One child, Griggs H. Ranson, b. 8 Aug., 1868.
- iii. LUCY ANN HOLBROOK, b. 17 Sept., 1829; d. 26 Feb., 1881, at Goffstown, N. H.; m. 5 Feb., 1862, David Witherspoon.
- iv. LYDIA DODGE HOLBROOK, b. 26 Feb., 1832; m. 8 Nov., 1866, Joseph F. Wight; resides Belfast, Me. Two children: 1, Ralph H. Wight, b. 13 Sept., 1867, now resides Green Bay, Wis; 2, Sarah May Wight, b. 6 Feb., 1872.
- v. GRIGGS HOLBROOK, b. 16 June, 1835; m. 21 Aug., 1862, in Buffalo, N. Y., Mary J. Shirley. He d. 22 Aug., 1864, in Andersonville prison, Ga.
- vi. RALPH HOLBROOK, b. 14 Jan., 1838; m. in New Boston, N. H., 27 March, 1867, Henrietta Parkhurst, resides Amherst, N. H. Two children: 1, Cora Etta Holbrook, b. 1868; 2, Annie May Holbrook, b. 1871, at Bedford.
- vii. LEVI HOLBROOK, b. 4 Feb., 1841; d. 7 Feb., 1845.

## 789

PLUMER <sup>6</sup> (*Antipas*, <sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*, <sup>4</sup> *Mark*, <sup>3</sup> *Edward*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 September, 1817, at New Boston, N. H.; d. 22 May, 1852, in Burke Co., Ga.; m. Isabella C. Mercer. Was a machinist and farmer and dealer in lumber in Georgia. Their children were:

1040. i. WILLIAM ASBURY,<sup>7</sup> b. 30 Sept., 1844, in Columbia Co., Ga.
- ii. MARY A., b. 2 Sept., 1846; at Richmond Co., Ga; now lives on Adams St., Macon, Ga.; m. — Bowles.
- iii. JAMES BENJAMIN, b. 1848, in Richmond Co.; lives on Logan St., Atlanta, Ga.
- iv. ROBERT PLUMER, b. —, 1850, in Richmond Co.; lives at 62 Frazer St., Atlanta, Ga.

## 790

LEVI<sup>1</sup> (*Antipas,<sup>2</sup> Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> Mark,<sup>2</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 21 April, 1820, at New Boston, N. H.; m. Eliza Kelso of New Boston, and had three children. He carried on a clothing business in Manchester, N. H., where they now live. Their children are:

- i. ELIZA A., b. 7 July, 1843; m. Charles M. Kean of Manchester.
- ii. LEVI W., b. 12 June, 1845; is a machinist.
- iii. ARTHUR L., b. 15 May, 1860; graduated at the American Veterinary College, New York City, March, 1888, and now practices in Manchester.

## 792

JOHN<sup>1</sup> (*Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Brown,<sup>3</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Winchester, N. H., 12 March, 1767; purchased land in Barre, Vt. in 1790; was m. to Mary Cameron, 3 Feb., 1791, and moved to his wilderness home in April, 1791, under great difficulties. He was accompanied by his young wife and his brother Asa, 21 years of age. They faced difficulties and privations of which their descendants know little, by experience. The town of Barre was organized under the name of Wildersburg in 1793. At a town meeting, 3 September, 1793, it was voted to let that man name the town, who would give most toward building a meeting house. Ezekiel Dodge Wheeler bid £62 and named it Barre. Another version of naming the town has been given which is unnecessary to repeat. John and Asa selected farms in the north part of the town on what has since been known as Dodge Hill. John's farm lay south of and adjoining Asa's. The site of his dwelling has a delightful view. Here he applied himself to subduing the wilderness and in a few years he built a fine and spacious house, which is a beautiful residence to-day. He was elected to the Vermont legislature in 1807 and 1808, and held various town offices. He was a constant and willing supporter and member of the Congregational church. He was in all respects, a respected and useful citizen. He d. 17 April, 1835; and his wife d. in 1837, both in Barre. Children, b. in Barre.

1042. i. JOHN, b. 13 Nov., 1791; d. 22 Sept., 1874.
1043. ii. MARY, b. 1 May, 1793; m. Lemuel Stickney.
1044. iii. CLARISSA, b. 7 March, 1795; m. John Wilson.
1045. iv. NATHANIEL, b. 17 June, 1797; m. Polly Clark.
1046. v. LYDIA, b. 1 April, 1800; m. Justus Ketcham.
1047. vi. LUCINDA, b. 15 Nov., 1802; m. Micah French.
1048. vii. LYMAN, b. 19 July, 1805; m. Eliza Benjamin.
- viii. BETSEY, b. —.
1049. ix. NANCY, b. 10 Jan., 1810; m. Francis Clark.

## 793

ASA<sup>c</sup> (*Nathaniel Brown,*<sup>a</sup> *Elijah,*<sup>1</sup> *Joseph,*<sup>1</sup> *Joseph,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>3</sup>), b. 13 February, 1770, in Winchester, N. H.; moved to Barre, Vt., probably in the spring of 1791, with his brother John. He acquired a fine farm next north of his brother on which, before 1830, he built a good brick house which is still in preservation. A school house was built very early only a few rods distant. He was early an active and devoted member of the Methodist church and contributed, to the extent of his ability, to the erection of a church and the support of a minister. The education of his children was well attended to for so new a settlement. He m. 23 October, 1794, Abigail, dau. of Nathan and Abigail Blodgett of Connecticut. She was b. 26 June, 1776, and d. at Barre, 4 January, 1855. Her mother, Abigail Blodgett, lived with her dau. in the last years of her life and d. in Barre November, 1825, aged about 80, and was buried in the Farwell burying ground. Asa Dodge d. 12 May, 1855, and lies by the side of his wife and his father in the above named ground. Children:

- 1050. i. JOSEPH, b. 14 Nov., 1795; d. 3 Aug., 1864, in Barre.
- 1051. ii. ASA, b. 5 Sept., 1797; d. 5 Sept., 1856.
- 1052. iii. NATHAN, b. 1 Aug., 1799; d. 26 Dec., 1875.
- 1053. iv. DANIEL, b. 5 July, 1801; d. 3 Feb., 1886.
- v. WESLEY, b. 13 July, 1803; was a farmer in Barre on a farm adjoining his father's; m. Irene Bullock. He d. 4 March, 1879. She d. 17 April, 1879. They had one child, Abigail, b. 20 Oct., 1825; m. Horace W. Sowles. Had: 1, Dodge Sowles, 2, John Sowles, 3, dau. Abigail d. 22 Nov., 1890.
- vi. PRUSSIA, b. 23 Nov., 1805; d. 31 March, 1830. Consumption.
- 1054. vii. SABIN, b. 27 Feb., 1808; d. 4 Feb., 1874.
- 1055. viii. ELVIRA, b. 6 Feb., 1810; d. 6 Oct., 1888.
- 1056. ix. ORAMEL BECKLEY, b. 16 June, 1813; d. Nov., 1850.
- 1057. x. NATHANIEL BROWN, b. 6 March, 1815; d. 9 Oct., 1892.
- xi. LEWIS, b. 3 May, 1817; d. 15 March, 1818.
- xii. A son, b. 16 Aug., 1819; d. Sept., 1819.

## 795

REV. NATHANIEL BROWN DODGE<sup>c</sup> (*Nathaniel B.,*<sup>a</sup> *Elijah,*<sup>1</sup> *Joseph,*<sup>3</sup> *Joseph,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. Winchester, N. H., 5 June, 1781; d. at Little Osage, Mo., 3 September, 1848.

*Nathl. B. Dodge*

Nathaniel Brown,<sup>5</sup> his father, moved to Barre, March, 1794, or possibly, as said before, in 1795, where his two sons, John and Asa had gone in 1791. Nathaniel B. Jr.<sup>6</sup> must have acquired the rudiments of an education before leaving Winchester, and rendered some service in teaching the first schools in his neighborhood. He also rendered some service in the war of 1812. He removed to Underhill, Vt., where he preached five years as Congregational minister, or until



1821. He was then called to New York city to organize ten or eleven families and five lady teachers as missionaries to the Osage Indians. They went to Philadelphia by sea, thence to Pittsburgh by large wagons. At Pittsburgh they built boats to go down the Ohio and up the Mississippi. They went up the Missouri in keel boats to the mouth of the Osage, and up that as far as they could *cor-dell*, and till the stream became too shallow to go farther. They then settled on its banks within a mile of the present town of Papinsville, Bates Co., Mo., having consumed four months in their laborious journey, some dying by the way. Rev. Nathaniel B. was made general superintendent of this mission by appointment of the A. B. C. F. M., and called this post, Harmony Mission.

In the course of six or seven years the government moved the Indians to Neosho, in what is now Kansas, to which place he followed, there founding the Boudinot Mission. In five or six years it became unsafe to remain and he returned to Little Osage, where he built a church, preaching and teaching as long as he lived.

He m. Sally Gale, 22 March, 1803. She was b. at Princeton, Mass., 21 July, 1784; d. 20 December, 1866.

Their children were:

1058. i. LEONARD, b. at Barre, Vt., 14 Jan., 1805; d. 10 March, 1864.
1059. ii. PHILENA, b. 31 Aug., 1806; d. at Ballstown, Mo.
1060. iii. NATHANIEL BROWN, b. 30 Oct., 1808; d. 23 March, 1838.
1061. iv. SALLY, b. 23 July, 1811; m. Rev. Milton Morris.
1062. v. JONATHAN EDWARDS, b. 2 May, 1814; m. Phebe Austin.
- vi. THOMAS SPENCER, b. 13 June, 1816; d. 20 June, 1816,
1063. vii. SAMUEL NEWELL, b. 14 Dec., 1817; d. 9 May, 1873.
- viii. THOMAS SPENCER, b. 23 Dec., 1819; d. 10 Nov., 1821.
- ix. MARTIN LUTHER, b. 21 Nov., 1823, at Little Osage; d. 4 June, 1824.
1064. x. THOMAS SCOTT, b. 15 June, 1825, at Little Osage; alive in 1892.
- xi. HARRIET NEWELL, b. 11 Oct., 1827; res. in Sedan, Joplin Co., Mo., in 1893. She m. 28 Oct., 1847, Gilbert A. Hamilton, who left her the following spring. She remained with her parents until she m. Anson Dickinson, a farmer, 6 April 1856. They have moved about some, having been about two years in Texas; but for ten years past they have lived in Douglass Co., Mo., where they are surrounded by nearly all their children. Their P. O. is Sedan. Their children are:
  - 1, Wm. Spencer Hamilton, b. 1st Sept., 1848; m. and lives at Sedalia, Mo.
  - 2, Timothy G. Dickinson, b. 8 Oct., 1857, Vernon Co., Mo.; lives in Compton, Cal.
  - 3, Sarah E. Dickinson, b. 11 Oct., 1859; d. 12 Dec., 1859.
  - 4, Cecil B. Dickinson, b. 1 Feb., 1861; m. and lives at Sedan, Mo.
  - 5, Samuel N. Dickinson, b. 13 April, 1863, Vernon Co.; m. and lives at Sedan, Mo.
  - 6, Wm. H. Dickinson, b. 9 Jan., 1866; m. —; d. 23 March, 1867.
  - 7, Louis R. Dickinson, b. 29 Jan., 1868, Bates Co., Mo.; lives at Sedan, Mo.
  - 8, Harriet E. Dickinson, b. 11 April, 1871, Bates Co.; m. and lives at Sedan, Mo.

## 801

ANDREW<sup>1</sup> (*Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. about 1786, probably in Winchester, N. H.; d. in Lowell, Vt., 3 February, 1855, aged 69 years. He was a farmer in Montpelier and Lowell, Vt., rendered some service in the war of 1812, and held many town offices. He m. (1) in 1816, Rhoda Gray, dau. of John and Mary (Barker) Gray. She d. in the spring of 1822. He m. (2) in December, 1822, Artemissa B. Kelton; b. in Utica, N. Y., 1799, and d. in Cabot, Vt., 1882. Their children, b. in Montpelier, were:

- i. MARY,<sup>7</sup> b. in Montpelier; d. in infancy.
- ii. FANNY, b. 3 Sept., 1819; m. Austin D. Arms, Montpelier.
- iii. CYNTHIA KELTON, b. 23 Nov., 1823; m. Parley Davis, of Montpelier; res. in Marshfield and Cabot, Vt., where he d.; she res. at Colorado Springs, Col.
1065. iv. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 11 Jan., 1825; m. Sarah C. Snow.
1066. v. WM. BAXTER, b. 26 April, 1826; m. Hattie N. Baldwin.
- vi. CORDELIA LEMIRA, b. 23 Sept., 1827; m. Wm. Benton.
- vii. ZYLPHIA BROOKS, b. 24 Feb., 1829; d. about 1868; m. Elisha Gove, of Montpelier.
- viii. RHODA ROXANA, b. March, 1831; m. Clark King, of M.
- ix. CHARLES CARROLL, b. 5 Oct., 1832; d. at Cady's Falls, Vt., 4 July, 1886; m. Elvira Sargeant. Enlisted in 1861 and served till 1865.

All were farmers or married farmers.

## 802

ABNER<sup>6</sup> (*Abner*,<sup>5</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 August, 1765, and d. 28 April, 1843, at Sedgwick, Me.; m. 19 July, 1791, at Sedgwick, to Lois Somes, b. 25 March, 1772, at Mount Desert; d. 31 December, 1851, at Sedgwick, Me. He was reared on a farm. By occupation he was a storekeeper and shipbuilder, and held the office of deputy collector of customs. Children, b. at Sedgwick, were:

- i. HEZEKIAH, b. 17 April, 1792; d. 28 July, 1870; m. Betsey Wells, of Sedgwick, Me.
- ii. DANIEL, b. 16 May, 1794; d. 11 Jan., 1880; m. Loradna B. Wells, sister of the former.
- iii. JONATHAN BASA, b. 26 June, 1796, at S.; d. 5 Jan., 1868; m. Deborah Dodge, of Brooksville, Me.
- iv. SOPHIA, b. 18 June, 1799; d. 16 Jan., 1862; m. Rev. Edwin W. Garrison of England.
- v. JACOB, b. 3 Nov., 1801; d. 21 Nov., 1890; m. Emily Herrick, of Sedgwick.
- vi. ELIZA, b. 3 June, 1804; d. 3 Sept., 1877; m. John B. Augustus.
- vii. LOIS, b. 20 Nov., 1806; d. 9 Nov., 1888; m. Newton Stover, of Bluehill, Me.
- viii. ALMIRA, b. 22 July, 1809; d. 31 March, 1885; m. John Holt, of Bluehill, Me.
1068. ix. MOSES, b. 9 March, 1812; d. 18 Oct., 1879.

This family reached the average age of 76 years.

## 806

WILLIAM C.<sup>6</sup> (*Simon*,<sup>5</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 8 June, 1783, at New Boston, N. H.; d. 8 August, 1860,

at Beverly, Mass. He was a mason and farmer. He m. 28 August, 1810, Betsey Elliott, b. at Beverly, Mass., 24 June, 1793; d. at New Boston, 18 October, 1838. Children, all b. at New Boston.

- i. WM. ELLIOT, b. 31 Dec., 1810; d. at Beverly, Mass.
  - ii. BETSEY, b. 22 Feb., 1813; d. at Beverly.
  - iii. MEHITABLE, b. 1 May, 1814; d. at Providence, R. I.
  - iv. LYDIA, b. —; d. at Beverly.
1069. v. LEVI WOODBURY, b. 31 May, 1824; d. 7 Feb., 1893.
1070. vi. JOHN, b. 11 July, 1827; lived at New Boston.

## 808

NINIAN C. (*Simon*,<sup>3</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) b. at New Boston, N. H., 24 May, 1796; d. in Boston, Mass., 17 December, 1829. He m. June, 1828, Abigail, dau. of Isaac Brooks, of Amherst, N. H. She was b. 25 September, 1806; d. 22 January, 1872, at Amherst. Ninian C. was a student of Salisbury academy in the year 1821, and "made good proficiency in his studies and sustained an unblemished reputation," and was employed as teacher in New Boston and vicinity. He was clerk in the office of register of deeds, Hillsborough county, nearly seven years. They had one son:

ISAAC BROOKS DODGE, who lives on the Brooks homestead in Amherst, a farmer of intelligence and thrift. He has held various town offices, was representative to N. H. legislature in 1883 and 1884, enumerator of U. S. census, 1880, and is member of the following societies: Life member N. H. Bible Society, N. H. Historical Society, and Boston Young Mens' Christian Union; member of Benevolent Lodge, F. & A. M.; King Solomon Royal Arch Chapter, Milford, N. H.; Israel Hunt Council, Nashua, N. H.; Custos Morum Lodge, I. O. O. F., Milford; member of the "Society of the Sons of the Revolution." He has taken unusual interest in these genealogical studies and shown thoroughness in his researches. I have to add, he is unmarried:

## 809

REBECCA<sup>3</sup> (*Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 November, 1786, in Society Land, N. H.; d. 13 May, 1807; m. James Dodge, of New Boston, 1 September, 1804. Children were:

- i. CHARITY,<sup>7</sup> b. 1 Jan., 1806; m. Jacob S. Burt; she d. Aug., 1840.
- ii. REBECCA, b. —; m. John Gardner; res. Nashua; d. —.

## 810

JOHN<sup>4</sup> (*Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 September, 1793, in Society Land, N. H.; d. 23 September, 1865; m. (1) 17 February, 1818, Betsey Dinsmore of Fran-

cestown, "a woman of much intelligence, great vivacity and and unquestioned piety and judgment," who d. 8 June, 1861. He m. (2) Mrs Hannah (Hunt) Osgood. "He was known as *Captain Dodge* and *Esquire Dodge*, for many years filled offices of trust, both in town and county, was a member of the legislature for over ten years and one of the select men and town treasurer for about twenty years. He was captain of the "troop" for several years, was prominent in forming the Congregational church in Bennington, N. H., in 1839, and a long time superintendent of its Sunday school, was interested in agriculture and temperance, was a stirring, energetic and wide awake man." At the urgent request of his father, he took possession of the old homestead a few months before his father's death and resided there the rest of his life. Their children were:

- i. JOHN COLE, b. 7 Nov., 1818; m. Lucretia A. Russell.
- ii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 7 Nov., 1818; m. Reed P. Whittemore.
- iii. MARGARET M., b. 10 Sept., 1820; d. 8 June, 1842.
- iv. GIDEON FRANCIS, b. 20 Sept., 1822; m. Sarah A. Baldwin; res. Fairfax, Iowa.
- v. FRANCES CAROLINE, b. 20 Sept., 1822; d. 20 Dec., 1839.
- vi. MARY ANN, b. 20 July, 1825; d. 9 Jan., 1827.
- vii. MARTHA ANN ADAMS, b. 20 Nov., 1828; m. 1849, John M. Taylor of New York, city. She d. 1852.
- viii. MARY JANE, b. 16 Feb., 1831; m. 1857, N. W. C. Jameson of Antrim, 6 children.

## 811

SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 October, 1798, at Bennington, N. H.; d. 16 Sept., 1847; m. 10 April, 1821, Jane Dodge of Society Land, who d. 6 November, 1849. They resided at Bennington, N. H. Their children were:

1071. i. SAMUEL GILMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 27 Nov., 1821, was killed 1862.
- ii. LENORA, b. 6 May, 1824; m. Rodney Nichols of Hillsborough, who d. 27 June, 1864. Children: 1, Nettie Nichols, m. Fred H. Kimball of Bennington, N. H. 2, Willie R. Nichols.
- iii. LUCETTA, b. Nov., 1825; m. Charles Gerould of Stoddard who d. in Chicago, 1862. Children: 1, Walter G. Gerould, grad. at Harvard, 1882; teacher, Stoughton, Mass. 2, Flora, m. Wm. Maclean; res. Englewood, Ill.

## 812

SALLY<sup>6</sup> (*Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. September, 1800; d. 22 July, 1832; m. October, 1817, Daniel Taylor; resided in Alstead and Union, N. Y. Their children were:

- i. ANDREW<sup>1</sup> TAYLOR, dead.
- ii. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> TAYLOR, res. Lowell, Mass.
- iii. ALONZO TAYLOR, dead.
- iv. DARWIN TAYLOR, dead.



## 813

SOLOMON<sup>c</sup> (*Gideon,<sup>a</sup> James,<sup>1</sup> Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 16 June, 1804; d. 9 December, 1876; m. 21 February, 1833, Susan C. Felch of Sutton, N. H., who d. 10 February, 1887. He removed to Andover in 1845 and was employed by the Northern Railroad of N. H., for ten years. He then rem. to Franklin and assisted in starting and running the pioneer stocking mill in the United States. After the mill was destroyed by fire he re-entered the service of the same railroad company and continued until his failing health caused him to return to Bennington. He tried to promote the happiness of all about him and was one of the founders of the Baptist church at Franklin Falls. Children were:

- i. JOHN F.,<sup>1</sup> b. 30 Nov., 1833; m. (1) 15 Dec., 1862, Georgia A. Colby of Franklin, who d. 26 March, 1866; m. (2) Mrs. Mary E. Proctor. He is a jeweler and resides in Concord, N. H. By his first wife he had Lenora G., who m. 22 March, 1887, Charles F. Burnham of Bennington, N. H.
- ii. SARAH JANE, b. 2 Feb., 1836; d. soon.
- iii. GEORGE ALFRED, b. 16 Feb., 1837; d. 26 May, 1860; m. 24 Dec., 1859, Amanda L. Thompson f Lake Village.
- iv. SARAH MARIA, b. 9 Feb., 1839; d. 30 March, 1845.
- v. SIDNEY FROST, b. 14 Jan., 1845; d. 27 Aug., 1849.
- vi. LENORA N., b. 3 June, 1850; d. 11 Feb., 1863.

## 814

LT. WILLIAM BATCHELDER<sup>c</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>1</sup> Jacob,<sup>1</sup> Jonah,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 6 May, 1777, at Beverly or New Boston; d. 20 September, 1807, aged 30 y., 4 mo.; m. Margaret Wilson of New Boston, N. H. Children:

- i. Infant, b. and d. Feb., 1800.
1073. ii. WM. BATCHELDER, b. 24 Dec., 1800, in New Boston; d. 1867.
- iii. MARY, b. 1802; d. 1868.
- iv. ELISHA, b. 1805; d. —.
- v. ASENATH, b. 1807; d. 1847.

## 815

EZRA<sup>c</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> Jonah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 18 December, 1779; d. 19 March, 1857; m. Mary Brown. Was a farmer in Beverly. Children:

1074. i. HANNAH BATCHELDER,<sup>1</sup> b. 13 June, 1807; m. John Bomer.
- ii. MARY BROWN, b. 3 Jan., 1813; m. Caleb B. Bomer, 1836. She d. 20 Sept., 1890, leaving 3 children.
- iii. NANCY BATCHELDER, b. 3 March, 1816; m. Jacob Richards of New Boston, N. H., 20 April, 1848. Had 1, Mary Eliza Richards, b. 14 Feb., 1850; d. 1873. 2, Fannie Dodge Richards, b. 29 Sept., 1856; m. Frank Tucker, 4 May, 1881; had 3 children and d. 13 Dec., 1886.
- iv. WM. FRANKLIN, b. 27 Aug., 1821; d. 16 Nov., 1844, g. s. N. Bev.
1075. v. CHARLES FREDERICK, b. 20 May, 1821; m. Helen M. Moore.

## 816

ABNER<sup>6</sup> DODGE (*Jacob*,<sup>6</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 October, 1782, in New Boston, N. H.; d. 24 October, 1852, age 70; m. Hannah Buxton, b. 17 May, 1787; d. 12 September, 1860. She was dau. of Capt. Benj. Buxton. Children:

- i. ELOISA, b. 5 Aug., 1808; d. 10 May, 1878.
- ii. JACOB, b. 1 July, 1810; d. 2 Feb., 1849, in Nashua, N. H.
- iii. EZRA, b. 9 Sept., 1812; m. 10 April, 1837; res. in Danvers, Mass.
- iv. BENJAMIN P., b. 13 Dec., 1814; m. 12 Oct., 1848. Two children; resides Staceyville, Iowa.
- v. MARY B., b. 3 Feb., 1817; d. 16 Feb., 1889; m. Samuel Dane, b. 19 April, 1818; resides New Boston, N. H.
- vi. REUBEN, b. 15 Dec., 1818; d. 22 Oct., 1879; m. Mary Cochran; resides Manchester, N. H. One dau.
- vii. ABNER B., b. 1 June, 1821; d. 16 April, 1822.
- viii. ABNER B., b. 9 April, 1823; m. Mary G. Hall; res. Nashua, N. H.
- ix. JAMES F., b. 26 Oct., 1826; d. 20 Dec., 1834.
- x. ANNIE M., b. 31 May, 1828; m. 19 July, 1864, A. B. Tewksbury, of W. Randolph, Vt., where they now live. They have one son, Edward Wingate Tewksbury, b. 10 March, 1869; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1890.
- xi. MARGARET, b. 26 April, 1831; d. 9 July, 1858.

## 819

MALACHI F.<sup>6</sup> (*Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 20 August, 1789, in New Boston, N. H.; d. 13 October, 1865, in Nashua, N. H. He m. 9 January, 1812, in Belvidere, Vt., Miss Jane Hutchins, dau. of Thomas and Priscilla (Dana) Hutchins. She was b. 22 February, 1792, in Weatherfield, Vt., and d. 14 February, 1870. They resided first in Belvidere and next in Lowell, Vt., whence they removed in 1837 to Nashua, N. H., where they spent the rest of their lives. Children:

- i. PRISCILLA D.,<sup>1</sup> b. 22 May, 1813; d. 12 Aug., 1864; m. William H. Huntly.
1077. ii. MALACHI F., b. 8 Jan., 1815; m. (1) Charlotte A. Ober.
- iii. ELISHA C., b. 27 Sept., 1816; d. 10 Feb., 1825.
- iv. SARAH JANE, b. 6 July, 1818; m. 17 Nov., 1845, Frederick Plummer Bixby; b. 14 Oct., 1811; they reside in Chelsea, Vt. Children: 1. Edward Henry Bixby, b. 1 Aug., 1849; res. in California in 1880. 2. Emma Jane Bixby, b. 3 May, 1856; m. 16 May, 1878, Herbert J. Moulton; b. 12 Feb., 1856; res. Chelsea, Vt.
1078. v. DANIEL DARLING, b. 28 June, 1820; m. (1) Miss Wyman.
1079. vi. THOMAS HUTCHINS, b. 27 Sept., 1823; m. Eliza Daniels.
1080. vii. ABBY R., b. 28 June, 1825; m. Rodney M. Rollins.
- viii. ELISHA E., b. 17 Nov., 1827; m. Martha E. Fernald. "He left a good business in Salmon Falls, N. H., and took the field in the fall of 1862 as captain of Co. B, 13th N. H. Volunteers. He died at Fortress Monroe, 22 June, 1864, of a wound received a week before in a successful assault at Petersburg."
1082. ix. MARY HARDING, b. 20 Nov., 1829; m. Mason Boyd.
- x. EMELINE A., b. 17 July, 1832; d. 26 Oct., 1865, in Nashua, 13 days after her father.

## 820

ENOCH<sup>c</sup> (*Enoch,<sup>c</sup> Elisha,<sup>1</sup> Elisha,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). b. 8 December, 1795, in New Boston, N. H.; d. 4 March, 1873, in Crete, Ill.; m. 26 November, 1818, Susan Adams, in Eden, Vt. She was b. 26 January, 1803; d. 19 May, 1881, in Crete, Ill. They lived in Eden, Vt., till 1837, when they moved to Illinois. Children:

1083. i. CATHERINE,<sup>c</sup> b. 4 Aug., 1819, in Eden; m., 1841.
1084. ii. FREDERICK, b. 22 Feb., 1823; d. 15 Dec., 1873.
- iii. FRANKLIN, b. 23 Aug., 1828, in Eden; res. Crete, Ill.; m. Mary Fitch, who d. 16 March, 1889. He res. in 1893 in South Chicago.
- iv. CAROLINE, b. 19 July, 1830, in Eden; res. Crete, Ill.
- v. EMELINE, b. 17 June, 1832, in Eden; d. 19 Oct., 1859, in Crete, Ill.
1086. vi. MARY, b. 10 June, 1836; m. in Joliet, Ill., 1855.
- vii. SUSAN, b. 29 Nov., 1838, in Crete, Ill; she res. in 1893 in South Chicago.
1087. viii. JOHN, b. 11 A. g., 1840, in Crete, Ill.
1088. ix. ENOCH, b. 9 Feb., 1843, in Crete, Ill.
- x. ALMON, b. 15 Dec., 1845 in Crete, Ill.; m. 31 Oct., 1871, in Joliet, Ill., Harriet E. Gains, b. 10 July, 1847, at Monee, Ill.; res. in Wichita, Kansas. Children: 1. Almira, b. 3 Oct., 1872, in Crete, Ill. 2. Elsie May, b. in Wichita, Kan., 4 May, 1885.

## 821

JANE<sup>c</sup> (*Enoch,<sup>c</sup> Elisha,<sup>1</sup> Elisha,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). b. 25 January, 1800, in New Boston, N. H.; d. 5 February, 1844; m. 6 December, 1821, Daniel Cornish, in Eden, Vt. He was b. 26 October, 1796, in Simsbury, Conn. He m. for his second wife, 1 October, 1844, Mary Dodge, sister of his first. Mary d. in Sacramento, Cal., 13 April, 1880. Children:

- i. HECTOR D. CORNISH, b. 22 June, 1823, in Eden, Vt.; m. 6 Feb., 1846, in De Witt, N. Y., Jane Higley, and d. 22 Sept., 1850.
- ii. MARY JANE CORNISH, b. 25 Jan., 1831; m. 1 Nov., 1848, Albert Adams, in Eden, and d. 26 Sept., 1862. Had six children, but the family were all dead in 1880, except two daughters, Mrs. Jennie Humphrey, in Milford, Davis Co., Kansas, and Clara Adams, her sister, of Chicopee, Mass.
- iii. MINDWELL T. CORNISH, b. 3 March, 1837; m. in San Francisco, Cal., 18 Dec., 1868, Milo A. Burke; resides in Sacramento City, Cal. Had one child, d. young.
- iv. HARRIETT E. CORNISH, b. 4 Feb., 1841; m. (1) Mr. Adams, and (2) in Craftsbury, Vt., 15 Sept., 1870, Isaac Smith. One child living, Jennie Smith, b. June, 1871.
- v. CARLOS H. CORNISH, b. 21 May, 1842; m. in Eden, Vt., 12 Nov., 1871, Ella J. Bryant; resides in Worcester, Mass. Two children: 1. Cora E., b. 10 June, 1874; 2. Gertrude Ella, b. 28 Jan., 1880.

## 822

NATHANIEL C.<sup>c</sup> (*Enoch,<sup>c</sup> Elisha,<sup>1</sup> Elisha,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). b. in New Boston, N. H., 18 May, 1802; d. 24 Oct., 1883, in Cambridge, Vt.; m. 5 January, 1832, Abigail C. Raymore,

in Eden, Vt. They res. in Jeffersonville, in the township of Cambridge, Vt., where the widow still survives. Children:

- i. MARTIN, b. 26 Feb., 1833; d. 4 March, 1840.
- ii. LORAINA L., b. 6 Dec., 1834; m. J. F. Wilcox, 1 Jan., 1856. Two children: 1, Abbie D., b. 16 July, 1860, in Cambridge, Vt.; res. in Chicago, Ill. 2, Maria M., b. 1 Oct., 1873, in C., Vt.; res. Jeffersonville.
- iii. MARTIN N., b. 1 Aug., 1840, in Eden, Vt.; m. Charlotta A. Barnes, 5 March, 1862. He served as a soldier in the late war and is now in the marble works, Proctor, Vt.
- iv. FREEMAN H. DODGE, b. 4 Oct., 1851, in Cambridge, Vt.; m. Mary H. Lamplough, 13 Oct., 1874. One child, Frankie N., b. 13 Oct., 1876, in C., where he died 13 Sept., 1883. Freeman H. died in C., 8 Oct., 1891. A second son, Martin Nathaniel, was b. 17 Dec., 1883, and res. with his mother at Jeffersonville, Vt.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

## 832

JOSHUA C<sup>1</sup> (*George,*<sup>6</sup> *Jonathan,*<sup>5</sup> *George,*<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan,*<sup>3</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. July, 1801, in Nelson, N. H.; m. (1) Mary, dau. of Mark and Alice (Boyd) Woodbury of Antrim, who d. in 1836; m. (2), in 1839, Jane, dau. of Peter C. Clark of Francestown. He was in Francestown and Nashua, a dry goods and general merchant, and subsequently a dry goods commission merchant in Boston. He d. in Andover, Mass., July, 1853. Their children were:

- i. MARY FRANCES,<sup>8</sup> b. 1830. ii. GEORGE. iii. HENRY C., b. 1836.
- iv. JAMES GORDON CLARK, b. 1840. v. JANE. vi. JEAN M.
1089. vii. JOSHUA CLEAVES.

See *History of Hancock, N. H.*, p. 529.

## 834

GEORGE<sup>7</sup> (*George,*<sup>6</sup> *Jonathan,*<sup>5</sup> *George,*<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan,*<sup>3</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in 1808; m. (1) Sally Wilson, who d. in Bennington, N. H., in 1847; m. (2) Mrs. Sarah Boutelle. He first settled in Nelson, where three children were born; rem. to Factory Village in Hancock in 1837, where he carried on a large business; thence he removed in December, 1850, to Lancaster, Mass., where he had a large country store till his death in 1865. Their children were:

- i. MARY ELIZABETH,<sup>8</sup> b. 25 Dec., 1829; m. T. C. Whittemore of Bennington, 13 Nov., 1850; res. Lawrence, Mass. No children.
- ii. JONAS WILSON, b. 3 Dec., 1831; m. Abby Hutchinson; res. in Boston.
- iii. SARAH A., b. 18 Feb., 1834, in Nelson; m. 1860, Dr. J. H. Kidder of Lawrence, Mass.; three children.
- iv. HELEN AUGUSTA, b. 26 Sept., 1837, in Hancock; res. Sante Fe, New Mexico.
- v. GEORGE EDWARD PAYSON, b. 5 Oct., 1839; rem. to Chicago in 1863. Is president of the Phelps, Dodge & Palmer Co., one of the great wholesale houses of Chicago for boots and shoes.
- vi. CAROLINE MARIA, b. 5 Dec., 1852; d. in Florence, Italy, in 1876; m. Signor Costellani; one son, Wilson Costellani.



## 837

MARTHA ANN DODGE, dau. of Nathan and Anna (Cogswell) Dodge; b. 19 March, 1813, in Hamilton; m. 17 November, 1842, to Orpheus Holmes of Cambridge. They lived in Hamilton. Mrs. Holmes was for years financially interested in some Boston and suburban papers and was a contributor to some of the same journals as Fanny Fern and Emily Judson. She retains her faculties in a remarkable degree and is well posted and deeply interested in all current events. She is a strong republican, yet not in favor of woman's suffrage, and strongly opposed to the use of tobacco and all forms of intemperance. She believes strongly in "reverencing the sanctuary and keeping the Sabbath," and in upholding the ministers of religion. Mr. Holmes was a merchant on State street in Boston, and d. 7 June, 1885, aged 85 years. Children:

- i. ANNA COGSWELL DODGE HOLMES, b. 4 Jan., 1844, in Cambridgeport.
- ii. KATHARINE ELLA HOLMES, b. 10 Aug., 1846, in C.; lives in Hamilton.
- iii. ALLEN BISSELL HOLMES, b. 27 Feb., 1849, in Hamilton.
- iv. ESTHER BISSELL HOLMES, b. 25 June, 1854, in Cambridgeport; m. in Hamilton, 21 Dec., 1893, to Levi Alonzo Trask of Beverly. Mr. Trask is of Dodge ancestry and also a lineal descendent of Ann, sister of Dr. Benjamin Franklin. He served nearly three years in the late war in Gen. Burnside's division and is a member of G. A. R. P st 89, Beverly. Lives in Danvers, but has a ranch near Puget Sound laid out to the growing of prunes.

## 837b

CALEB WARNER<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Benjamin,<sup>6</sup> Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> George,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Hamilton 23 August, 1830; was the only son of Major Benjamin and Susan (Warner) Dodge, who were m. 17 November, 1819. Benjamin was b. at H. 4 April, 1790, and d. 30 November, 1864. Susan Warner was b. 4 August, 1789, at Ipswich, and d. 11 April, 1873. Caleb W. Dodge m. 19 January, 1871, Wilhelmina W. Warner, b. at Ipswich, 6 October, 1851. Children b. at Hamilton:

- i. BENJAMIN E., b. 19 Nov., 1871.
- ii. SUSIE E.
- iii. WENDELL WARNER.
- iv. HORACE E.
- v. LORING W.
- vi. WINTHROP F.
- vii. MARTHA E.
- viii. BESSIE EDITH.

## 842

NATHANIEL SHATSWELL<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua,<sup>6</sup> George,<sup>5</sup> George,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 10 January, 1810, at Haverhill, Mass.; d. 2 February, 1874, at Cambridge; m. 29 October, 1834, at Pittsfield, Emily Pomeroy; b. 13 November, 1811, at Pittsfield; d. 9 November, 1867, at Washington, D. C. He studied at Philips Academy and at Dartmouth College;

was in Andover Theological Seminary in 1833-4, and was afterward principal of Maplewood Institute, Pittsfield, Mass. He was one of the United States commissioners to the World's Fair in London in 1851, and lived in London from 1851 to 1861; saw some service as an army quartermaster, 1862 to 1866, and was afterward clerk in one of the departments at Washington. At the time of his death he was president of the Papyrus club, an organization of literary men in Boston. He was a voluminous contributor to periodicals under the pen name of "*John Carver, Esq.,*" and published "*Stories of a Grandfather About American History,*" Boston, 1873. Children were:

- i. GEORGE POMEROY, b. 26 Jan., 1838, at Pittsfield; m. Harriette Elizabeth Grandonati (*née* Maddock), of Great Neck, N. Y.
- ii. MARY SHATSWELL, b. 27 Jan., 1840, at Pittsfield; d. 3 July, 1888.
1090. iii. THEODORE AYRAULT, b. 28 May, 1842, at Pittsfield, Mass.
- iv. LEMUEL POMEROY, b. 24 July, 1849, at Pittsfield; m. Mary (Post) Ruthven; res. in Chicago.

## 843

GEORGE BROWN<sup>1</sup> (*Jesse,<sup>2</sup> George,<sup>3</sup> George,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 25 September, 1820, at Hamilton; m. 31 December, 1848, Priscilla S. Goodhue who was b. 11 February, 1826, at Ipswich, dau. of Ephraim Goodhue, farmer. He is a farmer in Hamilton. Was a representative to General Court, in 1867, has held nearly all town offices and is an active member of the Congregational church. He occupies the farm settled by George<sup>4</sup> Dodge about 1730, and which has been held by the Dodge family ever since. His P. O. is Asbury Grove. His children are:

- i. SARAH E.<sup>8</sup> DODGE, b. 19 Nov., 1849; m. Howard E. Norton of 53 Chambers St., Boston.
- ii. FRED L., b. 29 July, 1851; m. Abby E. Harris of Waverly St., Brighton Station, Boston.
1091. iii. GEORGE R., b. 26 March, 1853; m. Mary E. Knowlton.
- iv. ALBERT W., b. 29 April, 1857; m. Carrie J. Tyler of Waverly St., Boston.
- v. JESSE F., b. 18 July, 1858; m. Lillian B. Webster, 295 Dwight St., Holyoke.
- vi. MARY A., b. 31 Aug., 1861; d. 5 Dec., 1881; m. Frank E. Perkins.
- vii. A. LINCOLN, b. 12 March, 1865; d. 4 Sept., 1885.
- viii. MARTHA E., b. 15 March, 1867.
- ix. GRACE P., b. 17 Oct., 1870; d. 10 Oct., 1884.

## 847

ALLEN<sup>1</sup> (*Elizaphan,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*),  
 (*Lerina,<sup>2</sup> Antipas,<sup>5</sup> Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Mark,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*  
     |  
     | *Sarah,<sup>4</sup> Josiah,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*  
     | *Jerusha,<sup>5</sup> Ammi,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*  
     |  
     | *Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup>*  
     | *William,<sup>1</sup>*  
     | *Lucy,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> William,<sup>1</sup>*

Allen Dodge was born at New Boston, N. H., 27 December, 1836; m. 5 October, 1858, Jennie M. Gregg of New

Boston, b. 22 October, 1840, dau. of Col. John and Mary (Batchelder) Gregg.

They live on Merrimac street, Lowell, Mass. He is employed as storekeeper by the Lowell Machine Co. Has taken much interest in this genealogy, and made some very important contributions to it. Children:

- i. MAY BELLE, b. 18 July, 1860, at Milford, N. H.; m. 27 April, 1892, John Paul Horner, Newton Highlands, Mass.
- ii. ADA NELLE, b. 18 July, 1860, at Milford, N. H.; d. in Boston, 15 Aug., 1886; m. 10 Sept., 1834, Joseph Frank Conant of Beverly; had Joseph Allen Conant, b. 11 Aug., 1886; d. 30 Aug., 1886.
- iii. NORMAN ALLEN, b. 6 Feb., 1866, at W. Goffstown, N. H.; d. at Hartford, Vt., 21 Oct., 1868.
- iv. JENNIE MARY, b. 24 July, 1874, at Amherst, N. H.; d. 11 Dec., 1874.

## 855

EUNICE (*Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Salem 13 February, 1778; m. Jesse Richardson, 6 January, 1800. She died 21 October, 1812. He was a merchant in Salem and engaged in foreign trade. He d. in 1812. Children:

- i. LYDIA DODGE RICHARDSON, b. 14 Dec., 1800; d. 15 Jan'y., 1875. She m. James D. Gillis. Children: 1, James Andrew Gillis, b. 6 June, 1829. 2, George Putnam Gillis, b. 16 April, 1831; d. 12 April, 1855. 3, Elizabeth R. Gillis, b. 5 May, 1834; m. Henry Gardner; lives in Salem; had 1, *Elizabeth W.*, b. 2 Feb., 1867; 2, *Elinor P.*, b. 28 March, 1870; 3, *Henry*, b. 8 June, 1872.
- ii. NATHANIEL RICHARDSON, b. 2 July, 1802.
- iii. JESSE P. RICHARDSON, b. 2 April, 1804.
- iv. GEORGE DODGE RICHARDSON, b. 18 Jan., 1806.
- v. EUNICE PUTNAM RICHARDSON, b. 8 March, 1808.
- vi. ELIZABETH DODGE RICHARDSON, b. 22 Nov., 1809.
- vii. CHARLES STORY RICHARDSON, b. 13 Aug., 1811.

## 856

JOHN<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) was b. 17 March, 1784; d. 12 June, 1820. He m. Betsey, dau. of Samuel Wait and Sarah (Pedrick), 2 October, 1808. Betsey Wait was b. 17 February, 1787; d. 25 June, 1829. He was a merchant in Salem, and had large interests in foreign trade as may be seen by the inventory of his estate on record in the probate court. He was captain of Salem Cadets. His will dated 11 June, 1820, proved 1 Tuesday (4) July, 1820, gives to "each of my children John C. Dodge, Betsey Dodge, Harriet S., Charlotte S. and Lydia A. Dodge one dollar each." "To my beloved wife Betsey W. Dodge all the residue of my estate. Should she marry, then her share is to be one third". Appoints her executrix and guardian of the children. On the death of John<sup>7</sup> Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Dodge (*Larkin*,<sup>6</sup> of *George*<sup>5</sup>), merchant of Salem, was appointed 4 July, 1820, trustee of the estate

of Joshua above in behalf of his wife Elizabeth C. in place of John, deceased. George Dodge, merchant, and Mehetabel Dodge, singlewoman, were sureties on his bond. Frederick Hawes was at same time appointed on behalf of Lydia Cabot, whose inventory was: Real estate \$1,160. personal, \$2,302.61; total \$3,462.61. The inventory of the estate of John Dodge was over \$55,000. They had children as follows:

- 1092. i. JOHN CROWNSHIELD,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Oct., 1809; d. 11 Feb., 1889; merchant in N. Y., 1832.
- ii. ELIZABETH (Betsey), b. 7 June, 1811; d. at Santa Cruz, W. I. 23 Feb., 1845.
- 1093. iii. HARRIET STORY, b. 20 March, 1814; m. Geo. D. Cabot.
- iv. CHARLOTTE S. — see will.
- v. JOSHUA b. 14 Nov., 1818; d. 21 May, 1819.
- vi. LYDIA ANNA, b. 13 May, 1820; d. 10 Jan., 1821.

## 857

LYDIA<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 12 May, 1785, at Salem. She d. 5 May, 1863. Her mother was Elizabeth Crowningshield; m. John Cabot of Beverly, 29 April, 1809 or 18 May, at Salem. He d. at Newton, Mass., 24 April, 1855. In early life he was a merchant, as also his father. Their children were:

- i. JOHN LEE CABOT, b. 28 Nov., 1810, at Salem; d. 22 Nov., 1837, in New York City; not married.
- 1093b ii. GEORGE DODGE CABOT, b. 26 April, 1812; m. Harriet S. Dodge (1093).
- iii. LYDIA DODGE CABOT, b. 12 Sept., 1813, at Jamaica Plains; m. Theodore Parker, the great preacher. He was b. 24 Aug., 1810; d. 10 May, 1860, in Florence, Italy; no children. *See Parker Family*, 1893.

## 859

ANNA<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 7 January, 1797, at Salem, Mass., where she d. 22 October, 1849. She m. 7 June, 1821, Dr. Samuel Johnson, of Salem, who was b. at N. Andover, Mass., 18 December, 1790, and d. at Salem, 28 May, 1876. Was educated at Harvard, and was a practicing physician for over forty years. He was son of Capt. Joshua and Martha (Spofford) Johnson, a farmer in N. Andover. The name of Johnson has been one of the most continuously influential in the history of the Andovers. Children b. in Salem:

- 1093c. i. SAMUEL JOHNSON, b. 10 Oct., 1822; d. 19 Feb., 1882.
- ii. ANNA JOHNSON, b. 23 Aug., 1824; d. 18 Oct., 1825.
- iii. ANNA JOHNSON, b. 15 Jan., 1826; m. Rev. A. M. Haskell, 24 Dec., 1867.
- iv. JOSHUA JOHNSON, b. 13 Feb., 1827; d. 2 Feb., 1880.
- v. GEORGE JOHNSON, b. 6 Feb., 1828; d. 3 Sept., 1891.
- vi. ELIZABETH JOHNSON, b. 5 Jan., 1830.
- vii. CATHERINE JOHNSON, b. 14 Feb., 1831; lives on the homestead of her grandfather in North Andover.



- viii. JAMES JOHNSON, b. 20 March, 1833; d. 20 Jan., 1834.
  - ix. JAMES JOHNSON, b. 28 Jan., 1834; d. 2 Oct., 1836.
  - x. MARTHA JOHNSON, b. 21 Aug., 1835; d. 29 Sept., 1836.
  - xi. FRANCIS DODGE JOHNSON, b. 3 March, 1842; d. 26 May, 1883.
- Dr. Johnson m. (2) 1 June, 1857, Mrs. John Robinson, of Salem. No children.

## 860

PICKERING (*Pickering*,<sup>c</sup> *Israel*,<sup>c</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>1</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Salem, 24 April, 1804; d. at Worcester, 28 December, 1863; m. (1) 28 March, 1826, Anna Storer Coleman (dau. Rev. Henry Coleman), b. 20 November, 1808; d. 16 September, 1849, m. (2) in Charleston, S. C., 9 June, 1853, Eliza Webb Gilman, b. 14 February, 1825, in Charleston. She was dau. of Samuel Gilman, a Unitarian clergyman, and his wife, Catherine (Howard), dau. of Samuel Howard, one of the Boston "Tea Party" of 1773. Pickering graduated at Harvard in 1823. Children:

- i. CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 3 Feb., 1827; d. 30 Dec., 1846.
- ii. ELLEN BARRY, b. 14 May, 1829; d. 13 July, 1854.
- iii. EDWARD PICKERING, b. 6 August, 1831; d. 23 Dec., 1854.
- iv. GEORGE STORER, b. 6 April, 1838; d. 24 August, 1840.
- v. GEORGIANA STORER, b. 23 Nov., 1841; d. 31 March, 1865; m. Edward Mellen, Jr.; dau. Mary Coleman Mellen, b. 3 Sept., 1864.
- vi. PICKERING, b. at Naples, Italy, 31 Aug., 1856; res. in Washington, D. C.
- vii. REBECCA GILMAN, b. at Worcester, 20 Jan., 1861; m. Charles Whiteside Rae, U. S. navy, 9 Jan., 1890, in Washington, D. C.

## 862

CATHERINE E. (*Pickering*,<sup>c</sup> *Israel*,<sup>c</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>1</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 17 August, 1816, at Salem; m. 20 September, 1837, Wm. A. Lander of Salem, b. 8 May, 1816, res. in Washington, D. C. Children:

- i. LUCY ALLEN LANDER, b. 29 June, 1839.
- ii. WILLIAM LANDER, b. 3 Feb., 1842; d. 10 April, 1849.
- iii. CATHERINE LANDER, b. 3 May, 1844; d. 21 June, 1844.
- iv. MARY LANDER, b. 19 Nov., 1845; d. 12 July, 1863.
- v. HELEN DODGE LANDER, b. 13 Nov., 1847.

## 864

ALLEN W.<sup>1</sup> (*Allen*,<sup>c</sup> *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Newburyport, 9 April, 1804; d. at Hamilton, 17 May, 1878. He graduated at Harvard college, 1826; studied law and practiced in New York City from 1830 to 1835; became deeply religious and went to Andover Theological Seminary, where he graduated in 1838. Immediately after graduating he returned to the old homestead, still the property of his uncle, Francis, where he remained till the death of the latter. About that time he was elected county treasurer of Essex county, an office which he held twenty-

six years, till his death. "Divine Guidance," a memorial of Allen W. Dodge, by Gail Hamilton, was published by D. Appleton & Co., New York, 1881, which see. He m. (1) November, 1832, Eliza Tileston, of Haverhill, Mass. In September, 1834, she had twin boys who d. the same day. She died 24 October, 1834, in New York. He m. (2) in Hamilton, 24 December, 1840, Eunice Brown Whittredge, granddaun. of Capt. John and Lucy (Dodge) Whittredge. Children, b. in Hamilton:

- i. FRANCIS A., b. 9 Jan., 1842; d. Hamilton 4 May, 1844.
- ii. LEWIS ALLEN, b. 1 Oct., 1843; in U. S. Appraiser's office, Boston; res. in Hamilton.
- iii. CAROLINE W., b. 12 April, 1846; d. Hamilton, 23 June, 1850.
- iv. MARY, b. 22 Jan., 1848; d. Hamilton, 15 Dec., 1851.
- v. ALICE W., b. 27 March, 1853.

## 865

FRANCIS<sup>2</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>6</sup> *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 January, 1817, a farmer, when living on the farm where the Danvers Insane Asylum is located. Now lives in Danvers village. He has been assessor, selectman, and representative in the legislature. He is a man of large stature and of vigorous constitution and supposed to represent well the earlier generations in Essex county. He m. (1) 26 November, 1841, Rebecca A. Brown, at Ipswich, who d. 28 October, 1857. He m. (2) 10 January, 1859, Mary P. Preston, who d. 2 August, 1883. He m. (3) 28 October, 1891, Ellen M. Bates, b. at Danvers, 7 January, 1837. Children b. in Danvers:

1094. i. FRANCIS SAFFORD, b. 11 Sept., 1842; m. Mary H. Weston.
- ii. JOANNA REBECCA, b. 16 Aug., 1844; d. 3 Aug., 1889; m. 3 July, 1872, to Frank L. Blakeman.
- iii. EBEN, b. 5 Nov., 1849; is at Walla Walla, Wash.
- iv. JOSEPH BROWN, b. 13 Aug., 1851; m. 11 Sept., 1876, Anna M. Wyatt. Res. Bedford, Iowa.
- v. LOUISA PRESTON, b. 18 Aug., 1860, res. London, Eng.; engaged in literary work.

## 866

EBEN<sup>2</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>6</sup> *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 April, 1819, in Salem, Mass.; graduated at Brown university in 1840, and at Newton theological seminary in 1845. Was pastor for seven years of the Baptist church in New London, N. H.; in 1853 was made professor of Biblical criticism in Hamilton theological seminary, filling at the same time the professorship of evidences of Christianity in Madison university. In 1861, he became professor of Christian theology in the seminary. In 1868, he became president of Madison university, and also of Hamilton theological seminary. He is author of *Christian Evidences* (Boston, 1868) and *Theological Lectures* (1883). He m. twice.

## 868

FRANCIS<sup>1</sup> (*Francis,<sup>6</sup> *Robert,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac,<sup>4</sup> *Robert,<sup>3</sup> *William,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Georgetown, 7 November, 1809; d. at G., 12 March, 1881. He received an academic education and commenced business in Georgetown as a flour merchant. He afterward became a shipping merchant with his brother, Alex. Hamilton Dodge, having a branch of the business in New York. They owned a line of packets between Georgetown and New York and a line to the West Indies, doing the most extensive shipping business in the District of Columbia, but they became involved in the financial crash of 1857 and retired from active business. Francis was appointed collector of customs at Georgetown and held that office till his death. He was m. 24 October, 1833, to Jane E. Chapman, by Rev. John T. Brook. Their children were:*****

1095. i. HENRY HENLY, b. 13 April, 1835; res. Washington.
- ii. FRANCIS DODGE (3d), b. 22 Aug., 1836; d. 22 May, 1865.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 17 July, 1838; m. John D. Beall, 17 June, 1862.  
Children: 1, Jane E. Holmes Beall, b. 18 June, 1863; 2, Frank Dodge Beall, b. 27 Oct., 1871; d. Feb., 1893; 3, Bessie G. Beall, b. 12 Aug., 1874; d. 25 March, 1891; 4, Wm. Marbury Beall, b. 28 Dec., 1876.
- iv. SAMUEL DAVIDSON, b. 26 Feb., 1841; d. 7 March, 1841. The mother, Jane E. Dodge, d. 5 Jan., 1849. Francis<sup>1</sup> m. (2) 22 Jan., 1852, Frances Isabella Chapman, b. 15 Aug., 1819. Their children:
- v. ELLA STRACHAN, b. 12 Nov., 1852; d. —, 1882.
- vi. MARGARET DAVIDSON, b. 2 Dec., 1854; m. Watkins Addison, Jr., 13 Sept., 1873. Children were: 1, Frances Isabella Addison, b. 25 March, 1875; 2, Mary Watkins Addison, b. 19 March, 1877; d. 6 Oct., 1877.
- vii. FORREST DODGE, b. 28 Dec., 1858; d. 1891; m. 10 Oct., 1888, Meta Marbury. 1 child, Francis Chapman Dodge, b. 31 July, 1889.

## 869

ALEX. HAMILTON<sup>1</sup> (*Francis,<sup>6</sup> *Robert,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac,<sup>4</sup> *Robert,<sup>3</sup> *William,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 October, 1815, at Georgetown, D. C.; d. 4 February, 1878. Graduated with honor at Princeton, N. J., in 1835, and while there prefixed Alexander to his name, which his father did not approve, as he had named him for his native town, but it was not much out of the way as Hamilton, Mass., was named for Alexander Hamilton. He was engaged, with his brother Francis, at Georgetown, D. C., in shipping flour, grain, etc., and importing cargoes of sugar and other tropical products. It was on the basis of their business alone that Georgetown was made a port of entry and a custom house established there. The panic of 1857 closed their business. He was for a number of years in the department of state, and president of the Georgetown Gas Co., at the time of his death in*****

1878. He m. 11 December, 1838. Anna Howell, daughter of Dr. Samuel Howell of Princeton, N. J. Their children were:

- i. FRANK THOMSON, b. 3 Feb., 1841; settled in Washington Territory; unmarried.
- ii. MARY HOWELL, b. 8 Oct., 1842; unm.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 28 May, 1846; m. Eliphalet Chester; one son, Albert T. Chester.
- iv. HARRISON HOWELL, b. 31 March, 1852; graduated at Columbian college, D. C., 1871. In the banking house of Jay Cooke & Co., until its failure in 1873. Indexed the Congressional record, 1874-6; with commissioners of sinking fund, Dec., 1874 till 1877; with Riggs & Co., bankers, Washington, 1877 to 1885; appointed in 1885, by the lady regents, resident secretary and superintendent of Mount Vernon, which position he still holds; m. 1875, Elizabeth Knowlton, dau. of Judge Knowlton, Peoria, Ill. Four daughters.
- v. ANNA HOWELL, b. 4 March, 1854; m. Henry D. Cooke, Jr.; three children.
- vi., vii., viii., ix., d. young

## 870

ROBERT PERLEY<sup>7</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>6</sup> *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1 September, 1817, in Georgetown, D. C.; graduated at Princeton College, N. J., in 1836, and was No. 5 in a class of 76. He entered upon a course of civil engineering in Georgetown, Ky., and graduated in 1837. He was then offered a professorship in mathematics, but preferred more active service in the field, and took a conspicuous part in the survey of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal, residing in Cumberland, Md., from 1837 to 1840. He lived for a time at "Stafford Hall," Md., and then removed to Baltimore. He subsequently settled in Georgetown and carried on a flouring mill at Seneca, Md., and then joined Gen. Lorenzo Thomas, U. S. A., in the milling business in Georgetown. He was a paymaster in the Union army in the civil war, and was afterward appointed assessor of the District Government. When the two positions were separated he continued as assessor. At the time of his death, 21 May, 1887, a special meeting of the Board of Commissioners was called, and the secretary said: "The life of Mr. Dodge was one of impressive probity, and inspired absolute confidence in his integrity. He was remarkably industrious and well equipped mentally for the duties of his office, and his diligent application largely caused his breaking down in health." He m. 2 September, 1844, Caroline R. Heath, dau. of Maj. James P. Heath, of Baltimore, Md. Children:

1097. i. JAMES HEATH, b. 30 July, 1845; m. Mary L. Conrad.
- ii. CATHERINE JANE, b. 29 Sept., 1850; m. Jacob A. Augur, U. S. N. Two daus.; one son, Christopher C., b. 22 May, 1880.
- iii. EMILY JOSEPHINE, b. 11 Sept., 1852.



- iv. CARRIE ROBERTA, b. 6 July, 1854; m. Randall Hagner; one child, Robert Dodge Hagner, b. 23 May, 1883.
- v. NEENAH, b. 18 Aug., 1859; m. George Sale Townsend. Children: 1, George Gale, b. 14 Nov., 1886; 2, Emily H., b. — Jan., 1888.

## 871

WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*Francis,<sup>6</sup> Robert,<sup>5</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), born in Georgetown, D. C., 8 November, 1819; m. 4 September, 1844, Sarah E. Mason, dau. of Richard B. Mason, of Jackson City, Va. He was educated at the Hallowell school in Alexandria, Va., became an extensive farmer in Washington Co., Md., on an estate of 1,000 acres, comprising Stafford Hall, a wheat farm and Buena Vista, a mountain tract for grazing cattle. He raised large crops of grain, and from his mill on the farm, furnished material for shipment through the firm of F. and A. H. Dodge. His land was devastated by both armies during the civil war, being on the border lines. He has since resided in Georgetown, D. C. Children:

- i. WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> m. Martha Cowton in California. He d. 30 Dec., 1892, leaving one son, William.
- ii. MARY MASON, m. 10 Oct., 1893, Rev. Thodore S. Wynkoop of N. Y., Sec. of the English and Foreign Bible Society, to reside in Allahabad, India.
- iii. FRANCIS, d. while at school in Winchester, Va.
- iv. RICHARD M., m. Elizabeth Stockton, in California; engaged in stock raising on a ranch near San Francisco.

## 872

ALLEN<sup>7</sup> (*Francis,<sup>6</sup> Robert,<sup>5</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 21 August, 1822, in Georgetown, D. C., was educated at Georgetown college. He resided many years on his farm near Bladensburg, Md. Was elected trustee of the Maryland Agricultural College in 1868, and has served by annual re-election to the present time. Has been a clerk in the department of agriculture since 1 July, 1882. Resides in Georgetown, D. C. He m. 12 June, 1849, Mary Ellen, dau. of Philip T. Berry, of Georgetown. No children.

## 873

CHARLES<sup>7</sup> (*Francis,<sup>6</sup> Robert,<sup>5</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> Robert,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 January, 1828, at Georgetown; was educated at Georgetown college, engaged in flour shipping at G. He was appointed paymaster in the Union army during the late civil war and afterward collector of customs in Georgetown, holding that position until his death, 27 November, 1890. He m. 12 June, 1849, Elizabeth Grant Davidson, dau. of Lewis Grant Davidson of Georgetown. Children:

- i. ANNIE WOODRUFF, b. 22 Sept., 1851; m. Lawrence G. Boggs, U. S. N.; one son, Charles, b. 1873; d. 1885.
- ii. CHARLES, b. 9 Jan., 1854; m. Kate Chase Taylor, dau. of Maj. David Taylor, U. S. Army. Charles Dodge is 1st Lieut. 24th Infantry at Fort Bayard, New Mexico. He is patentee of an invention which promises much for the marching soldiers in campaign.
- iii. ELIZABETH CRAWFORD, b. 9 June, 1859; unmarried.
- iv. EBEN, b. 3 May, 1866. Engaged in phonograph and graphophone work.

## 876

SIMEON<sup>7</sup> (*Simeon*,<sup>6</sup> *William*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 July, 1815, at Gloucester, Mass.; m. 1839, Betsey Goodwin, of Marblehead, b. in 1819, and both living in Marblehead. His occupation was that of a carpenter and builder till he was fifty years of age. He was collector of customs from 1871 to 1884 at Marblehead, and made many important seizures of smuggled goods. He was state senator in 1890-91, and has held many local offices. He was an active antislavery man before the war, and perhaps assisted in the operation of the "Underground Railway." His family are of medium height and weight, blonde hair and blue eyes. Children, born in Marblehead:

- i. SIMEON,<sup>8</sup> b. 23 March, 1840; m. Elizabeth Gilley; living in Wenham.
- ii. CHARLES, b. 14 May, 1843; d. —, 1860.
- iii. ELIZABETH G., b. 20 April, 1845; m. George A. Dodge, of Wenham; living in Marblehead.
- iv. FRANK, b. 26 May, 1851; m. Maria McCarthy; address, 163 W. Canton St., Boston.
- v. CAROLINE, b. 6 March, 1854; m. Wm. F. Trowt; living in Wenham.
- vi. WILLIAM WOOLDREDGE, b. 5 Oct., 1856; graduated at Tufts college, 1878; received degree of M. D. at Harvard college in 1886; practicing medicine at 746 Shawmut Avenue, Boston. Unmarried December, 1893.

## 877

EDWARD WADLEIGH,<sup>7</sup> (*Edward*,<sup>6</sup> *William*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Sutton, N. H., 15 June, 1822; m. at Warner, N. H., 11 December, 1849, to Eliza N. Jones, b. 29 October, 1829, at Washington, N. H.; farmer. The children were:

- i. SUSAN MARIA DODGE, b. 17 Jan., 1862; at Bradford, N. H.; m. 12 Jan., 1887, Chas. F. Colburn. The children were: 1, Luther Dodge<sup>9</sup> Colburn, b. 24 Feb., 1888. 2, Edward Newhall Colburn, b. 16 Jan., 1890. 3, Margaret Dudley Colburn, b. 17 May, 1892.
- ii. JENNIE GREELY DODGE, b. 16 March, 1866, at Bradford.

## 878

MARY<sup>7</sup> (*Simeon*,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 January, 1807, at Littleton, N. H.; d. 2 Jan-

uary, 1870, at Milford, Kansas; m. 20 February, 1832, at Francestown, N. H., Harris Whiting. He was born at New Boston, N. H., 23 November, 1805, and d. at Johnson Vt., 26 September, 1847. Mrs. Whiting had remarkable strength of mind and character. Left a widow when the oldest of her six children was only thirteen years of age, she reared and successfully educated them: so far that her three daughters have achieved some literary distinction, two of them having published one book each, and the other eleven; while all have been frequent contributors to papers and magazines. Their children, born at Johnson, Vt., were:

- i. WILLIAM AUSTIN WHITING, b. 19 Nov., 1832; d. 6 June, 1844, at Johnson, Vt.
- ii. ANNA FRANCES WHITING, b. 30 March, 1834; m. 16 Nov., 1854, in Urbana, O., Rev. E. B. Raffensperger, a Presbyterian minister. He d. in Muncy, Penn., 1 May, 1885. They had two children: 1, ANNIE MARY RAFFENSBERGER, b. in Bellefontaine, O., 11 Aug., 1856; m. R. D. Johnson, Jr., 21 May, 1879, at Cumberland, Md. Had four children, two of whom, Nancy D and Edith M., survived their mother, who d. in Cumberland, 19 March, 1891. 2, EDWIN HARRIS RAFFENSBERGER, b. 8 April, 1860, at Toledo, O.; m. Annie Mohr at Marion, O., 5 Nov., 1885. One child, Mabel.  
Edwin H. graduated at the Pennsylvania Dental College at Philadelphia, and has practiced in Philadelphia and Marion, O.  
Mrs. Raffensperger has published eleven books, six of them juveniles, and has contributed to the Atlantic, Scribner, and various papers. The titles of her books are unfortunately mislaid.
- iii. ALBE BURGE WHITING, b. 10 Nov., 1835; m. Kate M. Whitney at Waterbury, Vt., 15 Nov., 1858; moved to Milford, Kansas, then a new country. Albe B. Whiting is an extensive landholder near Topeka, Kansas, and is engaged in farming, manufacturing and mercantile affairs. Children, b. in Milford, were: 1, Harris Lyon Whiting, b. 12 Nov., 1861; 2, Mary Helen Whiting, b. 12 July, 1863; 3, Katie Louisa Whiting, b. 22 July, 1866; 4, Lillie Belle Whiting, b. 14 Feb., 1868; 5, Annie Julia Whiting, b. 16 July, 1872; d. 28 July, 1876.
- iv. MARY HELEN WHITING, b. 25 Aug., 1837; m. Walter T. Jaquith at Toledo, O., 26 Dec., 1866. He d. in Milford, Kas., 17 Jan., 1878. They had: 1, Cara G., d. in infancy; 2, Charles W., b. 23 April, 1872, at Milford, now Capt. Charles W. Jaquith of Portland, Oregon; 3, Anna Laura, b. 4 June, 1873; d. 17 Aug., 1873. Mrs. Jaquith has some literary distinction.
- v. MATTIE CAROLINE WHITING, b. 5 Oct., 1839; m. T. Jefferson Baker at Johnson, Vt., about Feb., 1862. They had: 1, Charles W. Baker, b. at Johnson; 2, Alice, b. at Johnson, May, 1869; d. Dec., 1869; 3, Lucy A., b. at J., Nov., 1870; 4, Mary Helen, b. at Johnson, Vt. Mrs. Baker has published one book.
- vi. HENRY HARRIS WHITING, b. 26 Jan., 1842; m. Nellie Crawford at Hyde Park, Vt., 1862. They had: 1, Edwin Erwin Whiting, b. Feb., 1864; 2, Frederick Dexter Whiting, b. Nov., 1867, and 3, Eva J., b. Dec., 1875, all born at Milford, Kansas.
- vii. CHARLES AUSTIN WHITING, b. 23 Jan., 1844; d. 16 Jan., 1872.

## 879

FRANCES C.S.<sup>1</sup> (*Simeon*,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon*,<sup>6</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 November, 1810, at Littleton, N. H.; d. 9 March, 1870, at Metamora, Ill.; m. 2 October, 1832, to Willard Everett, b. 8 April, 1785, at Dedham, Mass.; d. 10 April, 1872. They moved from Francestown, N. H., to Metamora, Ill., late in 1843.

He lost his property once by being security for debt, but after many struggles he became the owner of a good farm. He was a man slightly above medium height and weight, of fine appearance and active habit, even to extreme old age. He and his wife and all his children united with the Congregational church and were devoted to its work. They reared their children with kindness, patience and wisdom, became highly respected in society, and honored by six sons and two daughters, who have striven to emulate their virtues. Mrs. Everett was strong and active both in body and mind, and was ardent in her zeal for the removal of intemperance and slavery and the promotion of every good work. Such are the citizens who build society upon enduring foundations. Children:

- i. ALFRED CURTIS EVERETT, b. 29 Sept., 1833, at Francestown, N. H.; m. 10 Nov., 1859, Susan J. Bowers, b. 16 April, 1842, in Ohio; d. 2 April, 1872, at Long Point, Ill.; (2) m. Louisa Blanchard at Metamora, 5 Dec., 1872. In 1856, moved to Long Point, Livingston Co., Ill., and d. 22 Sept., 1875, of typhoid fever, in the vigor of manhood, a prominent, respected and christian citizen. His children were: 1, *Alice Frances*, b. 10 May, 1861; m. 13 Sept., 1882, at Streator Ill., Robert A. Chase, farmer and stock-raiser at Ft. Morgan, Col., has three children; 2, *Cora A.*, b. 20 March, 1863; lives at Oberlin, O.; 3, *Lois S.*, b. 10 Oct., 1865; d. 15 Oct., 1875; 4, *Elma A.* b. 5 Dec., 1868; m. 3 Feb., 1893, at Oberlin, O., Roy C. Garver, res. 272 E. 61st St., Chicago, Ill.; 5, *Ira A.*, b. 30 March, 1872; d. 17 June, 1872; 6, *Jesse C. Everett*, b. 18 March, 1874. All born at Long Point, Ill.
- ii. WM. SHEDD EVERETT, b. 1 May, 1835, at Francestown, N. H.; m. 1 Nov., 1864, Martha Skinner, his cousin; had children, Walter and Stephen, b. at Metamora, Ill., and Palmer Everett. In 1856 went to Long Point, Ill.; in 1860 to California. In 1864, returned to Metamora, Ill., bought a farm at Danforth, Iroquois Co., Ill. A few years later moved to Bellvue, Kan. Later he moved to Topeka, Kan., where he d. 8 Feb., 1890, of La grippe, leaving an estate valued at about \$90,000. He was greatly mourned by a wide circle of friends.
- iii. FRANCES LOUISA EVERETT, b. 9 Feb., 1837, at Francestown, N. H.; m. 4 Sept., 1856, Joel Alden Ranney, b. 18 Oct., 1833, at Stockbridge, Vt. He was first a teacher and later a farmer; son of Dea. Joel Ranney, who moved to Metamora, Ill., in 1838. Joel A. lives on a farm of 200 acres, one mile south of Cazenovia, Ill.; he was elected to the legislature of Illinois from Woodford Co., in 1876, and reelected in 1878. He is a man of medium size and weight, of well cultivated mind, of literary tastes and a good speaker. Mrs. Ranney is about 5 ft. 3 inches high and weighs about 125 lbs., and of good figure. She attended college at Galesburg, Ill. Mr. and



Mrs. Ranney and four adult children are members of the Congregational church at Metamora. Children: 1, *Frances L. Ranney*, b. 23 Oct., 1859; educated at State University, Champaign, Ill.; m. 23 Oct., 1884, Dr. Willis A. Mansfield, a graduate of State University at Champaign, and Chicago Medical College. They reside in Metamora, Ill. They have one dau. of 7, and one of 2 years, two others having died in infancy; 2, *Esther J. Ranney*, b. 22 Oct., 1863; d. 20 June, 1886; 3, *Mark J. Ranney*, b. 23 Feb., 1867; resembles his father; 4, *Justin M. Ranney*, b. 29 June, 1876, a fine scholar, has spent six months at business college in California, and is in every way a promising young man; 5, *Milo M. Ranney*, b. 12 May, 1882. Three other children died in infancy.

- iv. GEORGE HARVEY EVERETT, b. 22 Dec., 1838, in Francestown, N. H.; m. 19 Sept., 1865, Elsie Spees of Oberlin, O., b. 3 Feb., 1838, removed to Auburn, Kansas, where they had two boys born; next to Bellvue, Kan., where they had five boys, viz: 1, *Ernest Treat Everett*, b. 23 March, 1868; 2, *Charles Henry Everett*, b. 8 March, 1870; 3, *Roscoe Spees Everett*, b. 9 Sept., 1871, at Bellvue, Kan.; 4, *Rollo Dodge Everett*, b. 9 Sept., 1871, rt Bellvue, Kan.; 5, *George William Everett*, b. 12 Aug., 1874, at Bellvue, Kan.; d. 26 Feb., 1875; 6, *Clifford Ranney Everett*, b. 15 June, 1877, at Bellvue, Kan.; 7, *Clayton Willard Everett*, b. 15 June, 1877, at Bellvue, Kan.; then they removed to Sumner, Washington Ter., now State, where he d. 15 Dec., 1885, of paralysis, falling while at work in a saw mill of which he was president. He was a prominent man wherever he went, being a good public speaker and often heard on politics and temperance. His boys, excepting one who died, aspire to the highest education.

In 1861 George H. Everett enlisted in the 4th Ill. Cavalry. Was at the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donaldson, Shiloh and Coffeyville, and served three years, much of the time as Com. Sergeant.

- v. SAMUEL BELDING EVERETT, b. 10 Nov., 1840, at F., N. H.; m. (1) 1867, Clara Spees; b. 31 March, 1842, at Oberlin, O.; m. (2) 13 Sept., 1874, Sarah F. Lamson, b. 1 May, 1841, at Allenstown, N. Y. His children were: 1, *Arthur W.*, b. 21 Sept., 1868, Long Point, Ill.; 2, *Clara Elsie* and *Clarence Belding*, twins, b. 10 June, 1872, at Ida, Iowa; both d. young; 3, *William Henry Everett*, b. 7 April, 1876, at Westminster, Cal.; 4, *Justin Worthing Everett*, b. 1 Oct., 1882, at Westminster, Cal.; d. 22 Feb., 1883. In 1868, he rem. to Long Point, Ill.; in 1869, to Tabor, Iowa; in 1871, to Ida, Iowa; to Osceola Co., Iowa, in 1872, and to Westminster, Cal., in 1875, where he now resides. In the fall of 1862, Samuel B. Everett enlisted in company G., 4th Illinois cavalry, and served till the close of the war, two years and ten months.
- vi. JAMES and JOHN, twins, b. 28 Nov., 1842, at F., N. H.; d. soon.
- vii. EUNICE DODGE EVERETT, b. 10 Nov., 1844, at Metamora, Ill.; d. 9 Jan., 1845.
- viii. LAURA ELLEN EVERETT, b. 22 June, 1846, at Metamora, Ill.; d. 22 Aug., 1846.
- ix. EDWARD EVERETT, b. 29 Oct., 1847, at Metamora, Ill.; res. Osceola, Osceola Co., Iowa; m. at Peoria, Ill., 9 Aug., 1867, Henrietta F. Miller dau. of Harry Miller, Petersburg, Ill. She was b. in Litchfield Co., Conn., 14 Oct., 1841. His career has exhibited the pathetic side of the pioneer farmer's life. Educated in the common and high school of Metamora, he moved with a team and wagon in the early part of 1871 to Osceola Co., Iowa, where in April, he took a homestead on a vast and naked prairie. For the first two or three years the grasshoppers destroyed his crops. At the age of six years

his only child, *Alfred W.*, b. 2 Dec., 1869, lost his right foot in a mowing machine. Not very long after, the father lost most of his right foot under a car wheel. Had taught one term of school before losing his foot, while walking 13 miles a day through the wintery storms of N. W., Iowa, doing his chores at home, and his wife lying sick, glad to get an opportunity to earn the necessities of life. Has taught nine terms in all. Was elected justice of the peace in 1871, and served one term. Became a member of a Congregational church when quite young, is now a deacon, has aided in organizing and maintaining Sunday schools. About 1883, sold his homestead and bought 480 acres near Ocheydan, where he and his son now reside, prosecuting their labor with intelligence and energy, striving for and *deserving* success.

- x. ROSELLE EMILY EVERETT, b. 1 Sept., 1850, at Metamora, Ill.; m. 6 Jan., 1873, at Ida Grove, Ida Co., Iowa, Edwin Benedict, a farmer and stockraiser, b. in Morrow Co., Ohio in 1841. By a former marriage he had three sons and one daughter. By his second he had: 1, *Roy A. Benedict*, b. 1874; 2, *Alfred E. Benedict*, b. 1876; 3, *Archie H. Benedict*, b. 1878; 4, *Sherwood E. Benedict*, b. 1881; 5, *Byron I. Benedict*, b. 1883; 6, *Edgar P. Benedict*, b. 1885, all in Ida Grove, Iowa, where they now reside.
- xi. FREDERICK FENN EVERETT, b. 10 March, 1854, at Metamora, Ill.; resides at Weeping Water, Neb., and is a farmer; m. 16 March, 1889, at Tabor, Iowa, Minnie Maria Fitts, (dau. of Edward B. Fitts), b. at Gustavus, O., 28 Feb., 1854. Children: 1, *Lee A. Everett*, b. 17 March, 1881; 2, *Alfred C. Everett*, b. 9 June, 1884; 3, *Pauline F. Everett*, b. 8 Sept., 1890.

## 880

SIMEON<sup>7</sup> (*Simcon*,<sup>6</sup> *Smcon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 July, 1815, at Littleton, N. H.; m. Almira Moulton, 8 April, 1840, at Lyman, N. H. She was dau. of David and Sally (Knapp) Moulton, farmer of Lyman, born in 1816, and d. at Sugar Hill, N. H., 6 September, 1891. Simeon Dodge was by trade a blacksmith, and at one time quite wealthy, being the owner of the Dodge gold mines at Lisbon, N. H. Is still living at Sugar Hill, N. H. Children:

- i. ALMIRA JANE, b. 14 March, 1842, at Lyman, N. H.
- ii. NELSON W., b. 25 Sept., 1844, at Whitefield, N. H.; lives at Sugar Hill.
- iii. SARAH, b. at Whitefield; d. in Florida, 1886.
- iv. ALMON, b. at Whitefield; d. at Lisbon, N. H., 1865.

## 882

MARY<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simcon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Francestown, N. H., 28 June, 1812; d. 22 July, 1877, aged 65 y., 29 days; m. Edward P. Spalding, 11 April, 1833. Resided at Lyndeboro, N. H. Children:

- i. MARY E. SPALDING, b. — ; d. in infancy.
- ii. LEVI P. SPALDING, b. 23 Dec., 1835; farmer, Lyndeboro.
- iii. GEORGE E. SPALDING, b. 8. April, 1838; farmer, Lyndeboro.
- iv. MERRILL T. SPALDING, b. 15 May, 1840; farmer, Lyndeboro.

- v. HENRY E. SPALDING, b. 24 Sept., 1843; physician, Hingham, Mass.
- vi. ALFRED B. SPALDING, b. 16 Aug., 1849; lawyer, —, Mo.
- vii. ARTHUR S. SPALDING, b. 14 June, 1856; meat dealer, Littleton, Mass.

## 884

GEORGE<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 January, 1817, at Francestown, N. H.; m. 14 August, 1844, at Boston, Sarah Gardner Snow, b. 18 April, 1824, at Bedford, N. H., dau. of William Snow, carpenter, of Waterville, N. H. George Dodge was a brick and stone mason at Boston and Dorchester, of nervous temperament, above medium height, and strong. Children, all born at Dorchester :

- i. ANNA SARAH, b. 6 June, 1845.
- ii. ABBIE CAROLINE, b. 5 Jan., 1847; d. 20 Feb., 1847.
- iii. GEORGIETTA, b. 8 Oct., 1848; m. Benjamin Mann, Dorchester.
- iv. GEORGE HENRY, b. 1 Jan., 1851.
- v. FRANK HAWES, b. 7 April, 1854; lives at Melrose, Mass.
- vi. NELLIE PARKER, b. 22 July, 1857; m. George Smith, Dorchester, Mass.
- vii. MINNIE, b. 29 May, 1859; d. 4 Nov., 1875.
- viii. MARY LIZZIE, b. 21 July, 1862; d. 20 Feb., 1869.
- ix. HATTIE FAIRBANKS, b. 3 May, 1864; m. Gustavus A. Baker, 7 Elmont St., Dorchester.

## 885

LEVI<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 3 October, 1819; m. 5 October, 1845, Emily Mullett. Was a physician at Fall River, Mass. Died 15 January, 1881, age 61 y., 3 m. Children:

- i. CLARENCE S., dentist, b. Fall River; m. Emma M. Hardy.
- ii. EMMA M., d. 16 June, 1867, age 16.
- iii. FRANK M., m. Emma Hartford; merchant, Fall River.
- iv. WILLIE A., dentist, Fall River.
- v. ELLA C., lives at Fall River.

## 886

HARRIET A. (*Joshua B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 December, 1841; d. 22 August, 1891, age 69 y., 9 m.; m. 10 September, 1844, Alfred C. Fairbanks. Residence was at Manchester, N. H. Children:

- i. ALFRED B. FAIRBANKS, b. 10 Oct., 1847.
- ii. ELLEN C. FAIRBANKS, b. 30 Aug., 1851.
- iii. ANNIE F. FAIRBANKS, b. 18 Aug., 1859.

## 887

CAROLINE<sup>7</sup> (*Joshua B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon*,<sup>5</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Francestown, N. H., 13 May, 1824;

m. (1) 18 December, 1848, at Manchester, N. H.. Alfred B. Soule (son of Alfred and Mahala (Shaw) Soule), b. at Middleboro, Mass., 25 September, 1825; d. at Lewiston, Me., 7 February, 1864. He was of the 8th generation from George Soule who came over in the May Flower. He was overseer in a cotton mill; in the civil war, major of 23rd regiment of Maine. The widow m. (2) 18 June, 1869, Henry T. Mowatt, who d. 10 January, 1878, in Manchester. Mrs. Mowatt still resides in Manchester, in the prospect of many years of serene old age. Children:

- i. EMMA FRANCES SOULE, b. Manchester, N. H., 3 July, 1850, with dark hair and eyes and below medium size.
- ii. HENRY DEXTER SOULE, b. at M., 1 June 1857; m. 24 Sept., 1887; Ella Brown.
- iii. GEORGE FRED SOULE, b. at Lewiston, Me., 14 Nov., 1860; m. 3 Dec., 1887, Lizzie Alberta Robinson.

## 888

WILLIAM F.<sup>7</sup> (*William,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon,<sup>5</sup> *William,<sup>4</sup> *Robert,<sup>3</sup> *William,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Whitefield, N. H., 7 November, 1829; m. Mary J. Eastman. Extensively engaged in farming and co-proprietor of the "Mountain View House," a noted summer resort at Whitefield, N. H. A deacon of the Baptist church; has several times represented the town at general court; served many years as selectman and town clerk, and often in the settlement of estates. Their children were:*****

- i. VAN HERBERT, b. 21 March, 1859; "selectman" often, and co-proprietor of Mountain View House, Whitefield, N. H.
- ii. CHARLES EBEN, b. 1 June, 1861. A doctor of extensive practice in Manchester, N. H.; a graduate of N. Y. Homœopathic Institute.

## 889

LEVI W.<sup>7</sup> (*William,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon,<sup>5</sup> *William,<sup>4</sup> *Robert,<sup>3</sup> *William,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 July, 1834, at Whitefield, N. H.; m. Carrie Webb, b. 29 February, 1840, at Utica, N. Y. Resides at Syracuse, N. Y.; has been agent of a coal company for many years. Has strong literary tastes. Author of "History of Whitefield." Historic Sketches published in Granite Monthly, "In the Footprints of the Pioneers." Covashanke, "Along the Johns River." "Summer Saunterings," "Col. Joseph Whipple," etc., etc. Their children:*****

- i. WILLIAM H.,<sup>8</sup> b. 21 May, 1867, at Ithaca, N. Y.; dentist in Chicago; grad. of Am. College of Dental Surgery, Chicago, in class of 1889; of rare abilities.
- ii. BUELAH C., b. 12 May, 1874, at Syracuse, N. Y.

## 890

HENRY C.<sup>7</sup> (*William,<sup>6</sup> *Simeon,<sup>5</sup> *William,<sup>4</sup> *Robert,<sup>3</sup> *William,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 30 July, 1836, at Whitefield, N. H.; m. (1) 27*****



November, 1864. Lizzie Southworth; m. (2) 27 October, 1869, at St. Johnsbury, Vt., Susan Colby Spooner, b. 19 April, 1839, at Franconia, N. H. He is a successful manufacturer and real estate dealer in New York City. Is a deacon in the Baptist church. Resides at 605 West 36 street. One child:

- i. MARY ELLEN, b. 14 Dec., 1870, in New York City; m. 4 Dec., 1893, to Charles E. Zerfass.

## 891

LEVI G.<sup>2</sup> (*Samuel D.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simcon*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. Plainfield, Vt., 26 November, 1825; d. 21 March, 1883, at Charlestown, Mass.; m. 31 December, 1861, to Mary C. Pinkham, b. 18 November, 1838. Was a druggist in Charlestown. The children were:

- i. LEVI W., b. 5 Dec., 1862, at Charlestown.
- ii. WARD IRVING, b. 14 Jan., 1867, at Charlestown; d. 19 Dec., 1880.

## 893

HARRIET<sup>2</sup> (*Samuel D.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simcon*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 19 December, 1830, in Plainfield, Vt.; m. E. R. Jones, of Northfield, Vt., where they reside. Children:

- i. FRED ANSON, b. 23 Sept., 1854; m. —; 1 child.
- ii. SUSIE, b. 23 March, 1861; d. 1879, age 18 y., 2 m.
- iii. MINNIE HATTIE, b. 7 Nov., 1866.
- iv. JESSIE AURORA, b. 24 April, 1869.

## 895

DR. GEORGE S.<sup>2</sup> (*Samuel D.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simcon*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 April, 1835, at Plainfield, Vt.; m. 9 July, 1861, at Boston, to Cynthia Ann Pickering, b. 22 December, 1839. Is a practicing physician and druggist in West Acton, Mass. Is a graduate of medical department of Harvard; a scientific lecturer of local repute; a strong advocate of temperance, and much interested in the cause of education. He has a taste for theological and religious studies, holding firmly to orthodox faith in the enlightened and progressive spirit of the time. In June, 1893, Dr. George S. Dodge was ordained as pastor of Congregational church, in Woods Holl, Mass. Children:

- i. GEORGE ERNEST, b. 26 Aug., 1863, at Winchendon, now at München, Germany, and is a promising artist.
- ii. RAYMOND, b. Woburn, 20 Feb., 1871; graduated from Williams College in 1893.

## 898

PHINEAS<sup>2</sup> (*Phineas*,<sup>7</sup> *John*,<sup>6</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1 Feb., 1771; d. — 1840; m. at Rowley, 11 June, 1795, Mercy, dau. of Capt. Amos and Olive (Dole) Nelson. She





Solomon Dodge,

1776—1860.

was b. at Rowley, 17 March, 1771; d. 26 June, 1820. He m. (2) 30 June, 1825, Elizabeth Saunders, who d. 10 May, 1863. Children:

- i. OLIVE,<sup>s</sup> b. 7 May, 1797; m. Samuel Jewett, 5 May, 1828, and d. 20 March, 1873. He d. 4 Nov., 1872. No children.
- ii. LUCY, b. 31 Jan., 1799; m. Sam. Jackson, 25 Nov., 1821; d. 12 April, 1854. He d. 22 Nov., 1843. No children.
1100. iii. MEHITABLE, b. 24 Feb., 1801; m. Sam. P. Jewett, 1826.
- iv. NELSON, b. 9 July, 1803; burned to death 8 April, 1806.
- v. LOUISIANA, b. 24 Nov., 1806; m. Alonzo P. Phillips, 15 April, 1830; d. 28 Sept., 1863.
- vi. PHINEAS NELSON, b. 29 Sept., 1809; d. 17 Aug., 1863; unm.
1101. vii. AMOS MADISON, b. 2 June, 1812, at Rowley; m. Lucy J. Saunders.

## 899

SOLOMON<sup>7</sup> (*Phineas,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Rowley, 3 May, 1776; d. 20 June, 1860. He was a farmer in Rowley and drove the first four-wheeled market wagon into Salem. He m. (1) 10 October, 1799, Mary Dresser of Rowley, b. 15 July, 1774; d. 25 December, 1804. He m. (2) 26 January, 1806, Betsey Pickard, who d. 3 January, 1808, aged 22 years, 7 mo., 14 days. He m. (3) January, 1810, Martha, dau. of Capt. Benj. and Martha (Perley) Scott, b. 1 May, 1790; d. 1 November, 1872. Children b. at Rowley:

1102. i. SYLVANUS,<sup>s</sup> b. 25 Nov., 1801; d. 25 Dec., 1871.
- ii. SOLOMON, b. 25 Aug., 1803; d. 11 July, 1810.
1103. iii. PHINEAS, b. 26 Feb., 1807; m. 1829, Sophia Chapin.
- iv. MARTHA PERLEY, b. 20 Nov., 1810; d. 17 Feb., 1851; m. William Boynton of Georgetown, Mass.
- v. SOLOMON, b. 2 July, 1813; d. 15 Sept., 1861; m. Hannah M. Todd of Rowley.
- vi. ELIZA MARY, b. 7 Oct., 1816; d. 20 Sept., 1863; m. George Nelson of Georgetown, who d. in Cal.; 1 son, 1 dau.
- vii. ALMIRA NEWELL, b. 11 July, 1819; m. 1851, Harrison Nelson, living in Rowley.
- viii. BENJ. SCOTT, b. 9 Jan., 1828; m. (1) Caroline L. Chaplin; 1 child living, Mrs. Georgia A. Weston. He m. (2) Mrs. Georgiana (Bickford) Harris; 3 children, all living.

## 900

WILLIAM BRADFORD DODGE<sup>7</sup> (*Phineas,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Rowley, 27 Sept., 1783; was educated at Dummer Academy, Byfield, Mass., and became a very successful teacher. In 1804 he opened a successful private school in Salem, Mass. On the establishment of the North School in that city in 1807, he was invited to take charge of the same, which he accepted, serving as master for twenty-seven consecutive years. While connected with this school he introduced the studies of geography and grammar, then taught for the first time in the public schools of Salem. In the War of 1812 he was elected captain of a company to guard the coast of Salem



and vicinity. Early converted he lived an active christian life, ready in every good word and work, and entered heartily into all the reforms as they successively claimed his attention and support. From his hospitable home sailed the first missionaries for Palestine from Salem, and here many of the temperance and anti-slavery agents found a refuge in a later day, and from here started many an oppressed slave on the underground railway for a land of freedom. About the year 1820, before any religious society thought of such a thing, he, at the suggestion of a neighbor, opened the first Sunday school in Salem in the North school house. The first reason of its existence was to stop Sunday walking among the young people and a general lack of Sunday observance. The school was crowded and continued for many years, though only as a summer school. In 1827 he was appointed the chaplain of the Salem almshouse, and thenceforward prepared and conducted two religious services in that institution every Sabbath, in addition to his usual labors. In 1842 he gave up all other employment to work as an anti-slavery agent principally among the churches of Massachusetts. From his entrance into Salem, the condition of the colored people had excited his pity, and by sympathy, counsel and religious instruction he had sought to comfort, encourage and elevate them. He gained their confidence and love, and when, in 1834, the colored school was opened, he resigned his position as principal in the North School to accept a like position in it; which, considering his intense anti-slavery principles, was eminently proper, and his great success justified the change. In 1844, at the age of 61, he went to Milburn, Illinois, and settled among his children, who had purchased property there. It was a new settlement of various nationalities and diverse religious views. A little band of Christians had organized themselves into a Congregational church, having meetings as circumstances favored. Mr. Dodge was soon invited to preach for them. Proposing to spend the rest of his life in the ministry of the gospel, he asked and received ordination of the Fox River Association. In this church he labored till old age compelled him to resign in 1862. His life was one of loving service to his fellow men, and at a ripe old age he died, sincerely mourned by the whole community, who knew, loved and looked upon him as a father. He died 1 April, 1869. He m. 9 April, 1807, Sarah Dole of West Newbury, Mass., b. 8 December, 1781; d. 14 Feb., 1870, at Milburn, Ill. He was a major in the war of 1812.

Children, born at Salem:

- i. SARAH DOLE, b. 7 March, 1808; d. 3 March, 1810, at Salem.
1104. ii. DR. SAMUEL DOLE, b. 15 Aug., 1809; m. Deborah P. True.
1105. iii. LYDIA LITTLE, b. 17 Oct., 1810; m. John E. Dearborn.
1106. iv. JAMES MADISON, b. 5 Aug., 1812; m. Jane R. Crie 1837.



*Rev. Wm. Bradford Dodge.*

1783—1869.



1107. v. WM. BRADFORD, JR., b. 20 Dec., 1813; m. Mary S. Leavitt.  
 1108. vi. LUCIE NELSON, b. 13 May, 1815; m. Wm. A. Gray.  
 vii. JUDITH DOLE, b. 27 Feb., 1817; unm.; liv. at Yankton, S. Dak., 1892.  
 viii. PHINEAS, b. 2 Aug., 1818; d. 19 Oct., 1818.  
 1109. ix. HANNAH LITTLE, b. 3 Aug., 1819; m. Benj. F. Stedman.  
 x. TRUMAN OSBORN, b. 16 May, 1821; d. 15 Sept., 1821.  
 xi. ANNIE WIGGEN, b. 24 Jan., 1823; d. 7 Jan., 1824.  
 xii. MARTHA SCOTT, b. 26 Sept., 1824; d. 16 Sept., 1826.

## 901

JOHN: (*John,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in —, Massachusetts, in 1784, and d. in Beverly, Washington county, Ohio, January, 1854. By inheritance, and by his own efforts, he acquired a large estate, displaying a high order of ability in woolen manufacturing and other enterprises. Capt. John Dodge and his descendants have been mostly rather tall and slender, with dark eyes and hair and very clear white skin. They were naturally frank and fearless, traits adapted to, and probably developed by, the hardships and perils of pioneer life. Such scenes as passed before the eyes of this Capt. John, from the time he was five till he was ten years old, were well calculated to make a fearless race. For two or three years of that time his father's family was obliged to live in a block house at Campus Martius, Marietta. He served in the state militia, and though various offices of trust were tendered him he declined to serve. He was public spirited and did much for the town of Beverly, which he founded. He gave the building for Beverly college which was opened in November, 1842. He m. (1) Mary B. Stone, b. in Massachusetts, and m. (2) Nancy N. Patterson, of Virginia. Children:

- i. ISRAEL STONE, b. about 1806; was a physician in Cincinnati about 40 years; d. about 1871.
- ii. WM. MORGAN, b. about 1808; became a lawyer and real estate dealer; d. in Peoria, Ill., about 1886.
- iii. ELIZA, b. about 1810; m. John Glass; d. near Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in 1890.  
 A letter from Mrs. Glass to the Dodge meeting at Salem, in 1879, is to be found in the report of that meeting, by Robert Dodge on p. 49.
- iv. SIDNEY, b. about 1812, became owner of a large amount of grazing lands in the west; d. in 1892.
- v. CHRISTOPHER C., d. in Illinois in 1848.
- vi. JOHN, d. when a young man at his father's in Beverly, O.
- vii. MELISSA, m. — Burks, and d. on the Pacific coast.

Children by second wife:

- 1110 vii. PATTERSON OLIPHANT, b. 1826.  
 ix. COLINA N., m. S. B. Robinson, a lawyer. She died 1872, in Beverly, O.



## 904

JUDITH<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 25 July, 1770, at Rowley; m. Thomas, son of David and Mary Peabody of Haverhill, December, 1788. He was b. 7 September, 1762, and d. 13 May, 1811; lived in Haverhill till 1795 and thereafter at Danvers. Judith, his widow, d. at Lockport, N. Y., 22 June, 1830, aged 60 years. Children:

- i. DAVID PEABODY, b. 23 April, 1790; d. N. Y., July, 1841; m. (1) Sarah Caldwell and (2) Phebe D. Reynolds.
- ii. ACSAH SPOFFORD PEABODY, b. 14 Nov., 1791; d. S. Danvers, 7 Feb., 1821.
- iii. GEORGE PEABODY, b. 18 Feb., 1795; famous banker and philanthropist of London, who gave in charities over eight millions of dollars and left about five millions to his relatives. He died in London, 4 Nov., 1869. Buried, Harmony Grove, Salem.
- iv. JUDITH DODGE PEABODY, b. 5 April, 1799; m. Jeremiah Russell of Georgetown, 22 Sept., 1831. One son, George P. Russell; res. Salem.
- v. THOMAS PEABODY, b. 17 April, 1801; d. 16 April, 1835, Buffalo, N. Y.
- vi. JEREMIAH PEABODY, b. 26 Jan., 1805; m. Ellen M. Hanna of Baltimore; res. Zanesville, O.
- vii. MARY GAINES PEABODY, b. 7 Sept., 1807; d. 28 Aug., 1837, Lockport, N. Y.
- viii. SOPHRONIA PHELPS PEABODY, b. 4 Nov., 1809; m. Caleb Marsh. One son, Othniel Marsh, b. 29. Oct., 1831. Professor in Yale college.

## 906

ELIPHALET S.<sup>7</sup> (*Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 2 November, 1776, at Rowley, Mass.; d. 6 December, 1854, at Post Mills, Vt.; m. 13 February, 1802, Mary Cox, of Watertown, Mass., who d. 2 April, 1867. He went to Thetford, Vt., in the early part of 1801, when that region was little more than a wilderness. He purchased of Mr. Post the fine water power, partly improved and since known as Post Mills, and a large tract of land. The next year he was married and brought his young wife to a forest home. A few years later, he built for his father and mother, Jeremiah and Judith (Spofford) Dodge, on his farm, another house in which they spent their declining years. Although they raised a very large family, yet they gave a temporary home to many others. The late George Peabody, whose mother was a widowed sister of Eliphalet S., spent a part of his boyhood here. The old farm house is still (in 1893) in a good state of preservation. All the sons of Eliphalet S. have held various town and county offices and have made such citizens as any state may be proud of. Children:

1111. i. GEORGE, b. 28 Dec., 1802; d. 22 Jan., 1889.
1112. ii. CHARLES, b. 23 April, 1804; d. in Baldwinville, N. Y.
1113. iii. MARY, b. 22 March, 1806; m. David Slack, 1842.

1114. iv. DANIEL, b. 5 Jan., 1808; d. 15 March, 1871.  
 v. SOPHRONIA P., b. 17 Sept., 1809.  
 vi. ADALINE, b. 24 July, 1811; d. 23 April, 1812.
1115. vii. JEREMIAH, b. 14 Feb., 1813; d. 6 Nov., 1864.  
 viii. WILLIAM, b. 19 Sept., 1815; d. 27 March, 1867. Physician,  
 graduated at Dartmouth.
1116. ix. ALBERT E., b. 22 Aug., 1817; d. 24 Feb., 1873.  
 x. ADALINE, b. 26 Jan., 1819; m. Brias D. Wilcox, 12 June, 1849.  
 1 child b. July, 1850; d. March, 1878.
1117. xi. HARVEY, b. 26 Aug., 1821; m. Sarah J. Riley.  
 xii. EDWIN, b. 25 Aug., 1823; d. 12 Aug., 1825.  
 xiii. AMANDA, b. 27 Jan., 1826; dressmaker at Post Mills.

## 910

SOLOMON<sup>7</sup> (*Lt. Solomon*,<sup>6</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. in New Boston, 1 August, 1777; d. 16 March, 1853, in 76th year. He m. 25 May, 1805, Elizabeth, dau. of Benjamin Dodge. She was b. 13 January, 1783, and d. 6 December, 1840. He remained on the homestead of his father. Was deacon of the church. Was a genial, large minded man, upright in his conduct and commanding the confidence of all. His buildings were burned, 31 October, 1829, and were rebuilt mainly at the cost of his kindly neighbors. Children, b. in New Boston, N. H.:

- i. LYDIA, b. 2 March, 1806; d. 9 April, 1886; m. Rev. John Atwood, New Boston.
1118. ii. SOLOMON, b. 27 Feb., 1808; d. 11 March, 1881.  
 iii. SARAH, b. 12 June, 1810; d. 5 May, 1859; m. Phillip F. Pettee of Goffstown, N. H. No children.  
 iv. HANNAH, b. 2 May, 1812; d. Aug., 1812.  
 v. AMOS, b. 15 Aug., 1813; d. 30 Sept., 1871; a successful merchant of Concord, N. H.; m. Emily G. Everett of New London. Nine children.  
 vi. HANNAH, b. 22 April, 1816; d. young.  
 vii. BENJAMIN, b. 26 Jan., 1818; d. 10 Oct., 1852, age 34; unm.
1119. viii. ISRAEL, b. 17 Aug., 1820; m. Priscilla Manning Andrews.  
 ix. ANN E., b. 10 Jan., 1823; m. Isaac Manning of Johnson, Vt.; d. 9 Aug., 1846. One son.

## 913

ASA<sup>7</sup> (*Ephraim*,<sup>6</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. in Danvers, Mass., 28 September, 1798; m. (1) Anna, dau. of Elisha and Patty (Woods) Rice, 12 December, 1822; resided in Hopkinton, N. H., where his wife d. 11 October, 1841; thence he removed to Boston, and later resided with his son in Charlestown, where he d. 6 September, 1881. He m. (2) 28 April, 1842, Lydia Jackson, who d. March, 1873. Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 30 March, 1824; d. 6 Feb., 1839.
1120. ii. EPHRAIM, b. in Hopkinton, 16 Jan., 1826.
1121. iii. ABIGAIL, b. in Hopkinton, 25 June, 1828.  
 iv. PALMER, b. in Hopkinton, 1 Nov., 1829; d. in Boston, 9 Oct., 1861.

- v. AUGUSTINE P., b. 8 Nov., 1832; went to California in 1852; not heard from since.  
 1122. vi. JOSEPH W., b. 19 May, 1834; d. July, 1889.  
 vii. ASA C., by second wife, b. in Boston, 20 March, 1845; d. 1873.

## 914

ISRAEL P.<sup>7</sup> (*Ephraim,<sup>6</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Danvers (or Beverly), 23 December, 1800; m. Anna, dau. of James and Dorcas Connor, 22 October, 1823; b. Henniker, N. H., 1802; d. 14 September, 1843; m. (2) Judith G. Clark, 11 June, 1844; rem. from Henniker to Weare, N. H., in 1858, where his second wife d. December, 1876, and where he continued to reside. He was a botanic physician of much note. Children:

- i. GEORGE W., b. 14 Nov., 1824; d. 17 Feb., 1825.
  - ii. LAFAYETTE, b. 26 Sept., 1825; d. 26 Sept., 1825.
  - iii. BETSEY S., b. 14 Sept., 1826; m. Ezra E. Lull, of E. Weare, N. H.; d. 1882.
  - iv. HELEN, A., b. 10 Sept., 1828; d. 10 Oct., 1843.
  1123. v. GEORGE W., b. 8 Aug., 1830; m. 5 Feb., 1856, Addie H. James.
  - vi. GILBERT P., b. 3 Aug., 1832, in Henniker, N. H.; m. Mary Lilly, of Manchester, N. H.; only child, Flora S., b. in 1854.
  - vii. LORENZO J., b. 13 July, 1834; m. and res. in California; d. 1883.
  - viii. EPHRAIM J., b. 28 Dec., 1836; m. Symantha E. Clark, of Henniker, N. H., and rem. to California in 1861; had two boys and three girls.
  - ix. HENRY C., b. 28 May, 1839; m. Hattie M. Porter, of Newton, Mass., and res. in Weare, N. H.
  - x. EDWIN P., b. 2 July, 1842; d. 25 Sept., 1843.
  - xi. HENRIETTA A., b. 18 May, 1845; m. Cyrus Colburn, of S. Weare, N. H.
  - xii. RINALDO R., b. 16 Feb., 1847; d. 8 Jan., 1874.
  - xiii. ANGELO P., b. 3 Aug., 1848; m. Willie D —, of Nashua, N. H., who d. at South Weare, 8 June, 1871.
  - xiv. EDWARD GONVILLE, b. 5 May, 1850; m. Georgie Goodwin, of Me.; res. in Manchester, N. H.; has one son, b. in 1878.
  - xv. ALFARETTA S., b. 4 July, 1853; d. 16 Feb., 1872.
- All the above born in Henniker, N. H.

## 915

CARLTON S.<sup>7</sup> (*Ephraim,<sup>6</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was b. in Henniker, N. H., 11 August, 1806; m. 13 November, 1828, Delilah Stephens of Manchester, N. H., who d. 17 August, 1872. He resided on the old homestead all his life, where he d. 20 April, 1880. He was a cooper by trade, representative in 1860 and 61 and one of the selectmen in 1852, a prominent member of the Baptist church and universally respected. Children:

1124. i. BOYNTON G., b. 4 May, 1829; m. Sophronia J. Smith.
1125. ii. MARY P., b. 30 Sept., 1831; m. John C. Ray.
1126. iii. JOHN W., b. 20 Nov., 1833; m. 5 May, 1860, Eliza Smith.
1127. iv. HANNAH J., b. 21 July, 1835; m. Moses F. Pillsbury.
1128. v. FRANK S., b. 28 Feb., 1837; m. Joanna Clark of Henniker.
1129. vi. HARRIET N., b. 29 Oct., 1838; m. Edwin C. Wadsworth.
- vii. LAVINA O., b. 15 May, 1841; m. Gilbert G. Gordon of Manchester, N. H., 2 April, 1867; rem. to Henniker, where she died.

1130. viii. ADELINE R., b. 1 April, 1843; m. Albert C. Clark.  
 1131. ix. HENRY WOODBURY, b. 22 Jan., 1845; m. Mary J. Ordway.  
 x. RANSOM T., b. 3 May, 1847, in Henniker; m. 30 Dec., 1872, Jennie E. Noyes of Hopkinton, N. H.; lives in Henniker on old homestead. Has only child, Frank Parker, b. 10 Sept., 1873.

## 916

HELENA<sup>7</sup> (*Ephraim*,<sup>6</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Henniker, N. H., 7 March, 1813; m. Augustine Symonds Peabody of Topsfield, Mass., 17 October, 1833, where she resides (1881). Children:

- i. EDWIN AUGUSTINE PEABODY, b. 23 Aug., 1834; d. 10 Sept., 1842.
- ii. JACOB S. PEABODY, b. in Topsfield, 9 Feb., 1836; m. Eliza Mary Chapman. He d. 26 Nov., 1860, leaving: 1, Carlton A. Peabody, b. 1 Jan., 1857; 2, Flora A. Peabody, b. 4 Sept., 1858.
- iii. THOMAS S. PEABODY, b. 6 Nov., 1838; d. 31 Oct., 1839.
- iv. HELAN E. PEABODY, b. 9 March, 1841; res. in St. Louis, Mo.; unm.
- v. ABBIE JANE, b. 6 Oct., 1845.
- vi. CARLTON A. PEABODY, b. 6 July, 1850; d. 17 Dec., 1852.
- vii. EMMA PERSIS PEABODY, b. 17 June, 1855; d. 19 June, 1855.

## 918

JOSIAH<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 29 January, 1767, near Granville, N. S. His father removed to Machias, Me., in 1776. Of the movements of Josiah<sup>7</sup> nothing is now known until 1814, when he had been to Ohio and expected to move there in the fall. By a letter from him to his brother, Daniel, then of New Brunswick, N. J., postmarked Harpersfield, O., February 5 [1820], it is learned that he was then living in Harpersfield, Ashtabula county, in a poor state of health and a very distressed state of mind on account of what appears to have been religious differences, but he seems to have regarded his religion as the chief concern of life. He gave the following information about his children:

- i. ISAIAH, d. at ten months.
- ii. HANNAH, m. David Brainard, grandson of the stepfather of Josiah<sup>7</sup> and living near.
- iii. GILEAD, then the oldest son; m. and living near by. See No. 596, letter from Gilead Dodge.
- iv. DAVID, b. March, 1798; lives with his father.
- v. LYDIA, m. Nov. or Dec., 1819; lives on her father's farm.
- vi. SARAH, with her father Feb., 1820.
- vii. DANIEL, with his father Feb., 1820.
- viii. JOSIAH, with his father Feb., 1820.
- ix. RHODA, d. under two years with whooping cough.
- x. WILLIAM WHITE.
- xi. BETTY.
- xii. HENRY, b. Nov., 1819.

Ten living, "poor and unlearned," "some, however, can read."



## 919

DANIEL (*Josiah,*<sup>6</sup> *Josiah,*<sup>7</sup> *Josiah,*<sup>1</sup> *Josiah,*<sup>1</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1 December, 1775, in Nova Scotia, in or near Annapolis. He m. 15 January, 1799, in Baltimore, Ruth A. Ragan, who d. 11 September, 1830, leaving no children. He m. (2) February, 1831, Letitia Mankin, who d. September, 1876, in her 86th year in Bellemont, Md. His father removed from Nova Scotia to Machias, Me., in 1776. His mother was a very pious member of the Episcopal church, but soon embraced the Baptist faith. The son at eighteen was converted and united with the Baptist church of Woodstock, Vt., and soon felt called to preach the gospel. About this time he sailed for the West Indies, was taken by the French, stripped of all he had, and in a state of destitution he found his way to Baltimore. Being warmly received by Christian friends, he was induced to accept a license to preach from the First Baptist church, Rev. Mr. Richards, pastor; was ordained in 1801 in Md. At the commencement of his ministry he traveled much on horseback, success attending his labors. After a year or two spent in this manner he became pastor of the First Baptist church in Wilmington, Del., having previously married Miss Ragan of Va., a pious and exemplary woman. During the ten or twelve years at W. he enjoyed remarkable revival of religion, extending through the place. He baptized 259 persons there. He next spent fourteen years at Piscataway, N. J., 1818 to 1832, with success. Urged by friends and a sense of duty, he went to Newark, N. J., in 1832, to heal the divided state of the church there. In six years of his ministry there he was very successful, but his success was the cause of his being called to the Second Baptist church of Philadelphia, where he completed a ministry "of about fifty years, beloved and honored by all who knew him." He d. May, 1851.

"Mr. Dodge was accustomed to read his bible daily upon his knees, and his whole life and conversation corresponded with that daily act." "In the estimation of the writer, there existed nowhere a more perfect model of the Christian minister." In his will, 16 July, 1849, he gave certain books to Gilead Dodge of Washington, Erie Co., Penn., and all other property to his wife, Letitia Dodge. Only one child:

- i. MIRIAM, b. 7 Sept., 1832, in Newark, N. J.; m. 26 June, 1851, Mr. Jacob Brandt of Baltimore, who d. several years ago, leaving 3 sons and 4 daus.; Minnie, Mary Moxley, Letitia, Jacob, Daniel, Duncan Booth, Edward W., Kate L., Edith Conant.

## 921

BENJAMIN K. (*Benjamin,*<sup>6</sup> *Josiah,*<sup>5</sup> *Josiah,*<sup>1</sup> *Josiah,*<sup>3</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. probably near Granville, N. S., 18 January,

1790; m. 28 October, 1817, in N. Y., Abigail H., b. 16 December, 1800, dau. of Daniel Conery. He had been living in the state of N. Y. before marriage, but then went to Nova Scotia and was probably a farmer for many years. In the fall of 1840 he went with his family to Newburgh, N. Y., and to Massachusetts to visit friends, and was absent two years. In a letter dated Annapolis, 8 February, 1843, to his cousin, Rev. Daniel Dodge, of Philadelphia, he says: "I still own the greater part of the old homestead farm that was granted to our grandfather, Josiah. Reuben [bro. of Benj. K.] sold his part at the death of father." His letter shows that he was renting his farm and living in the township of Annapolis; that he had no children till about twenty-one years after he was married, and that himself and wife were members of an Episcopal church, as his parents had been. Children:

- i. BENJ. EDWIN CAMPBELL DODGE, b. 6 Feb., 1838, in Nova Scotia.
- ii. DANIEL ALBERT EDWARD DODGE, b. 23 Sept., 1841, in state of N. Y.

## 922

REUBEN<sup>7</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 January, 1793, in Granville, N. S.; d. 1876, Clarence, Annapolis county, N. S.; m. at Granville, N. S., Catherine Dodge, his cousin, (?) dau. of John Dodge, b. in Newburgh, N. Y.; d. in Clarence, N. S., between 1825 and 1830. He m. (?) Louisa Saunders, his cousin, who d. 1877, aged 86. His father, Benjamin, was b. 1 May, 1754, in Lunenburg, Mass., and went with his father's family to Nova Scotia about 1760. Reuben was a farmer and surveyor, at one period holding the office of government surveyor. The seal which, under number 601, was mentioned, was in 1843, in the hands of Josiah Saunders, a son of Phœbe Dodge, dau. of Josiah.<sup>6</sup> No. 294. Josiah Saunders was living near Annapolis, N. S. Children:

- i. JOHN BENJAMIN, b. at Clarence, N. S.; d. about 1875; m. Sarah Jeffrey, Jan., 1843; has one dau., living, Louisa C. Dodge.
1133. ii. GEORGE B., b. 27 May, 1821; d. 1867; m. Lydia E. Jeffrey.
- iii. DAUGHTER, d. when about 2 years old.
- iv. INFANT, d. near birth. The mother d. about the same time.

By second wife:

- v. WILLIAM, d. about 1870.

## 923

JACOB R.<sup>7</sup> (*Jacob D.*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>5</sup> *Robert*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in New Boston, N. H., 28 September, 1823; m. 20 October, 1846, Frances Gove Buxton. From the *Nashua Daily Telegraph*, 2 June, 1893:

His education was obtained in common schools and academies, in teaching, in the printing office, in journalism, and in technical and sci-

tific investigation, and not in college, though he some years ago received the honorary degree of M. A. from Dartmouth College. From 1845 to 1849, inclusive, he taught an academy in Mississippi, and during the five years following he was editor and co-proprietor of the *Nashua Oasis*, and afterwards editor and publisher of the *American Farmlist* at Springfield, Ohio.

In 1861 Mr. Dodge went to Washington, and through the long session of the first war congress was senate reporter for the *National Republican*, and also of the *National Intelligencer*, which was still under the management of Colonel Seaton.

On the organization of the department of agriculture, Mr. Dodge was offered a position therein, at the suggestion of the Ohio delegation in congress, including Senators Ben Wade and John Sherman. For four years following he was employed in editorial and statistical work, and was also connected with the New York Associated Press as congressional special. Mr. Dodge was made statistician of the department on May 6, 1866, in which position he remained until March 31, 1893, with the exception of about three years when he was in charge of the agricultural statistics of the Tenth Census and in expert service in the treasury department. In these appointments it was the office that sought the man. Mr. Dodge was never an office seeker, or dependent on "influence."

In 1873 Mr. Dodge spent the summer in Europe in an investigation of the statistical methods of the principal governments, and as honorary commissioner to the Vienna World's Exposition, appointed by direction of President Grant. In 1889 Mr. Dodge made a supplementary investigation, in London, Paris, Brussels, Berlin, Vienna and Rome, attending in the latter city the first biennial session of the International Statistical Institute, of which he is an original member.

Mr. Dodge's crop-reporting system, which is only a feature in a universal scheme of agricultural statistics, has been adopted substantially by all state statistical bureaus and by several of the municipal European governments. His facts and figures relating to agriculture and rural economy were much relied upon by public men of all political parties, such as Senators Sherman, Allison, Aldrich, Hiseock, Platt and Representative William D. Kelley, among the Republicans, and Messrs. Carlisle, Mills and Reagan among the Democrats.

Speaker Keifer once wrote Mr. Dodge: "I happened to be present at a conference of a number of prominent senators and members of the house. I heard the Hon. W. P. Frye speak in the highest terms of your work on the subject of the relation of agriculture to other industries. It was generally pronounced by those who had examined it a capital document, and perhaps the most satisfactory production of the kind that has been out in many years." Quotations from the data above referred to would appear in scores of speeches almost simultaneously, and would often form a large part, and in some cases the whole, of the speech. One congressional effort in particular, which was circulated to the extent of 100,000 copies, was mainly the appropriated work of Mr. Dodge. Hence it was that much from his reports found its way into the *Congressional Record*, to which he was thus indirectly a voluminous contributor. A few years ago Senator Edmunds sent up the most of Mr. Dodge's report on Agricultural Depression to be read at the desk and this, too, found its way into the *Record*.

Mr. Dodge is the author of several books and a frequent and valued contributor to magazines and newspapers. In politics he has ever been a staunch republican, a believer in, and an outspoken adherent to the leading principles of the party.

On his recent retirement, Statistician Dodge was the recipient of favorable mention from many sources. We take pleasure in reprinting brief extracts from two or three of these articles which we chance to have on hand. The Boston *Record* says: "This office (statistician of the agricultural department) probably exercises more influence on the money affairs of the country than any other office in the government. From it is issued the monthly crop report which affects the price of

wheat, cotton, corn, tobacco and other agricultural products. The produce exchanges of the large cities are controlled to a large extent by the information contained in these reports. At critical stages of the market the government report has often been the foundation of fortunes. It will therefore be seen how important the office is and how necessary it is that it should be filled by a man of the most unimpeachable integrity. Statistician Dodge has often been assailed, but has always established his incorruptibility. Mr. Dodge is a statistician of great ability and the accuracy of his reports is something wonderful when it is considered that each one is an estimate based upon a former estimate with the census figures as a starting point. Despite the opportunities he has had Mr. Dodge retires from office a poor man, and it is greatly to be regretted that the government is to be compelled to lose his service simply because he happens to be a republican."

The *Boston Journal* contained the following editorial utterance: "His reports have received high praise from disinterested authorities, and excellent proof of their honesty and impartiality is afforded in the fact that they have been alternately assailed by farmers and speculators, millers and brokers, as they seemed to favor one another. There could scarcely be a better demonstration that Mr. Dodge has really pursued a safe middle course."

The Washington correspondent of the *Concord Monitor*, in speaking of Mr. Dodge, recently said: "He is a pronounced Republican, and a protectionist on scientific principles. He has been attacked in his official capacity by various boards of trade or commercial exchanges, notably by the cotton exchange of St. Louis, because of statements in official publications, in which his estimates of crops, etc., were at variance with those of the commercial bodies, and, as Professor Dodge asserts, had the effect of interfering with speculating and gambling in farm products. However, Professor Dodge was always able to fight his own battle and to maintain his own position, at least so far as argument was concerned."

But more gratifying to Mr. Dodge than newspaper tributes, was the testimonial of friendship and appreciation which he received from the clerks in his division on his retirement from the department. The clerks, to the number of about sixty, gathered at the home of the statistician, and surprised him with the gift of a fine gold chain and watch, bearing the inscription: "Hon. J. R. Dodge, Statistician U. S. Department of Agriculture, 1866-1893, as a token of regard from the Statistical Division, April 5, 1893." It was an appreciated evidence of good will toward a faithful public official and a genial and popular chief.

He has one child, Charles Richard Dodge, b. in Mississippi 17 July, 1847; educated at Yale; has been assistant entomologist, Department of Agriculture; a journalist and editor, and now in charge of fiber investigations, Department of Agriculture.

## 930

SAMUEL J.<sup>7</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>6</sup> *Jabesh*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 October, 1814, lived in Portsmouth, N. H. He d. 25 May, 1867, aged 52 y., 7 mo.: m. Mary E. Loughton, 27 June, 1839. She d. there 27 February, 1878. Was b. in Portsmouth, 3 October, 1818, and was dau. of John and Mary Layton. Mary, widow of John, d. in Portsmouth, 16 November, 1880. Children:

1136. i. FREDERICK L.,<sup>8</sup> b. 9 Aug., 1840; d. in Detroit, 1891.

ii. ALBERT L., b. 19 Sept., 1841; m. 28 June, 1863, in New York City, Carrie G. Chamberlin. She d. there 7 July, 1876. Sons, John and Albert.

iii. SAMUEL, b. 9 Aug., 1844.



- iv. WILLIAM J. L., b. 8 June, 1846; m. 5 Oct., 1882. Lizzie Noonan.
- v. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 20 March, 1850; d. 27 July, 1853.
- vi. CHARLES L., b. 3 Aug., 1851; m. Mary A. Lamson of Exeter, N. H., 27 Nov., 1872.

## 932

DANIEL<sup>7</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>6</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. in Hanover, N. H., 3 July 1796; was a physician and surgeon, West Chazy, N. Y., where he d. 12 June, 1864. He m. 16 August, 1821, Judith Gates, who was b. 12 May, 1799. Dr. Dodge was a large man of commanding presence, of thorough medical education, clear intellect, a kind father and devoted husband. He was greatly beloved and highly respected by all who knew him. Children:

- i. MARY A., b. 15 June, 1822; d. 25 Sept., 1825.
- ii. CAROLINE, b. 30 June, 1823; d. 24 July, 1823.
- 1137. iii. DANIEL GATES, b. 4 April, 1825; m. Kate Stratton, 23 Feb., 1860.
- iv. MARY ABIGAIL, b. 12 March, 1827; m. 21 Dec., 1852, Orison Hedding.
- v. CHARLES CLINTON, b. 20 Feb., 1829; d. 23 Dec., 1838.
- vi. JUDITH M., b. 9 July, 1831.
- vii. WRIGHT MERRILL, b. 21 Oct., 1834; d. 2 June, 1855.
- viii. M. L., b. 15 Oct., 1836; d. 30 March, 1841.
- 1138. ix. LYNDUS C., b. 29 Feb., 1841; physician at Rouses Point, N. Y.

## 933

HARVEY BINGHAM<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Daniel*,<sup>6</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Hanover, N. H., August 10, 1801; completed his preparation for college at Newport Academy, N. H., in 1822, under Rev. Ora Pearson, M. C.; was licensed to preach in 1823 at Hanover, N. H.; entered Columbian College, D. C., where he spent Freshman year; entered Waterville College (now Colby University) in 1824 as Sophomore, and graduated the third in rank in the class of 1827.

In May, 1829, he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Baptist church in West Plattsburgh, N. Y., where he was ordained in February, 1830. He was employed as missionary in the counties of Clinton, Essex and St. Lawrence, N. Y., in 1831-32; was pastor at Farmersville, N. Y., in 1833; at Greene, N. Y., in 1834-36. In the autumn of 1836 he became the pastor of a new church at Fort Covington, N. Y.; became pastor at Parma, N. Y., in October, 1839, and at Newton Falls, Ohio, in March, 1841. He removed to Garrettsville, Ohio, in 1842; accepted a call to return to his first church in Plattsburgh, N. Y., in 1844. His health failing in 1847, he was able to preach only occasionally for several years, and was finally obliged to give up all labor. He died at Schuyler Falls, November 11, 1866.

He was a man of clear intellect, poetical imagination, generous heart, modest and retiring manners, and earnest Christian spirit. He was a good classical scholar, fond of

study, and of marked literary tastes. He commanded respect and love in his home and parish. As a result of his first year's work, over seventy members were added to his church in Plattsburgh. Similar success attended his labors in other pastorates. While devoted to the ministry, he also took a deep interest in national affairs, followed current events closely, and threw himself with ardor into the anti-slavery cause. In person he was of good size and proportion, of a florid complexion, but with dark hair and eyes.

He was married to Ann Eliza Beckwith at West Plattsburgh, Jan. 13, 1830. Though of delicate health all her life, she was a most efficient helper of her husband and a capable manager of the household, as well as a devoted Christian. It was her pride to be a descendant of Roger Williams. She died at Columbus, Wis., November 3, 1878, aged 63 years. The children were:

- 1139. i. GILBERT TENNENT, b. Greece, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1831.
- 40. ii. WILLIAM BINGHAM, b. W. Plattsburgh, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1836.
- 41. iii. HARVEY KNOWLES, b. Ft. Covington, N. Y., June 3, 1838; died Sparta, Wis., Oct. 20, 1879, aged 41 years, 5 months.
- 42. iv. RUFUS SMITH, b. Palma, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1840.
- v. LOTTIE PRESTON, b. Newton Falls, O., Feb. 22, 1842.
- vi. ELIZA MARY, b. W. Plattsburgh, N. Y., Aug. 27, 1849; m. 13 March, 1879, Benjamin Johnson at Columbus, Wis.

## 935

JOHN W.<sup>7</sup> (*Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hanover, N. H., 4 September, 1815; m. Mrs. Clementine C. Whipple, 1 July, 1855. She was b. 12 November, 1818. He lived on the old homestead till 1847, when he went into a store in Hanover as clerk, and subsequently engaged in trade on his own account for about fifteen years. He then engaged in manufacturing flannels in Enfield, N. H. In 1883, he became one of the owners of a factory at Bristol, N. H., which became, in 1887, the property of a corporation under the name of the Dodge, Davis Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$150,000. Since that time he has retired from active business and resides at Enfield, N. H. Mr. Dodge bears the reputation of a strong, kind, efficient man, of great modesty and inflexible integrity. Though starting with nothing of his own, and with some inherited obligations to discharge, he has by business sagacity built up one of the best woolen mills in New England. As a public-spirited citizen he is held in high estimation in his town and state. Though a pronounced Democrat he has more than once been sent to the legislature from a district strongly Republican. With a characteristic recognition of family obligations, and pride in the family name, he has used his large property generously for the benefit of relatives less fortunate than

himself. He is a man of over average stature and weight, with brown eyes and dark complexion and hair. His children are:

- i. Son, b. 21 Jan., 1857; d. 12 Oct., 1857.
- ii. FANNIE L., b. 30 April, 1859; m. 13 Jan., 1886, Rev. Walter Dole; has one son.

## 937

JOSEPH THOMAS<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas,<sup>6</sup> Luke,<sup>7</sup> Thomas,<sup>1</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 24 October, 1804 at Hamilton; d. 28 April, 1868; m. Sarah Palmer Jewett, who was b. 5 May, 1813, at Ipswich; d. 6 March, 1890. He was of large stature, being six feet in height and weighing about 240 lbs. The chief characteristic of him and his ancestors was their *industry* and the only unpardonable sin, laziness. Children:

- i. JOSEPH DOLE,<sup>5</sup> b. 1 April, 1834, at Ipswich; m. Elizabeth Bailey, who was b. 26 Sept., 1838, in Ipswich. They had one son, Paul Abbott; b. in Rowley, 1 Oct., 1858.
- ii. HENRIETTA MARIA OAKES, b. 4 March, 1836; d. 28 March, 1867.
- iii. SARAH PALMER, b. 28 Feb., 1842, at Ipswich; d. 3 March, 1890.

## 940

SAMUEL DANE<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>6</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 23 March, 1799, at Ipswich, Mass., where he d. 24 May, 1860. Was a farmer in Ipswich. He m. 28 November, 1822, Maria, dau. of John and Mehitabel (Dwinells) Perley of Ipswich. She was b. 10 March, 1799, and d. 31 August, 1852. Their children were:

- i. LUCINDA,<sup>8</sup> b. 8 August, 1823; d. 25 July, 1861; m. Edward Millett, farmer and trader of Rowley, 15 Oct., 1840. Had son, *Edward A. Millet* of Rowley, b. 19 Oct., 1849; m. 30 Sept., 1871, Elizabeth B. Rundlett. Children: 1, Edward O. Millett, b. 21 May, 1876; 2, Ralph A., b. 4 Feb., 1878; 3, Fred B., b. 19 Aug., 1881. Seven other children were born to Edward and Lucinda, who d. in infancy or unmarried.
- ii. ELIZA ANN, b. 14 March, 1827; d. 25 April, 1829.
1144. iii. ANDREW, b. 19 Sept., 1835; m. Ruth E. Brown, 3 June, 1852.
- iv. MARIA, b. 16 Nov., 1839; d. 23 Nov., 1860, at Ipswich. She m. Edward D. Saunders of Rowley, pub. 22 Sept., 1855.

## 941

LUKE<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>6</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Hamilton, 1804; d. 13 October, 1877; m. 4 May, 1828, at Utica, N. Y., Cornelia, dau. of Rev. Samuel Herrick Butler and his wife, Judith Newcomb (Livingston) Butler. The wife was connected with Chancellor Livingston, of New York. Living in 1893, age 82. Before moving to Schenectady, Luke had been a stage proprietor, with other gentlemen, but the building of the N. Y. Central railroad put an end to their business. At Schenectady he was first a collector, probably of canal tolls, afterward

postmaster for eight years, and much interested in the improvement of the city. He was highly respected and much lamented by his now aged widow. Physically, he was tall, broad shouldered, of fine figure and features, with dark curling hair.

They had a son, Nathan Dane Dodge, b. Feb., 1829; d. 2 July, 1853, aged 24 years. He was a graduate of Union College, afterward studied law and was admitted to the bar, but soon died of consumption. He was a young man of great promise.

## 942

HERVEY<sup>1</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>6</sup> *Luke,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew,<sup>3</sup> *John,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. in Ipswich, 24 July, 1806, and d. at Lansing, Mich., 22 July, 1884. He m. at Oberlin, O., in 1836, Angeline Stevens, dau. of Bradstreet and Betsy (Hartwell) Stevens, a pioneer farmer of Oberlin. She was b. at Haverhill, N. H., 20 July, 1812, and d. at Cleveland, O., January, 1890. Hervey was fourth child of Andrew, and after serving an apprenticeship as cabinetmaker went to Utica, N. Y., and engaged in manufacturing furniture successfully a short time, when his place of business was destroyed by fire. He then removed to Akron, O., and engaged in the same business. There he first met his future wife, then a teacher in Akron. He afterward moved to Oberlin, where his place of business was again destroyed by fire. His health, and particularly his eyesight, then failed, and he was never able to carry on his business again. He afterward did some farming and sought to educate his children at Oberlin College. He removed to Lansing about 1880, where he died. He was naturally resolute and persevering, was very devoted to his wife and children, very proud of his ancestry, especially of the Dodge and Dane families. In his boyhood he had been in the office of Nathan Dane, for whom he acquired a great admiration. Though of feeble health, his mental faculties remained unimpaired up to the time of his death, at the age of 78. Their children were:*****

- i. JOHN SHEPARD,<sup>8</sup> b. at Oberlin, O., 15 Sept., 1836; m. (1) Loretta Mack; m. (2) Electa Cummings; live at Eaton Rapids, Mich.
- ii. ELIZABETH DANE, b. at Oberlin, 21 Oct., 1838; m. Lucas T. Osborn; live at 499 Prospect St., Cleveland, Ohio.
- iii. EZRA B., b. at Oberlin, 31 Jan., 1841; m. Laura L. Curtis; live at Lansing, Mich.
- iv. WILLIAM H., b. at Oberlin, 16 May, 1846; m. Elvira Gardner; live at Lansing, Mich.
- v. CHARLES DANE, b. at Ipswich, Mass., 10 Nov., 1849; m. Aota Schneider; live at Lansing, Mich.
1145. vi. FRANKLIN LUKE, b. at Oberlin, 22 Oct., 1853; m. Abby Turner.

## 943

NATHAN D.<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>6</sup> *Luke,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew,<sup>3</sup> *John,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Ipswich, 11 December, 1808, where he d. 6 June, 1890. He m. 30 May, 1829, Sarah Shepard, who was*****



b. at Deerfield. N. H., November, 1804. and d. at Schenectady, N. Y., 21 March, 1881. Nathan D. was a man of much intelligence, and of unconquerable energy. He was a farmer and unambitious, except to do the duty which lay before him. His wife was a woman of whom it might truly be said: "Her children rise up and call her blessed." Their golden wedding was duly celebrated in 1879. An obituary notice of Mr. Dodge in the *Salem Gazette* says: "He was a Christian man and a most worthy citizen. His name was a synonym for honest dealing. Such an one has the promise of the life that now is and that which is to come." The following tribute to Mrs. Dodge is from the pen of her son-in-law, Mr. E. Parsons:

Dear mother, thine has been a blessed life:  
A true, pure, patient, helpful, happy life,  
With golden sunset reaching to the dawn.  
Thy heart did not grow old, and airs of spring  
Forbade us e'er to think the winter come.  
Would we have held thee back? Ah! hands are weak,  
But hearts are strong, and round them were thy bands.  
Would we recall thee now? What heart so bold?  
For thou hast stepped behind the mystic veil  
That from eternal splendors shades our gaze.  
We linger at the threshold—then within,  
The Father's house is thine for evermore,  
And at the open door we yet shall see  
Thy beaming face, thy voice in greeting hear."

Their children, all born at Ipswich, were:

- i. ANDREW,<sup>8</sup> b. 20 March, 1830; d. 15 Jan. 1833.
1146. ii. JOHN LIVERMORE, b. 26 March, 1831; d. 19 Jan., 1891.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. 14 March, 1832; d. 1 Nov., 1834.
- iv. MOSES WELCH, b. 17 July, 1834; m. Mary T. Boynton, Oct, 1854.  
He resides in Albany, N. Y., where he has a shoe factory at 416 Broadway. He is an enterprising citizen, much interested in prison reform, and takes a somewhat active interest in politics. In March, 1893, I found him repairing the damages of a disastrous fire.
1147. v. ELIZABETH DANE, b. 9 March, 1836; m. Andrew J. Phillips.
- vi. KATHERINE SHEPARD, b. 11 July, 1837; d. 22 Feb., 1840.
1148. vii. MARY ALVINA, b. 21 March, 1839; m. Eben Parsons, Lynnfield.
1149. viii. NATHAN DANE, JR., b. 21 April, 1840.
1150. ix. LAURA ANN, b. 17 July, 1843; m. Geo. T. Hanford, Schenectady.
1151. x. WM. HENRY PERLEY, b. 7 March, 1845; d. 5 March, 1878.
1152. xi. ELISHA PERKINS, b. 5 Oct., 1847; m. Kate Gray.

## 944

LIVERMORE<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew,<sup>6</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Ipswich in 1811; d. 17 January, 1850; m. 13 October, 1836, Mary Perkins Hobbs, dau. of David Hobbs, a blacksmith and farmer. After the death of her husband, she m. Amos Saunders, of Rowley. Livermore Dodge was a farmer in Ipswich. Children born in Ipswich:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 17 Aug., 1837; m. John Wells, of Newburyport; has several children. He was in Civil war.
- ii. ELIZA ANN, b. 7 Oct., 1839; m. — Short, who served in the Civil war. Had one son; m (2) — Pettingill.
- iii. HERVEY, b. 17 March, 1844. A trusted and faithful employe in shoe factory, Newburyport; m. 30 April, 1871, Emma A. Brooks, dau. of Henry and Emily J. (Cook) Brooks, a sea captain and ship builder of Newburyport. Children: 1, *Hervey L.*, b. 17 May, 1873; 2, *Bertha Gertrude*, b. 13 Sept., 1874; 3, *Moses Hervey*, b. 13 Feb., 1876; d. Jan., 1877; 4, *Wm. Perley*, b. 22 Nov., 1877; d. Oct., 1878; 5, *Carrie Emma*, b. 11 Dec., 1879.
- iv. SARAH, b. Jan., 1848; m. — —, soldier.

## 945

LEVI<sup>7</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Groton, Mass.; m. in 1821, Susanna Ann, dau. of Capt. James Wooley of Boston, an Englishman. Children, all born in Shirley:

- i. MARY JANE, b. 22 Nov., 1822; m. 17 June, 1847, Milo Smith of Belvidere, Ill.; lost on steamer Atlantic on Lake Erie, 22 Aug., 1852, with her boy 11 mo. old and her sister Eliza.
- ii. CHARLES EDWARD, b. 3 Jan., 1825.
- iii. CAROLINE E., b. 3 Jan., 1825; m. 11 June, 1855, Mark Ramsey of Belvidere, Ill. No children.
- iv. ELIZA ANN, b. 17 Nov., 1831; lost on Lake Erie, 22 Aug., 1852.
- v. CATHARINE, b. 24 July, 1833; lives in Belvidere, Ill., 1892.
1153. vi. DAVID C., b. 17 Nov., 1837; m. Nov., 1859, Emily K. Oatman.

## 947

IRA<sup>7</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Groton, Mass., 22 May, 1805, where he d. 31 December, 1869. He was a mason by trade. He m. 13 May, 1838, at Pepperill, Mass., Sarah Fitch, dau. of Jonas and Thirsa Jenett Fitch. She was b. in P. 22 September, 1812, and is still living: Children b. in Groton:

- i. CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. 14 April, 1843. A mason and contractor, res. 23 Common St., Boston; m. Jennie H. Pope, 25 June, 1882. She d. 22 July, 1886; m. (2) 8 Jan., 1890, Martha H. Gallison, b. in Machias, Me. Children: 1, *Walter H.*, b. 12 July, 1886; 2, *Helen Winslow*, b. 22 Dec., 1890. Mrs. Martha H. Dodge d. 23 May, 1891.
- ii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 2 Nov., 1847; m. 22 April, 1885, John N. Barr of Nashua, N. H.
- iii. LUCY ANN, b. 9 Feb., 1852; res Groton, Mass.

## 948

CHARLES<sup>7</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 April, 1807, at Groton, Mass., where he d. 27 May, 1859. His occupation was that of a brick-mason. He m. 12 April, 1838, Betsey Farnsworth Kemp, dau. of Moses and Nancy (Blood) Kemp of Groton. She was b. 9 January, 1813, and d. 18 December, 1880. Children:

1154. i. CHARLES LUTHER, b. 4 June, 1833; m. Georgianna P. Gleason.
- ii. SOLON RINDGE, b. 2 Sept., 1848; m. Maria Walker; res. Groton.
- iii. FRANK, b. 31 Oct., 1853; d. 30 Oct., 1860.

## 949

SILAS PARKER<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>6</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 2 April, 1812; m. at Groton. 12 May, 1842. Catherine Park Kendall, b. 12 November. 1821; was a farmer and living at Waltham. 1893. Am indebted to Mrs. Catherine P. Dodge for important records. Children, all born in Groton, Mass.:

- i. EDWIN PARKER, b. 25 Feb., 1843; d. 3 Feb., 1872; m. Minnie C. Maginness 8 July, 1868, of Nashville, Tenn.
- ii. STUART PARK, b. 11 Aug., 1845; m. Sarah Jane Farmer, 11 Aug., 1869, of Harvard. Live at West Acton.
- iii. GEORGE FRANKLIN, b. 29 Dec., 1850; m. 30 April, 1873, Olive Gorham Phinney of Waltham.
- iv. FRANCES ANN, b. 14 Feb., 1853; m. Herbert James Wellington of Waltham, 15 Oct., 1873.

## 950

BENJAMIN W.<sup>7</sup> (*Luke,<sup>6</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 26 October, 1799, at Groton or Ipswich. Living in 1893, in Concord, Mass. He m. (1) Abby Tomlinson, b. at Oxford, Conn., 1798; d. at Boston, 31 October, 1859. He m. (2) Martha S. Nichols in Boston. 30 April, 1865. She was b. in Malden, 9 June, 1809; d. in Lawrence, 18 September, 1886. This record furnished by himself at the age of 93. Children:

- i. HENRY CLAY,<sup>8</sup> b. 5 July, 1823, on Staten Island, N. Y.; d. 17 Dec., 1863, in Boston.
- ii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 10 Aug., 1825, on Staten Island; d. 4 May, 1856.
- iii. ALBERT GALLATIN, b. 2. Sept., 1827, in Malden, Mass.; d. 25 Nov.
- iv. ABBIE ANN; b. 18 Nov., 1829, in Malden, Mass.; d. 18 Dec., 1845.
- v. SARAH HAWKINS, b. 3 August, 1836, in Malden, Mass.; d. 14 August, 1880.
- vi. MARIA LOUISA, b. 27 Oct., 1839, in Malden, Mass., d. 19 May, 1861.

## 951

MARY DANE<sup>7</sup> (*Luke,<sup>6</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 14 February, 1807, at Concord, Mass., where she m. 10 June, 1840, Harris O. Chadwell of Lynn, being his second wife. Mr. Chadwell was b. 3 July, 1812, at Lynn, where he died 25 July, 1880. He was a shoe manufacturer. He was a representative to the legislature, assessor, alderman, etc. He m. (1) 1833, Harriet Wright, by whom he had four children, all of whom are now dead. His second wife survived him nearly thirteen years, living with her son, George H. Chadwell of Lynn. She died 10 February, 1893. Her children were:

- i. GEORGE HENRY CHADWELL, b. 21 Sept., 1841; res. Lynn.
- ii. HARRIET WRIGHT CHADWELL, b. 12 May, 1843; d. 16 Sept., 1843.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER DODGE CHADWELL, b. 4 Aug., 1844; res. Lynn.
- iv. HARRIET L. CHADWELL, b. 29 March, 1847; d. Sept., 1849.
- v. MARY F. CHADWELL, b. 3 Feb., 1849; res. Lynn.

All born in Lynn.

## 952

CHRISTOPHER GORE<sup>1</sup> (*Luke,<sup>2</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 30 November, 1809, in Concord, Mass.; d. in Providence, R. I., 28 March, 1888. By occupation he was a dyer, a successful and prominent citizen and once mayor of the city of Providence. He took much interest in the history of the Dodge family and gathered much information, but it seems to be lost sight of. I have been unable to obtain even his family record. His family have all left Providence. The fine large residence which they once occupied has been used as a boarding house, while the slow machinery of the law is settling his estate. No more pathetic instance has come to my knowledge of the failure to secure the remembrance which is the natural and laudable desire of the human heart.

## 953

GEORGE RINGE<sup>1</sup> (*Luke,<sup>2</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 January, 1812, at Concord, Mass.; d. 24 Aug., 1864, Augusta, Ga. By occupation, a dyer. He m. (1) 30 November, 1837, Dorcas Simonds. She d. at Malden, Mass., 13 March, 1839, age 21 y., 8 mo., 13d; m. (2) 11 September, 1842, at Philadelphia, Catharine Sheridan, b. 1 January, 1821, near London, Eng.; d. 3 March, 1863, at Augusta, Ga. Children:

- i. GEORGE RINGE, b. 27 Feb., 1839, at Malden; lives at Augusta, Ga.; unm.
- ii. DORCAS AUGUSTA, b. 23 June, 1843, at Providence, R. I.; lives in Ga.
- iii. LUKE, b. 27 Aug., 1844, at Providence, R. I.; d. 21 Sept., 1847, Concord.
- iv. MARY FRANCES, b. 31 May, 1846, at Concord, Mass.; d. 3 Sept., 1847.
- v. FRANCES ADELE, b. 29 Jan., 1848, at Concord, Mass.; m. 31 Dec., 1874, Wm. D. Wiggins at Savannah, Ga. Lives at Goldboro, N. C. Four children, living.
- vi. LUKE, b. 15 Dec., 1849, at Newburyport; m. Sarah E. Leon. Live at Macon, Ga.
- 1154. vii. EDWARD WASHINGTON, b. 5 Feb., 1852, at N.; m. Theodosia E. Woodward.
- viii. CATHERINE ELIZABETH, b. 23 July, 1854, Augusta, Ga.; m. George P. Wiggins, and now lives at Savannah, Ga. No children living.
- ix. JAMES SHERIDAN, b. 3 Sept., 1856, Augusta, Ga.; d. 15 Sept., 1856.
- x. WILLIAM HURBERT, b. 25 July, 1857, Augusta, Ga.; d. at birth.



## 954

WM. ELLENWOOD<sup>7</sup> (*Luke,<sup>6</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 18 June, 1814, at Concord, Mass.; has been a dyer by occupation. Went to sea at an early age and visited many countries. Was living at Pittsburg in 1842. Has been an Odd Fellow since 1844. Past Chief Patriarch of Moshassaek Encampment of Providence, and member of Grand Lodge of United States. Lived in Providence, R. I., 1846 and 1848; in Harrisburg, Pa., in 1860 to 1865, and in Baltimore since. Is a dealer in hides. Was representative in state legislature; m. 31 March, 1840, at Providence, Miss Alice Duckworth. b. in N. Y. in 1816; d. in Providence; m. (2) Harriet M. Anthony, b. in Providence in 1840, dau. of Richard and Almira J. (Cook) Anthony. Their children:

- i. ROWLAND LUKE, b. 1842 at Pittsburg, Pa.; lives at Elgin, Ill.
- ii. WM. HERBERT, b. 1846, at Providence, R. I.; lives at Lonsdale, R. I.
- iii. HENRY LARCUM, b. 1848, at Providence; d. 1849.
- iv. FREDERIC ANTHONY, b. 1860, at Harrisburg, Pa.; lives at 7 Wellington Ave., Everett, Mass.
- v. HARRIET ALMIRA, b. 2 Apr., 1865, at Harrisburg, Pa.; lives at 2006 N. Charles St., Baltimore.

## 955

HERBERT E.<sup>7</sup> (*Luke,<sup>6</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 13 October, 1816, at Concord, Mass. By occupation a dyer. Has been assessor, member of city council and member of the legislature of R. I. Has resided in Providence, R. I., since 1845 or 6; m. April, 1841, at Fall River, Julia Ann Sanford, b. 18 April, 1818, at Little Compton, R. I., and d. at Providence, R. I., in January, 1884. She was dau. of John B. and Lydia (Brownell) Sanford. Children:

- i. WILLIAM HERBERT, b. March, 1841, at Pittsburg, Pa.; d. March, 1842.
- ii. HERBERT ELLENWOOD, b. 10 July, 1844, at Newburyport; living at Providence, R. I.
- iii. CHARLES HENRY, b. 7 Aug., 1847, at Providence, R. I. Wholesale and retail grocer at Providence, 34 and 35 Exchange Place.
- iv. JULIA FRANCES, b. 6 Dec., 1849, at P.; m. E. C. Holbrook, of P.
- v. JOHN FRANKLIN, b. 2 July, 1853; d. 21 Feb., 1856, at P.
- vi. LEWIS CLARK, b. 21 Jan., 1856, at P.; resides in Greely, Col.

## 956

CALVIN<sup>7</sup> (*Levi,<sup>6</sup> Bartholomew,<sup>5</sup> Bartholomew,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 22 March, 1815, in Amherst, N. H.; d. 6 June, 1853; m. 22 September, 1843, Lucy M. Hubbard. She d. 13 March, 1887. They settled on his father's homestead on Chestnut Hill, Amherst. Children:

- i. HENRY CALVIN,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 July, 1844; m. 7 Sept., 1886, Abby Frances, dau. of Dea. Edward D. Boylston, publisher of *Farmer's Cabinet*. She was b. 14 July, 1845. Henry C. was a merchant in Amherst, now retired.
- ii. AMOS HUBBARD, b. 3 March, 1846; d. 15 Oct., 1862.
- iii. MARY WALTON, b. 23 Nov., 1851; unm.

## 957

ALVAH,<sup>7</sup> (*Zadok,<sup>6</sup> Amos,<sup>5</sup> Amos,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 8 February, 1811, at Antrim, N. H.; m. Lydia Elliott of Mason in 1836, who d. in 1852, aged 35, leaving six children. He m. (2) Alice W. Carr of Antrim, 20 September, 1855. They have one daughter. He was a carpenter by trade and lived on the old homestead till 1850, when he moved to South Village of Antrim. He d. in 1885. His wife still lives. Children:

- i. JENNIE M., b. 5 Oct., 1836; m. Orville J. Coburn of Lowell, Mass., 31 Dec., 1862. Now trader in Nashua, N. H.
- ii. ANNA S., b. 16 Sept., 1838; m. 1861, E. A. Coburn, M.D., of Nashua.
- iii. HATTIE M., b. 13 Feb., 1841; m. 1866, Wm. H. Flinn of Nashua.
- iv. CHARLES H., b. 18 March, 1844; was in 13th Regiment N. H. Vols., and was killed, 21 Oct., 1862.
- v. HIRAM D., b. 14 July, 1846; m. 1867, Mary E. Philbrick of WASHINGTON, N. H., and lives at South Village of Antrim. Has one son, Herbert E. Dodge.
- vi. FOSSIE M., b. 17 Nov., 1851; m. 5 Nov., 1873, Henry H. Barker of Nashua. He is a dry goods merchant at Milford, 1880.
- vii. KATIE A., b. 12 July, 1857; m. Charles E. Kendall of Milford, N. H.

## 958

JOHN<sup>7</sup> (*Amos,<sup>6</sup> Amos,<sup>5</sup> Amos,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 9 March, 1816, at Antrim, N. H.; d. 8 January, 1876, at Marlow, N. H. Was by trade a brick and stone mason and a farmer; lived about 20 years in Antrim, where he held the office of selectman, and was representative to legislature from Marlow. Was a just and upright man in his dealings, and kind to the poor. His disposition was kind and genial and his death much lamented. He m. Sarah J. McVennan, 19 January, 1842, at Lowell, Mass. She was b. in Berkshire, Vt., in 1825, and is living in 1893 at Hancock, N. H. Their children were born at Antrim as follows:

- i. MARY M.,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 July, 1843; m. F. A. Warner; lives in S. Dakota.
- ii. SARAH L., b. 11 Sept., 1856; m. W. F. Jones; res. Marlow, N. H.
- iii. GEORGE H., b. 3 March, 1863, in Marlow; rem. to Hancock, N. H., in 1885, where he is a merchant at the John Whitcomb store and is postmaster; m. 30 June, 1887, Alice R. Pike of New London.

*From Wid. of John Dodge, Aug., 1892.*

## 959

AMOS<sup>7</sup> (*Amos,<sup>6</sup> Amos,<sup>5</sup> Amos,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was b. 6 November, 1819, in Antrim, N. H.; m. 18 April, 1844, Mehitabel B. Weston, of A. Still living on old homestead, 1880. Was a cod fisherman in his younger days, but later was a carpenter in Antrim. Children:

1158. i. GEORGE W., b. 17 Nov., 1845; m. Emilla Bradford.
- ii. JOHN, b.       ; d. in 1868, age 20.
- iii. DELIA J., b. 18 May, 1851; m. C. W. Flanders and lives in Lawrence, Mass.
- iv. FLORA S., b. 30 Oct., 1863.

## 960

GEORGE<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah,<sup>6</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 16 September, 1797, at Salem; d. 26 September, 1889, at S.; m. 1 September, 1829, Ora Ann Hale of Salem, b. 20 November, 1805, at S.; d. 6 April, 1880. He was a merchant in Salem, a man of great vitality, strength and courage. At 18 he enlisted in the volunteer militia and became a captain. At 90 years of age he could read without glasses and at 92 he took daily walks. Was confined to his bed but few days. Children, born at Salem:

- i. GEORGE FRANKLIN, b. 9 May, 1829; d. March 16, 1860.
- ii. EDWARD HALE, b. 29 Oct., 1831, d. 2 Jan., 1836.
- iii. ALBERT WARREN, b. 8 July, 1834; d. 3 Jan., 1837.
- iv. CHARLES EDWARD, b. 3 March, 1838; d. 1 Oct., 1839.
- v. EDWIN HALE, b. 9 Jan., 1843. Served with the Salem Light Infantry in 1862-3, afterward with Second Corps Cadets; was a member of city council of Salem, 1878-79-80; member of school committee 1881 to 1892 inclusive, and is by occupation an accountant.
- vi. HORACE, b. 25 Nov., 1846; d. 9 Jan., 1851.

## 961

WILLIAM MANNING<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah,<sup>6</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. September, 1804, at Salem; d. 29 December, 1883, at S.; m. 1836, Margaret Hutchinson Woodard of Salem, b. 24 November, 1806, at Braintree, Mass. Res. in Salem and was a shoemaker. Being a cripple, he was obliged to use a crutch and cane, yet he was a man of considerable bodily activity and strength. He was a good scholar and a great reader. Children born at Salem:

- i. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 1838; d. May, 1886; m. Francis A. Treadwell of Salem.
- ii. ELLEN MARIA, b. 12 March, 1841.
- iii. JAMES ALBERT, b. 27 March, 1848; m. Elizabeth King Goss of Minneapolis, Minn. He graduated from the high school at Salem at 15, entered Harvard college at 17 and graduated in 1869, with the rank of 11 in a class of about 100. He spent about three years in Germany and England in the study of







*Josie G. Dodge.*

chemistry and other specialties, in the course of which he received the degree of Ph.D., at the University of Heidelberg, Germany. He has taught in various schools and colleges, viz.: One year in the private school of Mr. H. H. Fay at Newport, R. I., fitting boys for college; three years as sub-master in the Salem high school; one year in the high school, Omaha, Neb.; two years in Baldwin University, Berea, Ohio, as Prof. of Natural Sciences, and thirteen years in the University of Minnesota as Professor of Chemistry. From the desire for a milder climate he resigned his position at Minneapolis, and is now teaching in the high school, Santa Barbara, California. In all his positions he has performed satisfactory and highly creditable work.

## 962

JOSHUA G.<sup>2</sup> (*David,<sup>6</sup> Barnabas,<sup>7</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 28 January, 1813, at Hamilton; m. 19 June, 1853, at Westford, Mass., Mary Foster Herrick, of Arlington, who was b. 25 January, 1828, at Westford; dau. of Henry Herrick, native of Beverly, seaman, farmer, etc. Before his marriage, from 1837 to 1844, he was a farmer at Wethersfield, Henry county, Ill. Between that time and 1862 he was, for about twelve years, of the firm of A. A. Childs & Co., of Boston, dealers in paintings, engravings, picture frames, looking glasses, etc. In 1862 sold out and received a government commission as superintendent in Freedmen's department, and spent two years in South Carolina and Florida. In 1868 resumed farming and surveying in Grinnell, Iowa. Purchased lands in Iowa and Nebraska, in which he is still engaged. Soon after 1870 his wife's health becoming poor, they returned to Massachusetts and now live in Arlington in a vigorous old age. Their children were:

- i. JOSHUA ERIC, b. 25 Oct., 1854, at Arlington; graduated at Iowa college in 1875, and law school of Boston university, 1877; settled at Racine, Wis., in 1878; was elected to the assembly of Wisconsin in 1890, and was appointed assistant attorney-general of the U. S. in 1893; unm.
- ii. MABEL PRESCOTT, b. 12 May, 1858, at Arlington; m. William Cumston, 22 April, 1884. Residence, 5 Monmouth Court, Brookline, Mass.
- iii. DAVID HENRY, b. 19 April, 1862, at Arlington; d. 1882.
- iv. SAMUEL DOUGLAS, b. 30 Nov., 1870, at Grinnell, Iowa; educated in Mass. Institute of Technology, class of 1893.

## 964

JOHN C.<sup>2</sup> (*Isaac,<sup>6</sup> Paul,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 6 November, 1810, in Newcastle, Me.; d. 17 July, 1890, in Cambridge, Mass. He was a graduate of Bowdoin college, 1834; A.M., LL.D., 1875; came from Maine in 1842 and resided in Cambridge; was a lawyer in Boston; was a member of the New Eng. Hist. Genealogical Society; an overseer of Bowdoin college, 1872 to 1888 and a member of

the state senate of Mass., in 1862. The above facts are gleaned from public documents and from a letter written by himself in December, 1878, in which he also states that he removed from Maine to Mass., in 1842. He m. at Edgecomb, Me., 15 May, 1843, Lucy, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Ring) Sherman, b. 2 September, 1819, and still living, December, 1893. Their children are:

- i. FREDERIC, b. 24 April, 1847, at Cambridge; graduated at Harvard, 1867; LL.B., 1869; m. 20 Sept., 1877, Eugenia Louisa Jackson of Boston; res. Belmont. Lawyer, 87 Milk St., Boston.
- ii. WILLIAM WALTER, b. 25 June, 1849; grad. Harvard, 1870; LL.B., 1873. Lawyer, 87 Milk St., Boston.
- iii. EDWARD SHERMAN, b. 12 March, 1852, at Cambridge; grad. Harvard, 1873; LL.B., 1877; m. Oct., 1878, Elizabeth P. Longfellow, Portland, Me.; res. Cambridge. Lawyer, 87 Milk St., Boston.

## 965

ELIZA<sup>1</sup> (*Washington*,<sup>6</sup> *Paul*,<sup>5</sup> *Paul*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Newcastle, Me., 5 March, 1808, and living in 1894 at East Newcastle. She m. 6 October, 1831, Samuel Wilson, of Edgecomb, Me. He became a farmer at Newcastle, where he d. 6 May, 1878. He was son of Moses and Jane (Somes) Wilson, of E. Children:

- i. WASHINGTON DODGE WILSON, b. at Newcastle, Sept., 1833, where he d. Sept., 1887. He m. 30 May, 1853, in Melbourne, Australia.
- ii. LUTHER P. WILSON, b. and d. Oct., 1835.
- iii. OLIVER B. WILSON, b. Oct., 1836; d. Feb., 1878; he m. 16 Oct., 1867, in California.
- iv. ANNIE J. WILSON, b. Dec., 1838; m. 25 May, 1861, at Boston, P. B. Haskins, and res. in Hartford, Conn.
- v. CHARLES EDWIN WILSON, b. Feb., 1841; m. in Sandoval, Ill.; res. in Hartford, Conn.
- vi. DELIA E. WILSON, b. March, 1844, in Newcastle; is now Mrs. Delia E. Hidden, E. Providence, R. I.
- vii. MARY AVA WILSON, b. 2 Dec., 1848; m. 2 Dec., 1867, Benjamin Dodge, of Edgecomb, Me., who was b. Nov., 1845, and d. 23 Dec., 1893, at Providence, R. I. He was the son of Benjamin and Margaret (Dodge) Dodge, of Edgecomb. Benjamin, Jr. was a farmer, brick manufacturer and merchant, and at the time of his death, postmaster at East Newcastle, Me. He owned that one third part of Col. Paul Dodge's farm which was given to his son Isaac, and which was bought from his heirs a few years since, so that it is now held by a direct descendant of Col. Paul, who by marriage recovered the Dodge name. They had children: 1, *Myra B.*, b. 31 July, 1872, at Edgecomb; 2, *Archie Hidden*, b. 12 July, 1874, at Newcastle; 3, *Arthur Eugene*, b. 5 July, 1876, at N.
- viii. CARRIE BELLE WILSON, b. March, 1854; m. at Wakefield, Mass., Sept., 1872, R. Frank Dodge, and res. at Perham Mills, Aroostook Co., Me.

## 966

RICHARD<sup>7</sup> (*Washington,<sup>6</sup> Paul,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Newcastle, Me., 12 April, 1814, where he d. 29 November, 1849. He was a farmer and brickmaker, and m. at Edgecomb, November, 1837, Maria Dodge, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah (Trask) Dodge of E. She was b. at E., 16 June, 1816, and d. at E. Boston, 16 February, 1886. Children:

- i. HELEN MARIA, b. 16 Aug., 1839, at Newcastle, Me.; m. (1) 13 Aug., 1863, John L. Foster; m. (2) 26 Oct., 1889, Guy M. Ford; res. Whitefield, Me.
- ii. EDWIN SEABURY, b. 22 Oct., 1841; m. 30 June, 1864, Abbie Clifford; res. 71 Livingston street, East Boston.

## 967

CORDELIA G.<sup>7</sup> (*Washington,<sup>6</sup> Paul,<sup>5</sup> Paul,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Newcastle, Me., 22 May, 1825; m. 16 April, 1846, William Heath, b. in Jefferson, 18 January, 1816, and d. at Newcastle, 5 February, 1892. The homestead built by Col. Paul in 1778, descended from Washington Dodge to his youngest daughter, Cordelia G. The house stands on a level piece of land; to the northwest rises a steep hill whose top commands a charming view; to the southeast the ground slopes to the banks of the Damariscotta river, about a half mile wide at this point. Travelers say that nowhere in Maine are to be found more lovely views than along the Damariscotta river. Mr. Heath was son of Samuel Heath, a farmer of Jefferson in the same county, and was himself a farmer and ship-carpenter. Their children, all born in Newcastle, were:

- i. EMMA FRANCES HEATH, b. 14 May, 1847; d. 15 June, 1893; m. Wm. F. Morgan, 13 May, 1872, and (2) Frederic A. Forsaith, Oct., 1890.
- ii. EDWARD CUTTER HEATH, b. 26 Nov., 1848; d. 19 Oct., 1866.
- iii. RICHARD DODGE HEATH, b. 20 Feb., 1850; m. Ella C. Kenney of Boston, 20 Oct., 1880.
- iv. ANGIE HARVENA HEATH, b. 22 Aug., 1858; lives with her mother.
- v. HARVEY ANGELO HEATH, b. 5 Jan., 1863; m. Annie B. Feltes of Bristol, 6 Oct., 1866; res. at Damariscotta, Me.
- vi. ROBERT BICKFORD HEATH, b. 29 April, 1867; d. 19 Aug., 1867.

## 968

WILLIAM J.<sup>7</sup> (*Ananiah,<sup>6</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at N. Adams, Mass., 26 February, 1795; d. at Searsport, Me., 27 April, 1888, aged 93 y., 2 mo., 1 d. He was a tanner and shoemaker at Prospect, Me. Served as drummer in Massachusetts infantry, war of 1812. Was a member of the Methodist church 60 years. He m. 2 February, 1815, at Prospect, Me., Elizabeth Colcord, b. at Tamworth, N. H., 10 July, 1798. She d. at Searsport, Me.,



2 December, 1877. Neither was m. but once. Children, b. at Prospect, Me.:

1159. i. AMASA, T. C.,<sup>s</sup> b. 5 Nov., 1816; m. (1) 18 April, 1839, Margaret Towle. He is claim agent in Washington, D. C.  
 ii. WILLIAM, b. 27 Sept., 1818; m. Adeline Dodge.  
 iii. FLAVILLA JAMES, b. 15 Nov., 1820; d. 10 March, 1862; m. twice (1) Wm. H. McGlathry, Nov., 1840; (2) Hosea B. Goodell, 2 Sept., 1857; all dead.  
 iv. STEPHEN L., b. 24 March, 1823; m. (1) Almira Stearns, 1846, who d. 1885; m. (2) Helen Seavy. Lives at Belfast, Me.  
 v. ELIZABETH, b. 27 June, 1825; d. 17 July, 1875; m. (1) John L. Sanders, 1846; (2) A. Southworth; all dead.  
 vi. REBECCA ANN, b. 1 July, 1827; d. 4 Sept., 1828.  
 vii. SUSAN R., b. 23 Sept., 1829; d. 15 Nov., 1857; m. Charles McGlathry, 23 Jan., 1850; both dead.  
 viii. PERSIS ANN, b. 11 Dec., 1831; m. (1) Wm. Mugridge, 6 Nov., 1852; m. (2) Charles O. Fernald, 23 Sept., 1887.  
 ix. DAVID COLCORD, b. 20 March, 1834; d. 14 June, 1837.  
 1160. x. MARY HESTER, b. 20 May, 1836; m. Levi Rosenbaum, 26 Sept., 1855; res. Washington, D. C.  
 xi. ASAPH, b. 9 July, 1838; m. Laura Pentz, 4 Oct., 1865; res. Washington, D. C.  
 xii. ADALINE, b. 21 Aug., 1840; d. 3 Dec., 1892; unm.  
 1162. xiii. MARCUS N., b. 24 Dec., 1842; d. 19 Feb., 1891; m. Nancy Chapman, 17 April, 1867.  
 xiv. WESLEY, O., b. 10 Dec., 1845; res. Minneapolis, Minn.

## 970

LEWIS WILLIAMS (*Ananiah,<sup>s</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*), b. 16 May, 1811, at Swanville, Hancock Co., Me.; d. at Grafton, Mass., 3 March, 1889. Was a currier and leather dealer in Grafton, where he acquired a large property and was a leading citizen. He m. 16 May, 1838, Martha Haven Adams, dau. of Joseph Adams, farmer and pump-maker, Grafton. She was b. 6 March, 1816, and is living 1893. Children, all b. in Grafton:

- i. MARTHA ELIZA, b. 25 April, 1841; d. 20 April, 1870; m. Rev. Geo. L. Biscoe, now of Waverly, Neb.  
 ii. JOSEPH ADAMS, b. 21 April, 1846; m. 20 Jan., 1874, Ella G. Wood, of Pawtucket, R. I. Children: 1, *Irving Bigelow*, b. 5 Jan., 1876; 2, *Kathrina A.*, b. 22 Feb., 1879; 3, *Louise Whitney*, b. 5 March, 1881; 4, *Rachel Alice*, b. 7 May, 1886.  
 iii. WILLIAM H., b. 15 May 1849; d. 1850.  
 iv. LUCY M., b. 29 Feb., 1851; m. Henry M. Riggs, son of Stephen Riggs, the Indian missionary.  
 v. SUSAN ELIZABETH b. 9 Aug., 1855; m. John E. McClellan of Grafton.

## 976

SIMON (*Joshua,<sup>s</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Grantham, N. H., 29 May, 1820. By occupation a carpenter and a cabinetmaker: he was a colonel in N. H. militia for many years and has been a member of the city government of Manchester, N. H., where he still lives. He m. 1 January, 1845, at Canaan, N. H.,

Sarah A. C. Pillsbury, b. 7 July, 1823, and d. 6 July, 1893. She was dau. of Joshua and Sarah (Fletcher) Pillsbury, of Canaan. Children:

- i. ELLA SARAH, b. 31 Aug., 1845, at Concord, N. H.; m. Otis G. Turner, Melrose Highlands, Mass.
- ii. ALICE MARY, b. 1847, at Canaan, N. H.; d. Dec., 1883; m. J. Albert Chipman, now deceased. Children: 1, *Fannie S. Chipman*, New Market Junction, N. H.; 2, *Walter A. Chipman*, Manchester, N. H.
- iii. ARTHUR PILLSBURY, b. 29 May, 1849, at Enfield, N. H.; m. Lizzie A. Day, Chicago, Ill.; has res. in Manchester, N. H.
- iv. LINNA ETTA, b. 7 July, 1851, at Enfield; m. William Leighton, Melrose, Mass.
1164. v. EDGAR SIMON, b. 21 Oct., 1853, Enfield, N. H.
- vi. FLORENCE JENNIE, b. 1 May, 1855, Canaan, N. H.; d. 1877.
- vii. MAURICE IRVING, b. March, 1860, Canaan; unm.
- viii. LILLIAN EMMA, b. 1862, Canaan; m. James Burton, Melrose, Mass.

## 978

SARDIS<sup>1</sup> (*Asa*,<sup>2</sup> *Asa*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Weybridge, Vt., 25 September, 1806; d. in Middlebury, Vt., 3 June, 1889. He m. 20 February, 1831, Miss Sarah Wales, of Weybridge, b. 24 August, 1809; d. 1 September, 1892. She was dau. of Benjamin and Lucy (Stow) Wales. On a few hundred dollars, from his own industry saved, he began life for himself and schoolmate wife by buying a farm. In company with his younger brother, Rice, more land was bought and a new house built. In 1837 they bought the Alpheus Bigelow farm and soon after divided their interests, Rice taking the Haven-Bacon farm and new house. In due time the old Bigelow house gave way to one more spacious and substantial with barns and outbuildings to correspond. Additional purchases in time increased his holdings to about 450 acres. Good buildings, and enough of them to shelter everything, were as much a necessity to him as the land and what it could be made to produce. In 1865-6 he built up a new establishment on land of more recent purchase, but without buildings, where he lived till 1875, when he moved into the town of Middlebury, where he bought and improved a village property. Although for thirteen years a resident and voter in the town of Middlebury, where he finally died, he remained to the last practically a Weybridge man, where he retained his business, church and social relations.

His education was obtained in a district school, mainly in the winter season. He had a decided taste for military affairs and early joined a militia company. He was first lieutenant in 1835, captain in 1836 and colonel in 1841, being honorably discharged in 1843. As a military officer he sought to fully qualify himself for his duties, and as a disciplinarian he had few equals. He was quick in decision and prompt in action, inspiring confidence in his ability.

During the Civil war, being past the age for service in the field, his activity as one of the selectmen, and in his private capacity, kept the quota of his town filled. He was constable and collector for seven years and representative in the legislature in 1847 and '48, elected on the Free Soil ticket. He was often appointed administrator, appraiser, commissioner, arbitrator, guardian, etc. Colonel and Mrs. Dodge were consistent and active members of the Wesleyan Methodist church for many years. He was an abolitionist when abolitionists were few and despised. He seceded from the Methodist Episcopal church on the issue of church government and the slavery question in 1843-4, and became an active organizer and member of the Wesleyan Methodist society in Weybridge. When the society was comfortably housed his work was but fairly begun. His loyalty, liberality and energy never failed. He was a Republican in politics from the organization of the party till his death. To the duties of many minor offices he gave great diligence, discharging his public duties with the same watchfulness and fidelity that he applied to his private affairs.

Col. Sardis Dodge was undoubtedly a man of great natural force of character, with some peculiarities developed by his early experiences. The district school in which he acquired the rudiments of education was a mile and a half from home, and the boy who braves the cold and the snows of a Vermont winter to go that distance in pursuit of knowledge takes lessons of inestimable value in confronting the labors and difficulties of life. The desire for education being once established, he pursued it with ardor and perseverance through life. He was a man of rare integrity. He did what he deemed his duty with great singleness of purpose and with scant regard to the clamor of others or his own selfish interest. He was naturally a leader, but he respected his equals and never made them feel that he pushed himself to the front. Cunning and diplomacy were foreign to his nature. The attentions or honors received were natural tributes to the man, and not the result of any intriguing. His courage, his energy, and his persistence were a great source of inspiration to others, but the very intensity of his nature sometimes made him impolitic. Physically he was quick, nervous and untiring, having an iron constitution and good health. In his vicinity a lazy man felt uncomfortable, and a slow one a desire to drive in the opposite direction and so avoid odious comparisons. He had little sympathy for the shiftless and improvident, though he would feed them when hungry and help them when in trouble. From sickness and accident he was remarkably free, and he gave up no part of his business till a few days before his death, which came, not







*Sardis Dodge*



*Mrs. Sardis Dodge.*



as the result of disease, but by the wearing out of the physical machinery of life. He was plain and frank in his manners, genial and social in his disposition, and enjoyed the respect and confidence of all who knew him. Their children, b. in Weybridge, were:

- i. A daughter, d. in infancy, 14 July, 1832.
- ii. BENJAMIN WALES, b. 7 Nov., 1833; drowned 19 Sept., 1849.
1165. iii. CYRUS ASA, b. 28 Feb., 1836; m. Jennie Van Vliet, 1860.
1166. iv. HENRY BRAMAN, b. 28 Nov. 1840; m. Diana Ayers, 1861.
- v. Infant son, b. 24 Feb., 1843; d. 7 March, 1843.
- vi. BENJAMIN S., b. — Dec., 1851; d. — May, 1853.

## 979

JEDEDIAH RICE<sup>2</sup> DODGE. (*Asa*,<sup>2</sup> *Asa*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. 12 February, 1808, in Weybridge, Vt., where he d. 30 December, 1883, and was buried in Maple Grove cemetery. He m. at New Haven, Vt., 31 January, 1838, Vesta White, b. at Shoreham, 1 September, 1806, and d. 26 May, 1877, at Weybridge. She was, dau. of Isaac and Olive (Fobes) White. "Larger every way, physically, than his brothers, he possessed a good constitution, good health and rare endurance. A moral, upright man; cautious, reserved and inoffensive, unless aroused by some form of injustice; thoroughly domestic in habits, he left no details for tomorrow which belonged to today. With him, economy of strength and time, and the wear and tear of the machinery, never failed to be taken into careful account. In other words, economy of forces were studied for their full value. These qualities naturally restrained him from speculation, but made him a close calculator, a snug farmer, and gave everything around him an appearance of thrift and prosperity. His land holdings of about 270 acres represented his accumulations wrung from the soil by legitimate farming. Satisfied to let others lead, his caution allowed him to be a good follower, only so far as in his judgment was safe. He was justice of the peace in 1863, assessor in 1845-46 and 1868-69; selectman in 1847-48. While he enjoyed the utmost confidence of his neighbors and townsmen, and was by them frequently honored with positions of trust and responsibility, he lacked the disposition to put himself forward in the way of more conspicuous honors carried off by more daring, and sometimes less deserving men. Never a communicant, he was a regular attendant and pew holder at the Wesleyan church." Children:

1167. i. LUCIUS BRADLEY, b. 26 Feb., 1839, at Weybridge, Vt.
- ii. MARTHA FOBES, b. 9 July, 1841, at Weybridge; m. 3 Oct., 1861, Henry B. Jacobs, and res. at New Haven, Vt.



## 980

LUTHER (*Asa,<sup>1</sup> Asa,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard<sup>6</sup>*), b. 23 August, 1815, in Weybridge, Vt.; living in Perry, Pike county, Ill., in 1894. He was a farmer in Weybridge till 1853; in Union Grove, Whiteside county, 1853 till 1857; in Kemper, Jersey county, 1857 till 1872, and in Perry, Pike county, 1872 till the present time. Rather late in life he took up bricklaying, but farming has been his chief occupation, his farming operations being carried on in quite a large way. He was assessor in Vermont one year; commissioner of highways, Whiteside county, Ill., three years; treasurer of agricultural society of Whiteside county three years; school trustee, and other minor offices. He m. (1) in New Haven, Vt., 9 January, 1839, Anna Laura, dau. of David and Sarah (Palmer) Stow of New Haven. She was b. 6 April, 1819, and d. in Kemper, Ill., 29 November, 1859. He m. (2) 26 December, 1861, at Perry, Margaret, dau. of Samuel C. and Jennet (Gibson) Crawford, who moved from Fayetteville, Tenn., to Perry, Ill. She was b. 27 February, 1822, in Tennessee, and is still living.

"Luther Dodge was a man of abrupt, homely speech, with a warm heart and social, genial nature. He lived a pure, noble life, and but few men could boast of as many warm, personal friendships set to their credit. Of false pride he had not a vestige. His relish for the naked truth left no room for gilded speech in his vocabulary. For good men and women, he held the highest admiration, and enjoyed perennial delight in analyzing their good qualities and recounting their deeds of loyalty to principle. Square dealing marked with special acts of generosity called justice was, from his standpoint, the correct measure of right between man and man. Positive and fearless in his opinions, and prompt in denunciation of wrong in whatever he did or said, honesty of purpose and good heartedness were the controlling impulses.

He says of himself: "I was a happy boy." To those who knew him in mature and advanced years that remark means a great deal more than when applied to the average boy. A friend who knew him in early manhood writes: "I recall of him that he had a wonderful fund of good nature in his make up." His wit and sarcasm took the form of idiomatic expressions and comparisons, adding piquancy to the everyday existence of a sunny disposition. Possessed of a keen sense of the ludicrous, and the gift of seeing a jolly side to everything, he filled the air around him with good feeling, which made others feel that, after all, life was worth living. But business affairs and morals, and a correct example of them, were strictly guarded against trifling; while affairs of the heart, home and religion were invested with a degree of sacredness known only to men of deep and solemn convictions. A favorite always with the little folks and young people, hundreds now are better men and women for having known him in their youth.

"Physically a little giant, he abused his body by long hours and overwork. He never asked a helper to carry the large end of the stick. It came nearer his disposition to pick it up bodily and land it into position before the other fellow got there. Unselfish and generous to a fault, he would turn aside to help others when his own interests were equally suffering. To his methods of work he applied scrupulous honesty. A job by him meant one well done, and it made no difference whether for himself or another. From sickness and accidents he suffered several

setbacks, some of them close calls for his life; but in every case an iron constitution came to the rescue.

"Like his brother Sardis, he was one of that little band who left the mother church for conscience sake; but the Wesleyan Society, which he helped to organize and house, had not long to profit by his vigorous support in Weybridge before he joined the tide, ten years later, to the Prairie state. In his new relations the spirit for work in the good cause never wearied in well doing. In the church wherever he lived he loved to find a home and something to do. Always zealous for the cause of Christ and his church, he gave of his time and strength as well as of his substance.

"Although frequently called to positions, both of public and private trust, he never sought preferment of any kind. With him the office must seek the man. The responsibilities imposed upon him were never allowed to suffer from neglect; every detail was executed with accuracy and alacrity, and he seemed best pleased when allowed to do his duty on the principle of 'let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.'"—C. A. D.

#### Children:

1168. i. EDSON ASA, b. 21 March, 1846, in Weybridge.  
 1168b. ii. VILAS LUTHER, b. 28 Oct., 1847; m. Laura Dannell, 1871.  
 iii. CHARLOTTE, b. 4 Aug., 1853; d. 17 Aug., 1853, at Weybridge, Vt.

### 981

WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*H Ezekiah,<sup>6</sup> Zachariah,<sup>5</sup> Daniel,<sup>4</sup> Daniel,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Edgecomb, Me., 1 April, 1801; d. at Newcastle, Me., 4 February, 1877; m. 2 March, 1825, Jane Redlon, b. 10 July, 1799, at Newcastle, where she d. 12 January, 1878. William was a farmer. Their children were:

- i. FRANCIS, b. 3 Jan., 1827, at Edgecomb; d. 9 Jan., 1883.  
 ii. JAMES A., b. 7 June, 1829, at Edgecomb; d. young.  
 iii. SARAH K., b. 16 June, 1832, at Newcastle; m. 7 Aug., 1856, — Cunningham, and lives at Newcastle.  
 iv. ALBERT C., b. 16 July, 1834, at Newcastle; lives in San Francisco, Cal.  
 v. JAMES, b. 3. Nov., 1839, at Newcastle; d. 2 May, 1857.

### 982

JACOB<sup>7</sup> (*Henry,<sup>6</sup> Zachariah,<sup>5</sup> Daniel,<sup>4</sup> Daniel,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Edgecomb, Me., 6 May, 1815; d. 3 October, 1879. Was a farmer and house carpenter in Edgecomb; m. 21 November, 1846, at Edgecomb, Lydia Ann, a dau. of William and Lydia (Reed) Clarke, a carpenter and farmer. Lydia Ann was b. at Boothbay, Me., 7 February, 1823. Their children were:

- i. ZOA ANN, b. 7 April, 1848; d. 14 July, 1876.  
 ii. ALTHINE PARKER, b. 6 Aug., 1852; now lives at S. Newcastle, Me.

### 983

LUTHER WM.<sup>7</sup> (*Henry,<sup>6</sup> Zachariah,<sup>5</sup> Daniel,<sup>4</sup> Daniel,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Edgecomb, Me., 3d March, 1818. Was a house carpenter at Camden, Me.; m. 15 February, 1845,

Elizabeth Haggett of Edgecomb. b. 28 August, 1826; a dau. of Eben Haggett, a farmer, and Sarah (Benner) Haggett. Children, b. at Camden, Me.:

- i. LINCOLN, b. 14 May, 1846; d. 14 Jan., 1866.
- ii. EVERETT GEORGE, b. 10 May, 1849; m. Martha Abbott, b. at Dunkirk, N. Y., 1843. Children: 1, *Minnie Emma*, b. East Boston, 1880; 2, *Everett Luther*, b. New Castle, Me., 1885; 3, *Henry E.*, b. New Castle, 1888.
- iii. EDWIN LUTHER, b. 3 April, 1852; m. at Somerville, Mass., Charlotte Elizabeth Webster, 20 Oct., 1875, a dau. of Alvah Webster, a merchant, and Amanda (Barber) Webster, now of Boston, 1892, in business, and lives in Somerville. He is proprietor of Norcross Regulator Co., 6-8 Friend St., Boston. Children: 1, *Nettie A.*, b. 16 Dec., 1876; 2, *Alvah Webster*, b. 22 Dec., 1879; 3, *Ethell Amanda*, b. 10 Aug., 1888. All b. in Somerville.

## 984

STEPHEN N.<sup>2</sup> (*Zachariah*,<sup>1</sup> *Zachariah*,<sup>2</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>1</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. 20 July, 1809, at Newburyport. Went to sea and settled in Chili, S. A., where he d. 19 December, 1844, in Manuleta. Was engaged in "milling business." Was m. in Chili about 1840, to a Spanish woman, by whom he had two children, the oldest of whom was brought to Boston in March, 1849, at the age of seven years. Their children were:

- i. CHARLES STEPHEN,<sup>8</sup> b. 4 Feb., 1842, in Chili; m. Lucinda Prescott of Dorchester, Mass., 15 Oct., 1866. He is a manufacturer of machinery, having resided in Lowell since 1870. They have 1 son, *Charles Prescott*, b. at Dorchester 25 or 26 March, 1869. A machinist, not married; and a 2d son, *John Franklin*, b. at Lowell, 26 Dec, 1872; a pattern maker, not married; both residing in Lowell.
- ii. STEPHEN NOYES, b. 24 Aug., 1844, in Manuleta, Chili; d. 20 Oct., 1848, at Conception, Chili.

## 986

SILAS<sup>2</sup> (*Abraham*,<sup>1</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>2</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>1</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 June, 1796, at Newburyport, where he d. 15 March, 1862; m. 6 May, 1827, Marcv or Marcia Tucker, b. at Newburyport, 24 Aug., 1797, where she d. 9 January, 1880. Silas Dodge was a bricklayer, like several of his ancestors before him. His wife was daughter of George Tucker, a truckman, and his wife, Sarah Hale, of Gloucester. Children, born at Newburyport:

- i. SARAH LARNED, b. 12 May, 1828; m. 21 Nov., 1849, Paul Lunt, Jr., of Newbury, by whom she had one son, Edwin Lunt. Paul Lunt d. 9 Aug., 1869. His widow m. (2) John Q. A. Johnston, of Dakota, 15 Oct., 1877, and now lives at 276 High St., Newburyport.
- 1169 ii. RUFUS, b. 20 Sept., 1829; d. 15 Jan., 1877.







— Wm. D. Dodge —  
— " —

## 987

MOSES<sup>7</sup> (*Abraham*,<sup>6</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>5</sup> (?) *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. 9 April, 1799, in Newburyport, where he lived, and died 8 November, 1860. He m. Susan Webster of Amesbury, 12 November, 1834. She was b. 20 July, 1812, and d. at Yarmouth, Mass., 22 April, 1884. She was dau. of John and Susanna (Merrill) Webster, a shoemaker. Moses Dodge following the trade of his father; was a bricklayer. Their children, born at Newburyport, viz.:

1170. i. JOHN WEBSTER, b. 16 Oct., 1836; m. Mary Harris Long.

1171. ii. AUSTIN, b. 4 March, 1839; m. Sarah S. Richardson.

## 989

GEORGE LARKIN<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*John*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. Salem, Mass., 1810; d. at Raymond, N. H., 1851. Was engaged in the shoe business. He m. Hannah P. Towle, b. in Raymond, N. H., in 1811. Children, b. in Raymond, N. H.:

i. SARAH JANE, b. 1833; m. Plummer Ladd, Epping, N. H.

ii. GEORGE EDWARD, b. 1835; res. Hallsville, N. H.

iii. ORIN TOWLE, b. 1837; res. Haverhill, Mass.

iv. HANNAH A., b. 1839; d. 1876.

v. JOHN HENRY, b. 1841; res. Raymond, N. H.

vi. CHARLES EDWIN, b. 1843; res. Portsmouth, N. H.

vii. MARY LOUISE, b. 1845; d. 1866.

viii. JAMES WESLEY, b. 1847; res. Raymond, N. H.

ix. EVERETT STIMPSON, b. 1849; res. Chelsea and Malden; m. Flora E., dau. of Richard S. and Eliza (Nichols) Pease; has two sons. Is a pharmacist, and now a res. of Malden.

x. LAURA ABBIE, b. 1851; res. Haverhill, Mass.

## 990

HON. WILLIAM E.<sup>7</sup> (*David L.*,<sup>6</sup> *David*,<sup>5</sup> *David*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 4 September, 1805, at Hartford, Conn.; m. in New York, 24 June, 1828, Melissa Phelps, b. 1809, dau. of Anson G. and Olivia Phelps, who is still living in her home in New York. William E. died suddenly 9 February, 1883. It is impossible to present here a biography of one of the most distinguished and worthy men of this century, or to adequately portray his character, but a brief sketch of the leading facts of his external life will interest all who are familiar with his name. For a fuller account of his many sided and useful career, see *Memorials of William E. Dodge*, N. Y., 1887; also *William E. Dodge: The Christian Merchant*, by Carlos Martyn, N. Y.: 1890; and *Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography*, N. Y.: 1888. Before he was one year old his father moved to New York city, and when he was seven or eight, to Norwich, Conn. Until after he was five years of age he was instructed by his mother, but he attended school in

New York, afterward at Norwich, and still later at Mendham, N. J. He is described as an unselfish, gallant boy, quick to do kind acts, sympathetic and of a peace-making disposition. He became an eager and constant reader, but the chief part of his education was acquired by a practical contact with men. The influences of his home were eminently religious, and in his sixteenth year he signified his purpose to lead a religious life. In May, 1822, he united with the Congregational church in Bozrah, Conn., and thereafter, during his long and active life, he was even more distinguished for his zeal and activity in the cause of religion than in the acquisition of wealth, in which he was so successful. His father lived at Bozrahville, Conn., from 1819 to 1825, and the son sought a position as clerk in the country store connected with the cotton mill of which his father had charge. Here the instincts and tastes of a merchant were developed. At eighteen he was accustomed to go to New York to make the entire purchases for this store. In 1825 the mill was sold and the family returned to New York. William became the assistant of his father in a dry goods store at 113 Beekman street. In 1827 he left his father and began the wholesale dry goods business on his own account at 213 Pearl street, in partnership with a Mr. Huntington, a young man of less experience than himself. In 1833, at the request of his father-in-law, Mr. Anson G. Phelps, he gave up the dry goods business and joined in the new firm, Phelps, Dodge & Co., which succeeded the old firm, Phelps & Peck, importers and dealers in metals.

The chief offices of the firm have always been in Cliff street and there, for about fifty years, was the headquarters of his commercial activity. The firm has undergone many changes, by death and otherwise. Its members have been the sons and family connections of its original founders, but the business has had an organic life of vast importance to New York city and to the entire country. At an early period in his successful business life Mr. Dodge began to purchase timber lands and to manufacture lumber, first in Pennsylvania and later in Michigan, Georgia and other distant states. His firm also became interested in the manufacture as well as the importation of copper. Later it became interested in the copper mines of Lake Superior and other districts. Mr. Dodge was a founder, and until his death one of the most active directors of the Lackawanna Iron & Coal Co., of Scranton, Pa. For years he gave much time and attention to the iron works at Oxford Furnace, N. J., where car wheels and later, nails were manufactured. He was also interested in iron mills and steel works in Illinois and in Virginia. Through all the panics of his time his firm passed without stain upon its credit.

Mr. Dodge became a member of the New York chamber of commerce in 1855, first vice-president in 1863, and president in 1867, retaining the latter office eight years. He served on many important committees, and on delegations to Washington during the war. He was active in the formation of an international relief committee for relieving the distress caused in England by our Civil war. In 1871 he addressed the New York corn exchange in behalf of an effort to send relief to the suffering people of France, soon after the war with Germany. Mr. Dodge was one of the first directors of the Mutual Life Insurance Co., a trustee of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Co., a director of the New York Bowery Insurance Co., a director of the United States Trust Co., a director in 1863 of the U. S. Telegraph Co., and later of the Western Union Telegraph Co. He was one of the original subscribers for the Atlantic cable. Following the death of his father-in-law and partner, Mr. Phelps, in 1853, he was for ten years in responsible charge of his large estate. On account of his interest in the clerks of New York, he was for many years an officer of the Mercantile Library association. He was a life member of the New York Historical society from 1857, and aided in establishment of the museum of art and the museum of natural history in Central Park, leaving to each a bequest of \$5,000. Though deeply absorbed in his private business, he gave his active aid to the establishment of the Citizens' association, whose distinct object was to secure an economical and pure administration of the city government. "At a mass meeting held in Cooper institute, May 3, 1870, to denounce legislation adverse to the public schools, Mr. Peter Cooper presided and Mr. Dodge was one of the speakers."

His connection with the railroads of the country illustrates his great foresight and his high moral principles. He was a director of the New York & Erie railroad from 1839 till 1851, giving his best efforts to overcome the great financial and engineering difficulties of the road, and no one rejoiced more than he when it reached Lake Erie in 1851. He was a director and energetic supporter of many of the lines which make up the Delaware, Lackawanna, and Western railroad. For thirty years he was a director of the Central railroad of N. J. He was for seven years president of the Houston & Texas Central railroad and had other railway interests in the South and West. He was one of the first to take stock in the New York Elevated railroad. With all his great faith in the usefulness of railroads he was strongly opposed to Sunday trains and when they were decided on by the Erie railroad, the New Jersey Central and the New York Elevated, he withdrew from all official connection with them and sold out his stock.



In early life he was a Whig, and supported Henry Clay in 1844, but he opposed the annexation of Texas, the extension of slavery and the reduction of the tariff. In 1856, he sympathized with the struggle to make Kansas a free state. In 1860, he sided first with the "Old Whigs," but later he ranged himself with the supporters of Mr. Lincoln. He was a delegate to the peace congress held in Washington in February, 1861, but when its labors were found unavailing he gave an unreserved and ardent support to the war. His son, Charles C., was in March, 1862, major of the New York mounted rifles, and later brigadier-general. In 1872, he was one of the electors of the state of New York for president and vice-president and cast his vote for Grant and Wilson. In 1864, he was elected to congress from the Eighth congressional district, having neither sought nor desired the nomination, but he obtained his seat only after a lengthy contest. When the contest was finally decided in his favor it was a subject of rejoicing with every religious and charitable organization which knew him.

His charities for many years had been very large and covered a very wide range of objects. For a few years before his death they reached \$100,000 per annum. But the very inadequacy of any account I can give forbids my going farther. In July, 1879, at the meeting of the Dodge Family at Salem, he was made chairman of the meeting and expressed a great interest in the publication of a genealogy of the Family, offering to give one fifth of whatever sum the work would cost. He was subsequently made treasurer of the publication committee. His activities continued till almost the day of his death, but death found him prepared. Would that I could do justice to such a life. In 1885, under the auspices of the chamber of commerce of the city of New York, a bronze monument was erected by the voluntary subscriptions of 380 persons, at the intersection of Thirty-fourth street, Broadway and Sixth avenue, from designs of the distinguished sculptor, J. Q. A. Ward. It is 9 feet, 6 inches in height, and stands on a polished granite pedestal. A beautiful drinking fountain of pure water is connected with the pedestal in recognition of Mr. Dodge's life-long devotion to the cause of temperance. In the words of Rev. Theodore L. Cuyler:

"The imperishable statue will endure and will speak to coming generations of the eminent public services, the generous gifts, and the spotless life of William Earl Dodge, the merchant, the patriot, the Christian and the philanthropist."

Could any title conferred by any earthly sovereign add anything to the nobility of such a life?

Children b. in New York:

- i. WILLIAM EARL,<sup>s</sup> b. 15 Feb., 1832, an eminent merchant.
- ii. ANSON GREEN PHELPS, b. 25 Aug., 1834.

1173. iii. DAVID STUART, b. 22 Sept., 1836; m. Ellen R. Phelps.  
 iv. SARAH OLIVIA, b. 19 April, 1839; d. 3 Aug., 1841.  
 v. CHARLES CLEVELAND, b. 16 Sept., 1841.  
 vi. MELISSA PHELPS, b. 21 Dec., 1844; d. 13 Feb., 1846.  
 vii. NORMAN WHITE, b. 24 Nov., 1846.  
 viii. GEORGE EGGLESTON, b. 1 Dec., 1849.  
 1176. ix. ARTHUR MURRAY, b. 29 Oct., 1852; m. Josephine M. Jewell.

## 992

WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*John Thorne,*<sup>6</sup> *Richard,*<sup>5</sup> *Richard,*<sup>4</sup> *William,*<sup>3</sup> *Richard,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 May, 1787, in Wenham; d. 15 May, 1850, aged 63. Children:

- i. IRA B., b. —; m. Susan Hartwell; 4 children.
- ii. LUCINDA, b. —; m. Horatio A. Folsom; 2 children.
- iii. MARY A., b. —; m. Timothy P. Dodge; 4 children.
- iv. LYDIA, b. —; m. Simeon P. Burnham; 3 children.
- v. EMERSON P., b. —; m. Priscilla Rust; 1 child.
- vi. JOHN T., b. —; m. Nancy Libbie.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. —; m. Andrew Dunn; 1 child.
- viii. ELIZA, b. —; m. Benj. Hawkins; 5 children.
- ix. NANCY R., b. —; m. Edwin Stillman; 5 children.
- x. MEHITABLE, b. —; m. Geo. Williams; 2 children.

## 993

BARNABAS<sup>7</sup> (*John,*<sup>6</sup> *John,*<sup>5</sup> *Richard,*<sup>4</sup> *William,*<sup>3</sup> *Richard,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 29 July, 1795, in Wenham; d. —, 1873; m. Sarah Corning, 1820. The family of his father came to Littleton, Mass., in 1818, having bought the Captain Cogswell farm in the north part of the town. Barnabas taught school in his younger days, improved his farm, performed such public duties as were imposed upon him, but did not seek office. Was a diligent reader and intelligent citizen. Children:

- i. HANNAH PERKINS, b. 1821, Littleton, Mass. She achieved eminent success as a teacher. She was at different periods, principal of the Townsend female seminary; Oread institute, Worcester; Codman Hill young ladies' school, Dorchester; ladies' department, Kalamazoo college, Mich., and Colby academy, New London, N. H. She was also for some years superintendent of schools in Littleton.
- ii. ESTHER ANN, b. 1823; d. 1845.
- iii. SARAH JANE, b. 1825, Nashua, N. H.; m. Geo. Wheeler, 1846; had: 1, *Anna*, d. 1883; 2, *Caroline*, m. 1881, Rev. Albert Davy, Westbrook, Me.; 3, *Alden*, b. 1859; m. O. Holway; 4, *George*, d. 1873.
- iv. JOHN HARRADEN, b. 1826, Cambridge; m. Hannah M. Fogg, 1859. Had son, *Charles Harraden Dodge*, b. 1857, at Cambridge.
- v. NANCY PORTER, b. 1829; d. 1878; m. Rev. E. B. Eddy.
- vi. JOSEPH CORNING, b. 1833, Littleton; m. Lucy Brigden, 1885. 2 children.
- vii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 1836, Cambridge; m. Ellen Ricker, 1867. 2 children, viz. 1, *Anna Story*, b. 1867; 2, *Esther Stanley*, b. 1874.
- viii. FRANCIS WARREN, b. 1838, at Littleton, Mass.
- iv. EDWIN HERBERT, b. 1842; d. 1868.
- x. EMMA ANN, b. 1846, at Littleton.

## 994

JOHN<sup>1</sup> (*John,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 27 February, 1799; d. 10 July, 1856; m. 19 December, 1825, Hannah H. Arrington, b. in Salem, 10 January, 1798; d. 27 December, 1884. John<sup>1</sup> was apprenticed to a blacksmith in Salem, named White, and later followed his trade in S. Danvers, now Peabody. Had a large interest in houses and lands, which he lost by the great fire of 1855, which swept that part of the town. He continued the business farther up the street, and was succeeded in it by his two sons, Wm. A. and Charles H. Dodge. Children, born in Peabody, Mass.:

- i. WILLIAM ARRINGTON, b. 2 June, 1823; d. 6 June, 1864; drowned: m. Nancy Dustin Chadwick. No children.
1177. ii. CHARLES HENRY, b. 19 Feb. 1831; m. Mary James Crocker.
- iii. JOHN PORTER, b. 5 Nov., 1833; m. 16 Nov., 1856, Andrea D. la Mater Rodrick, b. 21 May, 1835, and d. 21 March, 1872. He d. in Salisbury, prison, N. C., 13 Jan., 1865, having served nearly through the war. Had: 1, *Eliza R.*, b. 27 Dec., 1857; d. 30 Sept., 1858; 2, *Annie Crocker*, b. 20 Feb., 1860, in Peabody; 3, *Bartolome Rodriguez*, b. in Salem, 16 Feb., 1862; 4, *Pilas P.*, b. in Salem, 22 May, 1863; m. 3 Dec., 1883, to Henry A. Garrett.
- iv. HARRISON AUGUSTUS, b. 19 March, 1840; served through the war; m. 22 Nov., 1883, Matilda Staples. He became engineer of currying shop and later book-keeper and clerk in grocery store where he still is.

## 995

ISAAC<sup>1</sup> (*John,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1813; d. 1863; m. Susan Reed. Made several sea voyages when young; later was a stonecutter. Children:

- i. HARRIET m. Pratt.
- ii. MARY L. m. Abram Holt. Children, *Hattie L.* and *Fred. A.*
- iii. ISAAC NEWTON, b. 1843; served in 30th Mass. in civil war; m. Lizzie T. Brewer of Gardner, Mass. Had sons: 1, *Everett C.*, b. 1869, E. Somerville; 2, *Arthur N.*, b. 1873.
- iv. ELLA F.; m. Milo E. Murdock. Had: 1, *Eddie H.*; 2, *Harry*; 3, *Fannie*; 4, *Mary*; 5, *Albert N.*

## 996

EDWARD A. C.<sup>1</sup> (*Billy,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 25 March, 1807. Farmer in Rutland, Vt. Their children were:

- i. EDWARD PORTER, b. 14 Feb., 1834; killed on R. & B. R. R.
- ii. THEODORE S., b. 27 March, 1835, in Rutland.
- iii. MARIAN, b. 27 Nov., 1836; living at Rutland (1892).
- iv. RANDOLPH, b. —; living at Bellows' Falls, Vt.
- v. EDWIN BILLY, b. —; living at Rutland, Vt.
- vi. LUELLE MEHITABEL, b. 14 Oct., 1846.
- vii. WILLIAM EDWARD, d. 9 Aug., 1842.
- viii. OLIVER, living at Proctor, Vt.

## 997

RICHARD<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Richard*,<sup>6</sup> *Simon*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 19 August, 1808, at 286 Cabot St., Beverly; bapt. in 1826; d. 17 May, 1888, in N. Beverly; m. 25 April, 1831, Hannah H. Dodge (No 1016) of Hampton Falls, N. H. She was b. 15 May, 1803, and d. 31 October, 1886. Was a cabinet maker and farmer, and lived on the homestead of his father at No. 342 Dodge St., Beverly. Children b. in N. Beverly:

- i. MARY ABBY, b. 16 Nov., 1836; d. 27 May, 1879; m. in 1858, George F. Dodge. Had *Mary Josephine*, b. 13 June, 1859; d. 30 Dec., 1878; 2d, *Alice Frances*, b. 20 May, 1861; d. 1 Feb., 1881. Both were graduates of Beverly high school, and both d. of consumption in their twentieth year.

- ii. LUCIUS BOWLES, b. 26 Aug., 1839; m. Georgiana Floyd, dau. of Abigail (Masury) Floyd. One child d. in infancy. Lived in North Beverly on his father's homestead until 1892, when he moved to 282 Cabot St., Beverly. Has been a life long sufferer from rheumatism. Farmer, member of Baptist church.

## 997b

FRANCIS MACUMBER<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Nicholas*,<sup>6</sup> *Nicholas*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 14 April, 1826, in Wenham, graduated from Colby university in Me. in 1852; followed teaching several years; was next appointed superintendent of schools in Weymouth, Mass.; served there four years; was elected superintendent of public schools in Winona, Minn., where, in 1872, the writer made his acquaintance and personally knew of his ability and efficiency. His stay there being longer than mine. I next found him at Wenham on the farm which he has owned for many years, and which has been surrounded by Dodges since the time when Lieutenant John owned the mill at Wenham Neck in 1700. He has been a member of the board of selectmen in Wenham, one of the overseers of the poor, member of the school committee and member of the legislature of Massachusetts. He m. 27 August, 1862, Sarah James Philbrick of Seabrook, N. H. One child:

- i. ADELINE PHILBRICK DODGE, b. at Wenham, 7 Aug., 1866. She entered Wellesley college, Sept., 1884; m. 2 June, 1887, Edward B. Cole of Boston; has one son, *Benjamin E. Cole*, b. 20 March, 1891.

## 998

GIBBS<sup>7</sup> (*Moses*,<sup>6</sup> *Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 June, 1789, at Charlton, where he d. 10 July, 1863. By occupation he was a farmer and a stone cutter. Was for several years one of the selectmen and often employed in the settlement of estates. He was of medium



height and about 170 lbs. weight; very strong and active. He m. (1) 10 Jan., 1810, Polly Wakefield, dau. of Luther and Mary Wakefield of Charlton. She was b. in 1789, and d. in 1818 in Charlton. He m. (2) 19 April, 1819, Polly Wakefield, a cousin of the former and dau. of Solomon and Chloe (Brown) Wakefield. Solomon Wakefield was a clergyman of Dudley, now Webster. Children, b. in Charlton:

- i. JULINA, b. 28 Oct., 1810; d. 1882; m. 3 April, 1833, Salem Davis of Dudley, and moved to —, N. Y.
- ii. EMELINE, b. 14 Aug., 1812; d. 1 April, 1887; m. 2 Dec., 1832, Wm. Gale of Charlton.
1179. iii. FRANCIS WAKEFIELD, b. 4 March, 1815; d. 15 Sept., 1892.
- iv. MARY, b. 16 June, 1817; d. March, 1858; m. Jesse Bixby of Webster, 12 Sept., 1837.
1180. v. RUFUS BROWN, b. 9 Feb., 1821; m. Augusta Morse.
- vi. REBECCA CHLOE, b. 3 April, 1823; d. 21 Nov., 1873; m. 7 June, 1848, Charles Farnsworth of N. Leominster, Mass.
- vii. LYDIA GIBBS, b. 24 Sept., 1825; d. 18 July, 1873; m. Wm. F. Howe, of N. Leominster.
- viii. LUCINA EMERSON, b. 29 May, 1828; many years teacher, and for several years assistant superintendent of industrial school, Lancaster, Mass.
- ix. WILLIAM DE CORDIS, b. 2 March, 1831; d. 24 Nov., 1831.

## 999

ROBERT<sup>7</sup> (*Moses,<sup>1</sup> Moses T.,<sup>2</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 29 September, 1791, at Charlton, Mass.; d. 18 February, 1844, in C.; m. (1) 7 March, 1813, Chloe Mansfield, dau. of Daniel and Rhoda (Albee) Mansfield of Dudley, b. 1791, and d. 26 November, 1817. He m. (2) 18 June, 1820, Letitia Dickey, dau. of James and Lydia Dickey, of Charlton. She was b. 1799; d. 6 January, 1872. Robert was a stone cutter. Children:

- i. CAROLINE, b. 1814; m. 1834, Rufus Bartlett. She d. 1861.
- ii. MOSES, b. 1816; d. 1848.
- iii. CHLOE, b. 1821; m. Jerome Thayer. She d. 1885.
- iv. ALONZO, b. 1823; d. in Oregon about 1883; m. Eliza Parmenter, of Webster. One child, *Charles*, b. 1850.
- v. LUCIEN, b. 1826; d. 20 Dec., 1839.
- vi. RHODA, b. 1828; m. 1860, George Leach of Putnam, Conn.
- vii. MARY ELIZA, b. 1830; m. Dexter Moore of Webster.
- viii. LUCY ANN, b. 1833; m. — Bates of Webster. She d. 15 May, 1862.
- ix. JULINA, b. 1835; m. (1) Henry Ammidon of Southbridge, Mass.; m. (2) Ezra Dresser of Putnam, Conn.

## 1000

JENNISON<sup>7</sup> (*David,<sup>1</sup> Moses T.,<sup>2</sup> Isaac,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 5 July, 1796, in Charlton; d. in 1872. He m. 24 June, 1818, Susannah Corbin, dau. of Timothy Corbin, of Dudley, Mass. He was a stone cutter. Children:

- i. DIANTHA, b. —, 1819; m. Isaac Turner Clemence of Webster, Mass.; removed to Bay City, Mich.

- ii. LUCRETIA, b. 30 Sept., 1821; m. — Craddock of Petersburg, Va., where she d. in 1892.
- iii. ABIGAIL; m. Isaac Turner Clemence of Bay City, Mich., for his 2d wife.
- iv. JOHN DAVIS, b. 23 March, 1828; d. young.
- v. JOHN FRANCIS, b. 2 April, 1831; d. about 1850.
- vi. MARY ANN, b. — Sept., 1832.
- vii. FINETTE, b. —, 1835.

## 1001

DAVID<sup>7</sup> (*David*,<sup>6</sup> *Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 December, 1798, in Charlton; m. (1) August, 1823, Lucina Fitts, dau. of Caleb and Rachel (Patch) Fitts of Charlton. She d. 11 August, 1824; m. (2) 14 April, 1826, Ruth Freeman, dau. of David and Dorothy (Hill) Freeman, of Dudley. He was a mason; removed to Rochester, N. Y., and later to Adrian, Mich., where he d. in 1886. Children:

- i. WILLIAM F., b. 11 Aug., 1824.
- ii. DAVID lives in Adrian.
- iii. ALEXANDER W. lives in Ionia, Mich.

## 1002

ASAHEL<sup>7</sup> (*David*,<sup>6</sup> *Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 November, 1803, at Charlton; d. 26 May, 1843, at C.; m. 11 May, 1835, Caroline Gardner of Brimfield, Mass. He was a stone cutter. The widow and children removed from Charlton, and their present residence is not known to their relatives. Children:

- i. DAVID, b. 10 May, 1836; d. 1837.
- ii. MARY E., b. 16 Dec., 1837.
- iii. ANN M., b. 7 July, 1839.

## 1003

MAYNARD<sup>7</sup> (*David*,<sup>6</sup> *Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 October, 1806; d. at Charlton, 21 September, 1887; m. (1) in 1824, Rebecca Putnam, dau. of Asa and Rachel (Harwood) Putnam, of Sutton, Mass. She d. 1 July, 1825. He m. (2) in 1840, Philena Vinton, dau. of Ithamar and Lucretia (Webster) Vinton, b. 1 April, 1820. She d. 31 August, 1876. He was a stone cutter and real estate dealer. Child:

- i. GEORGE JULIUS, b. —, April, 1825; is a farmer and real estate dealer at Charlton. He m., 9 April, 1848, Jane McCoach, dau. of James and Lucinda (Albee) McCoach, of Charlton. Children: 1, *Franklin E.*, b. 6 Feb., 1849; lives at Spencer, Mass.; 2, *Charles*, b. 17 July, 1854; d. 8 July, 1890.

## 1004

BENJAMIN J.<sup>7</sup> (*Silas H.*,<sup>6</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 April, 1825; m. (1) Esther Hill Gilbert, 24

April, 1849. She d. 4 May, 1864. He m. (2) Ellen F. Malbone, 17 May, 1865. Benjamin J. removed to Worcester, in 1842, and became an apprentice to the printing business, and where, with a brief exception of a few months, he has continued to reside. He has held the honorary position of president of the Worcester County Mechanics' association, a large and influential society of mechanics, manufacturers and merchants, and also that of president of the Natives of Maine of Worcester county, an association comprising eight hundred natives of the Pine Tree state, and has been on the board of management during all the years of its existence. Is also a member of many of the agricultural, historical, social and literary societies of the city. Has never held or sought political office, although often requested to. He purchased in 1874, the ancestral home of the Dodge family in Sutton, Mass., where his father was born. The house is now so nearly in ruins that it is not habitable. A picture of it is given herein. Children:

- i. OSCAR FREEMAN, b. 13 Jan., 1852; m. Emily Wilvert of Scranton, Pa., in 1875. For 10 years in U. S. signal service in Washington, D. C.; now resides in Worcester, Mass., and is employed in the printing business in the office with his father.
- ii. FLORENCE MALBONE, b. 1 Dec., 1869. Is assistant principal of the Chandler street grammar school of Worcester.

## 1005

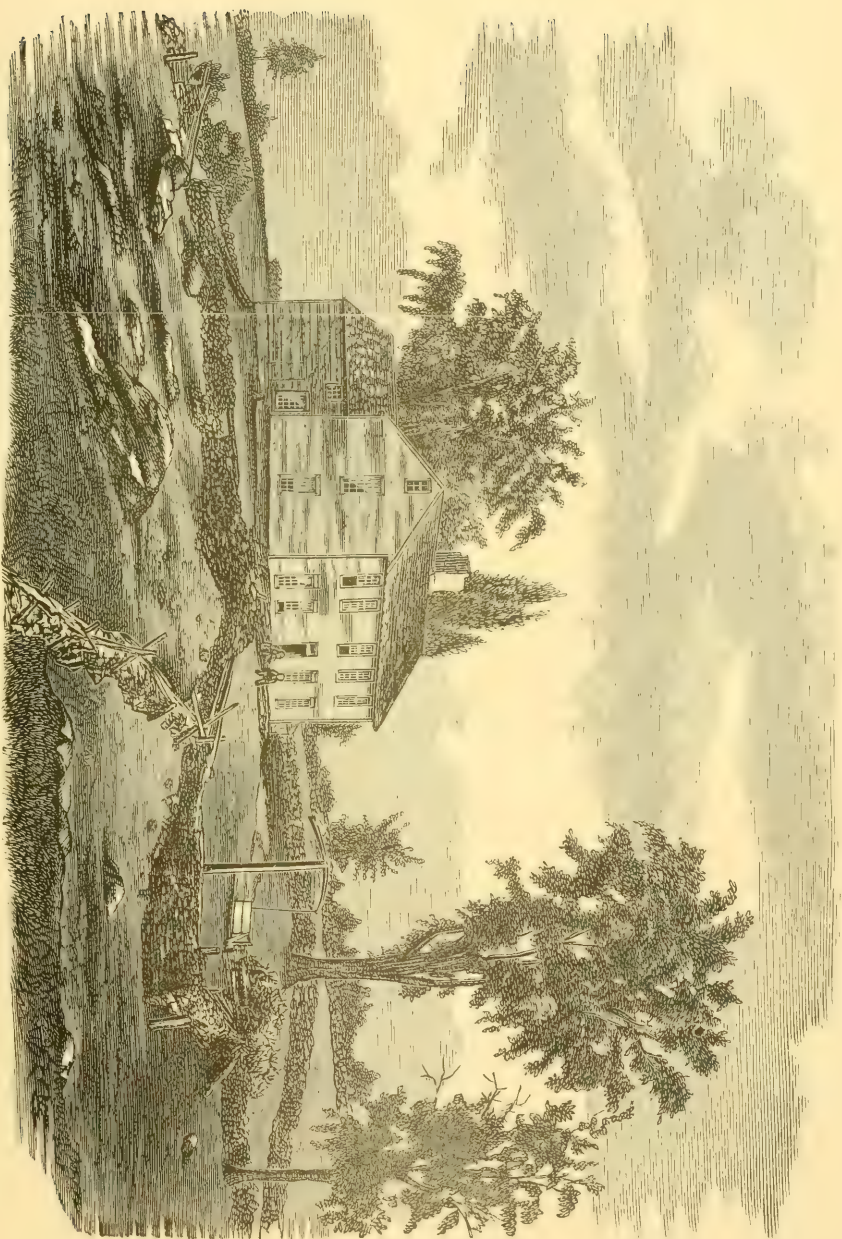
JOHN<sup>1</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard H.*,<sup>3</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 August, 1797, in Sutton; m. 11 May, 1820, Lydia Elliot. Was a farmer in the east part of Sutton. Children:

- i. JOHN ANDREW, b. 8 June, 1821.
- ii. JOSIAH, b. 17 March, 1824; d. 29 April, 1846.
- iii. SYLVIA JOANNA, b. 2 July, 1827; m. James Gleason 5 Nov., 1866, as 2d wife.
- iv. SERENA<sup>1</sup> PERRY, b. 4 Sept., 1830.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. 11 Jan., 1833.
- vi. EDWIN JENNINGS, b. 15 Jan., 1839.

## 1006

LEONARD<sup>1</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard H.*,<sup>3</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) b. in Sutton, 4 August, 1804; living there in 1893; he m. 15 December, 1831, Julia Putnam, dau. of Asa, of Sutton. (*See Hist. of Sutton.*) Children, born in Sutton:

- i. JULIA PUTNAM, b. 14 Oct., 1832; m. Andrew J. Morse; d. 25 Jan., 1854.
- ii. RICHARD LEONARD, b. 22 Oct., 1834; m. Sarah Ann Fairbanks; live in Oxford, Mass.
- iii. ASA PUTNAM, b. 13 Sept., 1836; m. Frances A. Putnam, 22 June, 1857. Had: 1, *Nellie P.*, b. 23 Jan., 1860; 2, *Walter F.*, b. 16 July, 1866.



The Dodge Homestead in Sutton, Mass., erected previous to 1750. Owned by Benjamin J. Dodge.





## 1007

WILLARD<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard H.*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Sutton, Mass., 2 September, 1808. He m. (1) Huldah Sibley; m. (2) 4 July, 1842, Fanny Bigelow; m. (3) 9 May, 1852, Mrs. Mary Ann Cadwell. In 1840 he bought of his brother, Leonard, the farm which was bought by George Ray in 1869. Willard Dodge lost his house by fire in 1862. He built the present house in 1863 and lived there till his death. Children:

- i. SARAH CORNELIA, b. 4 June, 1839.
- ii. LUCINDA BIGELOW, b. 5 Aug., 1846; m. and d. of consumption.
- iii. LOREN I., b. 15 April, 1849; d. 18 Sept., 1853.

## 1008

ISRAEL ADAMS, brother of Willard, b. in Sutton, 24 January, 1813; m. (1) in 1835, Emma C. Hall. She d. 1 February, 1851. He m. (2) 1 January, 1852, Sarah Hall. He was a farmer of ability, was one of the selectmen of Sutton from 1860 to 1866, assessor in 1871 and '72 and town clerk in 1876. Children, b. in Sutton:

- i. ELLEN FRANCES, b. 4 March, 1836.
- ii. WALTER, b. 27 April, 1846; d. 28 April, 1864.
- iii. CORA ELIZABETH, b. 22 Aug., 1861; d. 31 Dec., 1868.

## 1009

HARVEY<sup>7</sup> (*Jacob*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard H.*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 March, 1807, in Sutton; d. 19 December, 1893. Was educated in the common schools and Dudley academy. He became a farmer, and, since 1840, has been a leading breeder of Devon stock, occupying the ancient homestead of Ebenezer Rawson. He has been a member and contributor of the Worcester agricultural society for over 45 years, a member of the state board of agriculture, treasurer of the state reform school at Westborough, and has held many other offices. He has the largest orchard in that part of Sutton, and his farm is beautifully situated and very desirable, being one of the best in Sutton. He m. Catherine Thayer dau. of Elijah Thayer, Esq., of Mendon, 29 March, 1842.

The late Harvey Dodge was among the first adherents of St. John's Church at Wilkinsonville, and had been senior warden until he declined a re-election at Easter, 1892, for many years. He had represented the parish in the diocesan convention and had supported the services in many helpful ways. All the rectors found in him, from the Rev. D. L. Goodwin to the present incumbent, a steady and consistent parishioner. Bishops Griswold, Eastburn and Paddock knew him well, and depended upon him for church work in the parish. On the one occasion of the late Bishop Brooks' visit to the parish Mr. Dodge was among those who greeted him. Mr. Dodge was related to the venerable founder of Kenyon college through his mother, who was a cousin of Bishop Chase of Ohio. The bishop stayed for some time at Mr. Dodge's house while

compiling his reminiscences, and it is said that the bishop obtained the money wherewith he went to England in his share of the estate of Captain Marsh Chase of Sutton, who lived in the house of the late Nathaniel Dodge, and while in England he secured the funds with which Kenyon college was founded.

When he first knew Worcester there was a stake and riderfence around the common. He was a sincere lover of his native town, and nothing pleased him better than to read the names of her sons who had served her well and to praise them and the present citizens of the good old town of Sutton. He was of simple tastes, and seemed to have taken into his own character the sincerity of nature, whose moods were well understood by him. He was very fond of flowers. He took care that the squirrels in the trees, which he had planted near the barn, were not molested from year to year. There was in him a sober, righteous and godly religious devotion, devoid of parade. And his faith was well grounded in an unfaltering trust and love of his Heavenly Father. The prayers and services of the church were his comfort to the end, and almost his last work was done in her behalf. His neighbors and fellow churchmen will not soon forget him, for he has left the inheritance of a good name to his children.—*Contributed.*

Children. b. in Sutton:

- i. RICHARD HARVEY DODGE, b. 22 Feb., 1842; m. Lida Carter of New York city, 1871. He is in mercantile business in New York city. They have four children.
- ii. EDWARD RAWSON DODGE, b. 12 Sept., 1851; resides in New York city. An accountant. Has traveled extensively abroad.

## 1010

EBENEZER R.<sup>7</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>6</sup> Richard H.,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was b. 3 March. 1811. in Sutton; m. 27 June, 1844, Mercy M. Comstock of Blackstone; settled first in Grafton and later in Sutton. Was a farmer. Was quite a linguist, having become master of several languages and devoted considerable time to intellectual pursuits. He died at Sutton, 24 July, 1864. Had two daughters:

- i. FRANCES AUGUSTA, b. 1848. Has been a teacher in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Wisconsin, Georgia and Mississippi. Now teaching in Sutton.
- ii. ELLEN AMELIA, b. about 1851; m. George B. Pierce of North-bridge. Has one daughter, Ernestine.

## 1011

REUBEN RAWSON<sup>7</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>6</sup> Richard H.,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Sutton, Mass., 3 April, 1819. In early life he was a carpenter, working in Cambridge, Boston and other places. Since 1865 he has lived on the farm still occupied by him in Sutton. In 1875 he lost his house by fire. He then built the present beautiful and convenient home on the same site. From early life he has been especially interested in genealogies and town histories; has been a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical society for a long period, and in November, 1873, was elected a corresponding member of the State Historical society of Wisconsin. The following account of Mr.



Vincent, 1854, &  
Reuben Reuben Lindley





Dodge is taken from the New England Historical Genealogical Register, for January, 1885.

Reuben R. Dodge was the seventh of eight children of his parents, all of whom except one lived to mature years. He partook largely of his mother's traits of character. In early life he possessed strong powers of physical endurance, and generally succeeded in accomplishing whatever he undertook. From youth he was fond of books, his natural inclination leading him to prefer old books and those upon antiquarian subjects. It became the leading study of his life to search old records and historical books in order to find all that he could learn concerning his ancestors. In his youth he was informed by his mother that he was a direct descendent of Secretary Rawson and of the Wilson and Grindall families, to the former of which the Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, belonged, and to the latter Archbishop Grindall. This led him to collect facts concerning the Rawson family, and particularly relating to Edward Rawson's history. At one time he spent several weeks in examining and copying from the records of the colony of Massachusetts in the handwriting of his ancestor, who had penned those records two hundred years before. They have since been printed by the state, but then they could only be consulted in the original volumes at the state house, the antiquated penmanship of which was hard to decipher.

While passing in October, 1847, the antiquarian bookstore of Mr. Samuel G. Drake, in Cornhill, Boston, he saw in the window the *Historical and Genealogical Register*, the first number of which had been published in January of that year. He went into the store, examined the *Register*, made the acquaintance of Mr. Drake, and spoke to him about publishing in this periodical the matter he had collected about the Rawsons. Mr. Drake thought favorably of it, and encouraged Mr. Dodge to continue his researches. He also took him to the rooms of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and introduced him to Messrs. Ewer and Montague, and other members of the society, who readily aided him in his labors. Mr. Dodge was then working as a carpenter in Cambridge and in Boston, but so deep an interest did he feel in the subject, that after working hard at his trade all day, he spent his evenings in researches in books, and in corresponding with those persons of the name whose addresses he was able to procure. His expenses for postage merely, at that time, bore heavily on his income. In one year it was about one hundred dollars. He also used the intervals of labor in visiting public libraries and record offices. Mr. William H. Montague, one of the founders of the Historic Genealogical Society, was particularly interested in him, and directed him to the various

sources of information. Writing in 1873, Mr. Montague says of him:

"As a young man with small pecuniary means and but little spare time he entered on researches requiring much time and considerable money to pursue them properly. He devoted his midnight hours to the work that he might accomplish his purpose."

Having collected and arranged his genealogy of the Rawson family, Mr. Dodge placed it in the hands of his relative, the Hon. Sullivan S. Rawson, of Eastport, Me., for final revision. It was published in 1849, and Mr. Rawson's name was permitted to appear on the title-page as the author. We are informed however that he performed a comparatively small part of the labor on the book. The book was entitled "The Rawson Family: Memoir of Edward Rawson, Secretary of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay from 1651 to 1686, with Genealogical Notices of his Descendants." It was reviewed in the *Register* (iii. 405), by the editor, the late William Thaddeus Harris, A.M., LL.B. After praising the work he adds:

"One thing we are sorry to observe; and that is, that he who has toiled night and day, who has begrudged neither time nor money to collect the materials for this handsome volume, who in fact has been the prime agent, the main-spring in the whole undertaking, has been prevented by modesty from allowing his name to appear on the title-page. What agency Mr. Rawson has had in the compilation of the work we do not know, but certain it is that his name has never been heard mentioned in connection therewith, that he is not recognized in this vicinity as the author thereof. Here the name of Mr. R. R. Dodge alone (now a resident of Cambridge) is associated with the 'Memorial of the Rawson Family,' and to his enthusiastic ardor alone is generally ascribed the collection of the facts which are preserved upon its pages."

Mr. Dodge had nine hundred copies of the book printed, which were mostly sold by him, though many were given away. The copies remaining unsold in 1853 were disposed of by him in that year during a tour through the southern and western states. He received for the edition a trifle over the cost of printing and postage.

Twenty three years after the book was issued, Mr. Dodge, whose interest in all that pertained to the Rawson family had continued unabated, wrote to Dr. Phineas W. Leland of Fall River in reference to a meeting of the Rawson family. Dr. Leland replied:

"There is much in the family of the Rawsons worth bringing to light, and I rejoice that you and others have undertaken the task. The family is strong in intellect, and not a few of its members are and have been brilliant. A gathering at some central point would be decidedly pleasant."

Mr. Dodge issued circulars for a reunion of the Rawson family. The meeting was held in Horticultural Hall, Worcester, October 8, 1872. Several hundred descendants, from all parts of the union, were present, among them some distinguished personages.

It may be well to add here that Mr. Luther Rawson Marsh, of New York city, who delivered an address, wrote, previous to the meeting, to Mr. Dodge, as follows:

*My Dear Sir:* I was much pleased to receive your letter of the 20th instant and its enclosures.—prints of the good secretary and of his beautiful, but unfortunate daughter. My object in writing to you is not so much for the purpose of asking information on any point as it is to make your acquaintance and express the great obligation I am under to you for revealing to me an ancestry of which, till I accidentally found your book, I was wholly ignorant. Several summers ago, while visiting Newport, R. I., I stepped into the Redwood Library there, and by chance stumbled on the Rawson Family Memorial, and thinking that the family might be related to me, I examined the book and found there the name of my grandfather and his wife my grandmother. This kindled my desire to know more . . . . So you see you have an ardent disciple.

At this meeting a committee of five, of which Mr. Dodge was chairman, was chosen to collect material and see to the publication of a new edition of the Memorial. The committee placed the distribution of circulars and blanks in charge of one of its members, Ellery B. Crane, Esq., now president of the Society of Antiquity of Worcester. To him the blanks and other information were to be returned. Mr. Crane's wife was Salona A. Rawson, a descendant of the secretary.

The second meeting of the descendants of Edward Rawson was held at Worcester, October 1, 1873. It was largely attended by representatives of the family living in New England and the middle states. Mr. Dodge, as chairman of the committee of arrangements, called the meeting to order. He exhibited the portraits of Edward and Rebecca Rawson and the time worn family bible, with other interesting relics. The subject of another edition of the Rawson Memorial was brought up. Many years had elapsed since the issue of the first edition, and many of the later generations then living had been born since that time, so that a new edition was absolutely necessary to preserve a full record of the family. Mr. Dodge gave interesting accounts of the relics exhibited, with accounts of Rebecca Rawson and others, and referred to the connection of the family with the Wilsons and Glovers. He said he had worked for more than twenty years to collect and arrange materials concerning the Rawson family, and he felt interested in having the work carried on to completion, that a full history of the family might be preserved in print.

The third annual reunion of the Rawson family was held September 16, 1874, in the same place as on the former occasions, Horticultural Hall, Worcester. Mr. Dodge explained the object of the gathering, and spoke of the efforts made to obtain statistics of the family for publication in book form. He said that ample materials had been



obtained, and expressed a wish that the project might be pushed forward to completion.

Mr. Crane, who had been appointed by the committee to collect material for a new edition of the genealogy, was chosen secretary of the association at the second reunion and was re-elected at the third. Mr. Dodge cheerfully consented that Mr. Crane should compile the work, as he did not wish to assume the responsibility of it. He, however, aided Mr. Crane materially, not only furnishing a mass of new matter collected during the quarter of a century which had elapsed since the first edition was issued: but after the revision of the Memorial was begun spending much time in correspondence, etc. He supplied some facts in the early history of Secretary Rawson which had not been obtained when the first edition was printed. The book was published in 1875 in a handsome octavo of 331 pages. It does much credit to Mr. Crane's care and judgment, and was favorably noticed in the *Register* for April, 1876 (xxx. 262).

In the year 1873, Mr. Dodge, while examining the historical works in the library of the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester, found, much to his surprise, three manuscripts bound together containing the early history of Sutton, written by the distinguished antiquary, Christopher Columbus Baldwin, at one time librarian of that society. When a young man Mr. Baldwin resided in Sutton, where he studied law with the late Jonas L. Sibley. He evidently intended to have published the work himself, but he died before accomplishing it, and the manuscripts were deposited with the society for future use. It is doubtful whether for many years before they were found by Mr. Dodge any one had noticed them. He immediately borrowed them for a few weeks and copied them entire. The labor of copying Mr. Baldwin's manuscript which was done by Mr. Dodge, his wife and daughter, occupied nearly three weeks of their time. He then called on prominent citizens of the town to obtain their coöperation in having a complete history of the town prepared and published. After the subject had been sufficiently agitated, a town meeting was held January 13, 1876, at which a committee of five were chosen to procure the publication of a history of Sutton. The Rev. William A. Benedict, pastor of the Congregational church, was chosen to prepare the history. Mr. Dodge gave up his papers freely for the benefit of the town. Nor did he cease his labor in collecting material to bring the history down from the period when Mr. Baldwin's manuscript left it. He spent many days in going from family to family to interest them in the work and to collect historical and genealogical facts. The time spent on the work was worth to him several hundred dollars. This was a free gift to the town. It is admitted that but for his persistent efforts

no history of Sutton would have been published at this time. Mr. Benedict's book was issued in 1878, in a thick octavo of 837 pages. In his preface, in acknowledging indebtedness to those who had assisted him, he says:

"Among these is Reuben R. Dodge, Esq., who had himself projected a history of the town and accumulated considerable material for his purpose, all of which he freely placed at our disposal, and his encouraging words and unselfish coöperation can never be forgotten."

In 1879 Mr. Dodge published a duodecimo pamphlet entitled "Early Records of the Dodge Family in America." It was intended for the ground-work of a genealogy of the family, and consisted of early births, marriages and deaths. He with others had issued a circular, dated October 15, 1878, inviting all bearing the name of Dodge, and other descendants, to meet at Salem, July 10, 1879, to celebrate the 250th anniversary of the landing of William Dodge. This emigrant ancestor of many of the name here landed at Salem June 29, 1629, O. S., corresponding to July 10, N. S. At this reunion many prominent men of the Dodge name or blood were present. Hon. William E. Dodge, of New York, the president of the day, called first upon Reuben R. Dodge to speak.

Mr. Dodge is a communicant of the St. John church, Wilkinsonville, having joined it October 14, 1866. He was a delegate from that church, in 1873, to the convention which elected the Rt. Rev. Benjamin H. Paddock as the Episcopal bishop of Massachusetts.

At the meeting of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, May 7, 1884, Mr. Dodge presented to this society the two portraits before referred to, those of Edward Rawson and his daughter Rebecca, and also the family bible of the former. Mr. Dodge prefaced his remarks on these relics with an account of the difficulties under which he had collected the materials for the book on the Rawson family, published in 1849, and stated what he had done since in preserving facts concerning his mother's family and the history of his native town. Mr. William H. Montague, being appealed to, confirmed Mr. Dodge's statements as to his early difficulties, and said that he had never known any one who had pursued genealogical researches under such difficulties, illustrating his remarks with examples. After remarks by several members, on motion of the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the society unanimously voted thanks to Mr. Dodge for his interesting and valuable donations.

The writer can add his own testimony as to the zeal and rare self-sacrifice exhibited by the subject of this sketch.

A brief extract from a letter to Mr. Dodge in 1874, from Mr. Montague, will close this article:"

"I well remember when I made your acquaintance and the enthusiasm you manifested, which you afterward infused into the minds of others,

in tracing the personal history of your emigrant ancestor and the records of his posterity. I gave you all the assistance in my power by pointing out the proper sources of information. I also know how ardently and indefatigably you pursued the subject, often under the most difficult circumstances. You are now reaping a reward in the fruits of your labors; for all the present generation who claim descent from Edward Rawson, as well as their posterity, will rise up and call you blessed."

*John Ward Dean, A. M.*

Since 1884 Mr. Dodge has been twice a delegate from St. John's church to elect a bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts, viz.: Bishop Brooks and Bishop Lawrence. His activity at his present age is quite remarkable, and gives promise of a very long life. I should not do myself justice if I did not acknowledge his assistance and cordial support given to this work, and I am sure no one will be more gratified at its completion.

He m. 13 September, 1853, Miss Lydia H., dau. of David Wood of Nantucket. She shares largely his interest in genealogy, and delightfully recognizes some very distant relationships. Children:

- i. HERBERT WM.,<sup>8</sup> b. 13 Jan., 1855, in Cambridge; unm.; res. Raton, New Mexico.
- ii. ELLA MARION, b. 24 Feb., 1857; m. Chas. M. Holland, 1884; 1 dau., *Lottie*.
- iii. SARAH LIZZIE, b. 17 Feb., 1860; m. Henry L. Newton, 1889.
- iv. FREDERIC ARTHUR, b. 6 Oct., 1861; m. Cora J. Powers, 1888; 1 son, *Chester A.*
- v. LUCIUS RAWSON, b. 14 Dec., 1863; m. Maria Goddard, 1889.
- vi. CHARLOTTE GARDNER, b. 8 May, 1870; d. 9 Feb., 1879.

## 1013

SALLY<sup>7</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Hubbard,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). b. Hampton Falls, 26 December, 1783; d. Marietta, O., — December, 1839; m. 15 November, 1804, JONATHAN CRAM, of Hampton Falls, N. H. He was b. 16 September, 1779; d. in 1821. He was a merchant, a man of character and influence. They removed from Hampton Falls to Marietta in 1816. Children:

1182. i. REBECCA DODGE CRAM, b. 1806; m. Anselm Tupper Nye.
- ii. MARY CRAM.
- iii. JOHN OLIVER CRAM, b. 4 June, 1811; d. 1860, aged 49.
- iv. JONATHAN AUGUSTUS CRAM; in California in 1879, broken down in health. No family. Noble and generous.
- v. JACOB CRAM, b. —, 1820. His mother's health being poor after his father's death, he was reared mainly by his eldest sister, Rebecca D. Nye. He died at the age of 43 in July, 1863, at the time of Morgan's raid into Ohio. He volunteered and went out in command of a company of cavalry scouts, and was killed at Buffington's Island. Of 20,000 militiamen collected at Marietta, to repel the Morgan raid, Capt. Cram was the only one killed. He was tall, slender and straight.

## 1014

OLIVER<sup>1</sup> (*Capt. Nathaniel,<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel H.,<sup>5</sup> Jacob,<sup>1</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 5 October, 1789, at Marietta, O.; d. 3 August, 1836; m. Eudotia Wing, b. 3 December, 1796, at Marietta, O.; d. 12 June, 1835. Was a tanner, carrying on the business at Marietta, O., in company with his father. It will be noted that within the space of nineteen months only one member of the family was left. Children were:

- i. MARY WING,<sup>2</sup> b. at Marietta, O., 7 March, 1815; d. 10 Jan., 1837; m. William Holden.

1183. ii. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. 25 Oct., 1816, at Marietta.

## 1019

GEORGE H.<sup>7</sup> (*Dudley,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel H.,<sup>5</sup> Jacob<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*) was b. 1807; d. 14 February, 1862, at Hampton Falls, N. H. Was educated at Hampton academy and commenced business as a clothier and farmer. Was one of the building committee of the Rockingham academy in 1834, and from 1834 till 1862, one of its trustees, and part of the time its treasurer. In 1835, he was one of the building committee of the Baptist meeting-house; in 1839 he was chosen town representative; in 1840 was commissioned colonel of N. H. militia; from 1842 he was merchant and postmaster for several years; administrator of the estates of Stephen Dodge and several others; in 1846 was elected to the state senate; was clerk of the Baptist church sixteen years; three years a director and two years president of the Manchester and Lawrence railroad; in 1844 he commenced the manufacture of cotton wadding and batting; in 1847 he rebuilt his mill which had been destroyed by fire; in 1847 he became an original stockholder of the Manchester and Lawrence railroad, and held at the time of his decease, 1140 shares of its stock; in 1853 he was presented with a valuable cane by its employes; in 1852 he procured an appropriation from the state for a monument to Governor Weare, and was appointed chairman of the committee for its erection; in 1854 he was a member of the second constitutional convention of New Hampshire; in 1859 he was chairman of a committee for the repair and improvement of the Baptist meeting-house, and assumed a large part of the expense. After the Weare bank had become financially unsound, about 1860, he was made its president, and he laid plans for its resuscitation, but ill health and death prevented him from accomplishing them.

In politics he was first a Whig and later a Republican, and a leader in nearly all public enterprises. Of a charitable, social and genial spirit he was widely known and



highly esteemed. During his extensive business experience he never commenced an action at law and was never defeated in one commenced for another.

In 1835 he married Mary, dau. of Rev. George Keeley, of Haverhill, Mass., by whom he had five sons and three daughters, of which the name of only one has come to hand.

1184. i. GEORGE D., b. 4 May, 1836.

## 1021

JUDSON W.<sup>1</sup> (*Admiral J.*,<sup>2</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>3</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 July, 1833, at Wenham; m. 8 October, 1866, Elizabeth G. Hood, *née* Perley, b. 16 June, 1838, at Ipswich. Lives at Danvers, in charge of Danvers' Carriage exchange. One child, viz.

- i. ELMER ADDISON, b. 24 March, 1868, at Danvers; book-keeper at 70 Kilby St., Boston.

## 1022

JOHN HOLROYD<sup>7</sup> (*William Preston*,<sup>6</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 February, 1835, at Topsfield; m. (1) 22 October, 1857, Mary Jane Lake, who d. 29 November, 1864; m. (2) Mrs. Mary Jane Smith, 19 July, 1866; resides in Topsfield. Children:

- i. LAURETTA, b. in Topsfield, 30 Aug., 1859; m. Clarence L. Dame, 6 March, 1890. Had one daughter, Marjorie May, b. 12 July, 1891.
- ii. CLARENCE PRESTON, b. 30 July, 1861, in Topsfield; m. 25 Dec., 1887, to May L. Graves of Marblehead; he d. 20 March, 1888. Left no children.
- iii. ALBERT MERRILL, b. 5 Oct., 1869; resides in Topsfield. Employed as book-keeper in Boston.

## 1024

ZEPHANIAH<sup>7</sup> (*Artemas*,<sup>6</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 1797, at N. Brookfield, and d. at Spencer, 1868. He m. 30 December, 1817, at N. Brookfield, Unity Holbrook Gould of Wrentham. She d. at Spencer, 23 July, 1866. Children:

- i. MOSES, b. 14 July, 1821; went west; m. and had three children.
1187. ii. ANDREW, b. 7 Sept., 1822; living in Worcester.
- iii. ARMET H., b. 1 July, 1824; rem. 1848, to California.
- iv. WALTER WALKER, b. 1826; d. 2 Oct., 1830.
- v. CURTIS W., b. 1828 or 1830; m. Betsey A. Williams of Fiskedale in Dec., 1854. No children.

## 1026

PAUL<sup>7</sup> (*Shadrack*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). The place and date of his birth are not known, but

by his grandson, Myron T. Dodge of Saginaw, Mich., he is reported to have m. Jerusha Gregg and was a farmer in Hartland, Vt., and had a son:

1188. i. LEONARD PULSEPHER, b. 1 Nov., 1807, in Hartland, Windsor Co., Vt. Another grandson, Henry Sturges of Springer, N. Mex., reports that Paul had a daughter.  
 1189. ii. DIADAMA WHEELER, who m. Hiram Sturges of Albion, N. Y.  
 iii. RUFUS, at Chesaning, Mich.

## 1027

WILLIAM C.<sup>1</sup> (*Shadrick*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Bath, N. H., 18 November, 1803; m. 8 April, 1829, Hartland, Vt., Martha Dean Farwell, dau. of Abel and Anna (Burk) Farwell. He was a farmer in Hartland, and later a wool grader in Woodstock. He represented the town of Bridgewater in the legislature, and was a Free Mason. He d. in Bridgewater, Vt., in 1889, age 86. Children:

- i. SUSAN MARIA, b. 24 June, 1830; d. 9 June, 1833.  
 ii. HENRY GORDON, b. April, 1833; lives in Kenosha, Wis.  
 iii. THOMAS RODERICK, b. 3 May, 1836; d. 23 Nov., 1861.  
 1190. iv. FREDERICK A., b. 12 Sept., 1838; res. Bridgewater, Vt.  
 v. WILLIAM C., b. 14 Feb., 1842, at Hartland, Vt., graduated at Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, was A. A. surgeon, General Hospital, Little Rock, Ark.; m. 1864, Miss Mary Ann White of Philadelphia. Now resides at Mt. Dora, Fla. They had: 1, *Eloise Sample*, b. at Eau Claire, Wis.; 2, *Clarence F.*, b. Sept., 1868; d. March, 1869; 3, *Alice Sample*, b. Dec., 1870; d. Aug., 1871; 4, *William Campbell*, b. Aug., 1872, at Kenosha, Wis. Now at Mt. Dora, Fla.  
 vi. JAMES K. POLK, b. 20 Jan., 1845; d. 8 Nov., 1870.  
 vii. ALBERT LULL, b. 16 Feb., 1847; res. Eau Claire, Wis., where he is insurance agent, notary, book keeper, etc.

## 1027b

DR. RODERICK L., brother of William C. Dodge, see (759), m. (1) 22 August, 1838, at Montpelier, Vt., Emeline Bradshaw, who d. at Little Rock, 20 January, 1843. He m. (2) 27 August, 1844, at Montpelier, Vt., Miss Eliza Bradshaw. Children:

- i. ELLEN EMELINE, b. 25 May, 1839, at Dwight Mission, Cherokee Nation; d. Nov., 1887 at Fort Smith, Ark.  
 ii. SAMUEL DELANO, b. 30 Nov., 1842 at Dwight Mission. Now resides at Little Rock; physician.  
 iii. GEORGE EUGENE, b. 6 July, 1845, at Little Rock.  
 iv. MARY SUSAN, b. 16 Oct., 1847, at Little Rock.  
 v. ANNA ELIZA, b. 14 Nov., 1849, at Little Rock.  
 vi. LUCY JANE, b. 24 Nov., 1852, at Little Rock.  
 vii. FANNY ASHLEY, b. 22 March, 1854; d. Nov., 1855.  
 viii. JULIA EMMA, b. 5 Jan., 1857, at Little Rock.  
 ix. MIRIAM, b. 4 July, 1860, at Little Rock.  
 x. RODERICK L., b. 11 April, 1865, at Little Rock; d. 27 July, 1886, at Cincinnati, O.

The above received after No. 759 was in type.

## 1028

MAJOR R.<sup>7</sup> (*Shadrack,<sup>5</sup> Josiah,<sup>5</sup> Joshua,<sup>4</sup> Antipas,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 19 April, 1811, in Vt. (?); d. in Kenosha Co., Wis., 20 March, 1857. He was a farmer; probably moved to Wis. about 1845. He m. Lucy Ann Lockwood at N. Springfield, Vt., 3 Sept., 1835. She was b. 2 September, 1817, and is now living in Kenosha Co., Wis., where she m. (2) Reuben Tousley, 9 April, 1867. Children of Major R. Dodge:

- i. BENONI L., b. N. Springfield, Vt.; m. Matilda Benedict, in Kenosha. No children. Has taught for 20 years, Palatine, Winetka and Oak Park schools, Cook Co., Ill. Now Pres Cicero Electric Light, Gas & Water Works; was several years member of Ill. state board of education.
- ii. SUSIE C., b. N. Springfield, Vt., 1838; d. 1839.
- iii. EMMA B., b. N. Springfield, Vt., 26 July, 184—; d. 1843.
- iv. MORRIS BACON, b. Kenosha Co., Wis., 17 March, 1846; m. Fannie B. Sensor, in Lake Co., Ill. Taught for 10 years and is now merchant in Walker, Linn Co., Iowa. Has 1 son, 3 daughters.
- v. ELSIE E., b. 7 Aug., 1856; d. 27 Oct., 1863, Kenosha Co.

## 1030

HANNAH<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Ephraim,<sup>6</sup> Parker,<sup>5</sup> Nehemiah,<sup>4</sup> Parker,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. Hamilton, 2 July, 1809; d. Concord, N. H., 7 November, 1880; m. at Hamilton by Rev. J. B. Felt, 20 Oct., 1829, Ira Hamilton Patch, son of Capt. Joseph and Mary (Cleaves) Patch, b. Hamilton, 2 July, 1804; d. Concord, N. H., 6 June, 1881. Children b. in Salem:

- i. MARY MIRANDA PATCH, b. 9 Nov., 1830; m. Salem, 15 April; 1855, Isaac H. Estes of Lynn, 2 sons, 1 dau.
- ii. MARTHA AMANDA PATCH, b. 16 Oct., 1832; m. Concord, N. H., 16 April, 1871, Joseph M. Abbott, of Concord. No children.
- iii. IRA JOSEPH PATCH, b. 27 April, 1835; m. Salem, 27 June, 1861, Harriet M. Jackman. 2 sons, 3 dau. Is a bookkeeper and much interested in genealogy.
- iv. REUBEN PARKER PATCH, b. 4 Aug., 1839; d. Salem, 11 July, 1846.
- v. WM. HENRY HARRISON PATCH, b. 11 Oct., 1841; m. Concord, N. H., 18 May 1869, Elizabeth M. Abbott. 1 dau., 1 son.

## 1031

JONATHAN<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Grover,<sup>6</sup> Nehemiah,<sup>5</sup> Nehemiah,<sup>4</sup> Parker,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 4 April, 1822, at Hopkinton, N. H., where he resides in 1893, having retired from active business. Was a graduate of Hopkinton academy in 1842; a member of the city council of Manchester, to which place he moved in 1863. He m. 23 June, 1846, Jerusha, dau. of David and Sarah (Swain) Edgerly of Sanborn, N. H. Jerusha was b. 27 October, 1823, at Meredith, N. H. Children:

- i. LIZZIE MAY,<sup>s</sup> b. 1 May, 1856, at Manchester, N. H.; m. 21 Feb., 1879, Charles D. Boynton, Manchester.
- ii. EMMA FRANCES, b. 26 Dec., 1860, at Hopkinton; m. 17 May, 1883, Charles F. Good, Manchester.
- iii. CHARLES GROVER, b. 11 July, 1862, at Hopkinton; m. 18 Oct., 1884, Minnie E. Ricker. He graduated at Manchester high school in 1881, and at Boston Dental College in 1892, and is now a practicing dentist in Helena, Mont.
- iv. NELLIE BROWN, b. 20 Feb., 1868, at M.; d. 19 Aug., 1868.

## 1032

WILLIAM W.<sup>i</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>6</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in New Boston, N. H., 6 July, 1817; m. 21 Sept., 1847, at Brattleboro, Vt., Martha Ann Smith, dau. of David and Martha (Dorr) Smith of Cornville, Me. She was b. 24 August, 1825. In 1849 he left Augusta, Me., for California by way of Cape Horn. After living there twenty-two years, searching for gold, he came to Miltonvale, Kan., took a homestead where he has since remained, and finds it an improvement on gold digging. They have one child, Martha Monice, b. at Augusta, Me., 20 April, 1849; m. Henry P. Symons of Skowhegan, Me. Now res. at Miltonvale, Kansas.

## 1033

BENJAMIN<sup>i</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>6</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 9 August, 1819, at New Boston, N. H., where he now resides; m. 19 December, 1844, Eliza Ann Batchelder, dau. of William and Mary (Bailey) Batchelder of Bedford, N. H. She was b. 2 October, 1823; living in 1893. He is a lumberman, was captain of the 1st company of artillery of 9th regiment of N. H. militia; has been justice of the peace, selectman, town treasurer, and representative to legislature of N. H. in 1858 and 1859. Children b. in New Boston:

- i. ELBRIDGE MASON,<sup>s</sup> b. 11 May, 1846; d. 12 Jan., 1861.
- ii. CLARENCE HERVEY, b. 22 April, 1848; m. Jennie S. Smith of New Boston, 19 Nov., 1874. See was a dau. of Thomas Smith, and b. in Nashua, N. H., 22 Dec., 1851. They have children: 1, Annie Gertrude, b. 3 Oct., 1875; 2, Benjamin Hervey, b. 17 July, 1877; 3, Blanche Ethel, b. 28 Aug., 1879; 4, Carl Austin, b. 29 Jan., 1884.

Clarence H. is a merchant, has been town clerk eleven years and post-master four years.

## 1035

HENRY CODMAN<sup>i</sup> (*Allen,<sup>6</sup> Josiah,<sup>5</sup> Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 7 March, 1811, at Mt. Vernon, N. H., son of Allen and Abigail (Langdell) Dodge. He received the education of common schools and academy; taught school some when young and has been a farmer in his native town through a very long life, and is still a



man of great activity in his 83d year. He has been representative of the town in the state legislature and has held various town offices. He m. 14 June, 1836, Sophia Maria Emerson, dau. of Robert and Rachel (Howard) Emerson of Marlborough, N. H. She was b. 23 January, 1814, and both are living in 1893. Their children, b. in Mt. Vernon:

1192. i. HENRY FRANCIS, b. 17 May, 1838; m. Laura R. Parker.
- ii. ABBY SOPHIA, b. 1 July, 1840; d. 13 Dec., 1875; m. 20 March, 1866, Wm. M. Hall of Bradford, Mass., who d. 9 Dec., 1871. Left one son, Wm. A. Hall, b. Dec., 1866.
- iii. RACHEL ANNA, b. 27 June, 1842; unm.
- iv. EMILY FRANCILIA, b. 15 Aug., 1845; m. 21 Oct., 1874, Thomas Simpson of Lawrence, Mass., and of Simpson, Crawford & Simpson of New York. Had two children. Thomas Simpson d. 25 Jan., 1885. She m. (2) 6 April, 1887, James Simpson, and d. 22 July, 1887.
- v. ELLA MARIA, b. 4 Dec., 1847; d. 5 March, 1871.

## 1037

ALBERT (*Mark*,<sup>1</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>2</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 29 February, 1836, in Wendell, N. H. (now Sunapee). When he was less than four years old, his father's family being broken up by death and misfortune, he went to live with Mr. Samuel Gardner, a near neighbor, and remained with him till of age. He then went to Beverly and worked seven months at farming, and then engaged with Aaron Dodge to work in his gristmill, which he did for two and a half years, when he began business on his own account and ran the same mill four years. He then removed to Gloucester and leased for five years the tide grist mills at Annisquam. He there built up a large business on Cape Ann in face of sharp competition. At the end of his lease he leased the Riverdale mills at Gloucester of his sharpest competitor, and later bought them. From about 1868 to 1872 he was half owner of Union wharf at Salem and the mill thereon, and the historic Fryes mills. About 1872 he established a wholesale commission business in flour and grain in Boston, where he has since made his headquarters, residing at Gloucester and making the trip of thirty-two miles every business day. Since 1876 he has increased his business by mills at Amesbury, at Beverly and Hyde Park and stores at Salem and Essex. He has been for twenty years a member of the merchants' exchange and chamber of commerce in Boston and a director of the Gloucester loan and trust company. He has been a member of the Congregational church in G. since 1864 and active in church and Sunday school work. His career has been one of great industry, energy and uprightness and none are so poor but they should be encouraged by his example. He m. 7 December, 1865, Miss Abba Gott, b. at





*L. P. Dodge*

Rockport, Mass., in 1841, dau. of Addison and Abigail Goss (Tufts) Gott, fish and oil merchant. Children b. in Gloucester:

- i. GEORGE ALBERT, b. 26 April 1868; d. 2 Jan., 1872.
- ii. CHESTER PARKER, b. 31 July, 1871; educated in public schools of Gloucester, and two years in Amherst college. Employed by his father.
- iii. ALBERT, b. 19 Jan., 1879.

## 1038

LEVI P.<sup>1</sup> (*Mark*,<sup>2</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Mark*,<sup>5</sup> *Edward*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard*<sup>7</sup>), b. in Wendell, now Sunapee, N. H., 25 May, 1839. His mother died when he was five months old, and his father about that time became disabled. The home was broken up, and Levi P. was taken to the old homestead in New Boston. At nine years he was placed in a home in Wendell, till he was fourteen, when he began working for wages. At eighteen he entered the academy at New London, N. H., and for four years he alternated learning with teaching. At twenty-two he began the study of medicine, but in a few months, in the fall of 1861, he enlisted in Co. G, 6th New Hampshire Volunteers. Went with regiment to Washington in December, and joined Burnside's expedition in January, 1862; was promoted to hospital steward in June; was at the second battle of Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg; and was discharged for sickness, 1 January, 1863. On recovery he resumed the study of medicine, and graduated from Dartmouth in 1864. Practiced in Sutton Mills, N. H., till the fall of 1865, when he married and removed to Farmington, Minn. He was a member of the New Hampshire state medical society; is now a member of the Minnesota state medical society, and of the American Medical association. Has been a member, for twenty out of twenty-seven years, of the school board in Farmington; a member for four years of the board of control of state public school for dependent children, and in the last political campaign, chairman of the Third district Republican committee. He m. 1 October, 1865, at Falmouth, Va., Henrietta C. Shackelford, b. there 11 May, 1846, dau. of Warner D. Shackelford, carpenter. Children:

- i. WARREN MAYNARD, b. at Farmington, Minn., 19 Nov., 1866; graduated B.S. at university of Minn. in 1890.
- ii. ALBERT ARTHUR, b. 28 Jan., 1868; graduated B.S. at university of Minn., 1891. Both are students of medicine.

Since the above was written, his death occurred on 28 September, 1893. From the *St. Paul Dispatch* of September 29 and 30:

29 Sept.

Dr. L. P. Dodge of Farmington died at St. Luke's hospital at 4:30 yesterday morning. His death resulted from a surgical operation necessitated by cancer of the bladder. Dr. Dodge was a pioneer of Minne-



sota and was prominent in the Republican party. He was an active and independent worker in politics and philanthropy. For many years he was Farmington correspondent of the *Pioneer Press*.

The operation from the effects of which Dr. Dodge died was said to be inevitable, and the only chance of recovery from the disease from which he had been suffering for five years. He was examined last week by a council of eight physicians and the operation was decided upon as the only means of relief. It was performed on Tuesday and took nearly two hours. The patient rallied to some extent, but not sufficiently to carry him through the crisis. He leaves a wife and two sons, one of the latter being a physician at Farmington, and the other a student in the state university. Dr. Dodge's work in the state as a physician and as a political and benevolent worker has won him universal esteem, and his death is a source of regret to all who came within the radius of his life.

The village of Farmington, of which he was the founder and where he had resided for so many years, is in mourning. There was scarcely a man, woman or child in the village who did not know and honor him for the good he had done. He was also a veteran of the late war, and many are the acts of charity quietly performed toward comrades. There is no knowing how many unfortunate veterans he aided or started on the way toward a renewal of shattered fortunes, for he was a man who never paraded his acts of kindness, but kept them as much as possible from the public ear.

Farmington Oct. 2.

The funeral of Dr. L. P. Dodge of this city was held at 1 o'clock this afternoon at the family residence. The funeral was conducted by the local lodge of Masons, of which the deceased was a member, and the Farmington Grand Army post. It was the wish of Dr. Dodge that the funeral should be private, but so many friends desired to attend that the family decided upon a public funeral. Many friends of Dr. Dodge came from St. Paul, Minneapolis, Owatonna, Waseca, Northfield and the surrounding towns, and all bore tribute to the many qualities which had endeared the deceased to them during life. The funeral was the largest ever held in the county, the procession being over a mile long. The schools, of which Dr. Dodge was a director, were all closed, as were all places of business, and many flags at half-mast testified to the universal sorrow.

## 1040

WILLIAM ASBURY\* (*Plumer*,<sup>1</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>2</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>3</sup> *Mark*,<sup>4</sup> *Edward*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*), b. 30 September, 1844, in Columbia county, Georgia; m. (1) 2 December, 1864, to Hattie Williams, b. 1844, at Gwinnett county, Ga.; d. 8 April, 1868, at De Kalb county, Georgia; (2) m. 2 December, 1869, to Mrs. Marietta (Jones) Chandler, b. June, 1844. Rev. William Asbury Dodge was educated at Emory college, Oxford, Georgia; served as chaplain in 23d Georgia regiment, Confederate army, and is now editor of the *Way of Life*, and resides at 48 Stonewall street, Atlanta, Ga. He is 5 ft., 10 inches high and weighs about 240 lbs. Their children are:

- i. WESLEY ATTICUS, b. 1 May, 1871, at Dahlonega, Ga.; res. Atlanta.
- ii. MAY BELLE, b. 20 April, 1874, at Cumming, Ga.
- iii. OLIVER MARION DODGE, b. 28 Dec., 1876, at Atlanta; d. Jan. 2, 1877.
- iv. ANNIE PIERCE, b. 6 Feb., 1879, at Sparta.

Three surviving, and still residing with their parents, No. 48 Stonewall street, Atlanta, Ga.

## 1042

JOHN<sup>7</sup> (*John,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Brown,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 13 November, 1791, in Barre, Vt.; d. 22 September, 1874; m. January, 1815, to Polly Batchelder, b. 1 May, 1793; d. 4 February, 1857. He was a respected farmer, living in the north part of Barre. Their children were:

- i. CALISTA, m. Dudley Taft.
- ii. MARANDA, m. — Wilson
- iii. HIRAM, m. — Penniman.
- iv. MARY, b. 1831; d. 4 Feb., 1857, aged 26 years; m. Ambrose Penniman.
- v. ORLESKA m. Newell Sherbourne.
- vi. HENRY d. 15 Oct., 1859.

## 1043

MARY<sup>7</sup> (*John,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel B.,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 May, 1793, at Barre, Vt.; d. 5 August, 1838; m. Lemuel Stickney in 1814 at Barre, Vt., b. April, 1790; d. 9 May, 1835, at Barre. Children:

- i. LYMAN D. STICKNEY, lawyer, b. 15 March, 1815; d. 2 Aug., 1868; m. and had three children.
- ii. EDWARD STICKNEY, b. 29 Dec., 1816; d. 29 June, 1844; was a clothing dealer in Boston; m. Salina Stevens, 1 Jan., 1840. She m. (2) Fuller of the firm of Fuller & Son of Montpelier, Vt. Had 2 children, *Edward* and *Alice*.
- iii. JOSEPH EMERY STICKNEY, b. 11 Dec., 1818; d. Feb., 1850; m. Sarah T. Keyes, 18 Jan., 1844. He was a clothing dealer in Boston.
- iv. CHARLES STICKNEY, b. 12 Dec., 1820; d. 13 Feb., 1830.
- v. HORACE STICKNEY, b. 20 Jan., 1822; d. 18 March, 1827.
- vi. JOHN D. STICKNEY, b. 27 Jan., 1823; d. 15 Sept., 1823.
- vii. MARY STICKNEY, b. 7 Aug., 1825; d. March, 1856; m. Horace Clapp of Barre, Vt., 14 April, 1847. They had one son, *Edward Clapp*.
- viii. MARTHA STICKNEY, b. 26 June, 1827; m. Theodore H. Smith, 11 July, 1853. He was a mechanic and d. 18 April, 1889. She now resides at Buckingham, Ill. Their children are as follows:
  - 1, *Josephine Smith*, b. at Dear (?) Island, Mass., 18 March, 1855; m. F. H. Smith, 25 Dec., 1886; have had five children. He is a Congregational minister in Waukegan, Ill.
  - 2, *Joe E. Smith*, b. 10 April, 1858, at Morton, Ill.; is a druggist; m. May Stansbury at Waldren, Ill., 8 Dec., 1881; had one child.
  - 3, *Edward F. Smith*, b. 10 April, 1858; m. Anna Cameron (?), Sept., 1887. They have two children. He is a farmer in Washington.
  - 4, *Addie E. Smith*, b. 12 Sept., 1859, at Morton, Ill.; m. V. T. Case, 13 April, 1886. They have 2 children. He is a tea merchant in Cane, Pa.
  - 5, *Theodore F. Smith*, d. in Arizona at 21 years of age.
  - 6, *Justus K. Smith*, b. at Morton, Ill., 6 Oct., 1861; m. at Portland, Oregon, Byra Bowers, 6 June, 1892. In grain business at Spokane, Wash.
  - 7, *Lydia A. Smith*, b. 25 Feb., 1866, at Morton. Lives with her mother at Buckingham, Ill. Is a stenographer.

- 8, *A. A. Smith*, b. 10 April, 1870, at Morton. Is purchasing agent for Crane Mfg. Co., Chicago, Ill.
- ix. JOHN R. STICKNEY, b. 1 Sept., 1829; d. 25 April, 1873; m. Mary Bloom, 4 May, 1857. They had four children.
- x. HORACE NEWTON STICKNEY, b. 25 March, 1832. Supposed to have died in war of rebellion.
- xi. ELIZA STICKNEY, b. 13 June, 1834; d. in 1865; m. Charles H. Capen of Boston. They had two children. Was a broker. Lives at West Newton.

## 1044

CLARISSA (*John,<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Brown,<sup>2</sup> Elijah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 7 March, 1795; d. in 1832; m. in 1816, John Wilson of Barre, b. in 1795. He resided in Montpelier, and drove team many years; d. at Worcester, Mass., in 1862, and was buried at Montpelier. The mother sacrificed her life in attendance upon fever patients during an epidemic of fever in the fall of 1832. She was a woman of good education for her time and of most estimable qualities. Their children were:

- i. CLARISSA WILSON, b. 23 April, 1818; m. Wm. Truax; had four children who now live in Minnesota. She d. at Keene, N. H., about 1879, after a life of hardship.
- ii. JOHN WILSON, b. 20 Sept., 1819; m. Sarah Cummings; they now reside in Auburn, Mass.; have five children, all living in Massachusetts. He worked many years as a blacksmith at Worcester, Mass.
- iii. CHARLES WILSON, b. 22 March, 1821; m. Flora C. Wilson; have three children, all living in Danville, Vt. One died in Keene, N. H., and one in Rochester, N. Y. Charles Wilson was reared on a farm; learned the trade of a blacksmith, and machinist at Worcester, Mass. Worked many years in railroad shops at Worcester, at Keene, N. H., and in the shops of the New York Central R. R.; ran a locomotive between Rochester, Buffalo and Niagara Falls about thirteen years, and was engine dispatcher five years. During part of that time he was chief of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, and on leaving the road lived two years at Ft Wayne, Ind., and until 1875, in Cleveland, O., as the chief of the brotherhood. From Cleveland he moved to Danville, Vt., where he has since resided.
- iv. NATHANIEL D. WILSON, b. 19 Jan., 1823; was raised a farmer. He went south, young, but finally settled in Pleasantville, Ind. He d. about 1874, leaving three children living near them. His wife is also dead.
- v. GEORGE C. WILSON, b. 14 Jan., 1825; d. at Montpelier, of consumption, while a young man. Was a fine scholar.
- vi. NANCY D. WILSON, b. 30 Jan., 1827; m. Willard Jones at Worcester, Mass.; raised six fine children, all of whom are now dead. Some were in the war. She was a fine woman, but her life was at last clouded by the loss of her health and her family.
- vii. WILLIAM P. WILSON, b. 6 April, 1829; settled in Louisville; had two children; all dead.
- viii. SAMUEL WILSON, b. 31 March, 1831; drowned while young.

## 1045

NATHANIEL (*John,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Brown,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 17 June, 1797, in Barre, Vt.; d. 6 Octo-

ber, 1868; m. Polly Clark, 1 January, 1824. She was b. 21 April, 1803; d. in 1885, aged 82. He was a farmer, living for many years on the homestead of his father. When his oldest son was nearly grown he moved to Barre village, where he lived quite a number of years, and thence to Orford, N. H., where he was a tanner. He was a prominent member of the Congregational church while in Barre: a captain of Vt. militia, and a selectman. He d. in Claremont, N. H. Their children, b. in Barre, were:

- i. WILLIAM APPLETON,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1824; grad. Univ. Vt., 1846; practised law in Vt. and Iowa. Settled in N. Y. City in 1860 and engaged in insurance business; m. 23 June, 1852, Jeannie G. Abbott, dau. of Hon. Amos Abbott, Andover, Mass. She d. 31 Oct., 1867. Two children d. in infancy. 1, Carrie A., b. 10 July, 1860; m. 23 Dec., 1881, E. Eugene Dunlap, merchant of Westboro, Mass.
- ii. NEWTON CLARK, b. 13 Oct., 1828; d. —, 1888. Served in the Union army during the rebellion.
- iii. HARRIET AUGUSTA, b. 2 June, 1834; d. —, 1852, at Orford, N. H.
- iv. NATHANIEL BROWN, b. 25 Nov., 1838; d. at Westboro, Aug., 1875; m. —, 1861, Cattha Cummins of Cornish, N. H.; left one dau., Harriet Augusta, b. —, 1869; m. 1892, Harry G. Parker of Groveland, Mass. Nathaniel B. served in the Union army during the rebellion.

## 1046

LYDIA<sup>7</sup> (*John,<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Brown,<sup>8</sup> Elijah,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>8</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 1 April, 1800, in Barre, Vt., d. 24 December, 1874; m. 6 January, 1820, Justus Ketchum, a farmer and lived in Barre. Mr. Ketchum lived to a great age. Their children, all b. in Barre, were:

- i. CAROLINE KETCHUM, b. 13 Nov., 1821; d. 28 Sept., 1863; m. Charles Reed of Barre, Vt.
- ii. LOREN KETCHUM, b. 9 April, 1822; d. 27 Feb., 1887; m. 3 April, 1845, Martha Cook of Elmore, Vt. She was b. 19 June, 1823. Their children are: 1, *Flora M. Ketchum*, b. 29 Jan., 1849, in Barre, Vt.; m. 15 Sept., 1880, Wayland A. Strong. 2, *Mary Isabel*, b. 6 Aug., 1853; m. 18 April, 1876, Samuel D. Conant of Thetford, Vt. He is a lawyer, and they reside at Greenfield, Mass. 3, *Arthur N.*, b. 1 July, 1855; m. 7 Nov., 1880, Julia Kittredge of Rochester, Minn. 4, *Charles Wallace*, b. 12 Jan., 1858, in Randolph, Vt.; d. at Barre, 25 June, 1880. He had graduated at Dartmouth college and was studying medicine. 5, *Justus Ketchum*, b. in Randolph, Vt., 26 July, 1859; m. 5 July, 1882, Emma L. Cheney. Is a farmer and resides on the old Ketchum homestead in Barre.
- iii. JUSTUS NEWCOMB KETCHUM, b. 25 June, 1826; m. 9 Feb., 1851, Leanova E. Bradford of Barre, Vt., b. 9 Feb., 1833; reside at Barre. Their children are: 1, *Ella F. Ketchum*, b. 20 Oct., 1852; m. Alfred S. Parkhurst, farmer. 2, *Charles A. Ketchum*, b. 12 July, 1858; m. 15 Nov., 1882, Carrie M. Andrews of Barre; resides in Mass. 3, *Elmer N. Ketchum*, b. 9 Feb., 1863; resides in Chicago.
- iv. LUTHER KETCHUM, b. 31 May, 1833; d. 21 July, 1833.
- v. ORLANDO KETCHUM, b. 22 May, 1834; d. 3 June, 1853.
- vi. HENRY C. KETCHUM, b. 4 Oct., 1844.



## 1047

LUCINDA (*John,<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel B.,<sup>1</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 15 November, 1802; d. 5 February, 1845, at Barre, Vt. She m. 20 January, 1831, Micah French of Barre, who was b. 2 January, 1803, and d. 9 May, 1888. By his first wife he had a son, James P. French, b. 23 November, 1824; d. 8 August, 1878, at Montpelier, Vt., where he was largely instrumental in the construction of the Montpelier and Wells River railroad. Micah French was a farmer, but naturally adapted to trade, a trait which has been inherited by his sons. Their children born in Barre, are:

- i. HENRY WARNER FRENCH, b. 16 Dec., 1831; d. 20 Sept., 1874; a farmer and a merchant.
- ii. JUDITH FRENCH, b. 29 March, 1833; d. 12 Nov., 1859; m. Luke Trow of Barre.
- iii. AUGUSTUS FRENCH, b. 26 March, 1834.
- iv. LUCINDA FRENCH, b. 16 May, 1835; m. Keith; lives West.
- v. JOHN MICAH FRENCH, b. 27 July, 1837; lives in Chicago.
- vi. CHARLES G. FRENCH, b. 27 Nov., 1839; lives in Chicago.

## 1048

LYMAN (*John,<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel Brown,<sup>1</sup> Elijah,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 19 July, 1805, at Barre, Vt.; d. at Morrisville, Vt., 16 August, 1865; m. at Barre 18 December, 1826 or 1827, to Eliza Benjamin, b. Berlin, Vt., 31 July, 1805; d. at Groton, Mass., 15 October, 1855. Was a farmer and a deacon of the Congregational church for many years. Children were:

- i. OZIAS BENJAMIN, b. 18 Nov., 1829; d. 26 Nov., 1867, in Winona, Minn.; m. Lavina S. Gilbert in Aug., 1855, at Morrisville, Vt.
- ii. PHILENA, b. Elmore, Vt.; d. 5 April, 1831.
- iii. JAMES MONROE, b. 8 March, 1836, at Elmore; m. 4 Nov., 1858, Sarah S. Somerby in Chicago, Ill., b. San Francisco, Cal.
1194. iv. CHESTER W., b. 15 Oct., 1839, at Elmore; m. 7 April, 1860, Mary J. Howe, of Rutland, Mass.

## 1049

NANCY<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*John,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel B.,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. January 10, 1810, at Barre, Vt.; d. 18 April, 1875; m. 1 December, 1831, Francis Clark of Barre, b. 16 June, 1805; d. 28 November, 1876, at Barre. He was a farmer, captain of a militia company and a deacon of Congregational church; an upright, respected and useful citizen. Children, all born in Barre:

1195. i. EDWARD CLARK, b. 10 Sept., 1833; m. Ellen Bailey.
- ii. MARY MEHITABLE CLARK, b. 1 Dec., 1837; d. 6 Dec., 1838.
- iii. WILLIAM CLARK, b. 27 Dec., 1839; m. Emma Hinsdale Wheaton of Barre, 1 Jan., 1866. He enlisted 28 July, 1862, in Co. B., 10th Vt. Reg., and was afterwards transferred to the the band of the same regiment; mustered out of service June 22, 1865; is now florist at Barre, Vt.
- iv. ELIZABETH PAULINA CLARK, b. 6 April, 1843; d. 1 Sept., 1859.
- v. GEORGE FRANCIS, b. 6 May 1851; d. 5 March, 1873.





*Joseph Dodge:*



LARROY DODGE,  
1837—1864.



WESLEY DODGE,  
1839—1864.

## 1050

JOSEPH (*Asa,<sup>c</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>c</sup> Brown,<sup>c</sup> Elijah,<sup>1</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 14 November, 1795, in Barre, Vt., where he d. 3 August, 1864. Except from March, 1854, to March, 1861, when he lived in Montpelier village, he spent his days in Barre. In a common school which was located near his father's house, he acquired a good education for the time, and taught school three winters. He had more than ordinary taste for books, and placed a high value upon education. He was clerk of the school district many years, and used his opportunity to employ the best teachers available. From early life he was a member of the Methodist church, was a steward of it for many years, a man of plain, practical piety, temperance and of good ability, in his sphere in life. He sought no office, but shirked no duty. In the various misfortunes and afflictions of life he showed the highest fortitude. About 1827 and 1828 he held a commission as captain of an artillery company of Vermont state militia.

Joseph Dodge voted for James G. Birney, anti-slavery candidate for president, in 1844; his father, two brothers and himself casting four out of the first seven anti-slavery votes cast in their town. He acted with the Free Soil party and with the Republican party as each in turn arose, and lived to see his principles accepted at the North and nearly triumphant in the entire country. This spirit of opposition to slavery so pervaded his family, that his two youngest sons enlisted early in the war from a sense of duty, and laid down their lives on the field of battle. As a temperance man he was conservative, but consistent. At about middle age he totally abandoned the use of intoxicating drinks and of tobacco, seeking by precept and example to promote the cause of personal temperance. No man could be more genuine, being really in private, exactly what he appeared in public. He m. (1) 12 March, 1818, Azubah Thompson, dau. of Isaac S. and Catey (Wheeler) Thompson, from Holden and Rutland Mass., respectively. She was b. 6 February, 1797 and d. 15 April, 1830, in Barre, of consumption. He m. (2) 14 June, 1832, Lorenda Thompson, sister of his first wife. She was b. 2 March, 1801, and d. 15 May, 1844. Both were exemplary mothers. He m. (3) 8 May, 1845, Miss Electa Marsh of Montpelier. She was b. 16 August, 1809, and now lives with her dau. at Lyndon, Vt., in the enjoyment of good health and all her faculties. These parents and grandparents were all members of the Methodist church. Children, b. in Barre, Vt:

- i. CATHERINE WHEELER, b. 12 Jan., 1819; d. 23 Jan., 1819.
1196. ii. LEWIS, b. 10 Jan., 1821; d. in Chicago, 3 June, 1886.
1197. iii. JOSEPH THOMPSON, b. 16 May, 1823; m. Melissa J. Marble.



- iv. AZUBAH W., b. 20 Dec., 1827; d. 12 Jan., 1828.
- 1198. v. ADAM CLARKE, b. 6 Nov., 1834; res. in Monroe, Wis.
- vi. LAROCY, b. 18 Jan., 1837; enlisted 1 Sept., 1861, as private, Co. B., 10th Reg., Vt. Vols. Wounded at battle of Fisher's Hill in Virginia; d. 29 Oct., 1864, at National hospital, Baltimore, from his wound.
- vii. WESLEY, b. 22 July, 1839; enlisted 19 Nov., 1861, in Co. C., 1st Vt. Cavalry; served in the army of the Potomac; was shot through the lungs, 23 June, 1864, taken prisoner, and d. next day.
- viii. ELLEN AMANDA, b. 23 March, 1846; m. Henry G. Staples, D.D.S., 9 Jan., 1868, at Montpelier, Vt.; lived at Hardwick, Vt., 1869 to 1875; in Hanover, N. H., 1875 to 1878; and in Lyndon, Vt., from 1878 till the present. Dr. Staples was b. 15 July, 1847; d. of pneumonia, 13 Dec., 1891. Children: 1, *Carroll Wesley Staples*, b. 30 Aug., 1868; graduated D.D.S. at Ann Arbor, Mich., about 1890; m. and practices at Lyndonville, Vt.; 2, *Henry Corcell Staples*, b. 21 Aug., 1874, at Hardwick, now clerk in a bank at Monroe, Wis.; 3, *Florence Lillian Staples*, b. 10 March, 1877.

## 1051

ASA<sup>7</sup> (*Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Barre, Vt., 5 September, 1797; d. 5 September, 1856. He was a farmer and lived on the river road from Barre to Montpelier in Berlin. He was highly respected and successful. He m. 22 March, 1821, Tilea Shurtleff, b. 1798; d. about 1886. Children, b. in Berlin, Vt.:

- i. CAROLINE, b. 24 May, 1823; d. 21 Aug., 1856; m. Allen Wood of Barre, 1 Feb., 1844; left one dau., *Tilea Emeline Wood*, b. 1 Jan., 1847; m. Sept., 1863, John Trow of Barre, now one of the wealthy men of the place. They have: 1, Frank N. Trow, b. 19 June, 1869; 2, Ethel C. Trow, b. 10 March, 1875; 3, Etta A. Trow, b. 24 May, 1885.
- ii. EMELINE, b. 5 Sept., 1824; d. 11 Sept., 1826.
- 1200. iii. WILLIAM TAYLOR, b. 18 Aug., 1829; m. Sarah M. Steenburg.
- 1201. iv. GEORGE WESLEY, b. 12 Jan., 1833; m. (1) Emily C. Blanchard.

## 1052

NATHAN<sup>7</sup>, bro. of Asa, above, b. 1 August, 1799 in Barre; d. 26 December, 1875. Was a blacksmith and lived in Bakersfield, Vt., most of his life. He m. Fannie Rogers, b. 1808; d. 10 June, 1871. Children:

- i. BRAINARD, b. 5 March, 1828; d. of consumption about 1849.
- ii. ELVIRA, b. 30 May, 1832; m. Gideon Stoddard, res. Blooming Prairie, Minn.
- iii. LEWIS H., b. 17 Oct., 1836; enlisted 15 Sept., 1861, in Co. D., 2d Reg., Vt. V. Inf., d. 1 Sept., 1862, in service.
- iv. NELSON E., b. 15 Feb., 1839; enlisted 12 April, 1862, in Co. D., 2d Reg., Vt. V. Inf.; d. 1 Dec., 1864, in Andersonville prison.
- v. JULIA, b. 25 Sept., 1846; d. 1850.
- vi. CALISTA MABEL, b. 30 Oct., 1842, m. — Lewis.
- vii. LUTHER C., b. 15 April, 1844, enlisted in Co. D., 2d Reg., Vt. V. Inf., 12 Apr., 1862, and d. 12 June, 1862, in Va.
- viii. MARY, b. 25 Jan., 1848; res. Bakersfield, Vt., 1874.



Residence of A. C. Dodge, Monroe, Wis.



## 1053

DANIEL<sup>7</sup> (*Asa,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> B.,<sup>4</sup> Elijah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>1</sup> Richard<sup>0</sup>*), b. at Barre, Vt., 5 July, 1801; d. 3 February, 1886, at Randolph, Vt. Was a farmer, first in Barre. April, 1833, he moved to Duxbury, Vt. In March, 1839, he moved across the Green mountains to Lincoln, Addison county. After remaining there 16 years, he moved to Randolph Center, Vt., where he resided about 31 years, till his death. A plain sensible, industrious and fairly successful man, whose modesty prevented the highest use of his ability. He m. 1824, Roxana Pierce, b. in Berlin, Vt., 20 January, 1806, and d. 17 July, 1879. Children:

- i. ORLANA, b. at Barre, Vt., 1 Dec., 1824; d. at W. Randolph, 28 Dec., 1884; m. 1847, Dr. Edward F. Upham; l. at W. Randolph. Son, *Edward Denslow Upham*, b. June, 1853. Dr. Upham m. (2) Nettie Tewksbury of West Randolph.
- ii. AUGUSTUS, b. 17 July, 1826; d. 11 Nov., 1859, at Lincoln, Vt.; m. Emily Harriiden.
- iii. HORACE BECKLEY, b. 6 March, 1828; d. 24 May, 1886, at Northfield, Vt.; m. Mary Bain.
- iv. HEMAN, b. 26 Dec., 1829, at Barre, Vt.; d. 19 Feb., 1832, at Barre.
- v. LEONARD NATHANIEL, b. 5 Dec., 1831, at Barre; d. 11 Jan., 1867, at Randolph.
- vi. ADELINE MATILDA, b. 2 March, 1834, at Duxbury, Vt.; m. Ziba N. Page, 1858. In 1893 resides in East Roxbury, Vt.
- vii. DANIEL PIERCE, b. 17 Sept., 1836; d. 14 Jan., 1891, at Berlin, Vt.; m. Anna C. B. Coleman, Nov., 1873. She d. 21 April, 1890.
- viii. PHILENA AZUBAH, b. 24 March, 1833, in Duxbury, Vt.; m. Converse Chamberlain, March, 1859. He d. in 1864 in the army.
- ix. ELLEN ROXANA, b. 15 Aug., 1844, in Lincoln, Vt.; m. Sam'l C. Vorse, Aug., 1866; res. Randolph, Vt.

## 1054

SABIN<sup>7</sup> (*Asa,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> B.,<sup>4</sup> Elijah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>1</sup> Richard<sup>0</sup>*), b. 27 February, 1808, at Barre, Vt.; m. 31 October, 1832, at Halifax, Vt., Aurilla Toby, dau. of Squire Toby, farmer, of Buckland, Mass., where she was b. 26 April, 1808. She d. at Williamstown, Vt., 21 May, 1879. Sabin Dodge went at the age of twenty-two to study medicine with a Dr. Shepard, of Buckland, Mass., and after completing his studies, practiced there until 1839, when, on account of his health, he returned to Barre, Vt., and went to farming near his father's, where he continued till 1867, when he moved to Williamstown, Vt., to live with his son-in-law, and did what he was able to do in connection with a sawmill, until his death, 4 February, 1874. His health was never very good. They had one child:

KATE PRUSSIA,<sup>8</sup> b. 29 March, 1834, in Buckland, Mass. She m. 14 Jan., 1867, Jerome P. Brockway, and went to Williamstown, Vt., to live. Mr. B. was son of George W. and Catherine (Graves) Brockway of Sutton, Vt., and was b. 9 April, 1830. Their children are: 1, *Hattie Aurilla Brockway*, b. 13 Feb., 1868; and, 2, *Charles Dodge Jerome Brockway*, b. 30 Nov., 1873. Hattie A. m. 24 March, 1891, Charles U. Sivright, b. 1864, at Derby, Vt., and they live at Williamstown, Vt.



## 1055

ELVIRA<sup>7</sup> (*Asa,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel Brown,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Barre, Vt., 6 February, 1810; m. 17 March, 1836, Phillips Hill, of East Montpelier, b. 2 March, 1808, the eighth of fifteen children, born to Rufus Hill, son of Samuel Hill, a Quaker of Smithfield, R. I. Rufus Hill moved on to the "Hill Farm" in east part of Montpelier, Vt., in 1801, raised a large family there, dying in 1827 at the age of 56 y., 6 mo., 26 ds. His son Phillips succeeded his father on that farm, and occupied it until his own oldest son was able to take charge of it, when Mr. Phillips Hill's poor health compelled him to give up the care of the farm. He lived in Barre from March, 1864, till March 1884 being constantly in feeble health, and at length returned with his saintly wife to the old homestead, to pass the remaining days with the family of their oldest son. Mrs. Hill was a devout Christian all her days, of placid temper and tireless industry. She sank to rest 6 October, 1888, and her husband survived until 3 December, 1893, aged 85 yrs., 9 mo., 1 day. Their children were:

- i. PRUSSIA MARIA HILL, b. 11 Feb., 1837; m. 13 Feb., 1856, James F. Holmes; lived in S. Barre, Vt., where she d. 18 Aug., 1878.
- ii. SAMUEL WESLEY HILL, b. 14 Oct., 1838; m. 23 Feb., 1864, Maria C. Smith, of Barre. Children; 1, *Lillian M*; 2, *Florence A*.
- iii. HENRY HARRISON HILL, b. 14 May, 1840; d. 19 May, 1862, in Washington, D. C.; was 1st Lieut., Co. E, 4th Reg., Vt. Vols.
- iv. JOSEPH PHILLIPS HILL, b. 17 Jan. 1842; m. Feb. 1866, Evelyn F. Blanchard, in Barre, Vt.; moved to Worcester, Mass. in 1879. Children, two now living.
- v. ELVIRA AMELIA HILL, b. 4 Nov., 1843; m. 1 Jan., 1873 in Barre.
- vi. ASA DODGE HILL, b. 9 Oct., 1845; m. 5 May, 1874, Mary Bruce. No children.
- vii. MERRILL WASHINGTON HILL, b. 10 Dec., 1849; m. 17 Sept., 1872, Ella Gillman, of Morristown, Vt. He studied medicine at Hahneman Med. Coll., Philadelphia, and practices at Redlands, Cal. Children: 1 *Howard Gilman Hill*, b. at Waterbury, Vt., 17 Apr. 1876. 2, *Harold Phillips Hill*, b. at Waterbury, Vt., 5 Aug. 1877; 3, *Karl Wesley Hill*, b. at Ackley, Iowa, 17 May 1879. 4, *Edith Abbie Hill*, b. at Ackley, Iowa, 20 Jan., 1881. 5, *Ella Naomi Hill*, b. at Ackley, Iowa, 14 June, 1886.
- viii. ABIGAIL BLODGETT HILL, b. 7 Oct., 1851, m. 30 March, 1871 to Edward O. Leonard, living in Chicago, 1879 to present time.

## 1056

ORAMEL B.<sup>7</sup> (*Asa,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel B.,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Barre, Vt., 16 June, 1813. He was by trade an excellent blacksmith, doing a prosperous business in Barre village, but fell a victim to typhoid fever and d. 9 November, 1850. He m. 6 November, 1837, Miss Lucy Dunham Barlow, b. 6 December, 1815, and d. 20 March, 1885, in the house which she had occupied about 47 years. Their children b. in Barre:

1202. i. ALBERT FRANCIS, b. 23 Sept., 1838; lives in Barre.  
 ii. LUCY LOUISE, b. 19 June, 1844; m. 15 Jan., 1881, Osman Baker Boyce, b. 24 Nov., 1841, a lawyer in Barre. No Children. Mrs. Boyce has been secretary and treasurer of the Barre library association, since its organization, Dec., 1873, doing a large amount of gratuitous work for the public good.

## 1057

NATHANIEL BROWN<sup>7</sup> (*Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 6 March, 1815, at Barre, Vt.; d. 9 October, 1892, at Berlin, Vt.; m. 18 March, 1841, to Elizabeth Thompson Smith, b. in Barre, 25 May, 1821; d. 27 September, 1874, in Glover, Vt. He had a common school education, considerable musical taste, and some skill on a clarionette, but the hard life of a farmer gradually suppressed his practice. He occupied the homestead until some years after the death of his father, when he sold it and removed to Glover, Vt. Not long after the death of his wife he went to live with his dau., Mrs. Benjamin. He had a rather remarkable memory, and was well informed. Children were as follows, b. in Barre, Vt.:

- i. CORALINN ELVIRA, b. 5 March, 1842, in Barre, Vt.; d. 4 May, 1888, in Lowell, Mass.
- ii. EMMA FLORENCE, b. 30 Aug., 1847; m. Ira Arthur Benjamin, 22 Sept., 1867, and lives in Berlin, Vt.
- iii. ORAMEL BECKLEY, b. 19 May, 1850. First a farmer, now a carpenter, living in Barre; m. 21 Feb., 1872, at Glover, Vt., to Clara Delia Lyman, dau. of Timothy and Maria E. (Hazen) Lyman, a farmer of that town. She was b. 28 June, 1853; one child, *Mabel Clara*, b. 12 July, 1886, at Glover, Vt.
- iv. WILBUR FISKE, b. 9 Sept., 1853; d. 4 Jan., 1875, in Plainfield, Vt.
- v. FLORA ELIZABETH, b. 25 April, 1856; m. Joseph R. Newell. Is a widow, in Worcester, Mass.
- vi. DUDON CLINTON, b. 13 Feb., 1858; m. Lulu Bush, of Colorado. Is a ranchman in Colorado.
- vii. DELLA MARIA, b. 28 Feb., 1860; m. 18 Jan., 1884, to Fred R. Whittemore; lives in Worcester, Mass.

## 1058

DR. LEONARD DODGE<sup>7</sup> (*Nathaniel B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 14 Jan'y, 1805, at Underhill, Vt.; d. 10 March, 1864, at Little Osage, Mo.; m. 10 March, 1835, at Neosho, Mo., to Mary Burton Choate, who was b. 31 January, 1804, at Thetford, Vt.; d. 12 May, 1866, at Little Osage. At the age of sixteen he went with his father to Harmony mission, Mo. He studied medicine under Wm. N. Belcher, M.D., the physician to the mission, and began practice in 1826. In 1830-31 he practiced one year in Independence, Mo., In 1831 he visited his friends in Vt., then a formidable journey. As a physician he had few equals in that region, his rides often extending sixty miles. He was beloved by all who knew him, for his manifest integrity, his firmness and energy, and his love of right and

justice. He united with the Congregational church in 1835, and later with the Presbyterian. He was also a strong friend of the temperance cause. The children were:

- i. WILLIAM BURTON,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 Jan., 1839; d. 3 July, 1839.
1204. ii. MARY ANN BURTON, b. 24 Sept., 1840, at Little Osage.
- iii. SARAH ADALINE APPHIA, b. 8 June, 1842; d. 12 Nov., 1876; m. Joseph H. Warden, Nevada, Vernon county, Mo. Children: 1, *Helen M.*, b. 23 April, 1865; m. Louis S. Deal, 31 May, 1881. 2, *Ralph Lincoln*, b. 21 May, 1866; m. Addie Bailey, 15 April, 1891, 3, *Ata R.*, and 4, *Leonard D.*, twins, b. 11 May, 1872.

## 1059

PHILENA<sup>7</sup> DODGE, 2d child of Rev. N. B. Dodge, was b. at Underhill, Vt., 31 August, 1806. She came west with her father, and rendered valuable assistance at the mission. She m. 5 October, 1826, William Modrel, assistant farmer at the mission. In 1829 they moved to Independence, Mo., where they lived until January, 1831, when they moved back to the mission, taking a claim on the Little Osage river where they resided a few years. After moving several times they finally settled again on the Little Osage in 1866, where they resided as long as they lived. She was a noble woman. Although of a frail constitution yet the call of the sick and suffering was always responded to. She united with the church before she was married. Children were:

- i. MARTIN LUTHER MODREL, b. 8 Oct., 1827; m. Eliza L. C. Stirling, 10 Feb., 1870; lives near Webb City, Mo.
- ii. MARY ELIZABETH MODREL, b. 29 June, 1829; m. Marcus P. Woodruff, 3 June, 1847; d. 2 April, 1851. One son, *Wm. Woodruff*, lives in state of Washington.
- iii. SARAH MODREL, b. 21 Feb., 1831; m. Hiram P. Wells, 10 April, 1864; d. 25 Dec., 1865. 1 child, *Earl Wells*, lives in Indian Nation with his father.

## 1060

NATHANIEL B.<sup>7</sup> (*Nathaniel B.*,<sup>8</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>9</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. October 30, 1808, in Montpelier, Vt., and went with his father to Harmony mission where he remained until the spring of 1832 or '33, when he settled on the Little Osage river. He was married to Miss Elvira G. Perkins, 6 February, 1834, at Harmony mission. He made profession of religion quite early in life. In the spring of 1838, he, with a party of men, had a skirmish with the Indians who had committed depredation among the stock belonging to the white people. The whites followed and surprised the Indians in camp, finding them hostile. His horse becoming entangled in a grapevine, he was in the act of dismounting when a bullet from an Indian rifle wounded him through the back and thighs. He lived 13 days, dying on the 23d day of March, 1838. His wife

was from Thetford, Vt., and came to the mission in 1833, as a teacher. Their children were:

- i. CYRUS KINGSLEY,<sup>8</sup> b. 2 July, 1836; d. 13 Jan., 1858.
- ii. PHILENA, b. probably, 1838; d. 4 Aug., 1846.

## 1061

SALLY<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Nathaniel B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 July, 1811, at Barre, Vt., now living with her son John M. Morris, ten miles from St. Helena, Napa county, Cal. She m. 17 July, 1831, at Boudinot Mission, Kansas, Rev. Milton Morris. He was son of Thomas Morris, carpenter, from near Knoxville, East Tenn. Rev. Mr. Morris was a farmer as well as a preacher. Lived in Little Osage, Mormitan, and Deep-water Creek, in Mo., on the Nodaway, in Iowa, seven miles from Plattsmouth, and in Jefferson county, Kansas. He was a zealous pioneer preacher, of wonderful memory, a Whig, Freesoiler and a lover of religious liberty. He never allowed a fiddle, a dance, cards, or checker-board in his house, but he never refused any one hospitality, and never charged but one man for his entertainment. Children:

- i. THOMAS MORRIS, b. 2 Oct., 1832, in Bates, now Vernon county, Mo.; d. 15 March, 1864.
- ii. JOHN MILTON MORRIS, b. 29 Jan., 1835.
- iii. SARAH MORRIS, b. 20 Jan., 1837; d. 3 Sept., 1865.
- iv. NATHANIEL BROWN MORRIS, b. 19 Feb., 1839; d. 30 Nov., 1854.
- v. WILLIAM MORRIS, b. 3 May, 1841; living.
- vi. LUCY JANE MORRIS, b. 27 Nov., 1843; d. 18 July 1872.
- vii. NEWELL MORRIS, b. 11 July, 1847; d. 21 Aug., 1847.
- viii. HARRIET MORRIS, b. 25 March, 1849; m. Joseph Tracy.
- ix. EDWIN MORRIS, b. 26 Aug., 1852, in Sidney, Iowa; d. 13 Jan., 1870.

All but the last born in Bates, now Vernon county, Mo.

## 1062

JONATHAN EDWARDS<sup>7</sup> (*Rev. Nathaniel B.*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 2 May, 1814, in Vt.; m. 6 October, 1836, at Little Osage, Mo., to Phoebe Austin, b. 12 May, 1818, in Vt.; d. at Prairie View, Kansas. 2 September, 1891. He settled on a claim on the Little Osage, Mo., after the Harmony mission company was disbanded. In 1849 he started with many others for the gold mines of New Mexico, but was disappointed and returned the following autumn. In 1850 he started for California, stopping three days where Lawrence, Kan., now stands; a train of sixteen wagons from southeast Missouri was made up and he was made captain and continued so for the long journey. He worked at Mud Springs, Cal., with poor success, then moved to Missouri bar on the American river, staying till the following spring, when he moved to Nevada City, Cal.,



where he died 9 April, 1851. He united with the church at Harmony mission. Children, all b. at Little Osage.

- i. MARTHA LYDIA, b. 2 Dec., 1837; m. Origen Benedict of Long Island, Philips Co., Kan.
- ii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1 March, 1840; m. Robert Carpenter, b. in Wyoming Co., N. Y.; lives at Lawrence, Kansas. 2 children living.
- iii. JONATHAN EDWARDS, b. 21 July, 1842; m. Emma Wilson 8 Dec., 1866, b. 6 March, 1844, at Little Osage and lives at Prairie View, Kan. 2 dau.
- iv. JOHN HOVEY, b. 9 Sept., 1844; m. Inez Wilson, 26 Feb., 1870, b. 26 Feb, 1854, at Little Osage, Mo., lives at Rodgers, Ark.
- v. HARRIET ELLEN, b. 2 July, 1847; m. 2 Dec., 1865, to Marion M. Clough. Live in Nebraska, have quite a family.

## 1063

SAMUEL N.<sup>7</sup> (*Nathaniel Brown,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel B.,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was b. in Vermont 14 December, 1817, and came to Harmony Mission, Mo., at the age of five years. He received his education at the mission school where the Indian children were taught, and being associated with the Indians, he readily learned their language and could speak it more fluently than the English, being at a loss oftentimes when in conversation to convey his meaning in English. He loved them with a brotherly love during his whole life. After his father settled on the Little Osage he was called upon often to be interpreter between the Indians and whites. He was also engaged in the same bloody affray as his brother Nathaniel, and received a bullet wound in his left shoulder. Nothing daunted, he kept up the fire, and killed the Indian that gave the death wound to his brother. He was engaged at various times by the merchants of Little Osage (then Ball Town) as interpreter during the trading season. The Indians called him their "pale-faced brother." He lived with his parents during their life. During the later years of his life he was unable to do much manual labor, and finally died of pneumonia 9 May, 1873, unmarried.

## 1064

THOMAS SCOTT<sup>7</sup> (*Nathaniel B.,<sup>6</sup> Nathaniel B.,<sup>5</sup> Elijah,<sup>4</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 15 June, 1825, in Little Osage, Mo. Was reared in close contact with influences which surrounded the mission which his father had charge of; m. Myra Harbert, b. 14 January, 1824, and both are living in Washugal, Clark Co., Wash. They have two children living in 1892:

- i. NATHANIEL BROWN DODGE, b. 12 Sept., 1846, in Mo. Has two sons and 1 dau. living.
- ii. ALICE, b. —; m. Oliver Floyd.





W E Dodge

## 1065

ANDREW J.<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 January, 1825, at Montpelier, Vt. (now E. Montpelier). He is full 6 feet in height and of large size. Acquired common school education and taught ten seasons when young. Has been farmer, insurance agent, constable 15 years, justice of the peace 30 years, high sheriff, representative in legislature. Has lived in Lowell, Vt., since he was a young man. He m. 9 Sept., 1855, Sarah Cummings Snow, b. 16 October, 1832, at Montpelier, and d. at Lowell, Vt., 30 July, 1863. He m. (2) 14 October, 1864, Lucina C. Snow, sister of first wife, b. at E. Montpelier, 24 January, 1847. Children, b. at Lowell, Vt.:

- i. CLARENCE HERBERT, b. 17 Oct., 1857; m. 2 Jan., 1892, Emma McCully of Colorado; res. now Lake City, Col.
- ii. SARAH CARRIE, b. 12 Jan., 1859; d. 23 April, 1860.
- iii. CLARA IRENE, b. 5 Feb., 1861; m. John K. Little, 1890; res. Somerville, Mass.
- iv. SARAH C., b. 21 Dec., 1867; d. 30 Oct., 1890.
- v. ALTON LUCIUS, b. 24 Feb., 1870; d. 9 Oct., 1891.
- vi. SON and DAU., b. 17 Oct., 1871; both d. soon.
- vii. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 14 March, 1873; d. 31 Dec., 1873.

## 1066

WM. BAXTER<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 April, 1826, at E. Montpelier, Vt.; d. in Jamestown, Dak., 30 April, 1884. He was a farmer in Lowell, Vt., until after 1880. He m. 20 March, 1854, at Lowell, Vt., Harriette N. Baldwin, b. 9 July, 1834. Children:

- i. WILLIS EDWARD, b. at Lowell, Vt., 11 May, 1857. Now attorney for the Great Northern Railway Co., and res. in Minneapolis, Minn. His likeness faces this page.
- ii. FRED BALDWIN, b. at Lowell, Vt., 6 Feb., 1871.
- iii. LILLIAN ROSELINDIA, b. at Lowell, Vt., 20 June, 1874.

## 1068

MOSES<sup>7</sup> (*Abner*,<sup>6</sup> *Abner*,<sup>5</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 March, 1812, at Sedgwick, Me.; d. 18 October, 1879, at Portland, Me.; m. 25 December, 1838, to Louisa Coffin, b. 4 July, 1812, at Livermore Centre, and living, 1893. Physician, educated at medical school of Bowdoin college, class of 1838. Was brigade surgeon of militia. One child, viz.:

- i. RUDOLPH LORENZO, b. 2 Oct., 1840, at Sedgwick, Me.; m. 30 April, 1859, Harriet Eaton, of Portland, now deceased. He is a practicing physician in Portland, Me.

## 1069

LEVI WOODBURY<sup>7</sup> (*William C.*,<sup>6</sup> *Simon*,<sup>5</sup> *James*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at New Boston, N. H., 31 May, 1824



d. at Andover, Allegany county, N. Y., 7 February, 1893. He m. (1) 3 July, 1844, Amy Palmer, who d. 8 February, 1857, in Andover; m. (2) 2 July, 1857, Mary A. Clark of Alfred in the same county. Was a farmer. Children:

- i. SARAH A., b. 17 Jan., 1857, at Andover; m. — Green.
- ii. MARY, b. 3 Dec, 1858; d. 11 Sept., 1863.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. 18 April, 1860; lives in Andover, N. Y.
- iv. ALFRED L., b. 6 May, 1862.

## 1070

JOHN<sup>7</sup> (Wm. C.,<sup>6</sup> Simon,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Jonah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 July, 1827, in New Boston, N. H. A machinist, living in New Boston; m. 3 August, 1851, Anstis Bradford Whittemore, dau. of William Lewis Whittemore, a farmer of New Boston. She was b. 22 July, 1831. Their children are:

- i. WM. WHITTEMORE,<sup>8</sup> b. 19 Aug., 1853, at New Boston; d. 30 April, 1881.
- ii. MARTHA JANE, b. 25 Feb., 1857, at New Boston.

## 1071

SAMUEL G.<sup>7</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> Capt. *Gideon*,<sup>5</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Jonah,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), or "Gilman," as he was called, was b. in Bennington, N. H., 27 November, 1821, and was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, 13 December, 1862, by a shot through the head. He belonged to Co. D, 11th Regiment New Hampshire volunteers. He lived on the homestead of his father, but he learned and followed paper making some years, and was interested in gas fitting some years in Boston. He was a man of ardent temperament, a great reader and zealous reformer, a man of unexceptionable habits, and highly esteemed. He m. 21 September, 1843, Lucinda S. Carr, sister of Reed Carr. She was b. 8 November, 1822, at Antrim, N. H., and lives now in Bennington, N. H. Her father was a farmer of Antrim. Their children, all born in Bennington, except two:

- i. CHARLES A., b. in Antrim, 19 Oct., 1844. Agent for a reaper Co. in Chicago; unm; now real estate agent, Ogden, Utah.
- ii. FRANCIS G., b. 1 Sept., 1846, in Bennington; m. Sarah Moore; live in Stillwater, N. Y.
- iii. SAMUEL ARTHUR, b. in Antrim, 4 Oct., 1848; m. Fannie A. Lane of Manchester, N. H., 4 July, 1878. Was overseer of a hosiery mill at Hillsborough Bridge, now of Millbury, Mass.
- iv. GEORGE W., b. 20 Aug., 1853; d. 1 Oct., 1862.
- v. MARIA A., b. 12 March, 1858; m. Henry D. Epps, of Milford, N. H., 30 April, 1890.
- vi. ELINOR H., b. 7 Jan., 1861; unm.
- vii. JENNIE GILMAN, b. 13 Nov., 1862; m. Berton A. Knight, and lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.

This family have the general characteristics of large size, industrious and temperate habits, and are mostly members of a Congregational church.

## 1073

WILLIAM B.<sup>1</sup> (*Wm. B.,<sup>2</sup> Jacob,<sup>3</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> Jonah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>6</sup> Richard<sup>7</sup>*), b. 24 December, 1800, in New Boston, N. H.; d. in Antrim, N. H., 1867; m. 1823 or 1824, Sophia Friend of Beverly, b. 1802; d. 1863. He moved to Antrim in 1865. Was drowned near his mill in Clinton. His different residences are shown by the births of his children, as follows:

- i. WM. BATCHELDER, b. 31 March, 1825, in New Boston, N. H.; m. Nancy A. Morgan of Salem, Mass., and had 1 son, b. 1847; d. 1849. They now live in Antrim, N. H.
1266. ii. CHARLES BUNTON, b. 11 April, 1829, in Beverly, Mass.; m. 29 July, 1857, Grace F. Hall of New Boston, N. H., b. 1830. She d. in 1891. He m. (2) Ida Grayber in 1892. He was town clerk of Antrim several years, and d. very suddenly, 11 Jan., 1893. Children: 1, *Lucy F.*, b. 19 Oct., 1858; m. Frank L. Eastman of Weare, N. H., 27 Feb., 1879; 2, *Sophia F.*, b. 30 May, 1868; m. Wm. Melvaine of Antrim.
- iii. ELIZABETH FRIEND, b. 26 March, 1831, in Beverly; m. David T. Burleigh of Sanbornton, N. H., b. 1829; d. 1885. They had 1 son, *Frank D. Burleigh*, b. 1855. Lived in Manchester, N. H.
- iv. AUGUSTA PUTNAM, b. 22 Feb., 1834, in Beverly; d. 1887; m. Wm. H. Hood of Danvers, b. 1835. Had 3 children: 1, *Lizzie F.*, b. 1864; 2, *Addie R.*, b. 1867; 3, *Caleb B.*, b. 1872.
- v. MARY FRANCES, b. in Beverly, 4 June, 1837, or 8 July, 1838; d. 1856, in New Boston, N. H.
- vi. CALEB BATCHELDER, b. in Danvers, 18 June, 1841; d. in Andersonville prison, 20 July, 1864. Was 1st Lieut. Co. K, 7th N. H. Vols.
- vii. SOPHIE FRIEND, b. in Danvers, 10 Feb., 1844; m. 11 Oct., 1866 Capt. Horace Scudder Taylor of Boston, b. Oct., 1829; d. Dec., 1869. Mr. Taylor brought to this country from Japan, Joseph Neesima.

## 1074

HANNAH B.<sup>1</sup> (*Ezra,<sup>2</sup> Jacob,<sup>3</sup> Jacob,<sup>4</sup> Jonah,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>6</sup> Richard<sup>7</sup>*), b. 13 June, 1807, in Beverly; d. in Danvers 10 April, 1892; m. (1) 1 May, 1828, John Bomer, b. 31 October, 1802; d. 19 August, 1840. She m. (2) 1 February, 1846, John Hines of Danvers, who d. 8 March, 1885. He was employed as a shoe cutter, served in the militia and was a representative in the legislature from Danvers two years. By her first husband she had three children, viz.:

- i. EVELYN M. BOMER, b. 12 March, 1831; d. 25 April, 1833.
- ii. MARY A. BOMER, b. 20 April, 1834.
- iii. ADELINE F. BOMER, b. 7 March, 1838.

By her second husband:

- iv. EZRA DODGE HINES, b. 30 Sept., 1847, in Danvers; educated in the common schools, graduating from the high school in 1864. Was clerk in registry of deeds, Salem, Mass., 1 April, 1865, to 1 Sept., 1870, when he was appointed asst. register of probate and insolvency by Hon. Geo. F. Choate, Judge, and still holds the same position. Is a member of the Danvers historical society and of the Essex institute, and by his interest in liberal pursuits and a genial courtesy has gained many warm friends. He m. 24 June, 1874, Annie M.

Waldron dau. of Edward T. Waldron of Danvers. Have 3 children; 1, *Edward W. Hines*, b. 20 Sept., 1876; 2, *Ezra Dodge Hines*, b. 2 Oct., 1880; 3, *Mary Brown Hines*, b. 13 July, 1882.

## 1075

CHARLES FRED<sup>7</sup> (*Ezra*,<sup>6</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonah*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Beverly, 20 May, 1824; m. Helen Morris Moore, 12 September, 1855. She was b. 4 February, 1833. Is a mason, living at No. 6 School street, Beverly, Mass. Children, b. in Beverly:

- i. IDA MOORE, b. 7 Sept., 1856.
- ii. ELLA PERRY, b. 12 May, 1859.
- iii. MARY LIZZIE, b. 8 June, 1861.
- iv. RALPH FRANKLIN, b. 15 Feb., 1865; m. March, 1892.
- v. AMY JEANETTE, b. 15 Jan., 1875.

## 1077

MALACHI F.<sup>7</sup> (*Malachi F.*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 8 January; 1815, in Eden, Vt.; m. May, 1838, Charlotte A. Ober of Hopkinton, N. H., where she was b. February, 1816. She d. in Nashua, N. H., in 1841. He m. (2) in June, 1842, Hannah P. Edwards; b. May, 1820, in Springfield, N. H. Resided at Manchester, N. H. Children:

- i. INFANT SON, HARRISON T., d. Aug., 1841.
- ii. EDWARDS O., b. Feb., 1844, in Nashua; m. Nov., 1871, Ellen L. Dearborn, b. in Corinth, Vt., 1843. Res. at Manchester, N. H.
- iii. THOMAS F., b. Oct., 1846, in Nashua; m. Aug., 1868, to Harriet A. Ashley, b. in Hartford, Vt., 1848. They have 4 children. 1, *Mary B.*, b. May, 1870; 2, *Alfred T.*, b. Aug., 1872; 3, *Clara N.*, b. Oct., 1874; and 4, *Elsie H.*, b. Nov., 1876. Res. at Manchester.
- iv. WILLY H., b. Nov., 1851, in Nashua; m. Aug., 1875, Susie M. Elkins, b. in Potten, Canada, June, 1853. Res. at Manchester.
- v. JAMES E., b. March, 1854, in Londonderry, N. H.; m. 1 Oct., 1879, Helen G. Kimball, b. in Manchester, Dec., 1854.
- vi. FRANK E., b. in Londonderry, Sept., 1863. Res. at Manchester.

## 1078

DANIEL D.<sup>7</sup> (*Malachi F.*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 June, 1820, either in Belvidere or Lowell, Vt.; probably moved to Nashua, N. H., with his father in 1837, and eventually to Wilmington, N. C., where he d. 15 October, 1886. He m. (1) 19 April, 1841, Harriet M. Wyman, who d. at Nashua, N. H., 28 June, 1876. He m. (2) 1 August, 1877, Janet Henderson Gay. Children:

- i. DANIEL DANA, b. 1 Dec., 1841; m. 21 April, 1864, Nancy E. Ottersen, Nashua, N. H., where they now res. Children: 1, *Charlie* b. 30 June, 1866; d. next day; 2, *Carrie Maria*, b. 24 Dec., 1867; m. Alfred M. Hall, 18 Sept., 1890; 3, *Walter Dana*, b. 12 June, 1870; m. 7 June, 1893, Vinnie R. Hall; 4, *Herbert O.*, b. 18 Nov., 1875.
- ii. JOHN ALLEN, b. 11 Nov., 1879, in Wilmington, N. C.; d. —.







*Mrs. H. Dodge*

## 1079

HON. THOMAS H. DODGE was born September 27th, 1823, in the town of Eden, county of Lamoille, and state of Vermont, being the fourth son of Malachi F. Dodge and his wife Jane Hutchins. Young Dodge had the advantages of good district schools, his father being a well-to-do farmer. The family subsequently moved to the town of Lowell, Vt., and resided on a farm there until Thomas was about fourteen years old, when his eldest brother, Malachi F., Jr., having secured a desirable position with the Nashua Manufacturing Co., of Nashua, N. H., a change of residence was made by the family to that place.

At Nashua, Thomas H. attended for a time the public schools, and as his parents were both members of the Olive St. Congregational church, Rev. Austin Richards, pastor, he became a constant attendant of the large and flourishing Sabbath school, connected with the church, the superintendent being Judge Edmund Parker, who was also the agent of the Jackson Manufacturing Co. of Nashua, N. H. Young Dodge became an admirer of Judge Parker, and resolved to be a lawyer and manufacturer. He made known his views and plans to his parents, and requested that he be permitted to act for himself and see what he could do. He proposed to bear his own expenses, and prove what a young man can accomplish by his own efforts. He took the ground, however, that as his elder brother had remained at home until he was 21 years old, or accounted to his father for that time, he, too, would do the same; and at his solicitation a sum was agreed upon to be paid in lieu of the remainder of his minority. The papers were duly signed and the battle of life commenced by the youthful aspirant. In order to understand fully the business of manufacturing cotton cloth, he determined to begin at the first step in the art, and therefore he sought and secured a position in one of the cotton carding rooms as a roll carrier, which gave him an opportunity of constantly seeing and fully understanding the operations of the opening, picking and carding the cotton, and making it into roving ready for spinning. While engaged in this first stage of the business, he obtained and read books and papers relating to the subject, and, by economy, having laid by the needed sum of money to defray his expenses, he left Nashua and entered Gymnasium Institute, at Pembroke, N. H., then one of the most flourishing institutions of learning in the state, being under the control of Professors Kinsman and Noyes, with able assistants. At this institution he made rapid progress, and ranked among the first in his class. It was customary, at commencement, for the state officials and judges of the state courts to attend and

occupy seats on the platform of the large institute hall, where the speaking and reading of compositions took place. At this time the Canadian rebellion, or political troubles in Canada, were at fever heat, and young Dodge delivered an original oration, entitled "The Canadian Patriot's Address before his Execution,"

He was a great favorite in school, and Prof. Kinsman had taken quite an interest in the success of the part which he was to take; and when he stepped forth upon the stage, all eyes were attracted to the young patriot who from first to last secured the closest attention; and when in his peroration he turned from side to side and addressed the venerable judges as those who had condemned him to death—a fate he would manfully meet in the interest of liberty and country—the interest was intense. The scene appeared almost a reality, and no sooner had he closed than his classmates greeted him with great applause, while the young lady students and visitors joined in warm demonstrations by waving of handkerchiefs. "That lad has a bright and eventful future before him," remarked one of the judges, in which conclusion his associates fully concurred, but it is doubtful if there was one in that large audience who then anticipated that in a third of a century the lad who had just addressed them would stand in the front ranks not only as a manufacturer and inventor, but foremost as an advocate and jurist in a special branch of the law.

Returning to Nashua, he secured a position in the spinning and weaving departments of the Nashua Manufacturing Co. which gave him an opportunity to become familiar with those departments, in the art he was desirous of fully understanding. In this position he remained until he gained a full knowledge of the processes while at the same time earning money sufficient to permit him to take a course of study in the Nashua Literary Institute, then under the charge of Prof. David Crosby. At the close of his studies in this institution, he again entered the employ of the Nashua Manufacturing Co. and soon received the appointment of second in charge of the warping, dressing and drawing-in departments, and subsequently was promoted to the full and entire charge of these departments—being the youngest person who had ever held this position. In the meantime he had been pursuing a course of study in elementary law, the books being obtained from one of the leading law firms of the place who encouraged him in his studies. He also continued his studies in Latin under a private tutor.

Diligent and careful investigations and study into the early rise and progress of cotton manufactures in the United States had also engrossed his attention, as being intimately connected with the business in which he was engaged—he

was in fact an enthusiast in those early years upon the great good and national prosperity that would result from mechanical and manufacturing industries if properly encouraged, and in the year 1850, he published his "REVIEW OF THE RISE, PROGRESS AND PRESENT IMPORTANCE OF COTTON MANUFACTURES OF THE U. S.; TOGETHER WITH STATISTICS, SHOWING THE COMPARATIVE AND RELATIVE REMUNERATION OF ENGLISH AND AMERICAN OPERATIVES."

This review gave a full and detailed statement and account of the business for the years 1838 to 1848, inclusive, showing the number of spindles run, capital employed, pounds of cotton used, number of yards of cloth made, number of operatives employed, both male and female, amount of wages paid in each class, coal, starch, flour, oil and tallow used, annual increase of business, together with a comparative statement as to wages paid in similar English manufacturing establishments. That this interesting, important and the first work of its kind should have been performed by a young man, especially when pursuing other studies in addition to his daily business duties which at that time occupied about thirteen hours per day, was a great surprise to all, and is a strong proof of what can be accomplished by careful and methodical use and employment of time by young men, when resolved to make the most of it.

The studies connected with the cotton manufacturing business naturally interested him in mechanical, chemical and philosophical subjects, and books treating upon these branches were secured and carefully read and studied, which course of study as will be subsequently seen had an important influence in insuring his future prosperity and success in life.

As soon as he was placed in full charge of a certain department in the Nashua Manufacturing Company's business, his quick attention to what appeared to be useless expenses and wastes in the different processes of manufacturing cloth, began to bear good fruits, while his previous and perfect knowledge of the different steps in the art was an aid and great suggester to the measures necessary to adopt in order to remedy the difficulties which he encountered.

Why, thought he, is it necessary for the company to lose hundreds of dollars each day from damaged cloth, resulting from loss of threads in the warp, draws and thin places in the cloth, and other similar causes? It may be stated that in a piece of cloth containing thirty yards, if a two-inch space was found with loss of warp threads, or draws causing a thin place in the cloth, the whole piece of cloth had to be placed among the "damaged," and a loss of half a cent per yard, or fifteen cents, at least, on that single piece of cloth, was the consequence, although the cost of



the cloth to the company was the same as if the whole piece had been perfect. He examined the warping machines and found that very often a bunch of cotton or untwisted roving attached to a thread would draw under the stop-weights to the machine, break the thread, but, holding the stop-weights up, the machine would continue to run for some time before the accident was discovered by the attendant. As many threads were liable to be in this condition in warping a single beam, and as eight-warp beams of yarn were run off to form a single beam of dressed yarn for the loom, there did not appear any further mystery as to the real cause of this particular trouble.

He recalled the fact that in the spinning-room it was a very common and constant occurrence to see some bobbins full and running over at the ends on all the machines, long before the remainder of the bobbins were full and ready to be taken off. The cause of this was owing to threads or flying pieces of cotton being carried in under the head of the bobbin and wound about the spindle, thereby raising the head of the bobbin from the friction-washer, which resulted in the yarn being wound loosely upon the bobbin, so that it was full long before the others; and when the thread ran off the end of the bobbin, it would not be drawn through the top plate, but would quickly kink up in a bunch on the upper plate, after which it would be thrown off and into other threads, and the roving would continue to be fed through the rollers and be blown also into other threads, so that often one of these accidents to a single bobbin and its thread would result in breaking down half-a-dozen additional threads, while filling twice that number with bunches of loose pieces of cotton. Owing to this cause, also, it required a great deal more help in the spinning-room than would otherwise have been necessary.

Here, then, was an expensive part of the process of manufacturing cotton cloth, which had existed for long years, involving thousands and thousands of dollars — it was regarded as a necessary evil by all but our young manufacturer, who, with a simple invention, removed the trouble, and taught mechanics and manufacturers a useful lesson — a lesson as useful and important to-day as it was forty years or more ago, viz.: that simple improvements in any branch of industry often save very large sums of money, and should not, therefore, be overlooked, but rather receive the most careful attention and study.

He ordered the warp bobbins made with a small concave or concavity in their ends around the spindle hole, whereby a space was left for the threads and pieces of cotton which happened to be wound about the base of the spindle, and as a practical result all the bobbins were filled uniformly and with an even tension, and full 95 per cent. of the breakages

and lumped or bunched cotton threads were avoided and the profits of the company greatly increased, while in addition thereto the labors of the operatives were rendered easier and less fatiguing. The large mill was warmed by steam generated in a large horizontal boiler located in the basement, and the drying steam rolls or cylinders of the warp dressing and beaming machines in the young manufacturer's department were also supplied with steam from the same boiler, and every few days the water in the boiler would be found below the danger line, and the fire had to be quickly drawn to avoid an explosion, and as a result the steam was so suddenly stopped that the yarn on many of the frames would run on wet before it was noticed by the attendant, and as a consequence produced bad weaving and much damaged cloth and oftentimes necessitating the cutting out of the web and winding it off, to be thrown into the waste box. Previous to young Dodge taking charge of this department, the blame for low water was attributed to the carelessness of the engineer or fireman, while the sticky and half-dried warp beams were laid to the poor help or indifferent dresser attendants. He soon, however, located the blame where it belonged, viz.: on the master mechanic and superintendent of the motive power. The boiler was provided with an automatic feed and the water was stored in a large cistern located in the attic of the mill, some 75 or 80 feet above the boiler. He commenced and traced the supply pipe down and found that the descent was all right, but that a lead pipe was employed to convey this water in a horizontal direction for some one hundred and fifty or two hundred feet in the basement to the boiler, and further that such pipe was supported in leather loops nailed to the under sides of the timbers which supported the lower floor, and that originally there were similar supports fastened to the floor planks between the timbers, but most of these had become detached or were rotted off so that the pipe hung in the shape of a series of bends between the remaining supports, and which bends varied with depressions from two to five feet from the points of suspension.

The whole trouble was at once plain to the young manufacturer and engineer—the water was “air trapped,” and the master mechanic was the man who was to blame for the great loss to the company, and the danger from constant liability to fearful explosions, that had existed for so long a time, and he was immediately notified of the cause, but he declared it was not so and that water would run freely through a pipe and drive the air out no matter how many bends there were; “well,” said young Dodge, “have a piece of lead pipe 20 feet long at your office, and I will be there in a short time and prove your theory erroneous and that I am right.” He was promptly on hand and taking the

pipe bent it into the shape of the letter W, with one end extending up some two feet or more above the other, then putting a tunnel in the upper end, requested the master mechanic to take a pail of water and turn it in the upper end, and see if water would run through? The water was drawn, but before turning it in, the master mechanic placed his mouth to the end of the pipe and blew and sucked air through it, and finding that it was clear and that the air passed quickly through the pipe in both directions, he took the pail and stepping upon a box, winked to several gentlemen he had invited to be present and witness the humiliation of the young man who had dared to call his management in question.

In went the water with a rush but not a drop came out the lower end of the pipe, but it did run freely out of the upper end between the end of the tunnel and the pipe and down on the master mechanic's clothes and feet. It was a new revelation to the man who had thought a few minutes before he had nothing to learn from young Dodge, but the latter then stepped forward and in a quick and plain manner explained the action of the air and water and stated that the mill pipe was air trapped at each bend in like manner and that the aggregate of the several traps often amounted nearly to the pressure of the entire fall or head of 80 feet of water and that the pipe should have a level or inclined support at once, and the suggestion was now promptly attended to and the result was that no more trouble was experienced, while a large and expensive leak in the profits of the company was stopped and their dividends proportionately increased. The ability of the young manufacturer was now frankly acknowledged, and his position was one pleasing to his many friends. The next troublesome question he had to meet, was that in relation to the action of steam and the reliability of the safety valve then in use. The safety valve appeared large enough, and was properly weighted to let steam escape at a given pressure, but notwithstanding this, the packings in his steam drying cylinders were frequently blown out, necessitating stoppages of the dressing machines for repairs. There was only one cause for this trouble, viz.: a great and sudden increase of pressure of steam, and how could this be accounted for with the safety valve properly weighted and in good working condition? He consulted the best and most reliable works on the subject, but they were silent as to any knowledge or information to throw light on the question or aid him in overcoming the difficulty. He was therefore left alone to make an interesting and remarkable discovery, one too which created much interest in the art to which it belonged.

From careful study of the subject he reached the conclu-



sion that the steam, when it escaped from the safety valve, suddenly expanded on all sides from a central point, and consequently tended to form a vacuum, into which the pressure of the atmosphere from without tended to force the safety valve back to its seat, thereby greatly reducing its capacity to permit the escape of the steam, while often closing it entirely for a few seconds of time, even when the pressure of the steam was far above the pressure at which the valve was set. Experiments were then made by him which fully sustained his theory and showed that the safety valve could not, as then constructed, be relied upon to insure a uniform pressure of steam at all times. His theory and remarkable discovery that an *unseen power* was constantly at work when the steam escaped at the safety valve, tending to hold the latter down to its seat, was at first received with incredulity by steam and hydraulic engineers; but practical tests set the matter at rest, and gave an added proof of his ability and knowledge in the art relating to the mechanical powers and forces of air, water and steam.

His first public test, or experiment, consisted in boring a half-inch hole in the side of an eight-inch steam-pipe, and when the pressure of steam was up to 20 or more pounds per square inch, the plug was knocked out and the doubter requested to run the end of a lath up quickly over the hole; when, instead of being blown off by the escaping steam, as all the experts and engineers present declared it would be, it was instantly forced up and held against the side of the pipe and directly over the hole through which the steam was escaping. He then took from his pocket a small tube some three or four inches long, with a stiff leather or pasteboard disc about two inches in diameter with a hole in the center, and into which hole he pushed one end of the tube, and then handed it to those present and asked them to blow through the tube and blow off a disc of paper of the same size as the pasteboard disc, which he held up against the outer side of the latter and directly over the hole in the tube; the result was that the greater the force exerted by the blower, the closer the paper disc adhered to the stiff disc; it could not be blown off, and illustrated and confirmed the principle fully and conclusively. And this last simple experiment affords an amusing philosophical toy for children, while at the same time acting as a suggester to useful thought and study.

He also at about that time solved the cause of the frequent boiler explosions, resulting from the collapsing of the large horizontal fire flues, which extended through the boilers, as then made. Engineers and experts had tried in vain to discover the moving cause, but only gave it as their opinion that some hidden power of steam was suddenly



evolved causing the flues to collapse and the boiler to explode. He took a different view, however, and as a result of experiments found that the steam generated by the heat of the fuel, which was placed under the boiler, often generated so much steam from the bottom of the boiler that in rising through the water it came in contact with the under sides of the large fire flues, and passing up by the sides of such flues, formed, for the time being, heat non-conducting coverings to the lower halves of the flues, thereby preventing the free contact of the water in the boiler with such covered parts; and, as a result, the lower halves of the flues became over-heated and weakened, the same as if the water was out of the boiler, and which fully accounted for the great destruction of lives and property from explosions of the character above referred to. A wide publicity, at that time, was given to his experiments and discoveries, which created much interest in scientific circles. While keeping up his law and scientific studies, he was also an earnest Bible student and a teacher in a class of young ladies filling seven pews in the Sabbath school connected with the Olive Street Congregational church, Dr. Austin Richards, pastor. When he first became a resident of Nashua, the *Nashua Gazette* was printed in a rear room in which the post-office was located, I. and J. M. Hunt proprietors, and young Dodge would go in and watch with great interest the operation of the hand-press used for printing the paper, and his quick mind at once ran to devising some way to print on a plain surface, and yet use a rotary motion so as to print from a roll of blank paper. The Nashua & Lowell railroad was something new, and he was among the number who took an interest in looking at trains as they came in, and one day he noticed that the parallel rod, which connected the driving wheels, had the very motion which he wanted, and he drew the plan of a press. The bed was to be mounted on four cranks, two on each side, while the platten was to be mounted on similar sets, arranged above the former. The press was made and worked perfectly, and attracted much notice. One day, shortly after a description of the press had appeared in the public journals, a gentleman called at the counting-room and requested to see Mr. Dodge, who found him to be a Boston manufacturer and merchant by the name of John Bachelder. Mr. Bachelder frankly made known his business and the object of his visit. He was largely engaged in the manufacture and sale of cotton bags for salt, flour and similar materials. This was before the day of paper bags. He said he had seen the notice of the press and came to see it, since he thought it was just what he wanted to print his cotton bags with. Said he wanted to print the cloth direct from the bale, and should like to see it work,

and went to Mr. Dodge's house, and was taken into the library where the small press stood, and which press was designed to print a form of 5 by 8 inches.

Mr. Dodge had some pieces of cotton cloth five or six feet long and of the proper width, and taking the end of one piece he passed it between the feed rolls, thence between the bed and the platen and delivery rolls. Mr. Bachelder took a position at the rear of the press to watch the cloth as it passed through and the operation of the mechanism, while Mr. Dodge stood at the front of the machine with his hand on the crank, and everything being ready, he gave a quick motion to the balance wheel and the cloth in a second was on the floor at the feet of Mr. Bachelder who stooped and picking it up was greatly surprised to find that all the impressions were clear and distinct, and at equal distances apart, while the cloth was clean and free from ink marks or stains on those parts outside of and between the prints. The work was perfect and he turned to Mr. Dodge and said: "What can I have this press and the exclusive right to the invention and letters-patent, if one can be obtained, for?" Mr. Dodge thought a few minutes and then gave him the price, and he replied: "I will give it, make out the papers," and the business was disposed of and settled. The patent for this ingenious printing press was granted November 18th, 1851, and Mr. Bachelder had them running in his Boston manufactory as soon as they could be made; the product thereof was soon sold for use throughout the civilized world, with great benefit to himself and the public. The publicity of this invention was the beginning of a new era in machinery for printing paper which resulted or culminated in the production of the lightning presses of the present day in which the blank paper is fed direct from the roll. Being now in the possession of sufficient funds — saved from his income from salary and income from his printing press invention, he decided to devote three years to office study of the law preparatory to his application for admission to the bar and to which end one branch of his private study had for years been directed.

In 1851, he entered the office of Hon. Geo. Y. Sawyer and Col. A. F. Stevens of Nashua, N. H. The firm of Sawyer & Stevens had been one of the leading law firms in New Hampshire, while the senior member had been appointed at this time one of the state judges. Judge Sawyer retained a private room or office for study and reference in vacations, and gave Mr. Dodge instruction on law points and questions, when at home, while Col. Stevens gave him instructions in the practical part of the profession, he having succeeded to the large practice of Sawyer & Stevens. As an illustration of the quick appreciation

and utilization by Mr. Dodge of favorable opportunities, he, while a law student, saw that the prospective city of Nashua must necessarily extend in a short time to the south, and with two other gentlemen purchased a large part of the Jesse Bowers farm, lying on the west of South Main street, and had it surveyed and platted as an addition to Nashua.

The lots were in demand as soon as offered, and the wonder was that this movement had not been undertaken by some one before. This investment and business movement proved very profitable indeed, while at the same time adding much to the prosperity of the new city which was soon after chartered. Mr. Dodge being elected a member of the first city council, and took an active part in the duties and labors devolving on the members of the first city government. Having given three years to close study and law office practice, he passed a rigid examination and was admitted at Manchester, N. H., to practice in courts of the state on the 5th day of December, 1854, and immediately opened a law office in the city of Nashua, and commenced the practice of law. He was now only thirty-one years old, and in view of what he had accomplished during the previous sixteen years, every boy, however limited his means, can find in his example and success the warmest assurance that all things are possible to those who pursue a life of temperance and sobriety, and carefully improve the hours of each day from fourteen to thirty years of age. Aside from his position as a lawyer, he was extensively and publicly known as a skilled manufacturer, a meritorious inventor and a man of science, and which attainments having attracted the attention of Hon. Chas. Mason, then commissioner of patents, he was in March, 1855, tendered a position by Judge Mason in the examining corps of the United States patent office, Washington, D. C., and which position, under the advice of friends, he accepted and immediately entered upon the official duties thereof. At first he held the position of an assistant examiner, but an incident soon occurred which showed the value of his previous study of the art of manufacturing. One day Judge Mason sent for him, and stated that he had a case which had been appealed to the commissioner, and he wished Mr. Dodge to take the voluminous papers and look them through and give his opinion as to the merits of the application, which had been finally rejected by one of the oldest examiners. The applicant was a noted manufacturer of Philadelphia, and had become much annoyed and angered by the action of the office, since he claimed to have made a very important and valuable improvement in looms for weaving figured cloth.

Mr. Dodge took the papers and made a very careful and

exhaustive report on the nature, object, and novelty of the invention, and concluded by giving it as his opinion that the action of the examiner was erroneous, and should therefore be reversed and letters patent granted as prayed. When he took the papers back to Judge Mason, the Judge expressed surprise that so much labor had been taken, and said he did not expect such a thorough presentation of the case.

When the application was returned to the examiner, the commissioner's opinion followed that of Mr. Dodge in all particulars, and from that time forth Judge Mason consulted Mr. Dodge, as one of his most reliable officers and assistants, and soon after promoted him to be an examiner-in-chief. When the famous Hussey Guard patent for mowing and reaping machines — involving millions of dollars — came up for an extension, many of the ablest lawyers in the United States were engaged as counsel, either for or in opposition to the extension; and this contest was so heated that Judge Mason was much embarrassed, and consulted his examiners, all the older ones advising him that the invention was not patentable, and therefore the extension should be refused; he, however, referred the application to Mr. Dodge, who reported the invention both new and novel at the date of the patent, and further, that under the law, Hussey was entitled to the extension. This report and decision was confirmed by Judge Mason, and the extension granted. Litigation in the federal courts soon followed, to test the validity of such action and the patent, and both were fully confirmed in the circuit courts of the United States, and which decisions of the circuit courts were subsequently sustained, on appeal, by the supreme court of the United States.

It was about this time that Mr. Dodge made one of the most important improvements in labor-saving machines of the age. In 1857, William Chauncey Langdon, now a prominent Episcopal minister in Pennsylvania, who had previously been an examiner in the patent office, but who was then acting as attorney for a large Western manufacturer of mowing and reaping machines, called on Mr. Dodge, and in the course of the conversation stated that he had just come from a public exhibition of agricultural implements in the state of New York, and that among the number were some of the newly invented hinged-bar mowing machines, made by his clients and others, the hinge of the finger-bar being at the inner or grass side of the machine, while the arm to which the inner end of the finger-bar was hinged, extended in under the frame of the machine and was there in turn hinged to the frame. By this construction either end of the finger-bar was free to rise and fall independently, while the entire finger-bar could rise and



fall bodily. The cutting apparatus could therefore conform freely to undulations of the ground, and thus cut the grass even and close upon uneven surfaces. Mr. Langdon stated that the great drawback and trouble with the practical operation of the machine was, that it required one man to drive the team, while another had to walk behind the cutting apparatus to lift it over obstructions, and, further, that it was dangerous for the man to handle the finger-bar and cutting apparatus when the machine was in operation, thus greatly limiting its work.

Mr. Dodge was much impressed with the capability of this new machine, and after fully studying its construction, subsequently explained to Mr. Langdon, and showed him sketches of an arrangement and combination of mechanical devices whereby the driver from his seat on the machine could have full control of the entire finger-bar and cutting apparatus, raising either end or the entire bar as occasion might require, and that too without stopping the machine, thus doing three times the work and easier than could be performed by two men as the machines were then made. Mr. Langdon saw at once that the difficulties had been overcome, and asked permission to make copies of the sketches and description and send them to his clients, which was cheerfully granted by Mr. Dodge, and the arrangement was applied to the mowing machines made after that time, and to-day during the haying season the services of more than one million and a half of laborers are saved by the use of the principles of this invention which is in use throughout all foreign countries as well as in the United States, and a mowing machine could hardly be given away without the attachment at the present time.

While Judge Mason remained at the head of the patent office the assistance of Mr. Dodge was constantly required in appeal cases, and upon the appointment of Judge Holt, when Judge Mason retired from office, his services were still relied upon by the new commissioner of patents. Under date of Nov. 14th, 1857, the *Scientific American* published in the city of New York, gave a lengthy report of proceedings in the patent office, an extract from which is as follows:

"We have the pleasure to present in this number of our journal, the report of a late decision by the new commissioner of patents, which not only confirms our previous high estimate of his administrative qualifications, but foreshadows the inauguration of a line of future official action that can not fail to be productive of the most important results.

\* \* \* "The application was twice rejected, and then carried up on appeal to the commissioner who referred it to a board composed of Chief Examiners Baldwin and Dodge, with instructions to report back to him in the usual manner. \* \* \* The board was unable to agree, and the members reported their respective opinions to the commissioner who thereupon gave the case a personal hearing. We annex his decision. He confirms the report of Examiner Dodge, and sets aside

that of Examiner Baldwin. \* \* \* The report of Examiner Dodge is very interesting. He takes the most broad and liberal grounds, and fortifies every position by quotations from the highest authorities. His arguments are unanswerable."

Judge Holt in the administration of the office reached the conclusion that a permanent court or board of appeals ought to be established to meet the public wants and demands and sent for Mr. Dodge, and requested him to designate two members of the examining corps, to constitute, with himself as chairman, a permanent board of appeals, and under date of December 26th, 1857, the same journal alluded to above referred to the subject as follows:

"We learn that Commissioner Holt has appointed a board of appeals, to assist him in hearing and reviewing rejected applications. The board is composed of three chief examiners, viz.: Thomas H. Dodge, DeWitt C. Lawrence, and A. B. Little—all men of ability and experience. The establishment of this board is a movement of great importance, and will form the subject of special remark in our next number."

From the next number, Jan. 2, 1858, we quote:

"His selection is in the highest degree fortunate. The appointees are all men of firm integrity, reliability, and talent and liberality—the very persons whom applicants would select to hear their appeals, if the choice were left to them. Although belonging to the younger portion of the corps, they are gentlemen of long-tried experience and prudence as examining officers. Their past official action has always given satisfaction; their antecedents are well known. We are confident that they will not disappoint the high expectations that are entertained concerning them."

The decisions of the board of appeals, under the direction of Mr. Dodge, changed the entire aspect of the business before the patent office; order, justice and promptness in its official actions were recognized by applicants and their attorneys throughout the country, while a stimulus was given to the inventive skill and ingenuity of the nation that resulted largely, no doubt, in the production of many of the great and valuable inventions of the past thirty years. Mr. Dodge, feeling that the actions and decisions of the office, as well as the general rules and practice thereof, had become so settled and firmly established under a just interpretation of the law, that there was little danger of a retrograde movement, on the second day of November, 1858, handed in his resignation, having decided to resume the practice of the law. The venerable editor-in-chief of the *National Intelligencer*, Washington, D. C., declared that no public officer, resigning, had ever received, from his superior, such a touching and heartfelt tribute as that paid by Commissioner Holt to Mr. Dodge; and as the letter is brief and indicates the estimation in which he was held in social and public life, we give it in full.

UNITED STATES PATENT OFFICE, NOV. 3, 1858.

SIR: I have received with emotions of unmingled sorrow your letter of yesterday, resigning the office of examiner, the duties of which you have for years discharged with such distinguished honor to yourself, and advantage to the public interest. It would have been to me a source of high gratification could I have enjoyed for the future that zealous support which you have so kindly afforded me in the past. While, however, I feel that your retirement will be a severe loss to the service, as it will be a personal affliction to myself, I can not be insensible to the weight of the considerations which have determined you to seek another and more attractive field of labor. I shall ever recall, with the liveliest satisfaction, the pleasant social and official relations which have marked our intercourse; and in accepting your resignation I beg to offer you my heartfelt thanks, alike for your personal friendship and for the high-toned, loyal and most effective co-operation, which, in the midst of circumstances of difficulty and embarrassment, you have constantly extended to me in the administration of this office. In whichever of the varied paths of life it may be your fortune to tread, be assured that you will bear with you my warmest wishes for your success and happiness.

Most sincerely your friend,

MR. THOMAS H. DODGE.

J. HOLT.

Subsequently on motion of Hon. Reverdy Johnson of Baltimore, Md., Mr. Dodge was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States, and when it was known that he had resumed the practice of law, clients thronged his Washington office, and for twenty-five years and more, thereafter, he had a very large and profitable law practice in patent causes, ranking among the first in the practice of that branch of the profession, his clients being among the wealthiest manufacturers and business men, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and he was during that time actively engaged in the great suits and litigation relating to the sewing machine, mowing and reaping machine, corset, horse hay rake, wrench, loom, barbed wire, machines for making the same, and numerous other patented inventions involving millions of dollars. His success at the bar although great, was the result of hard work and constant study. His practice in the United States courts was confined mainly to equity cases to be heard by one or more judges in person and his cases were prepared with the utmost care, and it is said that for twenty-five years he devoted upon an average eighteen hours out of every twenty-four to study and the preparation of his complicated causes. A single instance will serve to illustrate the force and clearness with which he presented intricate questions of law and fact for the consideration of the court. On one occasion he was engaged by a wealthy New York merchant to argue a motion for a preliminary injunction in the United States circuit court for the southern district of New York. The case was an interesting one involving extensive interests, and the members of the bar were present in large numbers. The late Mr. Justice Blatchford, associate justice of the supreme court of the United States,



was then United States circuit judge, and presided at the hearing. Mr. Dodge appeared for the complainant and in support of the motion. In opening, he stated briefly and concisely the grounds and evidence upon which the motion was based — few affidavits were presented, but those submitted were to the point and the issue was so clearly defined that it was at once perceived and appreciated by the court. The opposing counsel then proceeded to present and argue the cause for the defendant, and for two hours or more continued to present affidavits and papers and argue the applicability of the same to the question at issue, and when he closed had piled up in front of the judge nearly a bushel of documents besides numerous models and exhibits, the sight of which led several of the older members of the bar present to remark to Mr. Dodge's client that it would be full *three months*, before a decision would be given by the court. In his closing argument Mr. Dodge briefly but pointedly reviewed the defense in the order presented, taking up the main and leading facts and showed that they utterly failed to present an answer to the motion of the complainant, and closed with a like brief and clear statement of the complainant's case in view of the defense, and portrayed the real and marked merit of the complainant's motion, eliciting during the argument the close attention of the court. Instead of adjourning the court and taking the case under advisement as the members of the bar had at first anticipated would be the case, Judge Blatchford at once proceeded to dispose of the motion by stating that the complainant had clearly shown that he was entitled under the law and upon the evidence presented, to a preliminary injunction, which was granted, and then directed the marshal to adjourn the court, whereupon the members of the bar gathered around Mr. Dodge and his client, and congratulated them upon their success in having the case so promptly disposed of, instead of having it taken under advisement in the usual and ordinary course of court proceedings.

In the early part of 1864, Mr. Dodge took up a residence in Worcester, having prior to that time purchased of Hon. Isaac Davis the house at the corner of Main and Chandler streets. He had also previously had a law office in the city and besides was one of the active managers of the Union Mowing Machine company, located in Worcester, and in which he was one third owner. The company gave employment for many years to a large number of skilled mechanics, thereby adding much to the business and prosperity of the city, while manufacturing thousands and thousands of mowing machines and horse hay rakes which were sold throughout the United States and territories.

It was while residing in Washington that Mr. Dodge de-



vised the present plan of returning letters uncalled for, to the writers thereof, and on the 8th of August, 1856, submitted in writing a detailed statement of his plan to the postmaster-general, Hon. James Campbell, and although for some time it was opposed by some officials and members of congress, it struck the public ear favorably and in time received the sanction of law, and the present generation receives and enjoys the benefits and advantages resulting from the change.

Mr. Dodge was a strong supporter of the Union cause during the rebellion; and while he remained in Washington his house was open to those engaged in relieving the sick, wounded and dying soldiers. Mrs. Dodge, too, also joining with others in visiting the hospitals to distribute food and delicacies sent from the north to Mrs. Harris and Miss Dix, for the sick and wounded. His youngest brother, Capt. Elisha E. Dodge, of the 13th N. H. regiment, fell mortally wounded in the assault on Petersburg, Va., in June, 1864, and died at Fortress Monroe, June 22, 1864. From the first, Mr. Dodge had the utmost faith that the masses of the South would, in the end, see that the blessings of the Union were priceless, and that ultimately all would unite in its maintenance and gather again in brotherly love in defense of the old flag of freedom.

In furtherance of these views, in the summer of 1861, he had printed in pamphlet form several large editions for general distribution, of the letter of Hon. Joseph Holt to J. F. Speed, Esq., of Kentucky, after that state voted to stand by the Union.

In June, 1861, he wrote to his father from Washington, in reference to the national troubles, and alluded to Mr. Holt's letter as follows:

WASHINGTON, D. C., June 24, 1861.

"MY DEAR FATHER: The stars and stripes still float over the Capitol, and I sincerely trust that a kind Providence will ever protect the flag of our country, and especially grant your prayer that if it must even be still further dishonored and trailed in the dust upon American soil, it may not be by the hands of those with whose fathers, in the earlier days of the Republic, you helped bear it in triumph in the face of a foreign foe.

The immediate future, it is true, looks dark, and if the only hope of future peace and tranquility was to be predicated *solely* on the triumph and success of the troops, I for one, should never expect to see the harmony of the states restored. There can be no permanent peace in a republican government which is not based on sound reason and justice, consequently, if the cause and position of the general government can *only* be sustained by force of arms, then farewell to the American republic. Does enlightened reason therefore declare in favor of the *integrity* of the Union of *all* the states as it existed prior to the present unhappy condition of the country? This after all, is the great question for the masses of the people of the seceded states to determine, and that in the end they will respond yes, I have no doubt. The sooner therefore, that the causes, both immediate and remote, which have led to the present disturbances are understood and fully appreciated, the sooner

will the troubles end and peace be restored. As an instrumentality in this work, I believe the recent letter of Hon. Joseph Holt to the people of Kentucky, is destined to do more to hasten the hour when the entire North, South, East and West, shall forget past alienations in renewed pledges of love and attachment for each other, than a thousand regiments. So strongly has this letter impressed me with its importance, that I have had it re-printed in pamphlet form, that it may be more conveniently examined and preserved, a copy of which I forward you by mail.

Trusting that the hope and joy of coming good to a distracted nation, which the perusal of Mr. Holt's letter can not fail to awaken in your bosom, will in a measure compensate for the grief which you felt at the fall of Sumter, and that your life may be spared to witness its tendencies and legitimate results in the restoration of peace and prosperity to our *whole* country,

I remain, as ever,

Your affectionate son,

THOS. H. DODGE.

The eloquent appeal of Judge Holt to the patriotism of the people of the South as well as of the North was not made in vain, the concluding portion of which is quoted as follows :—

“Let these agitators perish, politically, if need be, by scores ;

‘A breath can make them as a breath has made,’

but destroy this Republic and—

‘Where is that Promethean heat,  
That can its light relume?’

“Once entombed, when will the angel of the resurrection descend to the portals of its sepulcher? There is not a voice which comes to us from the cemetery of nations that does not answer : ‘Never, never!’ Amid the torments of our perturbed existence, we may have glimpses of rest and of freedom, as the maniac has glimpses of reason between the paroxysms of his madness, but we shall attain to neither national dignity nor national repose. We shall be a mass of jarring, warring, fragmentary states, enfeebled and demoralized, without power at home or respectability abroad.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“Let us then entwine each thread of the glorious tissue of our country's flag about our heart-strings, and looking upon our homes and catching the spirit that breathes upon us from the battle-fields of our fathers, let us resolve that come weal or woe, we will in life and in death, now and forever, stand by the stars and stripes. They have floated over our cradles, let it be our prayer and our struggle that they shall float over our graves. They have been unfurled from the snows of Canada to the plains of New Orleans and to the halls of the Montezumas, and amid the solitudes of every sea; and everywhere, as the luminous symbol of resistless and beneficent power, they have led the brave and the free to victory and to glory. It has been my fortune to look upon this flag in foreign lands and amid the gloom of oriental despotism, and right well do I know, by contrast, how bright are its stars, and how sublime are its inspirations! If this banner, the emblem for us of all that is grand in human history, and of all that is transporting in human hope, is to be sacrificed on the altars of satanic ambition, and thus disappear forever amid the night and tempests of revolution, then will I feel—and who shall estimate the desolation of that feeling?—that the sun has indeed been stricken from the sky of our lives, and that henceforth we shall be wanderers and outcasts, with nought but the bread of sorrow and of penury for our lips, and with hands ever outstretched in feebleness and supplication, on which, in any hour, a military tyrant may rivet the fetters of a despairing bondage. May God in his infinite mercy save you and me, and the land we so much love, from the doom of such a degradation.

“No contest so momentous as this has arisen in human history, for, amid all the conflicts of men and nations, the life of no such government as ours has ever been at stake. Our fathers won our independence by the blood and sacrifice of seven years' war and we have maintained it against the assaults of the greatest power upon the earth; and the question now is, whether we are to perish by our own hands, and have the epitaph of the suicide written upon our tomb. The ordeal through which we are passing must involve immense suffering and losses for us all, but the expenditure of not merely hundreds of millions but of billions of treasure will be well made, if the result shall be the preservation of our institutions.

“Could my voice reach every dwelling in Kentucky I would implore its inmates—if they would not have the rivers of their prosperity shrink away, as do unfed streams beneath the summer heats—to rouse themselves from their lethargy, and fly to the rescue of their country before it is everlastingly too late. Man should appeal to man, and neighborhood to neighborhood, until the electric fires of patriotism shall flash from heart to heart in one unbroken current throughout the land. It is a time in which the workshop, the office, the counting-house, and the field may well be abandoned for the solemn duty that is upon us, for all these toils will but bring treasure, not for ourselves, but for the spoiler, if this revo-

lution is not arrested. 'We are all, with our every earthly interest, embarked in mid-ocean on the same common deck. The howl of the storm is in our ears, and the lightning's red glare is painting hell on the sky,' and while the noble ship pitches and rolls under the lashings of the waves, the cry is heard that she has sprung a leak at many points, and that the rushing waters are mounting rapidly in the hold. The man who, in such an hour, will not work at the pumps, is either a maniac or a monster.

Sincerely yours,  
J. HOLT."

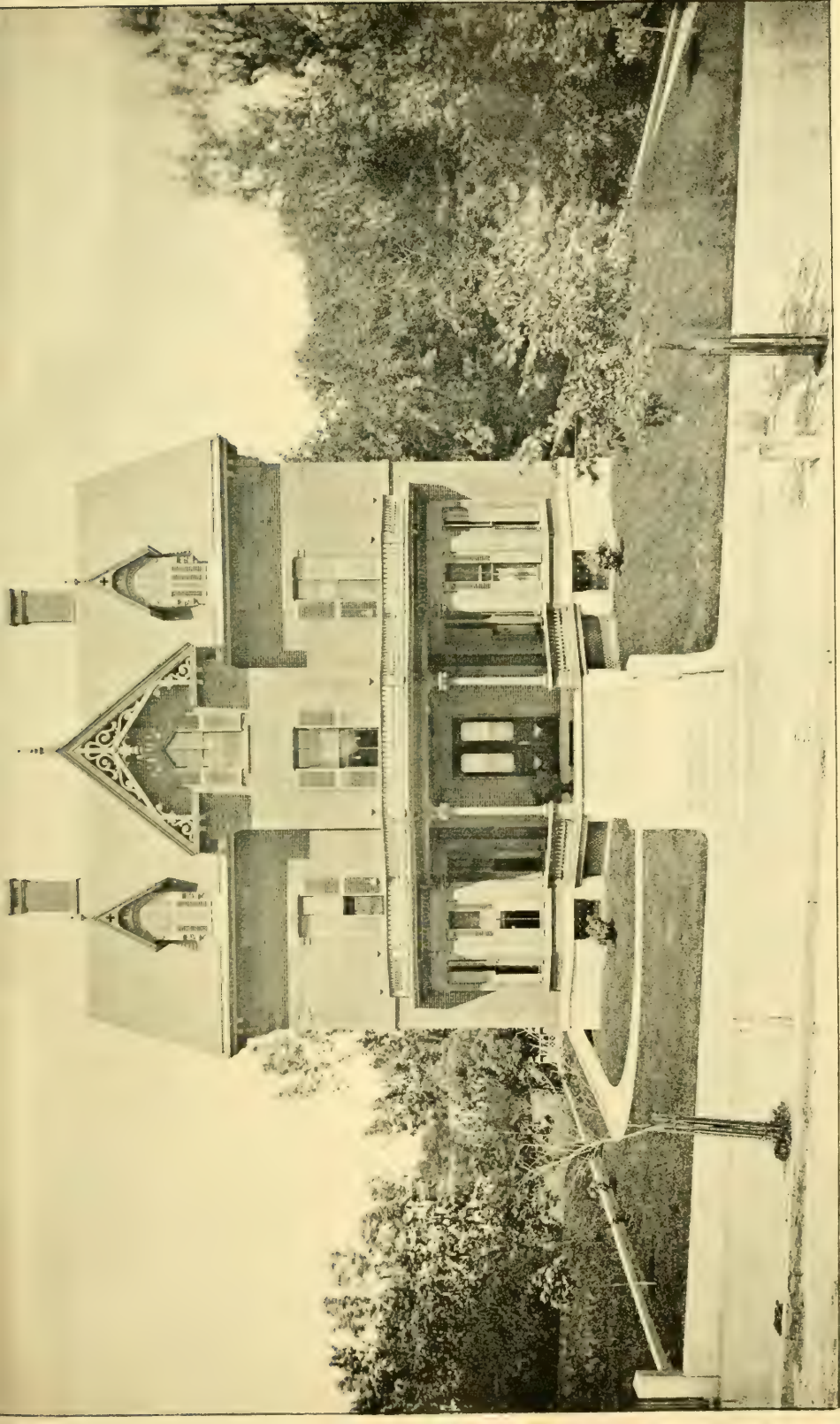
In 1881, while still engaged in his extensive law practice, he, in connection with Mr. Charles G. Washburn, organized the Worcester Barb Fence Company, he being president and Mr. Washburn secretary and manager, and for which company the late Stephen Salisbury, Esq., built the large factory or shop at the corner of Market and Union streets. Said company commenced the manufacture of a four-pointed cable barbed fence wire, which Messrs. Dodge and Washburn invented and obtained letters-patent therefor in the United States and foreign countries. The demand for their special style of barbed wire soon became very great, and a large number of workmen were employed, thus adding to the prosperity of Worcester by greatly increasing its mechanical industries. Washburn & Moen manufacturing company, of whom the new company purchased plain wire, having decided that it would be best for that company to manufacture a four-pointed barbed wire to sell in connection with its two-pointed barbed fence wire, which it had previously manufactured, made the Worcester Barb Fence Co. a satisfactory offer, and the whole plant and patents were transferred to the former company; and said four-pointed barbed wire has been from that time to the present day manufactured and sold in large quantities in this and foreign countries.

In 1883, the constant and continued hard work for long years caused a serious break in the health of Mr. Dodge, whose family physician's timely warnings had been too long unheeded, and since then he has taken a rest from arduous professional labors, giving much time to his farm at the north part of the city, and to his grounds connected with his pleasant residence on South Main street.

Mr. Dodge was married June 29th, 1843, to Miss Eliza Daniels, of Brookline, N. H., a young lady who at once entered into the plans and aspirations of her husband, and to whose influence and assistance Mr. Dodge attributes, to a large extent, his success in life, and consequently believes in early marriages, with cheerful and happy homes.

They assisted liberally in building Piedmont church, and also in the final payment of the heavy debt thereon, and to which place of worship they changed their Sabbath sittings, after moving to their new residence near said church. They have also kindly extended a helping hand to the Worcester natural history society in its noble efforts to establish and maintain summer schools for the young.





WILLOW PARK, RESIDENCE OF THOMAS H. DODGE, WORCESTER, MASS.





An extract from *Camp and Lake*, of July 9, 1891, published weekly at Natural History Camp, indicates the warm interest Mr. Dodge took in summer schools for both boys and girls. It is as follows:

"From the first he has been especially interested in our camp and school. He gave to us our first army tents—forty-five in number—thus rolling away from before us the obstacle which blocked our first venture.

"Later on, as the camp grew in strength and influence and became a permanent fixture of the society, he gave to us a handsome building with tower and having three balconies, one above the other, overlooking the lake and race-course thereupon, and showing from an elevated point of view the beauties of our grounds and the surrounding country. The lower floor consists of a large room with raised platforms for speakers, and is used for devotional exercises, lectures, and as a place for social meeting. This is named 'Dodge Pavillion,' in his honor, and was erected in 1878.

"This year of '91, Mr. Dodge, among others, has given us most substantial aid to enable us to carry on our summer work.

"Perhaps the special feature of our summer school, in which Mr. Dodge is especially interested is the school and camp for girls and young ladies upon the opposite shore of the lake.

"During the summer of 1888 he loaned for this purpose a beautiful natural park of twenty-five acres. The school started upon its first year with thirty or more young ladies, accompanied by their families, or some such suitable chaperon. The young ladies had their lectures, outings, swimming and rowing lessons, as did their brothers across the lake, and the plan worked to the full satisfaction of all concerned. The next year this camp increased in size and usefulness, showing that the idea of young women camping under the trees and in closest communion with nature had been a success.

"This, the third year, we hope to give to this camp even more thought and attention, Mr. Dodge having given us free lease of this land for five years, to be used for the sole purposes for which it has been recently used.

"Thus we owe much to this gentleman for the kindness and wisdom he has shown in helping to direct our affairs and the aid he has so often given to enable the society to carry them out without a too great burden of expense."

That Mr. Dodge entered with his wonted zeal and energy into all that related to the best interests of the farming public is shown by the following extract from the *Holstein-Friesian Register* of June 15, 1891:

"Among those who have taken a deep and active interest in breeding Holstein-Friesian stock of the best and highest type, Thos. H. Dodge, a member of the Holstein-Friesian Association of America, ranks and stands among the first, since he has spared no expense in securing the very best foundation stock from which to raise the choicest representatives of this famous breed of cattle, and has thereby added greatly to its standing and credit in the public estimation, as compared with other favorite breeds.

"As proprietor of the New England Stock Farm, in Worcester, Mass., he secured at a great cost, New England Queen, Oriana 2nd, Marie Wortel 3rd and Planetta, the three latter imported, and they all proved to be great milkers. New England Queen's milk record for thirty days being 2,152 $\frac{1}{4}$  lbs., an average of 71 $\frac{1}{4}$  lbs. per day, the largest day's record being 79 $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. of milk.

"Oriana 2nd's milk record for thirty days being 2,064 5-6 lbs., an average of 68.8 lbs. per day; largest day's record being 78 lbs of milk.

"Marie Wortel 3rd's milk record for thirty days being 2,004 $\frac{2}{3}$  lbs., an average of 66.82 lbs. per day; largest day's record being 78 $\frac{1}{3}$  lbs of milk.

"Planetta's milk record for thirty days being 1,999 $\frac{1}{2}$  lbs., an average of 66.65 lbs. per day: largest day's record being 75 lbs. of milk per day.

"These cows and their female descendants being bred to such noted stock bulls as Netherland Prince, Iroquois, Uncle Pete, Netherland Emperor and Elijah S., have produced some of the finest and most valuable stock in New England."

Soon after Mr. Dodge purchased the estate on the east shore of the lake, a Worcester journal referred to the historic ground as follows:

"Thomas H. Dodge, of this city, has recently purchased Tower Hill estate on the east shore of Lake Quinsigamond, in the town of Shrewsbury, the whole purchase being covered by beautiful groves, with the exception of some three or four acres covered by the waters of 'Cold Spring Lake.' The purchase includes 'Tower Hill' proper, 'Cold Spring Lake,' 'Cold Spring,' 'Pine Grove Island' and the 'Sanctuary.' The location is nearly opposite the Dodge Pavillion at Natural History Park, on the west side of the lake, and from Tower Hill a view of the lake is obtained which is unsurpassed, the regatta course being in full view from start to finish. The base of Tower Hill extends into the waters of Lake Quinsigamond some distance, while it rises in cone shape to a height of 60 or 70 feet above the water level.

"On the south of the hill a narrow channel extends from Lake Quinsigamond into 'Cold Spring Lake,' near the center of which is the beautiful 'Pine Grove Island,' round in shape, and having the appearance of being the result of some special work or effort of the inhabitants years ago, and the same remark holds true of Tower Hill.

"From the shore of Cold Spring Lake the ground rises with a gentle slope, and being shaded with beautiful trees, is a lovely and enchanting place, where tourists, naturalists and visitors have delighted to linger in years past, and from whom it has received the name of Sanctuary. Here, too, it is said, the Indians came in early times to worship 'The Great Spirit,' and the place was held sacred by them, they believing that ice cold water from the Cold Spring flowed at his special command to refresh them in the heat of summer and to keep them in constant remembrance of his great goodness."

Later, and under date of January 24, 1889, the same journal (*Worcester Spy*) has the following correspondence and editorial:

"Evidence that the work of the natural history society is appreciated by the public increases every day. The latest addition is one of the most valuable yet made, and is described in the following correspondence:

"Dr. Wm. H. Raymond, *President Worcester Natural History Society, Worcester, Mass.*: My Dear Sir—I have observed with pleasure and satisfaction the success which has attended the efforts of the Worcester natural history society in establishing and maintaining a summer school for boys. Every citizen of Massachusetts, and especially every citizen of the city of Worcester, has occasion to feel honored by what your society has so generously undertaken and triumphantly accomplished for the boys—but the girls! Are they to be neglected? I trust not for the girls are certainly as deserving and entitled to as much, if not more, consideration and thought from educators of the young as the boys. If girls from 10 to 20 years of age could be gathered into summer schools, such as you have provided for boys of similar ages, for the months of July and August of each year, under sympathetic and watchful teachers, who can estimate the great public and private advantages and blessings which would necessarily result therefrom? Physical development would be wonderfully improved and strengthened for the grave duties and responsibilities of after life, while their minds from sweet and loving com-

munion with the works of nature, would be purified, ennobled and enriched with lines of thought and study that have to do with useful action in the daily affairs and incidents of life. Lord Armstrong expressed a great truth when he said that 'a man's success in life depends incomparably more upon his capacities for useful action than upon his acquirements in knowledge.' The work which your society has undertaken is attracting the close and interested attention of eminent and thoughtful educators, and has direct and intimate relation to the great problem of the nineteenth century, viz., the proper and rational education of the young.

"Prompted by sympathy with your work, and thinking my suggestions may perhaps be regarded with favor, I tender to the Worcester natural history society the free use, for the season of 1889, of such portions of my Tower Hill grounds on the east shore of Quinsigamond lake, Shrewsbury, Mass., and opposite Natural History Park, as may be desired for a summer school for girls.

"As ever, truly yours,

"THOS. H. DODGE.

"In behalf of the natural history society, President Raymenton has made the following reply:

"WORCESTER NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, }

"Jan. 23, 1889. }

"*Thomas H. Dodge, Esq., Worcester, Mass.*: My Dear Sir—Your letter of yesterday's date, expressing gratification with the recent efforts of this society to provide wholesome instruction and recreation for boys in their summer vacation, and offering, in addition to what you have already done for this enterprise, to lay the society and the public which it aims to serve under still greater obligations to your generosity by tendering the free use during the coming summer of your Tower Hill estate on Lake Quinsigamond for a summer school or camp for girls, has been received, and is acknowledged not only with thanks, but with a deep sense of its significance.

"Your suggestion of a summer school, which shall offer to girls and young women the manifold advantages enjoyed by their brothers at our natural history camp, is one of such originality and felicity as to command instant attention and admiration. It would have surprised me more if I had not immediately remembered the enthusiastic appreciation you have already manifested in the kindred scheme of our summer camp for boys, which, indeed, but for your timely sympathy and aid, could hardly have been realized, certainly not on the ample scale that your gifts have made possible. But the further step which you now propose, and for which your present offer prepares the way, is a distinct advance upon a new line, and I cordially agree with the view you so well express of the grand possibilities it opens up for broadening and enriching the education and training of the young.

"The tract of land placed at our disposal by your offer is one of unsurpassed convenience and beauty, and is easily capable of indefinite improvement, especially with such enlargement as will readily suggest itself to you as needful to protect its proposed use from undesirable encroachments. At once accessible and secluded, it has long been regarded as the most fascinating point of the lake shore; and I am sure that every citizen of Worcester will rejoice with me in the prospect now happily assured of seeing its charms not only preserved, but enhanced, by being put to a use so servicable and so perfectly in keeping with its rare natural advantages.

"Please accept, in behalf of the natural history society, not only our thanks for your wise generosity, but our faithful assurance of every endeavor on our part to give full effect and success to your benevolent wishes.

"With great respect, very sincerely yours,

W. H. RAYMENTON."



## SUMMER SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

"Worcester is fortunate in the number and variety of the opportunities for education here, and still more in having so many citizens with new and valuable ideas in the way of education and the means and generosity to put these ideas into practicable form. Mr. Thomas H. Dodge became known as a public benefactor by his handsome gift to the natural history society for the uses of its summer camp. He now increases the obligation, not only by placing at the disposal of the same society his Tower Hill estate on the Shrewsbury side of the lake, but also by his wise and fortunate suggestions that it should be made the site of a summer camp for girls. What a capital idea it is! The society willingly accepts the trust, and there can be no doubt of the success of the girls' summer school in popularity and in usefulness. Worcester people scarcely know how important and interesting the boys' summer school at natural history camp seems to intelligent men interested in education who have inspected it and observed its operation. Men of large experience in educational matters who have visited the camp from other parts of the country have pronounced it an institution of remarkable merit, sure to grow in numbers and in reputation, and to have innumerable imitators. The idea is simple and obvious when once suggested. The boys have the advantage of outdoor life in a place secluded yet readily accessible, amid charming scenery, with a great variety of attractive occupations, ample security against disorder or danger, with competent teachers ready, not to drive or even to lead, but simply to guide them along such seductive paths of knowledge as they may choose for themselves.

"If boys can appreciate and profit by all this, surely girls can also, at least as much, perhaps even more, for to them the opportunity is more novel. There can be scarcely any doubt that the girls' summer camp will have plenty of popularity, and that the resources of the society applicable to the purpose will be taxed to the utmost to meet the demands upon them. Mr. Dodge's sagacious and benevolent liberality has planted a tree that will grow and bear fruit abundantly to his honor and the benefit of thousands.

Mr. Dodge's forethought for the living, as well as for the generations to come, is still further shown by the following correspondence.

"WORCESTER, MASS., September 27, 1890.

"EDWARD W. LINCOLN, ESQ., *Chairman Board of Park-Commissioners of the City of Worcester:*

"DEAR SIR:—I tender through you to the board of park-commissioners, a deed of thirteen acres of land located between West Boylston and Burncoat streets, and near the Odd Fellows' home, now in course of construction, and bounded on the north and northeasterly by the Boulevard extension, to be held in trust, as provided by law, for the city of Worcester, as a public park forever.

"On the third day of April, 1878, I had the honor to receive a communication from you, then chairman of the commission of public grounds, wherein you stated that 'Your just appreciation of their efforts for the development and ornamentation of Worcester will be grateful to this commission. Much that is done makes but little show at the instant; and impatience is often provoked and expressed because of the apparent slight return for labor and means expended. But the bread cast upon the waters is not lost. From the seeming chaos emerge pathways and lawns; and from the young or sparse plantation grow up welcome bloom and foliage. And such culture *pays*' now, as in all time.' Passing years have fully proved the correctness of the views you then expressed. In that same communication, as if with prophetic eye penetrating the dim future, you declared that 'A broad and continuous Avenue will, sooner or later, environ Worcester. And whether it is completed in their day,

or after they shall have been gathered to their fathers, the commission of public grounds will ask neither better, nor more enduring monument to their memory.'

"The passing stranger need not ask what the signs of promise are, for even now the fulfillment of that prophecy is well-nigh bursting into full fruition, and the former commission of public grounds, together with the present board of park-commissioners of the City of Worcester, ever earnest and faithful to their high and sacred trust, may well rest content, since when the gray mold of ages shall have obliterated and effaced the inscriptions inscribed upon the monuments in the cemeteries of the dead, or even when the disintegrating hand of time shall have crumbled them to dust, this other monument of which you speak shall remain undimmed by time in all its beauty and attractiveness to welcome and gladden the eyes of the living, whose grateful and purified thoughts shall rise like sweet incense to the memory of those whose watchful care and self-sacrifice, while living, forgot not the generations then unborn.

"I have not, in this deed, imposed restrictions and embarrassing conditions, but inasmuch as the noted Arthur's spring is on the tract of land conveyed, if it be permitted in the future to still bear that name, it will be pleasing to him who now, on the day which completes and adds another year to his advancing life, dedicates it together with the surrounding acres and the beautiful grove that overshadows it, to the public good.

Yours truly,

"THOS. H. DODGE."

"PARKS-COMMISSION,

"WORCESTER, MASS., 7 October, A. D., 1890.

"THOMAS H. DODGE, ESQ.,

"*My Dear Sir:* I had the pleasure, yesterday, of laying before the board of park-commissioners the welcome letter in which you tender to them, in trust for the city of Worcester, to be held as a public park forever, a tract of some thirteen (13) acres of land in the northerly part of this city of Worcester, lying and situate upon a street which is a virtual continuation of Park avenue; and in a position almost directly contiguous to Odd Fellows' Home.

"I am instructed to inform you of the unanimous acceptance, by the commission, of your most generous proffer; and to convey to you, at the same time, the earnest assurance of their grateful appreciation of the gift itself. The location of Dodge Park along the very line of continuity between Institute and North parks, insures ease and frequency of access; and the visit, once made, will be repeated, as the attractions of the spot are laid open to inspection and reduced to enjoyment. 'Arthur's Spring' may not be placed in the land of romance, it is true; yet its pellucid waters will doubtless allure and refresh many a goodly gathering of fair maids and gallant youth. At countless pleasant picnics, in the rare days of June, will your thoughtful gift be the source of cordial innocent enjoyment.

"You have been pleased to refer to some written expressions of my own, long years since, wherein you detect a prophetic vision that you think is fast becoming realized. Let us hope so. Let us have faith that with the expansion of the city, and the opening out of its suburbs, the dreary day of barracks shall pass away, and that of homes be restored! You and I believe that there was never need for people to be herded together like sheep in a fold or pigs in a sty, and that since the introduction of the gas-main, the tramway and the electric wire, there can be no longer excuse for toleration of the practice. The dispersion of our population throughout the city; its settlement in detached, cheerful dwellings, with a grass plot for the family and a sand-heap or mud-pie for the children is a measure of high civic policy that should be kept steadily in view by any municipal government worthy of election. It matters far less who shall be keenest of perception, to sniff beer under our roof-tree, than it does, the possession of that roof-tree, beneath which the sons of God, entertained

unawares, may turn water into wine, as need serves, when the bridegroom cometh. The fig-tree and vine form a prominent figure in the ideal of Biblical inspiration. Their enjoyment presupposes the house-lot and homestead. Instead of a bare shelter, that we do not withhold even from our brute animals, all that the term implies and which is combined in that old, plain Saxon phrase — a home!

"DODGE PARK, with the others, heretofore acquired, tend straight that way. Their influence may be subtle — almost imperceptible at the moment; but with the lapse of time, it will become more than ever pervasive.

'Behold how a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump!'

"Trusting that you may be spared to behold the complete fruition of your kindly, wise benefaction: I have the honor to subscribe myself, in behalf of the Commission, and for myself individually,

"Sincerely yours,

"EDWARD WINSLOW LINCOLN, *Chairman*."

Mr. Dodge's efforts in behalf of his fellowmen is still further mirrored forth by the following correspondence, etc.:

"OFFICE OF THE GRAND LODGE OF MASS., I. O. O. F.,  
"BOSTON, June 25, 1889.

"THOMAS H. DODGE, Esq., *Worcester, Mass.*:"

"*Dear Sir:* — At a meeting of the trustees of the Odd Fellows' home, held in this city on Tuesday afternoon last, the subject of locating the home came up for consideration, and a report made by Nathan Taylor, Esq., of Worcester, one of the trustees, informed them of your generous offer of a fine tract of land, pleasantly located in the city of Worcester, for that purpose. On motion, it was voted, unanimously, to accept of the same. Permit us to tender to you the sincere thanks of the trustees for your generous gift, and assure you the order of Odd Fellows in this state, and throughout the country will honor you for this magnificent offering, while the aged member and the orphan child will bless your name and memory in the years to come for what you have done to help them in their misfortunes and assist in establishing a worthy and noble charity. With kind regards, we remain,

"Sincerely and respectfully yours,

"WM. E. FORD, *President*.

"CHAS. D. COLE, *Secretary*."

Upon the reception of the deed, the Grand Lodge took action in the premises, as follows:

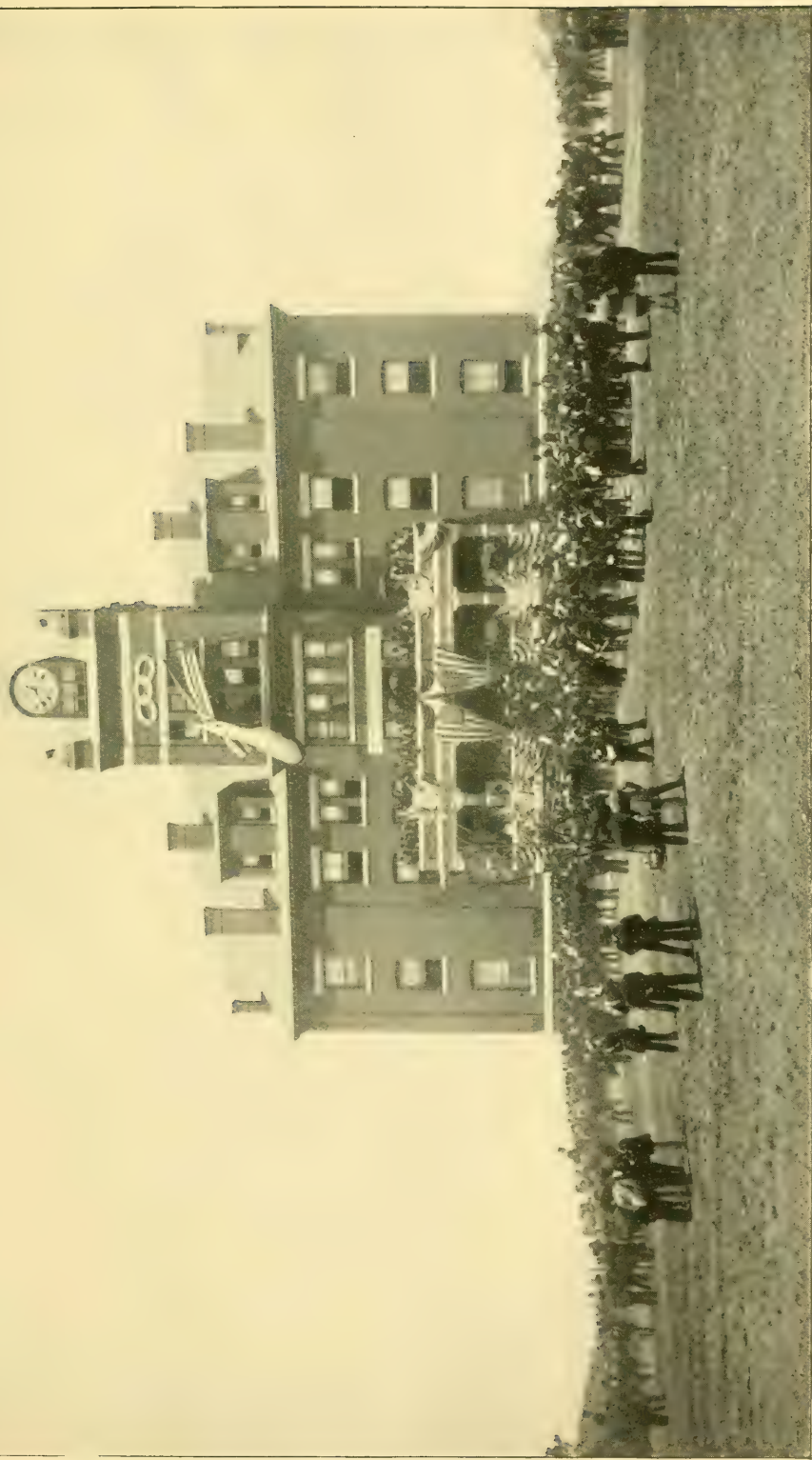
"*To the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, I. O. O. F.:*

"WHEREAS, Thomas H. Dodge, a distinguished and benevolent citizen of Worcester, has deeded to the trustees of the Odd Fellows' home, in trust however, a valuable and desirable tract of land in the city of Worcester, containing some eleven acres, as a site for said home, and has granted to said trustees the temporary use of other premises adjoining said land, and has obligated himself to donate five hundred dollars toward the founding of a library at said home when erected; and

"WHEREAS, said Thomas H. Dodge has thus evinced his interest in a great public charity through his love for the welfare of mankind, his approval of the practical benevolence of a great fraternity, and an honorable desire for the growth and development of his adopted city (the donor not being a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows); and

"WHEREAS, said Thomas H. Dodge has, by these acts of disinterested benevolence, demonstrated the fact that the enterprise in which the brotherhood is engaged has awakened an interest in the minds of thoughtful people outside of the membership of the order, a fact





DEDICATION ODD FELLOWS' STATE HOME, WORCESTER, MASS., JUNE 22, 1892.





which should kindle anew the zeal and coöperation of all members of in every branch of the order to secure an early and complete consummation of the good work now in hand; therefore, by this grand lodge, representing the body of Odd Fellowship in this jurisdiction, it is hereby sincerely and devoutly

*“Resolved,* That the heart of Odd Fellowship throughout the commonwealth of Massachusetts is touched with sentiments of gratitude for the unsought and unexpected generosity of its benefactor in gratuitously giving a site for the foundation of its home in the central and attractive city of Worcester; that this act of benevolence by a person who has not experienced the satisfaction derived from close affiliation, but who has only observed the practical worth of Odd Fellowship by its apparent and actual results, will touch a common chord of sympathy and gratitude wherever Odd Fellowship is known and its usefulness is felt; that the thanks of this grand lodge, and, through it, the thanks of all branches of the order in Massachusetts, are gratefully extended to Thomas H. Dodge of Worcester, for the gift of land in that city, and for other and further acts of generosity in behalf of the Odd Fellows' home to be planted in this jurisdiction; that, by this outward act of acceptance of his donations, his kindness of heart is acknowledged, and that, in the prosecution and completion of this undertaking, his memory will be held in loving remembrance, and shall hereafter be perpetuated by some more fitting memorial in order that his goodness and generosity may be known to generations yet to come.”

Two extracts from Mr. Dodge's deed to the trustees represent his feelings quite fully as follows: \* \* \*

“And in the further consideration of my interest in and desire to aid and assist the sympathetic brotherhood of Odd Fellows — ‘forty thousand strong’ — resident in said commonwealth in establishing an enduring and noble charity in said city of Worcester, and one, too, which shall, during all the ages to come, reflect honor and credit upon a loved commonwealth, the heart of which has so often beat responsively to the calls of liberty and the welfare of mankind, do hereby remise, release, and forever quitclaim.

\* \* \* \* \*

“And may God in his infinite mercy smile upon the institution thus founded by fraternal love, and grant that the widespread influence thereof may stimulate the growth of a broad and enlightened Christianity, and tend to promote an advanced civilization!”

The corner stone of the Massachusetts Odd Fellows Home was laid October 8, 1890. Grand Sire, C. M. Busbee of North Carolina, Grand Sire of Sovereign lodge, head and representative of 700,000 Odd Fellows, delivered the address and in its delivery turned to Mr. Dodge who sat on the platform and taking him by the hand, said:

“And in this connection I beg to acknowledge the rare generosity of a citizen of Worcester, himself outside the order, who, recognizing its broad and continuing charities and its influence in the community as a moral agent, has aided so materially in the work which has today been inaugurated. I shake his hand with pride. I congratulate myself that I have had the honor to meet him and know him. He is the best Odd Fellow I have ever known, who has never been initiated. He is filled with that divine afflatus that makes him the friend of humanity and is the test and touchstone of a perfect character. He has imbedded himself into the hearts of the Odd Fellows of Massachusetts and they will for all time hold his name in grateful remembrance.

The Odd Fellows State Home at Worcester, Mass. was dedicated June 22, 1892 and a Worcester Journal, *Light*, in its issue of June 25, 1892, referred to the event as follows:

"LIGHT takes pleasure in presenting to its readers this week an excellent and life-like portrait of Thomas H. Dodge, the man whose name was upon the lips of every one of the thousands of visiting Odd Fellows who thronged the city on Wednesday. Not all the wealth of an Astor or a Vanderbilt could have purchased such an ovation as was tendered Mr. Dodge on that occasion. That the thousands of men wearied with their long march over a rough road in the hot sun, should continue in line for another mile, solely for the purpose of testifying their heartfelt gratitude for Mr. Dodge's princely gift, speaks volumes in itself.

"It is due entirely to Mr. Dodge's disinterested generosity that the city of Worcester was honored in being selected as the location for the Odd Fellows' home. After the location of the home in Worcester had been definitely settled Mr. Dodge supplemented his original benefaction by presenting the city with a large tract of land adjoining the site of the home for a public park. When this park, which is admirably adapted by nature for park purposes, shall have been improved and adorned, it can not fail to largely increase the value of the original gift to the home.

"This tract of land has been appropriately named Dodge park, and it promises to become a more enduring monument to the memory of its founder than would any that could be cast in bronze or chiseled from stone. It is not too much to say that generations yet unborn while seeking rest or recreation beneath the noble shade trees that dot the park or quaffing from crystal waters of the beautiful spring that bubbles up in its midst, shall pause for a moment to revere the memory of Thomas H. Dodge.

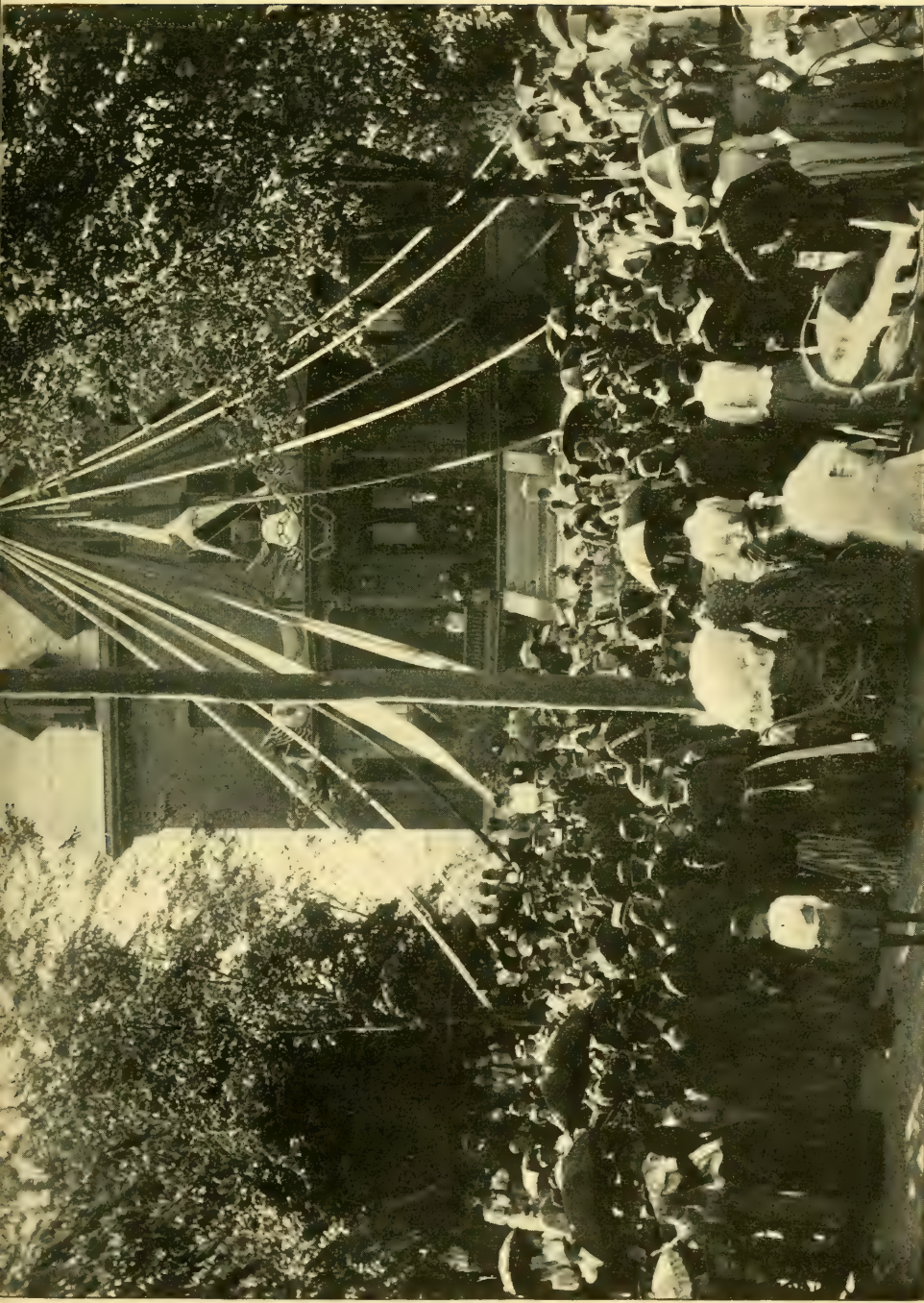
"When the proposed extension of the North End street railway is completed to the Odd Fellows' home, Dodge park will be easily accessible from all parts of the city, and it promises to speedily become one of the most frequented of all the city's suburban pleasure resorts. Situated upon high ground, it commands a magnificent view of the surrounding country for a distance of many miles. Almost at the foot of the high ground upon which Dodge park and the Odd Fellows' home are located, are spread out the limpid waters of North pond, glistening in the sunshine like a mirror of burnished silver.

"The man or woman who leaves the hot and stifling city on a warm summer day, and makes their way to Dodge park, who can sit beneath the shady trees, drinking in the beauties of nature spread out before them, while their brows are fanned by the cool breezes from off the neighboring hills, cannot but hold the name of Thomas H. Dodge in grateful remembrance.

The *Worcester Commercial* of June, 1892, contained a portrait of Mr. Dodge, with the following editorial notice:

"THOMAS H. DODGE, whose portrait appears on another page of this issue, is a citizen to whose public spirit and generosity Worcester has been indebted for several valuable additions to those features of a municipality which serve to attract strangers who are looking for a new location. Natural History Camp is such a feature for Worcester, and that excellent institution owes one of the best portions of its equipment to Mr. Dodge's generosity. The Odd Fellows of the whole state are grateful to him also for the gift of the location for their home, and also a park, and the city as a whole, while sharing in the advantages already enumerated, is especially grateful for the tract of natural vale and woodland he has added to the excellent system of parks of the city and the location for the extension of North avenue. While such generosity is not uncommon from the native of a town or city with a natural





ODD FELLOWS' PROCESSION PASSING RESIDENCE OF THOS. H. DODGE, WORCESTER, MASS.,  
AFTER DEDICATING ODD FELLOWS' STATE HOME, JUNE 22, 1892.





pride in the place of his birth, it is not of frequent occurrence where the giver is a son by adoption only. Then the generosity is the more marked, and the public gratitude should be so also."

One characteristic of the Dodge family, is quick perception and instant action, and a good illustration of this is cited by *The Practical Mechanic and Electrician* in its issue of July, 1891, as follows:

"Two of the most important elements in a successful business life are quick perception and instant action, and yet these elements are often greatly neglected if not wholly ignored in the education of the young. A moment's reflection will convince the young mechanic, engineer and electrician that they should train their minds to both quick perception and instant action. They will be astonished by only a short test, at the wonderful readiness with which the mind can be trained to suggest ways and means of accomplishing a desired object or result, and also of instantly suggesting and summoning aids to the accomplishment of the result, which to most minds, or minds not thus trained, would be regarded as impossibilities, even if thought of.

"To illustrate the lesson we are seeking to enforce and impress on the minds of our young readers, we can not do better than to give an incident in the life of the eminent mechanic and well known lawyer, Thomas H. Dodge, now a resident of this city, and of whom we wrote in a previous number:

"About twenty-five years ago when he was in the height of his professional practice, and had occasion to travel often between New York and Washington, having on one occasion made an engagement while in Washington to meet counsel from different parts of the country, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, at 7 o'clock P. M., to consult in reference to an important patent cause pending in the west, Mr. Dodge took his usual train, the limited express, for New York, and before reaching Wilmington, Del., he inquired of the conductor if they could obtain their usual lunch at Wilmington, and the conductor replied in the affirmative, but omitted to state that the train had ceased to stop for more than a minute or two, and that the order for lunch should be given to the porter who would telegraph ahead, and the lunches would be brought to the car as soon as it made the station. Mr. Dodge supposing that the usual 'ten minutes for lunch' would be allowed, stepped off his car and passed on to the lunch table, but on turning he noticed a train passing, and someone cried out, 'the limited express has gone.' Mr. Dodge threw on the counter the money for his lunch, which had just been placed before him, and then ran out to the platform in front of the station and observed the limited express was under nearly full speed, and that the regular express train which had been side tracked to let the limited express train pass, had just started, and was then under good speed, some 300 or 400 feet from the station. He also noticed that a shifting engine had just come down with an empty car on a parallel track to that on which the express was running. By this time Mr. Dodge had run out so that he could see the engineer, and motioned him to come to his aid, his decision being to take the car attached to the shifting engine and overtake and board the express. The engineer quickly taking in the situation, in turn motioned Mr. Dodge to run out toward the moving train, and as Mr. Dodge started, the passengers and people at the station, some 200 or 300, seemed to take it for granted that he had made up his mind to run and try to overtake the express, and all sorts of jeers and derisive remarks were shouted after him. 'Go it, but don't run the express down without blowing your whistle.' 'Some one ought to telegraph ahead that a wild engine is on the track,' etc. These jeering and derisive remarks were, however, soon stopped, as the shifting engine and the empty car shot past a train of cars which had obscured them from the view of the passengers at the station and suddenly stopped at the point reached by Mr.

Dodge, who quickly jumped upon the car platform next the engine which was backing the car, and the next instant the engine and car were speeding after the train. Faster and faster they go, and the wheels revolve with such rapidity that they slip on the rails and send streams of fire back, and all eyes are riveted on the wild and fearful race. 'They can't overtake the express.' 'They will!' 'See, they are almost up with it! they have lapped it!' 'They are passing it,' were shouted as a wild and hissing scream from the shifting engine startled not only the ears of the passengers at the station, but those in the cars which it was then passing with fearful speed. Mr. Dodge was seen standing on the steps next to the express with one hand on the rail, while with the other raised, but gradually lowered as the signal to the engineer to slow up to the speed of the express, until when he came opposite the rear steps of the last car he stepped to the rear platform of the express train, and then bowed and waved his hand in acknowledgement to the engineer who had served him so faithfully, then waved his adieu to the passengers and people at the station, who in return made the air ring with their loud hurrahs mingled with the screams of the whistles from a score of locomotives whose engineers had been interested witnesses of a practical exhibition and illustration of 'quick perception and instant action.'"

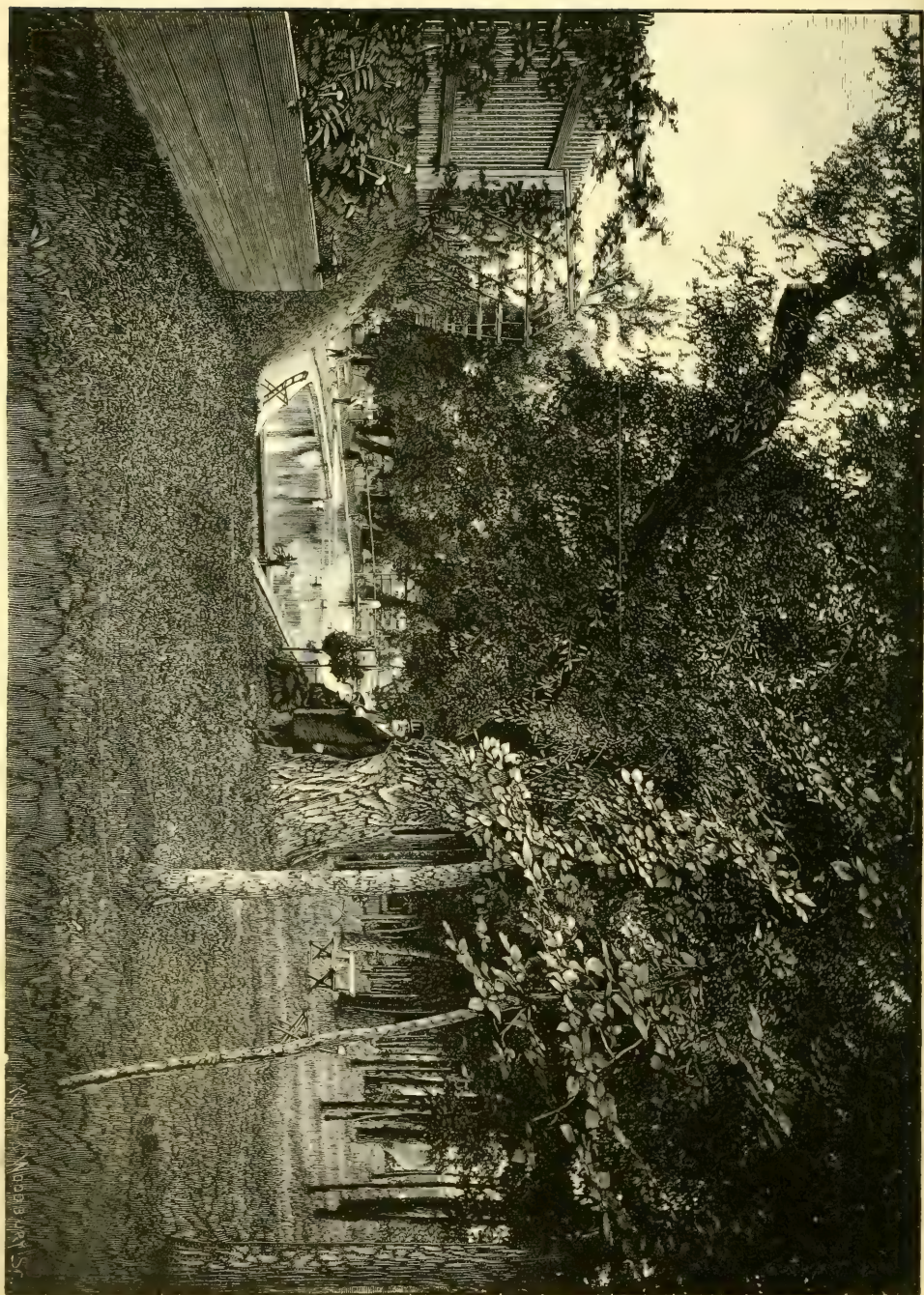
Mr. and Mrs. Dodge have both been generous contributors of their means to public and religious enterprises, since taking up their residence in Worcester, having aided greatly in the building of Trinity Methodist church, on the site formerly occupied by their dwelling-house, corner of Main and Chandler streets, although at this time regular attendants at the Union church, Dr. Cutler, pastor. Later, with willing hands they joined in the building of the new Union church. Willow Park connected with their South Main street residence is an attractive place, the merry sound of the water falling from the fountain into the basin below ever greets the eye and ear of the passer by from morning till night and from night till morning each day and night of the year. At the south end of the basin and park stands the "ancient willow," whose roots have derived life and nourishment from the crystal waters of the natural spring from which the fountain is supplied and the basin kept full.

The late Prof. Thompson after a careful examination and analysis of the water pronounced the spring a subject of great interest, especially to naturalists. He believed the water came from great and unknown depths, rising up through a crevice formed by volcanic action in Oread's rocky base, and from which place the water is now conducted in a four-inch iron pipe to the fountain in Willow Park an engraving of which we give, together with the very touching and suggestive poem "To the Ancient Willow," by Harriet Prescott Spofford, whose writings the people of the United States have delighted to peruse, and Worcester county people will read with enhanced interest her feeling tribute to one of the marked objects of nature in the heart of the good old commonwealth of Massachusetts.





THE "ANCIENT WILLOW" AND "FOUNTAIN SPRING." WILLOW PARK, THOS. H. DODGE'S GROUNDS.



## TO THE ANCIENT WILLOW.

## I.

Streams from earth's most sacred place,  
 Poured at Oread's rocky base,  
 Filled thee with the vital force  
 Of the planet's deathless course  
 Ages gone till thou hadst grown  
 And made the upper skies thine own.  
 And still thy tender vernal shoots  
 Take the thrill those eager roots  
 Feel, deep hidden from the sun,  
 Where those crystal sluices run.

## II.

Who thy mystic rede shall spell,  
 Who thy generations tell?  
 Haply in the open glade  
 The lover of some dusky maid  
 Cast thee once, a supple wand.  
 O'er thee since what days have dawned,  
 What innumerable hours  
 White with storm and grey with showers,  
 Mornings bursting rosy bars,  
 Purple evenings sown with stars!

## III.

Long ago from ambush sprung,  
 Through thy depths the war-whoops rung!  
 Awful lights about thee blazed  
 When the braves their war song raised!  
 Round thee curled what clouds of fleece  
 When they smoked their pipe of peace!  
 Cobwebs in the vanished gleam,  
 Less than shadows of a dream,  
 Even their dust is blown away,—  
 Thou and thy green branches stay!

## IV.

Thou hadst known how many springs  
 Of building birds and darting wings  
 When thy great tops caught the fires  
 Of Freedom's sunrise, and our sires  
 For a cause that was the Lord's  
 Turned their sickles into swords!  
 Thou hast seen those conquering men  
 Beat their swords to ploughshares then,  
 And the hamlet in its health  
 Grow a mighty commonwealth!

## V.

Rent was all thy ancient mail,  
 Familiar of the winter gale,  
 That night the bell-towers' wild alarms  
 Called a nation into arms,  
 And trembling to the squadrons' tread  
 Earth made ready for her dead.  
 Torn and twisted, gnarled, yet green,  
 Living ruin, thou hast seen  
 Empire from sea to sea complete  
 And History pausing at thy feet.

## VI.

Alas, alas! we come and go,  
 And still thy yellow tassels bow,  
 Still shall thy quickening reddening sprays  
 Be first to promise genial days  
 Of April, with her bright face wet,  
 And the remembered violet.  
 Still shalt thou toss thee grey and hoar  
 When ruffling winds across thee soar  
 In thy undying life, while we  
 Fall like thy leaves, old Willow Tree!

HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD.

The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, Vol. 2, published in New York in 1892, gives a sketch of Mr. Dodge's life, and closes with the statement that—

“To young men, however limited their means, his successful and useful life is a most encouraging example of the possibilities of energy and well directed effort, both in the accumulation and distribution of wealth.”

Contributed.

It is due to Mr. Dodge to add that he prepared and published in 1880, a pamphlet of twenty pages, entitled “*Genealogical History* of one branch of the DODGE FAMILY, containing most of the descendents of Elisha<sup>1</sup> Dodge, No. 186, all of which is included in this volume. He early made a liberal subscription to this work and when he saw the manuscript he volunteered to double his subscription. A little later he made it three times as great, far exceeding what I would have dared to ask. Although this sketch is



much longer than any other in this work it has seemed to me not only justified, but required, to do justice to one of the most remarkable and most worthy members of our family. To have made it any less would have deprived the Dodge Family of some of the distinction to which it is entitled

### 1080

ABBY R.<sup>7</sup> (*Malachi F.*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 June, 1825; m. 31 October, 1848, Rodney M. Rollins of Bedford, N. H. Living in Manchester, N. H., in 1893. Children:

- i. ABBEY JANE ROLLINS,<sup>8</sup> b. 10 Sept., 1850, in Springfield, Mass.; d. 24 Aug., 1853, in Bedford, N. H.
- ii. EDGAR K. ROLLINS, b. 7 May, 1853, in Springfield; d. in Nashua, N. H., 19 April, 1854.
- iii. EMMA JOSEPHINE ROLLINS, b. 15 July, 1855, in Bedford, N. H.; m. 22 May, 1877, George F. Berry of Pittsfield, N. H., where they now reside. Children: 1, *Mabel R. Berry*, b. 10 Nov., 1878; 2, *Arthur Dodge Berry*, b. 30 Jan., 1881; 3, *George R. Berry*, b. 17 July, 1883; 4, *Mary A. Berry*, b. 5 Sept., 1885; 5, *Henry Foster Berry*, b. 26 May, 1888; 6, *Laura Berry*, b. 21 March, 1890; 7, *Harriet Berry*, b. 13 Jan., 1893.
- iv. RODNEY FOSTER ROLLINS, b. 19 Dec., 1857 in Bedford, N. H.
- v. ELIZA DODGE ROLLINS, b. 12 June, 1863, in Bedford, N. H.; m. 23 Nov., 1887, Edward Alfred Porter. Children: 1, *Gordon Alfred Porter*, b. 27 March, 1888, at Bedford, N. H.; 2, *Charles E. Porter*, b. 30 Dec., 1890, at Londonderry, N. H.

### 1082

MARY H.<sup>7</sup> (*Malachi F.*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 20 November, 1829, in Eden, Vt.; m. 2 January, 1851, Mason Boyd of Londonderry, N. H., where he d. 23 September, 1889. Children b. in Londonderry, N. H.:

- i. MARTHA JANE BOYD, b. 25 Feb., 1852.
- ii. ABBY ELIZA BOYD, b. 20 Nov., 1854; m. Frank Spear Crowell of Londonderry, where they reside. Two children: 1, *Mary Eliza*, b. 21 Nov., 1878; 2, *Clarence Mason*, b. 2 Feb., 1881.
- iii. MARIA WATTS BOYD, b. 20 Aug., 1856
- iv. DANIEL MASON BOYD, b. 23 April, 1858; m. 7 May, 1874, Hattie P. Mullens, b. in Manchester, N. H., 15 Oct., 1858.
- v. EMMA DODGE BOYD, b. b. 3 May, 1863; m. 26 Nov., 1885, Fred. Augustus Young, b. in L., 10 Sept., 1861. Children: 1, *Maurice*, b. 1 Sept., 1889; 2, *Arthur Bowd*, b. in L., 22 May, 1891; 3, *Mason James*, b. 9 Feb., 1894, in L. Long life to the latest comer!
- vi. GEORGE HENRY BOYD, b. 3 Feb., 1865; m. 15 June, 1892, Ella A. Grimes, b. 3 April, 1867, in Minneapolis, Minn., where he d. 2 Sept., 1892.
- vii. MARY BOYD, b. 25 May, 1874; d. 5 June, 1874.

### 1083

CATHERINE<sup>7</sup> (*Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 4 August, 1819, in Eden, Vt.; m. 1 January, 1841, Baxter Little in Crete, Ill. Resided in Ill. till 1855, next in Minnesota and now in Hazzard, Nebraska. Children:

- i. ALBINA LITTLE, b. 26 Jan., 1842, in Crete, Ill.; m. (1) Hiram Brooks, 14 March, 1860. He was killed in the battle of Guntown, 10 June, 1864; a member of 9th Reg., Minn. Vols. They had one child, *Solon E. Brooks*, b. 11 March, 1861. She m. (2) June, 1870, Nathan Johnson at Salem, Minn. He was b. 10 July, 1844, enlisted in U. S. service in 1861; was twice wounded at Cold Harbor and once at the battle of Gettysburg; was in the army of the Potomac, in 122d Reg., N. Y. Vols. He resides at Concord, Minn., where his wife d. 28 Mar., 1889; 1 son, *Frederic Johnson*, b. 11 March, 1878.
- ii. SUMMIT LITTLE, b. 4 May, 1844, in Crete, Ill.; m. 16 April, 1867, Andrew C. McCoy, at Salem, Minn. He was b. 26 Dec., 1842, at Crete; enlisted 18 Aug., 1862, in Co. F., 9th Reg., Minn. Vols.; was present at capture of Spanish fort and at engagement of Mobile; taken prisoner at battle of Price's crossroads, June, 1864, and nearly seven months in Andersonville prison. He served nearly three years. His w. died 1 Aug., 1890, in Byron, Minn., where he now resides with eight children.
- iii. MARION LITTLE, d. 31 Jan., 1846, in infancy.
- iv. SUSAN LITTLE, b. 3 March, 1847; m. 27 Oct., 1868, Albert Gaines, in Crete, Ill. He was b. 26 Jan., 1844, and they now res. on old homestead in Monee township, Ill. 3 sons, 1, *Perry*, b. 1870; 2, *Raleigh*, b. 1877; 3, *Frank*, b. 1884.
- v. ASA LITTLE, b. 2 Jan., 1849, in Crete; m. in Minnesota, where he now res., having two children.
- vi. HIRAM LITTLE, b. in Crete, Ill., 24 March, 1851; m. Emma Newton, 17 Dec., 1878, in Monee township, where she was b., 16 Dec., 1851. They res. in Hurdland, Mo.; 3 children.
- vii. CARRIE LITTLE, b. in Crete, 20 May, 1853; m. in Minn., to John J. McDowell, b. 14 Jan., 1848, in Mercer county, Pa., and d. 4 June, 1887. Mrs. McDowell lives with her three children in Kirwin, Kansas; 1, *Alta E.*, b. 1874, in Byron, Minn.; 2, *Arthur E.*, b. 1877, in Byron, Minn.; 3, *Fred C.*, b. 1879, in Kirwin, Kan.
- viii. FRANK LITTLE, b. in Ill., 28 May, 1855, res. in California.
- ix. FRED LITTLE, b. in Minn., 6 Oct., 1857; m. 7 Sept., 1881, at Rochester, Minn., Annette Cummings, b. 10 June, 1862; at Calmar, Iowa. 1 child, *Maitland F.*, b. 26 Sept., 1884.
- x. NELLIE LITTLE, b. in Minn., 23 Jan., 1860; m. 7 Sept., 1881, — Cummings, b. 4 July, 1858, and now res. in Fairfax, Minn. Had 1, *Etta Cummings*, b. 10 Nov., 1884, in Cairo, Renville county, Minn.; 2, *Edna Cummings*, b. 6 Jan., 1888, in Cairo.

## 1084

FREDERICK<sup>7</sup> (*Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 February, 1823, in Eden, Vt.; d. 15 December, 1873, at Crete, Ill.; m. 1 January, 1851, Mary Gilbert, b. 1 May, 1829; d. 22 April, 1885. They resided at Crete, Ill. Children:

- i. MARIA, b. 1 Oct., 1851; d. in infancy.
- ii. JULIA, b. 3 Sept., 1853; d. in infancy.
- iii. FRANK, b. 12 June, 1856; d. in infancy.
- iv. CLARA, b. 21 April, 1859; res. in Crete, Ill.
- v. FLORENCE, b. 19 March, 1862, in Crete, Ill.; m. 5 March, 1882, Charles Klemme, b. 7 April, 1859. She died 26 May, 1889. Left 2 children, 1, *Myrtle*, b. 25 June, 1883; 2, *Frank*, b. 27 Aug., 1885, in Crete.
- vi. IVA, b. 18 March, 1866; d. 2 June, 1880, in Crete, Ill.
- vii. CALVIN, b. 1 March, 1868.
- viii. GILBERT, b. 16 Feb., 1871; d. 3 Aug., 1888, in Crete, Ill.



## 1086

MARY<sup>7</sup> (*Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>1</sup>), b. 10 June, 1836, in Eden, Vt.; m. in Joliet, Ill., 1855, Henry Motlong, b. 7 January, 1833, in Germany.

- i. IDA MOTLONG, b. in Crete, Ill., 18 July, 1856; m. 15 March, 1877, Julian Adams, in Crete where they now reside. They have 1, *Charles Adams*, b. 11 March, 1878; 2, *Edith Adams*, b. 23 August, 1881; 3, *Edwin Adams*, b. 24 September, 1883; all born in Crete, Ill.
- ii. EFFIE MAY MOTLONG, b. in Crete, 15 April, 1863.
- iii. EDDIE MOTLONG, b. 2 April, 1866, in Crete where he now resides on the old homestead.

## 1087

JOHN<sup>7</sup> (*Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>1</sup>), b. 11 August, 1840, in Crete, Ill. Remained at home till March, 1861, when he went to Rochester, Minn. Enlisted in Co. F, 9th Reg. Minn. Vols., served 13 months on the frontier and went south in October, 1863, where he remained till the close of the war. Was promoted to first lieutenant and mustered out at St. Paul. He then returned to Illinois and was m. February, 1867, to Martha E. Wilder in Chicago. She was b. 21 December, 1837, in Ashtabula, Ohio. They reside on the old homestead in Crete, Ill. Children:

- i. FRANK W., b. 28 May, 1868, in Monee, Ill., res. in Crete.
- ii. MABEL E., b. 6 Aug., 1872, in Monee, Ill.

## 1088

ENOCH<sup>7</sup> (*Enoch*,<sup>6</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>5</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>4</sup> *Elisha*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 February, 1843, in Crete, Ill. Resided with his father on the farm till he enlisted, 30 July, 1862, in Co. G, 100th Reg. Ill. Vol. Served in that regiment through the war and was in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta Campaign, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mt., Peach Tree Creek, Lovejoy, Jonesborough to Atlanta, thence back to Nashville, Dalton, Columbia, Springhill, Franklin and other minor skirmishes. There being no more of the enemy in Tennessee, he was engaged in rebuilding the railroad at Greenville, when Lee surrendered. Returned to Nashville and thence to Chicago where he was discharged 3 July, 1865. From March 1866 till October 1868 he was on the Pacific coast. Went to Wichita, Kan., in February 1870, where he was m. 16 November, 1876, to Elizabeth Hughs, b. 29 June, 1858. Children:

- i. OTTIE, b. 8 Aug., 1878, in Wichita, Kan.; d. 24 July, 1889.
- ii. ARTHUR GLEN, b. 22 June, 1880, in Wichita, Kan.
- iii. LEE, b. 1 May, 1882, in Wichita, Kan.
- iv. RAY, b. 18 July, 1885, in Wichita, Kan.
- v. FAY, b. 24 Jan., 1888, in Wichita, Kan.





Theodore A. Dodge  
U. S. Army.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

## 1090

THEODORE AYRAULT \* (*Nathaniel Shatswell,*<sup>7</sup> *Joshua,*<sup>6</sup> *George,*<sup>5</sup> *George,*<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan,*<sup>3</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 May, 1842, at Pittsfield; m. Jane Marshall Neal of Columbus, O., in 1864. She d. in 1881, and he m. 1892. Miss Clara Isabel Bowden of Boston. At ten, he went with his father to London. Went to school on the continent five or six years, was in a military school in Berlin, went to Heidelberg, and graduated at the University of London in 1861. Returned to the United States in 1861 to enlist as a private at nineteen and served in every regimental rank as a volunteer up to colonel. Became first lieutenant 13 February, 1862; captain in Veteran Reserve Corps, 12 November, 1863; was brevetted major, 17 August, 1864, and colonel, 2 December, 1865. He was made captain in 44th U. S. Infantry, 28 July, 1866. Was with the army of the Potomac; was several times wounded; at Gettysburg lost his right leg, and was captured. On recovery was ordered to duty in the war department, where he served as chief of bureau seven years, till 28 April, 1870, when he was retired for wounds received while in line of duty. Was brevetted four times; twice for gallantry. While in the war department, he studied law and was admitted to the bar, and received the degree of LL.B. of Columbian University. Since 1864 Col. Dodge has been a voluminous contributor to magazines, and his articles have been much copied in newspapers. Since 1880 he has written the following books: *The Campaign of Chancellorsville*, 8vo.; *A Bird's-Eye View of our Civil War*, 8vo.; *Patroclus and Penelope*, 8vo.; *Great Captains*, 8vo.; *Alexander*, 8vo.; *Hannibal*, 8vo.; *Caesar*, 8vo. He has in preparation *Gustavus Adolphus*, *Frederick the Great*, and *Napoleon*. In preparing for writing these works he has traveled over the countries and the battle fields of each. He has followed Cæsar around the Mediterranean, has zigzagged over every pass of the Alps with Hannibal, Polybius in hand, to determine where he crossed. To complete the works now in preparation, he will make further researches and topographical sketches of campaigns and battle fields. It is doubtful if any one has ever prepared himself better for writing intelligently and vividly of the careers of the great captains named. Being on the retired list of the army, and his studies being favorably regarded, he is granted leave to go abroad whenever he so desires. He is a most diligent writer and has mapped out work for many years to come.



Besides his military studies, he has given much attention to saddle horses, in this displaying a taste which has been often shown among the Dodges descended from Essex county. He has received many flattering notices both from English and American sources, not only for his military writings, but also for his writings upon the art of horsemanship. He has lectured very acceptably in Harvard university, at the Lowell institute of Boston and other places. He has not been rugged since the war but has been capable of much hard work as his voluminous writings prove. Owing to the loss of his leg, he has had to use the saddle a great deal in his extensive travels, and he has proved his friendship for his most useful servant. Since 1870 his home has been in the vicinity of Boston. His oldest son graduated at Harvard with honor in 1889, and has shown literary ability. His children are:

- i. ROBERT ELKIN NEIL,<sup>9</sup> b. 24 Jan., 1867, at Washington, D. C.
- ii. EMILY POMEROY, b. 29 Aug., 1868, at Washington; d. 23 April, 1883.
- iii. THEODORA A., b. 30 Jan., 1870, at Cambridge; d. 25 Sept., 1871.
- iv. THEODORA, b. 14 Sept., 1871, at Cambridge.
- v. JANE MARSHALL, b. 27 April, 1873, at Cambridge.

## 1091

GEORGE RUFUS<sup>7</sup> (*George B.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jesse*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 March, 1853, at Hamilton, Essex county; m. 29 November, 1879, at Ipswich to Mary Esther Knowlton, b. 19 November, 1854, at Hamilton, dau. of Ira Patch Knowlton, a farmer. George R. is a farmer, and was educated at state agricultural college at Amherst, Mass. Of medium height and weight. His P. O. address is Asbury Grove. Children:

- i. PERCY APPLETON, b. 10 Oct., 1880, at Boston.
- ii. CHARLES FREDERIC, b. 16 March, 1883, at Boston.
- iii. GEORGE IRA, b. 11 July, 1887, at Boston.

## 1092

JOHN CROWNINSHIELD,<sup>8</sup> (*John*,<sup>7</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 2 October, 1809, at Salem; d. 11 February, 1889, at Somerville, Mass. He was a merchant in New York in 1832; was first secretary of the Chicago board of trade; alderman of Chicago in 1851; and was occupied with railroads and insurance. Had charge of the land department of the Illinois Central railway some years. He m. at Milwaukee, Wis., 14 Dec., 1848, Catherine Lucretia Prentiss, b. 23 September, 1817, at Cooperstown, N. Y., dau. of John Holmes Prentiss, editor; member of congress four years; colonel of militia; and division inspector under Gov. Clinton. Her mother was Catherine Cox Morris, dau. of Gen. Jacob Morris, aid to Gen. Greene

in the Revolutionary war, and son of Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, from New York. The first wife of John C. Dodge was Sarah Lang Richardson, dau. of William Putnam Richardson and Deborah Lang, b. 8 May, 1809; m. 13 June, 1839; d. 9 November, 1843. By his second wife he had one child, viz., JOHN HOLMES PRENTISS<sup>9</sup> DODGE, b. 13 October, 1850, at Chicago; graduated at Columbia college law school, New York, in 1870; admitted to the bar in New York in 1872; is a lawyer in Boston, living at Manchester, Essex Co. Height, 6 ft.; weight, 145 to 150 pounds. The family generally tall and slender.

## 1093

HARRIET STORY<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*John*,<sup>7</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 20 March, 1814, at Salem; m. 15 December, 1835, at Newton, George Dodge Cabot of Lawrence, Mass., son of John and Lydia (Dodge) Cabot; (*Lydia*<sup>7</sup> *Dodge*, *Joshua*,<sup>6</sup> *George*<sup>5</sup>). Harriet S. Cabot d. at Lawrence, 10 January, 1887. George D. Cabot was b. 26 April, 1812, and is still living in L. He was in Georgia one year, in New York three years, in Boston two years, in New Jersey seven years and in Lawrence since. He was cashier of Land and Water Power company; with the Lawrence Gas Co. 34 years; vice-president and president of Essex savings bank, 33 years till 1890. Was one of the aldermen at the organization of the city of Lawrence, a member of the school committee and a founder of the street railway. Children:

- i. ELIZABETH DODGE CABOT, b. 3 Nov., 1836, in N. Y. City, res. in Lawrence.
- ii. LYDIA DODGE CABOT, b. 7 Jan., 1839, in Springfield, N. J.; d. at Chicago 22 Aug., 1879; m. John F. Weare, of Chicago.
- iii. CHARLOTTE L. CABOT, b. 11 April, 1841; d. 17 Feb., 1844, Springfield, N. J.
- iv. HARRIET STORY CABOT, b. 15 June, 1843, at Springfield, N. J., res. Lawrence.
- v. SARAH RUSSEL CABOT, b. 13 Aug., 1845, at Springfield, N. J.; m. Edward Winslow Stevens of New York City, res. Cambridge.
- vi. JOHN CABOT, b. 2 May, 1845, at Lawrence; m. Caroline A. Whittier of Lawrence. Physician at 168 West 48th street, New York.

## 1093c

SAMUEL JOHNSON, son of Dr. Samuel and Anna (Dodge) Johnson, was born in Salem, in 1822, and was the oldest of eleven children. "His boyhood had in it the promise which was so well fulfilled in his after years. It was passed under the influence of the social and intellectual life, as well as the commercial activity, of Salem, at a time when these were at their highest, and were doubtless

as favorable for the development of the young as they were anywhere in the country. A delineation of him at this time has been received since his death from a playmate in a distant state, who had not seen him for more than 25 years."

She writes: "Looking over all the past from childhood, and calling up the sweet and gentle spirit that has passed away, I see how few there were like him. It always seemed to me that a perfect soul was given him from his birth. He never seemed to do or say anything that was not pure. And one ever knowing him could not help thinking that, where every word and act was so good, his thoughts must always be pure and holy. He is before me as he used to be in our young days, with his serene and calm face, one of the few that leave a lasting impression on the memory."

In boyhood he began his unselfish devotion to others, in amusements for younger brothers and sisters, and in literary efforts for their improvement. Then, too, began his interest in public affairs and in religion. They furnished the subjects of his earliest poems just after he had entered his teens, which glow with all the earnestness that characterized his writings upon slavery in later life, or are reverent and trustful as was his later religious faith. He was prepared for college in private schools in Salem; was graduated from Harvard in 1842, and from the Divinity school in 1846. The year before his graduation from the Divinity school he spent in Europe, visiting Italy and Switzerland as well as England and France. The year 1861 he also passed abroad, revisiting some of the scenes of his first journey, and bringing home mental pictures which it was ever the delight of his friends to hear him describe.

He entered the ministry without ordination. His first permanent engagement was at the Unitarian church in Harrison Square, where he remained one year. His political preaching and his anti-slavery sentiments, however, gave offense and the engagement was not renewed, except for a short time after the lapse of a year. In the years that intervened before 1853, when he became minister of the Free Church in Lynn, he was active, preaching and lecturing upon anti-slavery, whenever and wherever an opportunity offered. His ministry in Lynn continued till 1870, and covered the most important part of his public career. From *Samuel Johnson: A MEMORIAL*.

Samuel Johnson, in addition to his labors as a religious teacher and as a reformer, was a diligent student of ethnic religions. The greatest work of his life was his work upon "Oriental Religions" in three large volumes. "India," published in 1872, "China," in 1877, and "Persia," not quite completed at his death, was published in 1885. His "Worship of Jesus" was published 1868. In conjunction with Samuel Longfellow he published also in 1868 "Hymns

of the Spirit," compiled from a great variety taken from many collections and from writers of very different creeds. To this collection he contributed ten hymns of high merit. It was designed, as expressed by Rev. Francis Tiffany, to "contain nothing but what might be joyfully sung by every member of the common human family on earth to the common Father in heaven." A volume of "Lectures, Essays and Sermons" was issued in 1883, containing a steel plate portrait of him. This is no place to speak of his character or the esteem in which he was held by many who are among the purest and noblest of his day. Only the outward facts of his life can be given. He made his home in Salem a considerable part of his life. Some of the latter part was spent at the old homestead of his father in North Andover, where his sister, Miss Catherine Johnson, still lives and who made for him an ideal home. Here he died suddenly and unexpectedly 19 February, 1882, in his 60th year. From a *memorial volume* we find that among his friends were such names as Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Robert S. Rantoul, Samuel Longfellow, Samuel May, W. L. Garrison, Jr., Francis Tiffany, J. W. Chadwick, George Batchelor, O. B. Frothingham, D. A. Wasson, Mrs. E. D. Cheney and C. A. Bartol.

## 1094

MAJ. FRANCIS S.<sup>8</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>7</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>6</sup> *Col. Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), son of Francis<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca A. (Brown) Dodge, b. 11 September, 1842, in Danvers; m. Mary Hunt Weston of Danvers, 3 December, 1878. His military record is as follows: Private Co. F, 23 Mass. Vols.; Corporal 9 October, 1861; discharged 19 December, 1863; appointed 1st Lieut. 2d U. S. colored cavalry, 20 December, 1863; Capt., 6 July, 1865; mustered out, 12 February, 1866; 1st Lieut. 9th cavalry, 28 July, 1866; Capt., 31 July, 1867; Major and Paymaster, 13 January, 1880. In 1888 his office was at 33 W. Houston St., N. Y. It is now at Walla Walla, Washington.

## 1095

HENRY H.<sup>7</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>7</sup> *Francis*,<sup>6</sup> *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 April, 1835, in Georgetown. He and his brother, Francis, engaged in flour shipment with the vessels used by the firm of F. & A. H. Dodge, Henry remaining in Georgetown and Francis being located in New York City. Francis, having died in Georgetown, 22 May, 1865, Henry changed his business. He owned and operated a stone quarry at Seneca, Md. In 1875 he was president of the Potomac Lock and Dock Company, and origin-



ated and perfected a plan, which was carried out under his direction, for passing canal boats by means of a caisson on an inclined plane, between the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal and the Potomac river above Georgetown, where the difference of level between the canal and river is thirty-six feet and subject to considerable variation. His invention antedated the famous elevators of Fontinettes, on the canal from Aire to St. Omer, France, where caissons carrying boats are raised and lowered vertically about the same amount. He was m. 30 April, 1874, to Ysidora B. Moorehead of Philadelphia, by Rt. Rev. Bishop William Bacon Stevens of Pennsylvania, assisted by Rev. Mr. Paddock. Resides 3101 Dumbarton Avenue, Georgetown, D. C. Children:

- i. WILLIAM MOORHEAD CHAPMAN DODGE, b. 23 July, 1875.
- ii. FRANCIS HENLEY DODGE, b. 28 Sept., 1876.
- iii. SARAH E. DODGE, b. 19 July, 1878.
- iv. HENRY HENLEY DODGE, JR., b. 18 Nov., 1885.
- v. DONALD DAVIDSON DODGE, b. 12 March, 1889.

## 1097

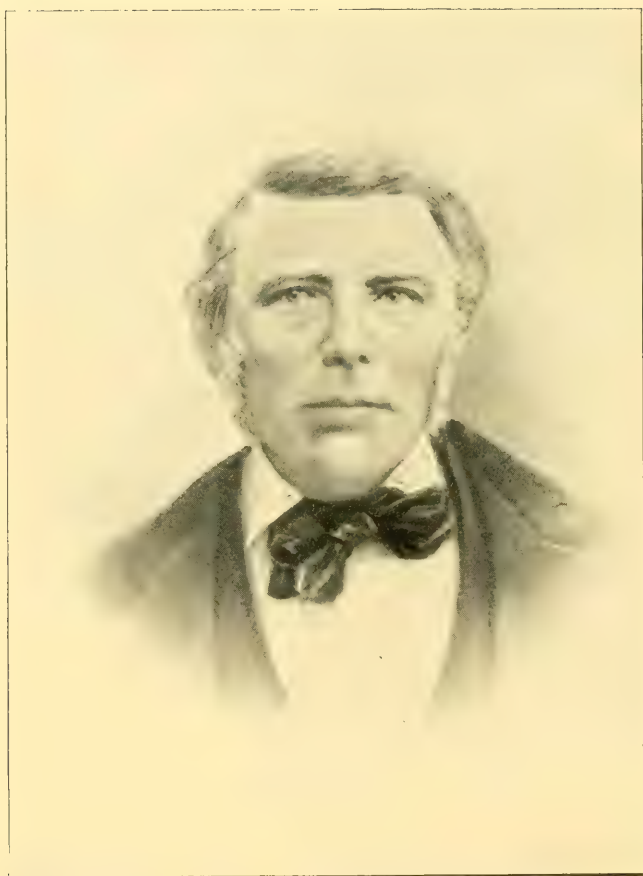
JAMES HEATH<sup>7</sup> DODGE, (*Robert P.*,<sup>7</sup> *Francis*,<sup>6</sup> *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *Robert*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Georgetown 30 July, 1845; m. Mary L. Conrad. Is clerk in war department. Children:

- i. ROBERT HEATH, b. 21 June, 1871; m. Helen S. Kenyon 20 June, 1892.
- ii. THOMAS CONRAD, b. 6 Jan., 1873.
- iii. CARRIE HEATH, b. 3 Feb., 1875.
- iv. LILLIE RANDOLPH, b. 19 May, 1877.
- v. MARY KEY, b. 17 Aug., 1879.
- vi. WILLIAM ALLEN, b. 14 Aug., 1881; d. 6 April, 1893.
- vii. HEATH DULANY, b. 23 Dec., 1883; d. 28 Jan., 1884.
- viii. EMILY IMOGEN, b. 18 Dec., 1885; d. 10 Feb., 1893.
- ix. CATHARINE DULANY, b. Oct., 1888; d. 31 March, 1893.

## 1100

MEHITABLE,<sup>7</sup> (*Phineas*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*,<sup>1</sup>), b. 24 February, 1801, at Rowley, Mass., where she d. 3 December, 1887. She m. 6 August, 1826, Samuel Potter Jewett, a farmer of Rowley, b. 20 July, 1799, at Ipswich, and d. at R. 27 November, 1876. He was a deacon of the Baptist church and in addition to the other offices was town treasurer. They had a son SAMUEL LEONARD JEWETT, b. at Rowley 3 June, 1831, now a leather dealer in Haverhill. He has been deacon of the first Baptist church 18 years; councilman and alderman. He m. 26 December, 1853, Harriet Ann Rogers of Ipswich, b. 24 December, 1831. They have children 1, *Frank Kendall Jewett*, b. 17 December, 1854, at Rowley; 2, *Howard C. Jewett* b. 11 October, 1858 at Rowley; 3 *Allan M. Jewett* b. 24 July, 1867, at Haverhill; 4, *Harriet Leonard Jewett*, b. 18 June, 1873, at Haverhill.





*J. Badger*

## 1101

AMOS MADISON<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*Phineas*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Rowley, Mass.; 2 June, 1812; d. there, 7 March, 1874. Was a farmer and a stone mason; 5 ft. 6 in. in height and about 190 in weight; strong, kind, generous, and of quick perception. industrious and hard working. His death was caused by an accident while at his work as a mason. He m. 19 December, 1841, at Rowley, Lucy Jane, dau. of John and Lucy (Bradstreet) Saunders. She was b. at Rowley, 21 May, 1814, and is living in 1892. They had dau.:

- i. ALFARATA, b. 12 June, 1850, at Rowley; m. 3 Nov., 1869, Warren H. Adams of Wilton, Me. He d. 31 Dec., 1891. She now (1892) lives in Georgetown, Essex Co., Mass. Later; she m. 24 Oct., 1893, Jophanas Adams of Georgetown. Physically resembles her father and reveres his memory and example.

## 1102

SYLVANUS,<sup>8</sup> (*Solomon*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Rowley, Mass., 25 November, 1801; d. at Council Bluffs, Iowa, 23 December, 1871. He m. 12 November, 1825, Julia Teresa, dau. of Nathan Phillips of Rowley. She was b. 23 January, 1802; d. at Mapleton, Iowa, 11 December, 1888, and both are buried at Council Bluffs. After his marriage Sylvanus Dodge remained for about six years on the farm where he was born; next went to Rowley where he lived a year or two; later he lived in Salem two years, and in Lynn one year. In April, 1837, he moved to South Danvers, now Peabody. In 1840, they removed to Tapleyville in the north part of Danvers where they resided till he was made postmaster of S. Danvers about 1845. He then moved thither and held his office till he went west in the spring of 1855. He took a homestead on the Elkhorn river, but occupied it less than two years. He returned to Council Bluffs, where he was later made register of the U. S. land office. He was first a democrat, but on the formation of the republican party he espoused that cause for the rest of his life. It will interest a large number to see the excellent likeness herein. Children:

- i. GRENVILLE MELLEN, b. 23 Sept., 1829; d. 6 Oct., 1829, at Danvers.
1206. ii. GRENVILLE MELLEN, b. 12 April, 1831; m. Annie Brown.
1207. iii. NATHAN PHILLIPS, b. in S. Danvers, 20 Aug., 1837.
- iv. JULIA MARY, b. 17 Jan., 1843, in Tapleyville; m. 29 Sept., 1868, James B. Beard of Danbury, Conn., at Council Bluffs, Iowa; had, 1, *Edwin S. Beard*, b. 8 July, 1870; 2, *Grenville M. Beard*, b. 24 Aug., 1872.

## 1103

PHINEAS<sup>9</sup> (*Solomon*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Rowley, 26 February, 1807; m. 22 Decem-



ber, 1829, in Georgetown, Essex county. Sophia Chaplin, dau. of Jeremy and Eunice (Stickney) Chaplin, farmer and shoemaker. She was b. in Rowley, 28 February, 1809, and d. there 26 December, 1888, aged 79. He has been a farmer and miller. He and his sons own an old-fashioned saw-mill which has been in the family considerably over one hundred years and has been used for sawing ship timber. He has been a man of great strength and energy and is very active at the age of 87, of medium height and size. He is a man of high sense of honor, of independent mind and of marked kindness to his neighbors. Children b. in Rowley:

- i. BETSIE P., b. 3 June, 1831; resides with her father; has devoted her life to her parents, being in the best sense a blessing to them, and now, since the death of her mother, keeping up a home for her aged father. She is of a cheery disposition, a lover of flowers, preserving and distributing their seeds among her western relatives, thus expressing her love and interest in friends and relatives far away. She has preserved an unusual amount of genealogical records and placed the Dodge Family under lasting obligations by her contributions of information.
- ii. IGNATIUS SARGENT, b. 31 Aug., 1836; m. 10 Nov., 1864, Naomi Chaplin of Proctorville, Lawrence county, Ohio; live in Georgetown, Essex county. Children: 1, *Rosabelle*, b. 3 June, 1865; m. Chas. Albert Rogers, 20 Jan., 1892, and res. in Cambridge, Mass. 2, *Jessie K.*, b. 16 Apr., 1876,
- iii. PHINEAS ALFONSO, b. 30 May, 1840; m. 20 Nov., 1868, Sarah Elizabeth Appleton of Ipswich. 1 child, *Sophia Appleton Dodge*, b. 5 May, 1870; m. George Fred Carleton of Methuen, Mass.

Mr Phineas A. Dodge was elected to the legislature of Mass. in 1892.

## 1104

SAMUEL DOLE DODGE, (*William B.*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 15 August, 1809, at Salem, Mass.; lived at St. Louis, Mo., and d. 4 March, 1877; m. Deborah Palfrey True, 25 May, 1835, at New York. She was b. 30 December, 1811; d. 1888. Educated as a physician. Children:

- i. WM BRADFORD<sup>8</sup>, b. 15 March, 1836; d. 1836.
1208. ii. SAMUEL WEBSTER, b. at Peoria, Ill., 16 Sept., 1838; m. 17 Oct., 1865, Margaret S. Bonner.
1209. iii. SARAH HELEN, b. 10 Jan., 1841; m. Joseph P. Hawkins, b. 22 Feb., 1838. Two children living, one son and one daughter.
- iv. MARY TRUE, b. 30 Jan., 1843; d. 1844.
1210. v. JOSEPH TRUE, b. 14 July, 1845; m. Maggie Waugh 20 May, 1868; (b. 1847, d. 1872); m. (2) Mary L. Sargent, 30 Dec., 1875.
1211. vi. ANNA ROBERTSON, b. 10 Feb., 1848; m. Chas. E. Miller, b. 1844. 4 sons.
1212. vii. CHARLES NELSON, b. 29 Sept., 1850; m. Ellen Ramsden.
- viii. LUCY GRAY, b. 5 Nov., 1843; m. 12 March, 1878, John H. Hardy, b. 9 March, 1851. 1, *John Dodge Hardy*, b. 31 Dec., 1878; 2, *Charles Howard Hardy*, b. 25 March, 1881; 3, *Jessie May Hardy*, b. 16 Oct., 1885; 4, *Stella R. Hardy*, b. 10 Dec., 1888.



*Phineas A. Dodge*

Phineas Dodge.

Mrs. Sophia A. Carleton.  
Miss Faith H. Carleton.



## 1105

LYDIA L.<sup>6</sup> (*William B.,<sup>7</sup> Phineas,<sup>8</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 17 October, 1810; d. 1848, in Avon, Ill.; m. John Emerson Dearborn, 9 September, 1839. He was b. 3 January, 1805; d. 1860. Children:

- i. SARAH DOLE DODGE<sup>7</sup> DEARBORN, b. 17 May, 1840; d. 1840.
- ii. JOHN EMERSON DEARBORN, b. 6 Aug., 1841; d. 1841.
- iii. ANNA EMERSON DEARBORN, b. 22 Sept., 1842; d. 1844.
- iv. LYDIA BROOKS DEARBORN, b. 5 Dec., 1844; m. George Legg Stewart, 17 Oct., 1865. He was b. 3 May, 1843; had dau. *Florence Dearborn Stewart*, b. 2 Dec., 1873. Lydia B. lives in Waukegan (1893) and is the only living child of her mother, Lydia L. Dearborn.

## 1106

JAMES MADISON.<sup>6</sup> (*William B.,<sup>7</sup> Phineas,<sup>8</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 5 August, 1812, in Salem; d. in Avon, Ill., 1887; m. Jane R. Crie, 9 August, 1837. She was b. 1 February, 1809; d. 1887. Children:

- i. WM. BRADFORD,<sup>9</sup> b. 26 May, 1838; d. 1840.
- ii. SARAH DOLE, b. 17 Jan., 1840; d. 1841.
- iii. JANE CRIE, b. 17 Jan., 1840; twin, d. 1841.
- iv. GEORGE CHEEVER, of Milburn, Ill., b. 20 Jan., 1842; m. 7 Dec., 1875, Sarah White, b. 1844. Had 1, *George White Dodge*, b. 13 Nov., 1877; 2, *Alice E.*, b. 28 Sept., 1883.
- v. JAMES CRIE, b. 27 Nov., 1843; d. 1843.
- 1213 vi. JULIA CRIE, b. 27 Nov., 1843; m. Stephen H. Tukey.
- vii. MARGARET JARVIS, b. 28 Apr., 1846; d. 1870.
- viii. FRANCES MARIA, b. 13 Dec., 1848, m. Geo. Jamieson, 24 Jan., 1878. He was b. 7 April, 1837.
- ix. EDWARD PAYSON, b. 17 Sept., 1852; m. 20 Dec., 1877, Ruby C. Barry, b. 4 Sept., 1854. She d. 1891; 1 dau. *Helen M. Dodge*, b. 17 Dec., 1882.

## 1107

WM. BRADFORD<sup>6</sup> (*William B.,<sup>7</sup> Phineas,<sup>8</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 20 December, 1813, at Salem; there served seven years to learn the blacksmith trade. Went to Boston in 1835, and at once found employment with Messrs. Adams, who afterward became wealthy and famous by their inventions of the printing press. After a few years he was admitted to the firm, and became its financial manager until it was dissolved in 1857. He early espoused the cause of temperance and of the slave. He labored unceasingly for the oppressed, giving largely of his time and means. He cast the first free-soil ballot in South Boston, and relied upon his Bible as the test of wrong. He m. 24 May, 1840, Miss Mary Smith Leavitt, b. 31 December, 1818, and living in 1893, at Winchester, Mass. She was a great aid to her husband through life by her wise advocacy of measures so dear to himself. He d. at Winchester, 29 October, 1871. Children:



1214. i. WM. LADD, b. 17 Aug., 1842, in South Boston.  
 1215. ii. JAMES HALE, b. 22 Sept., 1845; m. Julia M. Read.  
 iii. HENRY LEAVITT, b. 4 Aug., 1848, at S. Boston; m. 14 Feb., 1877, Emma Sarah Batchelder, b. 25 March, 1848, at Hampton, N. H. He is a shipper in Boston; house, 4 Mt. Pleasant avenue. Children: 1, *Nathaniel Bradford*, b. 11 July, 1881; 2, *Agnes Emma*, b. 12 Feb., 1883.  
 iv. MARY BRADFORD, b. 20 Oct., 1851; m. 12 Dec., 1872, Edwin Robinson, b. 20 May, 1848. Children: 1, *Edwin Bradford Robinson*, b. 1 Oct., 1873; 2, *Alice L. Robinson*, b. 16 May, 1877; 3, *Dwight N. Robinson*, b. 17 Sept., 1886.  
 v. CHARLES NELSON, b. 20 July, 1855.

## 1108

LUCY NELSON<sup>7</sup> DODGE (*William B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 May, 1815, at Salem, and d. at Millburn, Ill., 6 August, 1845; m. 22 December, 1842, William Augustus Gray. He was b. 16 August, 1814, at Salem, and died, 1881, in Appleton Swift Co., Minn. Was a merchant and book-keeper. Had one child, *William Bradford Dodge*<sup>8</sup> *Gray*, b. in Millburn, Ill., 20 July, 1845; now a Congregational clergyman and state superintendent of missionary department of Congregational Sunday School and Publishing society, at Yankton, S. Dak. He m. 8 February, 1866, Julia Ann Payne, b. 22 September, 1846. Children:

- i. BURTON PAYNE<sup>10</sup> GRAY, b. 28 Dec., 1867.
- ii. EDWARD DODGE GRAY, b. 17 Nov., 1869.
- iii. WM. STEPHEN GRAY, b. 18 June, 1874.
- iv. CHARLES NELSON GRAY, b. 4 Oct., 1875.

## 1109

HANNAH LITTLE<sup>8</sup> DODGE (*William Bradford*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*<sup>6</sup>), b. 3 August, 1819; lived in Avon, Ill.; d. in 1884; m. Benjamin Frye Stedman, 12 December, 1844, b. 22 October, 1812; d. 1880. Children, probably b. at Avon, Ill.:

- i. BENJAMIN FRYE STEDMAN, JR., b. 24 Nov., 1845; m. Bessie Lewin, 1869; one son, two daus.
- ii. WILLIAM DODGE STEDMAN, b. 29 July, 1848; m. Ella M. Smith, 15 May, 1871; three sons, three daus. (1892.)
- iii. CLARA STEDMAN, b. 4 Oct., 1850; m. Edgar W. Nettleton, 22 Feb., 1886; one son, *William Dodge Nettleton*, b. Oct. 21, 1888.
- iv. SAMUEL LUTHER STEDMAN, b. 12 Feb., 1853; m. Nettie Fairfield, 1 Jan., 1877; she d. in 1890; m. (2) Cora Lucy Gray, 12 Nov., 1891. Children: 1, *Ida May Stedman*, b. 9 April, 1878; d. 1878. 2, *Guy Stedman*, b. 19 Sept., 1879. 3, *Hazel Fairfield Stedman*, b. 14 Feb., 1885. 4, *Jay Sprague Stedman*, b. 14 Feb., 1888. 5, *Ray Stedman*, b. — Oct., 1889; d. —, 1890.

## 1110

PATTERSON O.<sup>7</sup> (*John*,<sup>7</sup> *John*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Beverly, O., 1826; d. 1869, at Beverly. Was a landed proprietor in and near Beverly, O., and engaged in other enterprises. Was educated at Beverly college

and at his mother's home in Va. He enlisted in the late war, but was discharged for ill health. He m. in 1859. Laura, dau. of the late Silas H. Jennison of Vermont, a judge, member of the senate and four times governor of Vermont. She was b. in Shoreham, Vt., about 1831 or '32. Children:

- i. VIRGINIA V., b. at Beverly, O.; was one of the commissioners to the Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893.
- ii. JOHN PATTERSON, b. at Beverly, O.; a physician at Beverly.
- iii. JENISON BROOKS, b. at Beverly, O.; m. Mona Smiley of Beverly, O.
- iv. SARAH AGNES, b. at Beverly, O.; d. in 1896.

## 1111

GEORGE (Eliphalet S.,<sup>7</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 December, 1802, at Post Mills, Vt.; d. at Lyndonville, Vt., 22 January, 1889; m. 26 September, 1826, Octavia Freeman and lived in Post Mills in Thetford, Vt., in the same house for 55 years, till his wife died, when he moved to Lyndonville, Vt., to live with his son, George E. He was a dyer. His children:

- i. GEORGE E., b. 8 June, 1828, at Post Mills; d. 9 Feb., 1889. Was a dealer in furniture at Lyndonville, Vt.
- ii. WILLIAM O., b. 24 May, 1830; res. Everett, Mass. Dealer in dry goods.
- iii. CHARLES P., b. 12 March, 1838; d. 11 Oct., 1839.

## 1112

CHARLES\* (Eliphalet S.,<sup>7</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. 23 April, 1804, at Post Mills, Vt.; d. at Baldwinsville, N. Y.; m. 1836, Ann Rankin. He was a carpenter. Children:

- i. AMANDA, b. 1837.
- ii. MARIA, b. 1839.
- iii. MARTHA, b. 1842; d. 1849.
- iv. MARY, b. 1840.
- v. EMELINE, b. 1845.

## 1113

MARY (Eliphalet S.,<sup>7</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 March, 1806, at Post Mills, Vt.; m. 9 December, 1842, David Slack; had:

- i. ALBERT D. SLACK, b. 31 Dec., 1842, at Strafford, Vt. Res. Newton, Mass. Occupation, dealer in boots and shoes.

## 1114

DANIEL<sup>s</sup> (Eliphalet S.,<sup>7</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>6</sup> Jeremiah,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 January, 1808, at Post Mills, Vt., where he d. 15 March, 1871; m. 4 September, 1834, Lucinda Wilcox; m. (2) 15 March, 1864, Eliza R. Heaton. His occupation was dyer. Children:

- i. KATE L., b. 11 July, 1838, at Post Mills; has been a teacher in Boston twenty-five years; res. now at Post Mills. Has contributed much to this work.
- ii. FRANCES L., b. 21 Oct., 1841, at Post Mills; has been a teacher in Boston twenty-five years; res. now at Post Mills.
- iii. SMITH G., b. 15 Oct., 1846; d. 11 Feb., 1850.
- iv. MASON S., b. 19 June, 1851; d. 25 May, 1863.

## 1115

JEREMIAH<sup>8</sup> (*Eliphalet S.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 14 February, 1813, at Post Mills, Vt.; d. 6 November, 1864, at Post Mills; m. November, 1836, Sophronia N. Church. Was a farmer. Children:

- i. HARRIET,<sup>9</sup> b. 11 Dec., 1837; d. 25 Dec., 1837.
- ii. AMELIA G., b. 29 March, 1840; d. 11 July, 1842.
- iii. WILLIAM A., b. 21 May, 1843. A farmer at Post Mills.

## 1116

ALBERT E.<sup>8</sup> (*Eliphalet S.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 22 August, 1817, at Post Mills, Vt.; d. in Boston, 24 February, 1873. Was a policeman in Boston: m. 23 December, 1847, Louisa Jepson at N. Wrentham, Mass., where she was b. 19 September, 1818. Children, b. in Boston (Charlestown):

- i. GEORGE PEABODY, b. 27 Nov., 1848; d. 13 March, 1878, in Boston. Was a clerk; m. 21 April, 1873, Mary C. Williams at C.; had one child, *Percy Albert Dodge*, b. at Charlestown, 1 Nov., 1874.
- ii. FRANK ALBERT, b. 18 May, 1854; teller in Continental National bank, Boston. He m. 15 Oct., 1879, Alice J. Hodgdon; have 1, *Louise*, b. at C., 10 April, 1882.
- iii. ARTHUR CLINTON, b. 3 July, 1864; employed in electric railway construction in Penn.

## 1117

HARVEY<sup>8</sup> (*Eliphalet S.*,<sup>7</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>6</sup> *Jeremiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 26 August, 1821, at Post Mills, Vt., where he has continued to reside. He m. 9 April, 1846, Sarah J. Riley: m. (2) January, 1881, Martha E. Ladd. Has been a farmer and a judge of county court many years. Children:

- i. BURTON R., b. 27 May 1851; merchant at Post Mills.
- ii. EDWARD S., b. 23 March, 1857; d. 4 Nov., 1860.
- iii. HENRY M., b. 9 Nov., 1858; grain dealer at Post Mills.
- iv. Infant son, b. 18 Nov., 1866; d. 17 Dec., 1866.

## 1118

SOLOMON DODGE<sup>8</sup> (*Solomon*,<sup>7</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>6</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 February, 1808, in New Boston, N. H.; d. 11 March, 1881; m. Mary, wid. of Charles Buxton. She was b. 20 February, 1803; d. 1868. Children:

- i. MARGARET ELIZABETH, b. 5 March, 1835; d. 1835.
- ii. SOLOMON, b. 28 May, 1836.
- iii. CHARLES FRANKLIN, b. 2 July, 1838.
- iv. WM. BATCHELDER, b. 22 April, 1840.
- v. JULIAN PERCIVAL, b. 29 Sept., 1842; d. 1864.
- vi. EDWARD BUXTON, b. 8 April, 1845.
- vii. ALBERT ERNEST, b. 26 Aug., 1848; d. 3 Nov., 1873.

## 1119

ISRAEL \* (*Solomon,*<sup>7</sup> *Solomon,*<sup>8</sup> *Solomon,*<sup>5</sup> *Phineas,*<sup>4</sup> *John,*<sup>3</sup> *John,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in New Boston, N. H., 17 August, 1820. At Johnson, Vt., he m. 5 November, 1845, Priscilla Manning Andrus. She was b. at New Boston, N. H., 6 May, 1820, and d. in Webster City, Iowa, 6 March, 1882. His education was obtained at the district school in New Boston and in New London academy. Being the youngest son he inherited the old homestead, taking the care of it from the shoulders of his aged father. With the characteristic energy of his ancestors, he applied himself to beautifying and improving it. Within a few years the attractions of the great west began to be felt and he was about to yield to their influence, having agreed to sell the old homestead, when his neighbors and fellow church members rose up as one man in remonstrance. The appeal was so impressive that for years he abandoned his purpose, and continued his severe labors on a New Hampshire farm. The sons arriving at maturity desired to embrace the larger opportunities of life and began to forsake the old home. In 1868, he advertised his homestead for sale and it soon passed out of the family. He moved to New Ipswich, N. H., to give his children the advantages of Appleton academy. Freed now from the cares of farm life, he made a trip to the great west, and being so much impressed with its beauty, fertility and increasing advantages, he and his faithful wife in the fall of 1869, bid farewell to their native state and removed to the vicinity of Webster City, Hancock, Co., Iowa. He entered with vigor upon his new farm life, but in about twelve years he was obliged to give up active labor. The death of his wife occurring about this time, he has since then found a home with his youngest daughter in Webster City. He has there been enjoying pleasant declining years, consistently walking in the faith of his fathers, and cheerfully awaiting the summons to a higher life. His oldest son lives near him, and the second at Helena, Montana. Their children are:

- 1216. i. HENRY RICHARDS,<sup>9</sup> b. 9 Nov., 1846; m. Galatea Jenkinson.
- 1217. ii. ALMON PERRY, b. 13 Oct., 1848, at New Boston, N. H.
- iii. EMMA ELIZABETH, b. 14 Dec., 1851, at New Boston; d. 27 March, 1874, at Webster City. She m. Oscar O. Tollerton, 15 Sept., 1870, and left one dau. Mr. Tollerton is now a successful wholesale merchant in Sioux City, Iowa.



- iv. ELLA PRISCILLA, b. 25 April, 1853, at New Boston, N. H.; m. 17 Nov., 1875, at Webster City, Clarence A. Williams, a descendant of the Bidwells. See "Bidwell Family." They have 2 children: 1, *Roger Vance Williams*, b. 14 Sept., 1876, at Webster City, Iowa; 2, *Mark Dodge Williams*, b. 18 Dec., 1882, at Webster City, Iowa.

## 1120

EPHRAIM<sup>1</sup> (*Asa*,<sup>7</sup> *Ephraim*,<sup>6</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 16 January, 1826; m. Persis Cushing of Turner, Me., 1 May, 1854; she d. 10 July, 1876. He m. (2) 24 December, 1877, Hannah J. (Dodge) Pillsbury (No. 1127). She was b. 21 July, 1835, at Henniker, N. H.; d. 2 November, 1892, in Charlestown. Mr. Dodge has been in express and freight business many years. Their children:

- i. WALTER WILLIAM,<sup>9</sup> b. in Boston, 3 April, 1855; res. Chicago.
- ii. PERSIS ADELAIDE, b. in Cambridgeport, 26 Dec., 1856; m. 24 Nov., 1880, Albert F. Davol of Charlestown; res. 19 Bartlett street.
- iii. EPHRAIM LINCOLN, b. in Charlestown, 26 Dec., 1869; m. 14 October, 1891, Eliza J. Grinnell; res. 40 Winthrop street
- iv. SARAH RAND, b. in C., 5 Aug., 1867; res. 40 Winthrop street.

## 1121

ABIGAIL, sister of above, b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 25 June, 1828; m. 28 November, 1849, Joel Curtis; res in North Carolina. Children:

- i. ORSON FOWLER CURTIS, b. 4 Feb., 1852.
- ii. GEORGE W. CURTIS, b. 11 March, 1860.
- iii. LESTER P. CURTIS, b. 22 Aug., 1867.

## 1122

JOSEPH W.<sup>1</sup> (*Asa*,<sup>7</sup> *Ephraim*,<sup>6</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hopkinton, N. H., 19 May, 1834; m. 8 October, 1863, Anna J. Goodrich of Kentucky; settled in Raleigh, N. C.; d. July, 1889. Children:

- i. GEORGE A.,<sup>9</sup> b. 23 June, 1861.
- ii. WILLIAM H., b. 16 Aug., 1866.
- iii. HIRAM P., b. 28 Feb., 1868.
- iv. NATHANIEL A., b. 25 May, 1870.
- v. RHODA B., b. 29 Sept, 1872.
- vi. MARY E., b. 29 May, 1875.
- vii. PERSIS A., b. 21 Aug., 1879.

Present residence of widow and family is in Ohio.

## 1123

GEORGE W.<sup>1</sup> (*Israel P.*,<sup>7</sup> *Ephraim*,<sup>6</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Henniker, N. H., 8 August, 1830; followed the sea eight years at whaling, a portion of the time as an officer of the ship, *Gay Head* of New Bedford; afterward he shipped as first officer of the bark, *Superior*, but was persuaded by his wife to remain at home and engage in the livery business at Manchester, and afterward in the

boot and shoe business, in which he is still engaged and is one of the most substantial business men of Manchester. Children:

- i. CHARLES S., b. 25 Oct., 1857.
- ii. CORA A., b. 5 Nov., 1859.
- iii. GEORGE B., b. 6 July, 1871.

## 1124

BOYNTON G. (*Carlton S.,<sup>7</sup> Ephraim,<sup>6</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Henniker, N. H., 4 May, 1829; m. 14 May, 1851, Sophronia J., dau. of William and Eliza Smith of Henniker and moved to Exira, Iowa in 1856 where he has since remained. Children:

- i. NETTIE MARY,<sup>9</sup> b. 17 Jan., 1854; m. 12 May, 1871, Charles E. Bartlett, of Exira. Children b. in Exira: 1, *Edwin Henry Bartlett*, b. 25 Nov., 1871; 2, *Loring Levi Bartlett*, b. 22 Feb., 1874; 3, *Anna*, b. 12 Jan., 1876; d. 2 Nov., 1879; 4, *Addie*, b. 27 Feb., 1878; 5, *Frank*, b. 5 Dec., 1881.
- ii. NELLIE D., b. 16 July, 1856; d. 30 June, 1858.
- iii. ARTHUR CLARENCE, b. 14 Sept., 1858,
- iv. CAPPIE MAY, b. 16 Dec., 1860.
- v. ROXA MARY, b. in Exira, 23 Oct., 1861; m. 9 Feb., 1879, Sanford Davis of Exira. Child: 1, *Edith Davis*, b. 9 Sept., 1879; res. Exira.
- vi. IDA ELLA, b. 21 Dec., 1863.
- vii. EVALENA, b. 29 July, 1866.
- viii. CARRIE EMMA, b. 6 Nov., 1868; d. 10 Sept., 1880.
- ix. NELLIE FELCH, b. 5 Sept., 1870.
- x. BESSIE G., b. 19 Dec., 1873.
- xi. JOHN MERRILL, b. 22 March, 1877.

## 1125

MARY P., sister of Boynton G., above, was b. in Henniker, N. H., 30 September, 1831; m. 28 January, 1851, J. C. Ray, of Henniker, where she still resides (1881). Children:

- i. MYRON HOYT RAY, b. 30 Aug., 1855.
- ii. CHARLES SUMNER RAY, b. 27 Oct., 1858.
- iii. JAMES BOYNTON RAY, b. 10 March, 1863; d. 20 Jan., 1864.
- iv. ALFRED WINSHIP RAY, b. 8 Sept., 1866.

## 1126

JOHN W. (*Carlton S.,<sup>7</sup> Ephraim,<sup>6</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard,<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Henniker, N. H., 20 November, 1833;

went west in 1856 with his brother, Boynton G., and settled in Exira, Iowa, where he has been a

*J. W. Dodge*

most successful farmer. He m. 5 May, 1860, Eliza, dau. of Samuel and Mary Smith, of Exira, late of Cheshire, England. A voluminous contribution to this genealogy was made by him in 1881 at the earnest request, as he says, of his brother,

Frank S. Dodge of Concord, N. H. The style of the penmanship is well indicated by the above signature. Children:

- i. CARLTON ALLEN, b. 15 July, 1861.
- ii. CHARLES ELLSWORTH, b. 15 Aug., 1867.

## 1127

HANNAH J.<sup>2</sup> (*Carlton S.*<sup>7</sup>) (see No. 1120) was b. in Henniker, N. H., 21 July, 1835; m. 19 March, 1857, M. Foster Pillsbury, who d. 20 February, 1865. She m. (2) Ephraim Dodge, and d. 2 November, 1892. Children by first husband:

- i. HENRY PILLSBURY, b. 4 Feb., 1862.
- ii. CHARLES F. PILLSBURY, b. 6 Dec., 1863; d. 4 March, 1871.

## 1128

FRANK S.<sup>2</sup> (*Carlton S.*<sup>7</sup>, *Ephraim*<sup>8</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>7</sup>, *Phineas*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was b. in Henniker, N. H., 28 February, 1837; m. 31 December, 1864, Joanna, dau. of Hiram and Joanna Clark of Henniker; he was in 1851, warden of the N. H. state prison at Concord. Was assistant superintendent of Hillsborough county farm three years; train-master Concord railroad one year; superintendent of Merrimack county farm nearly three years; was appointed April, 1869, deputy sheriff and jailer for Merrimack county. In June, 1872, he was appointed by Gov. Straw sheriff of Merrimack county, and in 1876 was elected register of deeds, which office he resigned in August following to accept the appointment of sheriff of the county, and in November, 1878, was elected sheriff for two years. His children are:

- i. VINNIE D., b. 14 Oct., 1865.
- ii. ETTA M., b. 22 Sept., 1867.
- iii. IDELL A., b. 11 April, 1870.
- iv. BENJAMIN C., b. 9 May, 1873.
- v. LOUELLA L., b. 8 March, 1875.

## 1129

HARRIET N.<sup>2</sup> (*Carlton S.*<sup>7</sup>, *Ephraim*<sup>8</sup>, *Ebenezer*<sup>7</sup>, *Phineas*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Henniker, N. H., 29 October, 1838, and m. 15 March, 1860, Edwin C. Wadsworth; moved west in 1873 and now resides in Exira, Iowa. Her children are:

- i. WM. HUTCHINSON, b. 13 March, 1863.
- ii. EDWIN ARTHUR, b. 8 May, 1865.
- iii. MABEL LAVINA, b. 19 Feb., 1876.

## 1130

ADELINE R. was b. in Henniker, N. H., 1 April, 1843; m. 4 October, 1864, Albert C. Clark, and now resides in Henniker. Children:







*A. M. Woodbury.*

- i. INA HELENA, b. 9 Jan., 1866; d. 4 Feb., 1874.
- ii. HATTIE JOANNA, b. 15 May, 1869.
- iii. JOHN CARLTON, b. 15 April, 1873.
- iv. ADDIE DELILAH, b. 19 Nov., 1874.
- v. MARY LAURA, b. 26 Sept., 1877.
- vi. GRACIE, b. 6 Sept., 1879; d. 12 Sept., 1879.

## 1131

HENRY W.<sup>1</sup> (*Carlton S.<sup>2</sup> Ephraim,<sup>3</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>4</sup> Phineas,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>), b. in Henniker, N. H., 22 January, 1845; is a shoe dealer at 1011 Elm street, Manchester, N. H.; m. 4 January, 1868, at Francestown, Mary Jane Ordway, dau. of Thomas and Jane (Brown) Ordway. Their children:*

- i. HERBERT LEON, b. 14 June, 1869, at Norwich, Vt.
- ii. SUSIE LENA, b. 14 Sept., 1871, at Manchester, N. H.
- iii. ORIEN BROWN, b. 19 May, 1874, at Manchester, N. H.
- iv. RAY BOYNTON, b. 19 May, 1892, at Manchester, N. H.

## 1132

GEN. ROGER WILLIAMS WOODBURY of Denver, Col., is by no means out of place when found among the Dodges. The Dodges have intermarried with the Woodburys in more instances than with any other family, and as a complete genealogy of the Woodbury family is yet to be written, I am glad to present a slight contribution toward it. See also *pages 81-83*. The ancestry of General Woodbury is as follows:

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> WOODBURY, brother of John Woodbury, came from England in 1628, and settled in Salem, now Beverly. His first grant of land was at the "Point," extending back as far as Snake Hill. He erected the first house in Beverly, a large, double, oak-framed structure with loop-holes, scuttles, open underneath, and was called the *Garrison House*, a place of refuge for the inhabitants in times of danger. When it was taken down a part of the frame was used in a house then being built by Mr. John Prince, near the old site. William Woodbury was one of the two pilots of the expedition for the capture of St. Johns and Port Royal, in 1654. William m. Elizabeth Patch, *per Chas. Levi Woodbury*. Had a son, NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> WOODBURY, b. in England in 1616; m. Anne Palsgrave of Charlestown. She died 10 June, 1701. He d. 10 May, 1686. They had:

NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup>, b. in Beverly in 1657; m. 4 June, 1684, Mary Elliott. He d. at Barbadoes, 13 Oct., 1691. His home was on the original grant. His widow m. Capt. Kinsley Hall of Exeter, N. H.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, b. in Beverly, 29 March, 1685; m. Rebecca Woodbury in 1706. He d. 25 March, 1718.

SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. in Beverly, 8 Sept., 1717; m. Judith Ober, 24 Feb., 1739. He d. 3 Nov., 1756.

CURTIS, b. in Beverly, 10 Jan., 1744; m. Bethiah Lovett, 10 April, 1765. He d. 17 Nov., 1815.

WM. CURTIS WOODBURY, b. in Beverly, 28 Sept., 1768; m. REBECCA DODGE (440), pub. 30 Sept., 1792. She d. 11 Aug., 1803. He m.(2) PATTY DODGE (595), and d. at Francestown, N. H., 28 Sept., 1840.

HENRY<sup>s</sup> WOODBURY. See No. 595.

Gen. Woodbury was b. at Francestown, N. H., 3 March, 1841. At the early age of twelve years he was working in a cotton mill in Manchester, N. H., alternating that work with attending school. The dream of his boyhood was to become a printer. That dream grew into an ambition to publish a *Magazine*. About the age of sixteen or seventeen he began to learn the trade of a printer. His ambition soon aspired to be a writer and he *made* his opportunity. The war soon came on and he enlisted as a private, 27 July, 1861. The world at once grew larger to him. He served through the war, being promoted from a private to a captain of a company.

"He was in the assault upon Fort Wagner, the capture of Morris Island, the demolition of Fort Sumter, the bombardment of Charleston, the battles around Bermuda Hundred, the James river, Richmond and Petersburg; the capture of Fort Fisher, Wilmington, etc. He served as ordnance officer of the second division of the tenth army corps (afterward the 24th), upon the military staffs of Generals John W. Turner, Adelbert Ames, and R. S. Foster. At the explosion and battle of the mine at Petersburg he was wounded by a 'spherical case' bullet, a relic now in his possession. At the close of the war he was serving as chief of ordnance of tenth army corps, upon the staff of Gen. A. H. Terry. He participated in more than fifty battles and skirmishes."

He was discharged August 2, 1865, and re-entered the office of the *Manchester Mirror* as local reporter. In the spring of 1866 he removed to Colorado. After three months at mining, he began as compositor on the *Golden Transcript* and later, on the *Denver Tribune* of which he soon became local, and then managing editor and part proprietor. In 1871 he sold his interest in the *Tribune* and purchased the *Denver Daily Times*, a small paper which he carried forward to a marked success. Retiring from newspaper life in 1882, he became president of the chamber of commerce and board of trade, serving in that capacity about three years, while the association built their handsome building and he was establishing the first free public library in Colorado. He has given much attention to the public schools and has been prominent in connection with the Masonic fraternity. In 1886 he became president of the Union bank of Denver, and has so continued till the

present time. In the panic of 1893, which swept everything before it in Denver, this bank was closed but a very short time.

Gen. Woodbury was appointed brigadier-general of the Colorado national guard by Gov. F. W. Pitkin, and is a regent of the state university by popular election. He has been called on for addresses on many occasions, such as: to the Denver chamber of commerce, to the grand chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Colorado, to the Colorado editorial convention, on Decoration Day, at the laying the corner stone of Denver university manual training school, at the opening of the Mercantile public library, etc. From his address before the New England society of Colorado we extract the following significant words.

"We maintain that the American nation owes much of its character as a distinct type of mankind native to no other country on the face of the globe, to the years of exile, the generations of self-denial, the blameless lives, the tenacious morality, the habits of persistent industry, and the hardships of poverty which characterized our pilgrim fathers."

### 1133

GEORGE B. (*Reuben*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>7</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 May, 1821, at Clarence, Annapolis Co., N. S.; d. at Paradise, Nova Scotia, December, 1867. He was a carpenter and builder. During our late war he served as color sergeant, Co. E, 12th Reg. Conn. Vols. He m. 22 Oct., 1844, Lydia Ellen Jeffrey, b. at Yarmouth Co., N. S., 8 April, 1823; d. at New Haven, Ct., 26 September, 1884. Her father, Andrew Collins Jeffrey, d. in Nova Scotia aged 65. His father, John Jeffrey, was b. in Edinburgh, Scotland; d. in Canada, aged over 90. Children:

- i. ALICE JANE,<sup>8</sup> b. 28 Sept., 1845; d. 19 Nov., 1845, at Wilmot, N. S.
- ii. MARIE AGNES, b. 6 Oct., 1846, at Wilmot; m. 12 Apr., 1864, to James W. Cooper. 1 child, *William Cooper*, m. (2) 30 Dec., 1878, Elisha A. Read, New Haven, Ct.
- iii. AVERY BEST, b. 1 Oct., 1849, at Methuen, Mass.; m. 3 Sept., 1870, Addie E. Fletcher; 2 children, both d. young. He has been manager and superintendent of knitting factories in N. Y. City and Rochester, N. Y.; inventor of the brazed, riveted latch needle for knitting machines and other useful mechanical appliances. Started business in Rochester in 1891, published and edited *Illustrated Periodical* in 1893, has been quite well known among riflemen as an off-hand rifle shot. Was coxswain, first separate naval division, state of New York.
- iv. LEVI ADDISON, b. 11 Jan., 1851, Worcester, Mass.; d. 2 Nov., 1859.
- v. GEORGE ROBERT, b. 14 May, 1853, at W.; d. 21 July, 1854.
- vi. ELLEN SARAH, b. 14 Feb., 1855, Joliet, Ill.; d. 14 Feb., 1855.
- vii. JENNIE ELLEN, b. 8 Dec., 1856, Manitowoc, Wis.; d. 2 Nov., 1859.
- viii. ADDIE BELLE, b. 17 Oct., 1861; m. 26 Nov., 1891, Maurice M. Toohey; res. 236 Prospect St., Fair Haven, Conn. Mrs. T. is among the smaller specimens of the family, being only 5 ft. 1 inch in height and about 106 lbs. in weight.



## 1135

WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*Wm. James,<sup>2</sup> *Ananias,<sup>6</sup> *Richard,<sup>5</sup> *Richard,<sup>4</sup> *Richard,<sup>3</sup> *Richard,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 27 September, 1818, at Prospect, Me. (now N. Searsport); m. 23 November, 1840, at Palmer, Mass., ADELINE DODGE, b. 2 April, 1820, at Croydon, N. H. (see Nos. 651 and 973). William<sup>1</sup> is by occupation a carpenter. He served from 1862 to 1864 as captain N. Y. Vols. Has been collector of taxes, census enumerator, and is now lighthouse keeper at Sister Islands, St. Lawrence River. The above facts speak for themselves. Children:******

- i. FLAVIUS OSTENILLA, b. 9 Feb., 1842, at Palmer; m. and lives in Norfolk, N. Y.; a miller.
- ii. CHARLOTTE FLAVILLA, b. 1 July, 1843, at P.; d. 25 Feb. 1845.
- iii. ELLEN JANE, b. 28 Jan., 1847, at Munson; m., res. Pooles Resort, Canada.
- iv. WILLIAM ORISON, b. 21 April, 1851, at Palmer; m., res. Alexandria Bay, N. Y.

## 1136

FREDERICK L.<sup>1</sup> (*Samuel John,<sup>2</sup> *Joseph,<sup>6</sup> *Jahesh,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> *John,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 August, 1840, at Portsmouth, N. H.; d. Sept. 11, 1891, at Detroit, Mich.; m. December 27, 1873, Prescott, Arizona, to Laura Clement, b. Sept. 10, 1848, at Cologne, Prussia, dau. of late Maj. Francois and Bertha (Baroness von Gaier) Clement, of the Prussian army. Maj. Clement d. in Berlin in 1857; his widow, Bertha, d. in Cologne in 1859. Capt. Fred. L. Dodge was an officer in the U. S. Army from 7 March, 1867, till his death. He took great interest in the genealogy of the Dodge Family and collected considerable information, that would otherwise have been lost. He did not reach the stage of bringing his material into systematic form, but by bequeathing it to the *New England Genealogical Society*, he made it available for this work. It is much to be regretted that his papers show scarcely anything personal to himself, and that even the affectionate tribute of his army friends has eluded my search. One son, viz.:******

HUBERT ANTOINE Dodge, b. 23 March, 1875, at Omaha Barracks, Nebraska.

## 1137

DANIEL GATES<sup>1</sup> DODGE, first son of Daniel<sup>1</sup> and Judith, was a man of more than ordinary ability, high integrity and manly ways, of a genial and pleasant disposition; was a medical student of Dr. Aldin March and a graduate from Albany medical college. Stood at the head of his profession in the northern part of the state of New York. At one time he had charge of Binghampton inebriate asylum, and was invited by members of the House of Parliament of England, traveling in this country, to visit England at

the expense of the English Government, and lay before that committee his methods of handling the inebriates. He was a thorough business man and amassed a considerable fortune. He married Kate Stratton in 1860. Died at Rouse's Pt., N. Y., December 30, 1877.

## 1138

DR. LYNDRUS C. DODGE, ninth son of Daniel and Judith, b. at West Chazy, N. Y., 20 February, 1841, is a physician and surgeon. Was a medical student of Dr. Aldin March and a graduate from the Albany medical college, now practicing medicine and surgery at Rouse's Point, N. Y., where he has an extended practice, and is a reliable authority in matters pertaining to his profession. He is unmarried.

JUDITH N., sixth child of Daniel and Judith, b. July 9, 1831; unmarried and lives with her brother Dr. Lyndrus C. Dodge at Rouse's Point, N. Y. See No. 932.

## 1139

GILBERT TENNENT (*Harvey B.,<sup>1</sup> Daniel,<sup>2</sup> Isaac,<sup>3</sup> Andrew,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>6</sup> Richard<sup>7</sup>*), b. 22 September, 1834, at Greece, N. Y. Is a merchant at Columbus, Wis. Has been alderman six years. Married (1) 24 April, 1864, Julia M. Mead, at Columbus, Wis. She d. 26 May, 1864; m. (2) 11 September, 1867, at Leroy, N. Y., Frances Pauline Hinkston, dau. of Dorus Hinkston, dealer in agricultural implements. Children;

i. BESSIE AGNES, b. 28 Feb., 1870, at Columbus, Wis.

ii. RUTH MARIE, b. 19 Sept., 1871, at Columbus, Wis.

## 1140

WM. B. DODGE, brother of Gilbert T., b. September 17, 1836, at West Plattsburg, N. Y. Married Mary Vaughn of West Plattsburg, December 31, 1862. Died at Plattsburg July 7, 1892. He was a man of good ability, followed farming and teaching as a profession, and was school superintendent of the northern district of Clinton Co., N. Y. He had an unblemished reputation, was deacon of a Baptist church at Plattsburg, beloved and respected by all who knew him. A wife and three children survive him:

i. CHARLES H., b. 11 Oct., 1863.

ii. JULIA P., b. 18 Nov., 1865; d. 3 March, 1876.

iii. ANNA A., b. 6 Oct., 1866.

iv. GILBERT C., b. 1877.

## 1141

HARVEY KNOWLES DODGE, brother of Gilbert T., was born at Fort Covington, N. Y., June 3, 1838. He enlisted

in the First Wisconsin Regiment in 1861; was discharged on account of lung difficulty; recovering, he enlisted again in the same regiment; served as private secretary to Gen. Starkweather for a year; was subsequently promoted to the pay department, and made lieutenant in the 52nd Regiment of Wisconsin Volunteers. He was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Stone River, Mission Ridge, Chattanooga, and other engagements. In 1872 he established a dry goods business in Sparta, Wis., which thenceforth was his home. He was married August 3, 1873, to Miss Nellie Dudley of Naperville, Ill., who died February 7, 1874. He was married again June 3, 1878, to Miss Julia M. Manning of Columbus, Wis. He died October 21, 1879. He was a superior business man, and yet with a decided fondness for literature. He was the soul of honor, generous to a fault, and intent on doing his duty in all the relations of life. He went into the army from pure patriotic impulses, and in consequence of the hardships then endured he suffered from impaired health to the close of his life.

## 1142

RUFUS S. DODGE, fourth son of Rev. Harvey Bingham Dodge, b. October 2, 1840, at Parma, N. Y., now a resident of Sparta, Wis. He enlisted early in 1861 and carried a musket in the 16th, N. Y. Vols.; took a part in all the battles which that gallant regiment participated in, and was promoted to second sergeant for gallant conduct at Crampton's Gap, Md., September, 1862. Discharged in 1863. For several years after the war he was engaged, with his brothers Gilbert and Harvey, in mercantile business at Columbus, Wis., under the name of Dodge Bros. In 1872 they opened a branch at Sparta, Wis. He removed to that town in 1877. After the death of his brother Harvey the firm dissolved, and he continued the business at Sparta, Wis., under the name of Rufus S. Dodge. He has made very useful researches in reference to his ancestors to which I am greatly indebted. He married Fannie Cotton at Beaver Dam, Wis., August 1, 1872. Their children.

- i. NELLIE F., b. March 1, 1874, at Columbus, Wis.
- ii. FLORENCE, b. May 29, 1883, at Sparta, Wis.

## 1144

ANDREW<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel D.*,<sup>5</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>6</sup> *Luke*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 19 September, 1835, in Ipswich; m. 3 June, 1852, Ruth Emily Brown, dau. of Albert and Emily Brown of Ipswich. Is a salesman for Mr. Thomas, a large provision dealer in Peabody, Mass. Children:

- i. MARIA JANE,<sup>6</sup> m. Lyman Blanchard Daniels in 1872; one dau., *Minnie*.
- ii. LUKE d. in infancy.







Frank L. Dodge

- iii. CORNELIA d. in infancy.
- iv. ABBY LAVINA.
- v. LORETTA STORY, b. 25 Feb., 1862; d. Apr., 1864.
- vi. SAMUEL DANE, b. 17 Feb., 1876.

## 1145

FRANKLIN L. (*Hervey,<sup>7</sup> Andrew,<sup>6</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Oberlin, O., 22 October, 1853. He was at Oberlin till his fourteenth year. In 1871, he engaged with his brother William H. in the hotel business at Eaton Rapids, Mich., for about four years. In 1876, he commenced study of law under Hon. Isaac M. Crane. By diligence and ability he was able to pass a highly creditable examination at the end of two years and was admitted to the bar. He soon entered into partnership with his eminent preceptor and so continued till near the time of Mr. Crane's decease in 1881. While in that firm he contributed to the preparation of "*The railroad laws of Michigan, with digest of decisions of the supreme court relative to railroad corporations.*" He removed to Lansing, Mich., in 1879, where he has enjoyed a large and lucrative practice. He was elected to the legislature from the first district of Ingham Co., in 1883, and although the youngest member of the House, was the acknowledged leader of the minority. He was re-elected in 1885, by a largely increased majority and was active as before. In 1892, he was elected to the common council from 1st ward of the city of Lansing where much credit is due him for his efforts and success in important public improvements. He was the only democratic alderman. At the organization of the Iron Range & Huron Bay railroad in the Upper Peninsula, he was chosen a director and secretary. He has been active in promoting other public enterprises. That he should be a democrat, in Michigan, is a credit to his sincerity, and his election to office, an evidence of his popularity. He is known as a Congregationalist in religion, and belongs to one or more Masonic organizations. He m. 21 November, 1888, at Lansing, Abby, dau. of Hon. James and Marian (Monroe) Turner, and sister of Hon. James M. Turner of Lansing. Children:

- i. SOPHIE DANE DODGE. ii. FRANK L. DODGE, JR. iii. W. HERVEY DODGE.

## 1146

JOHN L. (*Nathan D.,<sup>7</sup> Andrew,<sup>6</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was b. at Ipswich, Mass., 26 March, 1831, and d. at Newburyport, Mass., 19 January, 1891. Was m. 30 October, 1856, at Fort Plain, N. Y., to Anna Margaret Wagner, dau. of George and Anna Margaret (Strayer) Wagner. She was b. at Fort Plain. John L. graduated

at Union College, became a civil engineer by profession. He was a division engineer on the enlargement of the Erie Canal while he was quite young. The management of the work being dominated by politics, he lost his place and became a manufacturer and dealer in shoes about 1860. Under Gov. Tilden he was employed as engineer in the investigation of canal frauds. He did better in his profession than in business. At length about 1878 or '79 he went to Newburyport and was employed in the factory, first of one of his brothers and later in that of his sons. Children:

- i. CHAUNCY WAGNER, b. 30 May, 1862 at Troy, N. Y.; m. Vida Osgood Nutter, 1884; shoe manufacturer, and lives at Newburyport; 2 children.
- ii. HARRY DUDLEY, b. at Troy, N. Y., 3 March, 1864. Is also shoe manufacturer at N. with his brother under name of *Dodge Brothers*.

## 1147

ELIZABETH D.<sup>1</sup> (*Nathan D.,<sup>2</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was b. in Ipswich, 9 March, 1836, and is living in Ipswich; m. Andrew J. Phillips of Topsfield, 1 January, 1855. Mr. Phillips is a farmer and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and both are active members of the Congregational church of Linebrook Parish in Ipswich. Children:

- i. SARAH LIZZIE, b. 24 Jan., 1856; d. 25 May, 1871.
- ii. WILLIAM PERKINS, b. 8 Feb., 1863; is a worker in shoes; m. 6 Sept., 1885, Hattie A. Tilton. 1 son.
- iii. LAURA HANFORD, b. 4 Sept., 1867; m. 22 Feb., 1892, Charles G. Briggs, M.D.
- iv. GEORGE PARSONS, b. 30 Sept., 1869; is an employe in Schenectady electric works; m. 23 Sept., 1890, Nellie F. Little of Newburyport.
- v. MARY DANE, b. 6 Nov., 1873.
- vi. MOSES GRAY, b. 7 Feb., 1876.

## 1148

MARY A.<sup>1</sup> (*Nathan D.,<sup>2</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> Luke,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Andrew,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*). b. in Ipswich, 21 March, 1839; m. 24 March, 1863, Ebenezer Parsons, of Lynnfield, Mass. He is a grandson of two soldiers of the Revolution. Although a layman, he has had charge of First Congregational society of Lynnfield Centre for more than twenty years, has been a member of the school committee, and one of the selectmen of his native town. He owns and utilizes a farm, has taught private pupils in Latin and French, and vocal and instrumental music. His tastes are literary. Mrs. Parsons graduated from Ipswich high school and the state normal school at Salem, and attended the young ladies seminary of Ipswich. She has taught both in public and private schools; has been a contributor to the Contributors club of the *Atlantic Monthly*, the *New York Independent*, *St. Nicholas* and other periodicals. They have one son:

- i. STARR PARSONS, b. 4 Sept., 1869; graduated from the Latin school, Boston, 1887; from Harvard university in 1891 "*magna cum laude*;" and was admitted to the bar of Essex county in Oct., 1892, and practices law in the city of Lynn.

## 1149

NATHAN D.<sup>8</sup> (*Nathan D.*,<sup>7</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>6</sup> *Luke*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 21 April, 1840, at Ipswich; m. 25 April, 1865, Matilda Hinsdale, the dau. of Ezra M. Hinsdale, a merchant of Troy, N. Y. Under many difficulties in his younger days, he acquired sufficient education to teach school at the age of nineteen; but continued trouble with his eyes compelled him to relinquish teaching and study. At his majority he went into the employ of his brother in a retail shoe store in Troy, N. Y., but soon opened one on his own account. Selling this out, he went to New York City, and for some months was a commercial traveler. In January, 1866, he organized with his brother in the city of Lynn, the firm of N. D. and E. P. Dodge, for the manufacture of boots and shoes. He afterward removed to Newburyport, and carried on business in his own name, manufacturing fine shoes and slippers. He is now interested in the N. D. Dodge & Bliss company at Newburyport. He has done a large business, having probably paid out to the laboring class more money than any other single individual in that manufacturing county, with possibly one or two exceptions.

Mr. Dodge was an alderman of the city of Newburyport in 1880, a director of the First National bank, and trustee in the Five Cent savings bank. The early family training of Mr. Dodge led him early to connect himself with the church, and at the age of seventeen he joined the church and choir, and has contributed to church services ever since. He has been Sunday school scholar or teacher all his life, and is now superintendent of the Whitefield Sunday school. He was an active member of the Y. M. C. A. at Troy, N. Y., was one of the founders of the association at Newburyport, its first president, and has filled that office several times since, and is now one of its directors. Their children are:

- i. NATHAN DANE,<sup>9</sup> b. 15 June, 1866; m. 16 Jan., 1889, Louise Bon-ticou Quick, dau. of Edwin A. and Martha (Stapleton) Quick, an architect, of Yonkers, N. Y. His present address is 128 Felix St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- ii. ADELAIDE PEARL, b. 2 Jan., 1881, at Newburyport.
- iii. WILLIAM GARNET, b. 14 Aug., 1882, at Newburyport.

## 1150

LAURA A.<sup>8</sup> (*Nathan D.*,<sup>7</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>6</sup> *Luke*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, 17 July, 1843; m. in Schenectady, N. Y., June, 1864, George Truman Hanford. She d.



in Schenectady, 20 August, 1889. Mrs. Hanford "was a woman of great personal beauty and charm of manner, and of superior mental endowments. She was kind to the poor in a tender and sympathetic way, was greatly beloved and received the heartfelt homage of those who knew her."

## 1151

WILLIAM H. P.<sup>1</sup> (*Nathan*,<sup>7</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>6</sup> *Luke*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, 7 March, 1845; d. at Schenectady, N. Y., 5 March, 1878. Although cut off before middle age, he had shown varied ability; was superintendent of a shoe factory, and an expert conductor of the music of a church where a high order of skill was required. He had a deeply religious nature, to which music was a form of devotion. Immediately after his death a Newburyport paper said of him: "Mr. Dodge had a large circle of friends in this city, where he was widely known for his affability, kindness and good graces, a keen intellect cultivated by reading and observation and a fine musical talent, all of which tended to make him a general favorite." He m. 9 June, 1872, at Newbury, Mass., Miss Harriet Noyes. b. 8 January, 1846, a dau. of George W. and Harriet (Jackman) Noyes of Newburyport. Children:

- i. WILLIAM ELISHA,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec., 1873, at Newburyport, Mass.
- ii. ANNIE SHEPARD, b. 24 Oct., 1875, at Newburyport.

## 1152

ELISHA P. DODGE, brother of the above, was b. in Ipswich, October 5, 1847. At the age of sixteen he began his business career as an assistant in the survey for the Schenectady & Catskill railroad. He next became a clerk in the shoe store of his brother at Troy, where he obtained his first knowledge of that industry, to which he was afterwards to devote the best endeavors of his life. In 1865, Mr. Dodge returned to Massachusetts, and in 1867, at the age of twenty, commenced the manufacture of ladies shoes in Newburyport, employing about thirty hands and doing a business, the first year, of some fifty thousand dollars. From that time on, his business has steadily increased. In 1873, the firm of which he was the head, erected a four story brick building on Pleasant street. Additions, extensions and new factories became necessary from time to time and in 1889, the firm was changed to a corporation, known as the *E. P. Dodge Manufacturing Company*. A year later the *Newburyport Shoe Company* was established. Mr. Dodge is president of, and principal owner in, these two corporations, and in the group of factories on Pleasant and State streets, directs one of the largest industries devoted to the manufacture of women's boots and shoes in the coun-



*Elisha P. Dodge*



try. The yearly product of these factories approximates \$1,500,000 in value, and from 1,200 to 1,500 persons are employed. For the sale of this large output, agencies are maintained in Boston and New York. Mr. Dodge has been a member of the city council, and for ten years, a member of the school board of Newburyport and is at present a trustee of the Putnam free school. In 1890 and 1891 he was mayor of Newburyport, and through his efforts as mayor, the relaying of the streets in a permanent and scientific manner was inaugurated. He has been a director in the Mechanics bank since 1877, for many years a trustee of the Institution for savings and is a director in other financial institutions located elsewhere in the county. Although of Puritan descent, Mr. Dodge has always entertained liberal religious views. He was for a long time an officer of the Unitarian society in Newburyport, has been for several years president of the Essex county conference of Unitarian churches and is at present president of the Essex county Unitarian club. He was one of the original incorporators, and always has been a trustee of the "Anna Jacques Hospital," which institution has a substantial memento of his interest in its welfare, in a fully appointed laundry building which he built and presented to it. As business man and as citizen, Mr Dodge enjoys the highest respect of the community in which he lives. He was m. 16 September, 1869, to Miss Katherine Searls Gray, dau. of Mr. John and Sarah S. (Paine) Gray, librarian of public library, Worcester, Mass. She was b. at Worcester, 11 March, 1848. Children b. at Newburyport:

- i. ROBERT GRAY DODGE, b. 29 July, 1872; graduated at Harvard, class of 1893.
- ii. EDWIN SHERRILL DODGE, b. 25 Oct., 1874; in Harvard University, class of 1895.
- iii. LAURENCE PAINE DODGE, b. 23 Aug., 1885.

## 1153

DAVID C.\* (*Leri*,<sup>7</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Shirley, Mass., November 17, 1837; moved to Elgin, Ill., February, 1853; entered railway service February, 1853, as chainman, engineer corps Fox River Valley railroad, Illinois and Wisconsin; continued in the service of those roads and Wisconsin Central, until March, 1856. From March, '56 to '57, in the engineering department of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska railroad of Iowa, headquarters at Clinton, Iowa. From 1857 to 1862, general freight and passenger agent and paymaster of the same road. Married November 15, 1859, to Emily K. Oatman of New York City. January 1864, to June, in the commissary department of the U. S. A. at Chattanooga, Tenn.; from June until October of the same year in the quartermaster's



department at Memphis, Tenn. Returned to Iowa in October, 1864, and entered the service of the Chicago & North Western railway, as general agent at Nevada, Iowa, at that time the terminus of the road. Left the service of that road in May, 1865, and moved to Denver, Col., June, 1865. During 1865 and 1866, was engaged in mercantile business at Denver. In 1867, re-entered the service of the Chicago & North Western railway as general agent for Colorado and New Mexico; continued in their service until September, 1870, at which time the Kansas Pacific railway (now a part of the Union Pacific system) was completed to Denver, when he entered the service of that company as general traffic agent for Colorado and New Mexico. On the completion of the Denver & Rio Grande railway to Colorado Springs in January, 1872, he entered the service of that company as traffic manager, and so continued until December, 1878; re-entered the service of that company in March, 1879, as general manager until April, 1884, when differences arising between the Denver & Rio Grande railway of Colorado, and the Denver & Rio Grande Western of Utah, he left the management of the former company and took charge of the latter and has continued in charge as vice-president and general manager up to the present time; the railway company having been re-organized under the name of Rio Grande Western railway. For three years from 1885, until May, 1888, he spent most of his time in Mexico in charge of the Mexican National railway as vice-president and general manager, headquarters in the city of Mexico. Children:

- i. GEORGE BENTLEY, b. at Clinton, Iowa, 12 Sept., 1861; m. 11 Nov., 1889, Alice Wolf of Springfield, Ill. Res. Denver, Col. They have 1, *David Christian*, b. 28 Aug., 1890; 2, *John Bentley*, b. 31 July, 1892.
- ii. MARY O., b. 12 June, 1868; d. 29 Dec., 1868.

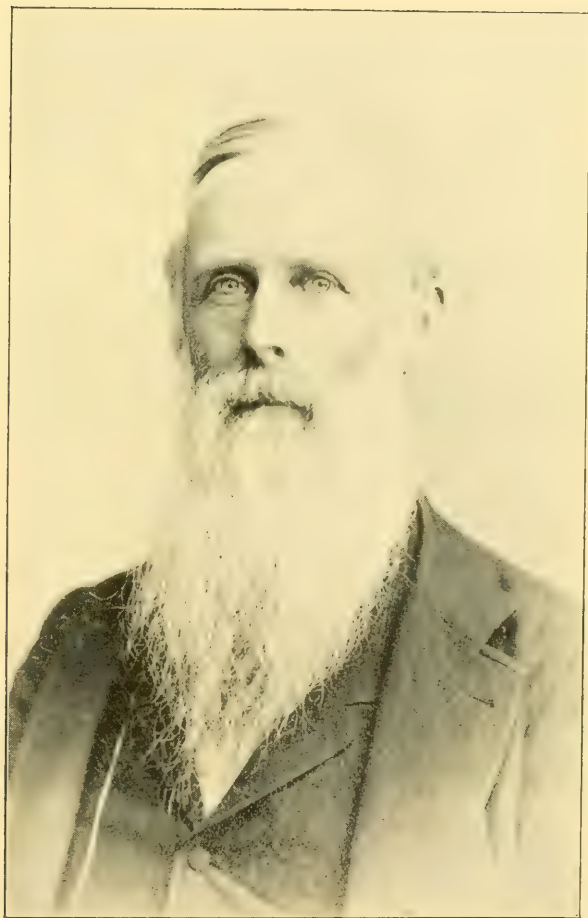
## 1154

CHARLES L. (*Charles*,<sup>7</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 4 June, 1839, in Groton, Mass. He keeps a grain store; has been a constable, policeman, etc. He m. 1 October, 1872, Georgiana Priest Gleason, b. 27 December, 1847, at Marlboro, Mass. Children b. at Groton;

- i. CHARLES FREDERICK, b. 21 Sept., 1873.
- ii. ALICE JOY, b. 29 March, 1876.

## 1156

EDWARD W.<sup>c</sup> (*George R.*,<sup>7</sup> *Luke*,<sup>6</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 February, 1852, at Newburyport; went to Augusta, Ga., in fall of 1852; m. Theodosia Ernest Woodward of Aiken Co., S. C., 28 September, 1875. Is.



*D. C. Dwyer*



proprietor of the *Augusta Stamp and Stencil Works* at 126 Seventh street. Children all b. in Augusta, Ga.:

- i. KATIE AUGUSTA, b. 24 Nov., 1876; living, 1893.
- ii. EDWARD ERNEST, b. 12 Sept., 1879; living, 1893.
- iii. LIZZIE IRENE, b. 12 Sept., 1879; d. 4 Aug., 1882.
- iv. HOLLIS BARRETT, b. 25 May, 1882; living, 1893.
- v. FRANK CAREY, b. 30 Sept., 1884; d. 19 June, 1886.
- vi. SUSIE ADELE, b. 29 Jan., 1886.
- vii. THEODOSIA WOODWARD, b. 8 April, 1889.
- viii. ETHEL MAY, b. 3 March, 1892; d. 28 Nov., 1892.

## 1158

GEO. WASHINGTON<sup>1</sup> (*Amos*,<sup>7</sup> *Amos*,<sup>6</sup> *Amos*,<sup>5</sup> *Amos*,<sup>4</sup> *Andrew*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 17 November, 1845, at Antrim, N. H.; m. 14, May 1868, at Antrim, Minn., to Permillia Alzine Bradley, b. Williamsburg, W. Canada, 10 January, 1850. Children:

- i. JOHN CORLOW, b. May 7, 1870, at Antrim, Minn.; m. June 24, 1891, at Antrim. They have *George Lawrence*, b. June 7, 1892.
- ii. AMOS LINZEE, b. July 24, 1871, at Antrim, Minn.
- iii. EDIE MAY, b. Feb. 15, 1873, at Antrim, Minn.
- iv. ETHEL EDNA, b. May 19, 1878, at Antrim, Minn.
- v. MABEL, b. May 29, 1881, at Antrim, Minn.
- vi. HERCULES, b. March 31, 1883, at Antrim, Minn.

## 1159

AMASA T. C.<sup>1</sup> (*William J.*,<sup>7</sup> *Ananias*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 5 November, 1816, at Prospect, Me. Was educated at common schools and at Maine Wesleyan seminary. He is an attorney by profession; has held the offices of postmaster, justice of the peace and deputy sheriff, and resides in Washington, D. C., where he has practiced about thirty years in pension, bounty and patent claims. He m. 18 April, 1839, at Prospect, Me., Margaret Towle, b. 27 October, 1817, at Prospect; d. 12 January, 1871, at Washington, D. C. He m. (2) 17 September, 1873, Mary A. Mellny in New York city, who is still living. Mr. Dodge is well preserved and very active. He is about 5 feet 6 inches in height, of light hair and complexion. Children:

- i. ARAMINDA, b. 27 Feb., 1840, at Prospect; d. 10 May, 1886.
- ii. SIDNEY FISHER, b. 6 May, 1841, at Prospect; d. 8 Sept., 1860.
- iii. ORESTES BROWNSON, b. 9 April, 1843, at Prospect; m. 1 Feb., 1868; res. 26 Hancock street, Boston.
- iv. MARY E., b. 4 Nov., 1846, at Dixmont, Me.; d. 4 May, 1889.
- v. FREDERIC P., b. 29 Oct., 1874, at Washington, D. C.
- vi. AMASA, b. 29 Oct., 1876, at Washington; d. 10 June, 1878.

## 1160

MARY H.<sup>8</sup> (*Wm. James*,<sup>7</sup> *Ananias*,<sup>6</sup> *Richard*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Prospect, now Searsport, Me., 20 May, 1836; m. 26 September, 1855, at Frankfort



Me., Levi Rosenbaum, b. in Germany, 18 February, 1828; educated at Worms, Germany, and now a clerk in census office at Washington, D. C. Children:

- i. ROSA HESTER ROSENBAUM, b. at Frankfort, Me., 27 Sept., 1856; m. Lewis Y. Ellis, 18 Nov., 1879; res. Washington, D. C.
- ii. SUSAN ELLEN ROSENBAUM, b. 13 July, 1858, at Searsport, Me.; m. 11 June, 1889, Joseph B. Adams; res. Westborough, Mass.
- iii. WILLIAM ADOLPH ROSENBAUM, b. 25 May, 1863, at Searsport, Me.; m. 20 Oct., 1887, Lottie Gilbert. In *Times* building, N. Y. city.
- iv. EBER A. ROSENBAUM, b. 2 Dec., 1869, at Washington, D. C.; res. Minneapolis, Minn.

## 1161

ASAPH DODGE, brother of Mary H., b. at Searsport, Me., 9 July, 1838. At present clerk in A. G. office, War Department, Washington. Served two years in 16th N. Y. Vols. and mustered out as first lieutenant at close of war; m. 4 October, 1865, at Baltimore, Md., Laura Pentz. Children:

- i. ORESTES L., b. 7 Sept., 1866; d. Jan., 1869.
- ii. LAURA LOUISA, b. 9 Jan., 1870.

## 1162

MARCUS N.<sup>1</sup> (*William J.,<sup>1</sup> Ananias,<sup>6</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. at N. Searsport, Me., 24 December, 1842; d. at N. Brookfield, Mass., 19 February, 1891. By occupation a shoemaker. Served one year in the late Civil war. He m. 17 April, 1867, at N. Brookfield, Mass., Nancy B. Chapman, b. 29 March, 1848. Children:

- i. CHARLES W., b. 9 Feb., 1869, at N. Searsport, Me.
- ii. WILLIE E., b. 21 March, 1871, at N. Brookfield; d. 15 June, 1873.
- iii. GRACE F., b. 15 March, 1876, at N. Brookfield.

## 1164

EDGAR S.<sup>1</sup> (*Simon,<sup>7</sup> Joshua,<sup>6</sup> Richard,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 21 October, 1853, at Enfield, N. H. He is a physician; graduate of Dartmouth College; resides at Natick, Mass.; has been member of the board of health, chairman of the selectmen, trustee of Morse Hospital, sewerage commissioner, bank director, representative in Mass. legislature two terms, member taxation committee to codify and revise tax laws of the state. He m. 15 April, 1880, Alice Louise, dau. of Otis and Mary Ann (Temple) Churchill, of Abington. Children b. at Natick:

- i. FLORENCE LOUISE,<sup>2</sup> b. 7 May, 1883.
- ii. RAYMOND CHURCHILL, b. 11 Jan., 1887.

## 1165

CYRUS A.<sup>1</sup> (*Sardis,<sup>7</sup> Asa,<sup>6</sup> Asa,<sup>5</sup> Richard,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Richard,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Weybridge, Vt., 28 February, 1836. He m.

11 January, 1860, at W., Miss Jennie Van Vliet, b. at Charlotte, Vt., 29 August, 1840; d. at Weybridge, 9 September, 1874. She was dau. of Obadiah and Harriet (Lowrey) Van Vliet, who, after living twelve or thirteen years in W., returned to Charlotte where they finally died. After the death of his wife Mr. Dodge began to illustrate the influence which railroad transportation is exerting upon modern life. He calls himself a rolling stone. At present and for some years past he has been engaged in manufacturing in Syracuse, N. Y. To his industry and zeal the descendants of Asa<sup>a</sup> are much indebted for the very complete account herein given of their genealogy. Children b. in Weybridge:

- i. BENJAMIN WALES, b. 19 Oct., 1862; is a book-seller in Rochester, N. Y.; unnm.
- ii. STELLA, b. 9 July, 1867; interested with her brother in the book business at Rochester.

## 1166

HENRY B., brother of CYRUS A. above, was b. in Weybridge, Vt., 28 November, 1840; is senior member of the firm of H. B. Dodge & Co., engaged in the manufacture and sale of patent window blinds, self-coiling wood partitions and steel shutters, some of which are his own patents. Office 63 and 65 East Washington street, Chicago. Factories, Lima, Ohio, and Burlington, Vt. Mr. Dodge m. 19 March, 1861, at Weybridge, Miss Diana, dau. of Francis and Maria (Gully) Ayers of Weybridge. She was b. 1 October, 1841. Children:

- i. Infant son, b. 19 Jan., 1863, at W.; d. at birth.
- ii. ARTHUR HENRY, b. 25 Jan., 1863; is junior member of firm H. B. Dodge & Co.; res. Chicago.

## 1167

LUCIUS BRADLEY<sup>a</sup> DODGE (*Jedediah R.*,<sup>7</sup> *Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Asa*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>b</sup>), b. 26 February, 1839, in Weybridge, Vt., is a farmer; has held various town offices in Weybridge: selectman 1877 to 1880 and in 1884; assessor in 1892, '93 and '94, and various others. His homestead embraces a part of the original purchase of Asa<sup>a</sup> in Weybridge. He is about 5 feet 7 inches in height and 160 pounds in weight, of light complexion. He m. 24 December, 1861, Martha A. Wright, of New Haven, Vt., b. 23 June, 1842. They have three children:

- i. CHARLES WRIGHT, b. 31 Jan., 1867, in Weybridge.
- ii. ALBERT GRANT, b. 21 Feb., 1869, in Weybridge.
- iii. JOHN RICE, b. 18 June, 1871, in Weybridge.

## 1168

EDSON ASA,<sup>8</sup> (*Luther*,<sup>7</sup> *Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Asa*,<sup>5</sup> *Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Richard*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>b</sup>), b. 21 March, 1846, in Weybridge, Vt. Is five

feet nine inches in height and slender, weighing only about 125 pounds. He enlisted 7 May, 1864, in company H, 133d regiment Ill. Vols., and was mustered out with the regiment. He was deputy county assessor of Jersey county, Ill., in 1876; was town assessor one year, town collector two years, town clerk one year, chairman school board several terms, secretary Jerseyville driving club, director and secretary Jersey Co. agricultural and mechanical association; occupied in real estate and insurance, residing at Jerseyville, Ill.; was m. 9 October, 1867, at Fidelity, Jersey Co., to Margaret Ann Miner, of Fidelity, dau. of William Kendall, farmer, and his wife Mary A. (Solly). Children b. in Fidelity:

- i. WILLIAM KENDALL, b. 16 April, 1868; m. 24 Feb., 1892, to Ada McCollister, dau. of Isaac and Sylvia (North) McCollister, farmer of Fidelity.
- ii. LEONA ESTELLE, b. 22 July, 1870; m. 7 Oct. 1891, to John Clayton Marshall, son of John and Grace (Hooper) Marshall, of Fidelity.
- iii. ALBERT LUTHER, b. 21 Jan., 1875.
- iv. EDWARD ASA, b. 21 July, 1879.
- v. FRANKLIN, b. 22 March, 1882; d. July, 1882.

## 1168b

VILAS LUTHER, brother of above, b. 28 October, 1847, in Weybridge, Addison Co., Vt. Is now a farmer and stock-raiser in Kemper, Jersey Co., Ill.; about five feet nine inches in height and weighs about 200 pounds. He has been county supervisor two terms, served on school board several terms and as director of Jersey County agricultural and mechanical association. He m. 21 February, 1871, Laura, dau. of John Clark Dannell, farmer, of Kemper, and his wife Mary A. (Palmer.) Children b. in Kemper:

- i. Infant son, b. Jan., 1872; d. soon.
- ii. MARY, b. 27 March, 1874.
- iii. GEORGE, b. 24 July, 1876.
- iv. ANN CHARLOTTE, b. 30 June, 1878.
- v. FRED LEROY, b. 24 May, 1884.
- vi. HARRIET, b. 16, July, 1-86.

## 1169

RUFUS (*Silas,*<sup>1</sup> *Abraham,*<sup>2</sup> *Abraham,*<sup>3</sup> *Daniel,*<sup>4</sup> *Daniel,*<sup>5</sup> *Richard,*<sup>6</sup> *Richard*<sup>7</sup>), b. 20 September, 1829, at Newburyport, where he d. 15 January, 1877. He m. 7 August, 1856, Caroline Bartlett Smith, b. 18 April, 1837, at Newburyport. She was dau. of Foster Smith, a merchant, and his wife Jane (Gerrish). Rufus Dodge was above the average height, with dark hair and eyes, and of great nervous energy. In addition to being a practical mason, builder and architect, he was much devoted to music. The musical tendency is strongly shown in their children, three of whom are professional singers. Children, b. at Newburyport:

- i. HORACE TENNENT, b. 17 Oct., 1856; M.D. at Denver, Col.; unnm.
- ii. CHARLES FLANDERS, b. 6 Sept., 1858; dentist and prof. in Denver univ. at Denver, Col.; m. 22 July, 1884, Isabella Currier, of Amesbury, Mass.
- iii. ALBERT FOSTER, b. 5 May, 1864; d. 22 Sept., 1865.
- iv. BERTHA FOSTER, b. 11 Sept., 1866; m. Everett M. Fisher in 1888; res. in Portsmouth, N. H., in employ W. U. Tel. Co.
- v. ELIZABETH MAYO, b. 30 April, 1871; res. Hyde Park, Mass.; prof. of music in public schools.
- vi. WINTHROP RUFUS, b. 18 June, 1874.

## 1170

REV. JOHN W.<sup>s</sup> (*Moses*,<sup>7</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>6</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 16 October, 1836, at Newburyport; graduated at Amherst college, 1857, and Andover theological seminary, 1860. Was pastor of First Congregational church of Gardiner, Maine, for three years, afterwards pastor at Hampton, N. H., for three years and at Yarmouth, Mass., for twenty-three years. Now resides at Newburyport. Has been frequent contributor to *N. Y. Independent*, to the *Congregationalist* and to the *Advance* of Chicago. Author of pamphlet history of the First Congregational church, of Yarmouth, Mass., 1873, also of several published sermons; visited Porto Rico in 1863, and spent six months in Europe, 1882. He m. 7 November, 1860, Mary Harris Toy, Simsbury, Conn. She was b. in Camborne, Cornwall, England, 31 October, 1834. One child.

- i. SUSAN WEBSTER DODGE, b. 14 Nov., 1875, at Yarmouth, Mass. They have also reared two children, adopted in infancy.

## 1171

REV. AUSTIN<sup>s</sup> (*Moses*,<sup>7</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>6</sup> *Abraham*,<sup>5</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 4 March, 1839, at Newburyport; graduated at Amherst college, 1861, and at Andover Theological seminary, 1865. Taught high school at Gardiner, Me., 1861-62. Engaged in Christian commission service in 1864, in Virginia; has been pastor at Winchendon, Southbridge, East Bridgewater and Boylston, Mass.; has also served churches in Boston and Putney, Vt., and is now pastor of First Congregational church in Shelburne, Mass. He has published several poems. He m. at Dracut, 11 October, 1866, Sarah S. Richardson, dau. of Dana and Emily F. (Swett) Richardson. Their children are:

- i. AUSTIN RICHARDSON, b. 20 April, 1869, at Southbridge.
- ii. SARAH WEBSTER, b. 20 April, 1869, at Southbridge.
- iii. LOUISE VARNUM, b. 20 Jan., 1872.

## 1173

DAVID STUART DODGE, son of WILLIAM E., No. 990, was b. in New York 22 September, 1836, graduated at Yale col-



lege, 1857; M. A., 1864; has been professor of modern languages Syrian Protestant college; residence, Weatogue, Hartford county, Conn.. He m. in New York, 20 June, 1860, Ellen Ada (dau. of John Jay Phelps), b. 28 March, 1838; d. 22 June, 1880. Children:

- i. ELLEN ADA PHELPS DODGE, b. 28 Feb., 1862; m. in London, Eng., 4 June, 1880, to Anson G. P. Dodge, Jr., and d. 29 Nov., 1883; no children.
- ii. WALTER PHELPS DODGE, b. 13 June, 1869; m. in Edinburgh, 21 July, 1888, to Ida Rose Lena (dau. of Alfred G. Cooke), b. 11 Dec., 1871. Children: 1, *Ellen Ada Phelps*, b. 26 Oct., 1889; 2, *Stuart Phelps*, b. 19 Feb., 1891.
- iii. FRANK PHELPS DODGE, b. 20 Sept., 1871.
- iv. GUY PHELPS DODGE, b. 21 Feb., 1874.
- v. CLARENCE PHELPS DODGE, b. 26 July, 1877.

## 1176

ARTHUR MURRAY <sup>1</sup> (*William E.*, <sup>2</sup> *David S.*, <sup>6</sup> *David*, <sup>5</sup> *David*, <sup>4</sup> *Daniel*, <sup>3</sup> *Richard*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard* <sup>1</sup>). b. New York, 29 October, 1852; m. 6 October, 1875, at Hartford, Conn., to Josephine Marshall Jewell, who was born at Hartford, 11 February, 1855. Graduated at Yale college, 1874; is at the head of a very large lumber business in the vicinity of the great lakes. Res. in New York City. Children:

- i. MARSHALL JEWELL DODGE, b. 27 Aug., 1876.
- ii. MURRAY WETHERBEE DODGE, b. 30 April, 1878.
- iii. ARTHUR DOUGLAS DODGE, b. 30 Aug., 1879.
- iv. PLINY JEWELL DODGE, b. 16 Aug., 1885; d. 11 Jan., 1889.
- v. GEOFFREY DODGE, b. N. Y., 8 Oct., 1886.
- vi. PERCIVAL DODGE, b. at N. Y., 27 Jan., 1891.

## 1177

CHARLES H. <sup>1</sup> (*John*, <sup>2</sup> *John*, <sup>6</sup> *John*, <sup>5</sup> *Richard*, <sup>4</sup> *William*, <sup>3</sup> *Richard*, <sup>2</sup> *Richard* <sup>1</sup>). b. 19 Feb., 1831, in [now] Peabody; d. 16 or 18 May, 1883; m. 4 December, 1856, Mary James Crocker, b. 18 July, 1838. Charles H. succeeded to his father's business (blacksmithing) in Peabody, following it till his death, and being succeeded by his second son, Arthur Taylor Dodge. Children:

- i. CHARLES CROCKER, b. 13 July, 1857. Graduated at Boston university in 1878. Studied two years in Liepsic and Berlin, Germany, devoting himself to classical philology. He next became principal of high school at Hopkinton, Mass., and in 1881 sub master of Salem classical and high school, where he has remained till the present. In 1889 he was appointed on a committee by the town of Peabody to consider the subject of the town building and owning an electric lighting plant. The committee was in due time authorized to proceed with its construction, but was enjoined by the supreme court.

In the legislature of 1891, after a long struggle, the municipal lighting act was passed and the committee proceeded with the work, completing it in March, 1893, at a cost of \$48,000.

- ii. ARTHUR TAYLOR, b. 25 Dec., 1858. Blacksmith in Peabody.
- iii. ELLA FLORENCE, b. 30 June, 1863.

## 1179

FRANCIS WAKEFIELD<sup>8</sup> (*Gibbs*,<sup>7</sup> *Moses*,<sup>6</sup> *Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 4 March, 1815, in Charlton; d. 15 September, 1892, in Sherman, Mich.; m. in Hume, N. Y., about 1838, Emily Scott, who d. 3 January, 1857. He m. (2) about 1864, Mary E. McDonnell. In 1867, he removed to Sherman, Mich. Children:

- i. FRANCIS GIBBS, b. about 1839; living in Manistique, Schoolcraft Co., Michigan.
- ii. DeCORDIS, b. 1841.
- iii. DALLAS, b. 1844.
- iv. MARY, b. 1851.
- v. ADELBERT, b. 1854.
- vi. ANNA, b. 1866.
- vii. EMMA, b. 1868.
- viii. RUBIE, b. 1870.
- ix. RAY, b. 1872; living at Sherman, Mich.

## 1180

RUFUS B.<sup>8</sup> (*Gibbs*,<sup>7</sup> *Moses*,<sup>6</sup> *Moses T.*,<sup>5</sup> *Isaac*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 9 February, 1821, in Charlton, Mass., where he still lives. He has been a farmer and land surveyor. Has been postmaster, town treasurer, school committee, assessor, selectman, representative in legislature, state senator, and justice of the peace forty-four years. He m. 18 April, 1847, Miss Augusta, dau. of Timothy Morse of Charlton, a farmer and trader. Her mother was Sophia (Merriam) Morse. Augusta was b. 2 September, 1831. Children:

- i. ARTHUR MADISON, b. 25 Dec., 1848; graduate of Tuft's college. Justice of the peace, assessor, and school committee; m. 29 Nov., 1874, Mary Agusta May. No children. Live in Charlton.
- ii. MYRA SOPHIA, b. 10 Jan., 1851; m. 24 Sept., 1874, Harris H. Greene; has one child. Res. in Worcester.
- iii. FORBES BRYANT, b. 13 July, 1854; m. Emma J. Baker, 6 May, 1875. Printer, Charlton.
- iv. CHARLES SUMNER, b. 13 Jan., 1859; grad. law school, Michigan univ.; lawyer in Worcester; m. (1) Sarah I. Bowditch, 11 Oct., 1886. She d. 9 Dec., 1886. He m. (2) Ada Augusta Ittner. No children.
- v. RUFUS BROWN, b. 24 Nov., 1861; m. 7 July, 1887, Mary C. Perry. Mr. Dodge is a graduate of the law school, Boston university, practicing in Worcester; commissioner of insolvency. From the *Worcester Commercial* of Jan., 1893, we quote: "Alderman R. B. Dodge, Jr., has the honor of being the youngest alderman ever elected in the city of Worcester. Mr. Dodge was born in Charlton in this county in 1861, and is the son of Hon. Rufus B. Dodge. He received his education at the public schools of Charlton, after which he spent a year at Nichols academy, Dudley. At the age of twenty, Mr. Dodge was elected on the school committee of Charlton, after which he was graduated *cum laude* from the Boston, university law school in 1885, taking a three years' course in two years. Since that time he has been practicing law in

Worcester with marked success. Mr. Dodge is a very able speaker. Mr. Dodge's office is in the Walker building, 405 Main street, and his residence, 56 May street."

- vi. HARRIS MORSE, b. 22 Nov., 1870; farmer in Charlton; m. 30 Dec., 1891, Sadie Louisa Heredeen. One child.

Family mostly tall, partly light and partly dark complexion and eyes. All have been teachers.

## 1182

REBECCA DODGE CRAM\* (*Sally*,<sup>7</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel H.*<sup>5</sup>), dau. of Jonathan Cram and Sally (Dodge) was b. 8 November, 1805, in Hampton Falls, N. H. Came with her parents to Ohio; was m. in Marietta, O., 18 November, 1828, to *Anselm Tupper Nye* of Marietta, O. He was b. 9 November, 1797, in S. W. Block House in the Campus Martius, Marietta, O., and was son of Ichabod Nye, Revolutionary soldier and pioneer of O., 1788, and gr. son of Gen. Benj. Tupper of Rev. army, was living in June, 1881. Anselm T. Nye was cashier of the bank of Marietta till expiration of charter, 1847. Manufacturer before and since. Children:

- i. SARAH SOPHIA, b. 15 Nov., 1829.
- ii. ROWENIA, b. 16 Feb., 1831.
- iii. ANSELM TUPPER, b. 17 Dec., 1832; m. Ella E. Lewis, 9 Oct., 1856.
- iv. CHARLES, b. 10 Nov., 1834.
- v. MARY CRAM, b. 9 Nov., 1836.
- vi. JAMES WALKER, b. 25 Aug., 1839.
- vii. MARIA BARKER, b. 10 July, 1841.
- viii. BENJ. TUPPER, b. 10 June, 1843.
- ix. REBECCA WALTON DODGE NYE, b. 2 July, 1845.

## 1183

WILLIAM WALLACE\* (*Oliver*,<sup>7</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel Hubbard*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 25 October, 1816, at Marietta, Ohio; d. 27 June, 1858, at St. Louis, Mo.; m. 29 April, 1840, at Marietta, Ohio, to Harriet Hall Holden, b. 23 September, 1820, at Marietta; d. 20 October, 1887, at St. Louis. He was a captain on river steamboats, inspector of steamboats at St. Louis for seven years and rendered service in the Canadian rebellion in 1837-8. He was captured, condemned to death, and confined in the citadel at Quebec awaiting the action of the English home government. With a fellow prisoner, a Mr. Theller, an escape was planned, of a most daring kind. They drugged the guard who was very fond of porter. They then removed a bar from the window and let themselves down to the ground. They were still enclosed by a wall 30 feet high. Surmounting this they had to pass ten sentinels. The tenth challenged them but they succeeded in escaping. At the change of guards their flight was discovered and search was made all through the city. Five times that night they changed their place of hiding and actually re-

mained concealed within the city three weeks, until the search for them had been abandoned. On 3 November, 1838, they had obtained horses and, armed and accoutred as loyal militia officers, they struck off for the state of Maine. They were pursued and barely succeeded in escaping. They went to Boston where an account of their escape was published in the Boston *Statesman*. Children:

- i. OLIVER HOLDEN, b. 25 Jan., 1842, at Marietta, O.
- ii. MARY ELIZA, b. 26 Aug., 1847, at St. Louis; d. 29 June, 1849.
- iii. WILLIAM HOLDEN, b. 25 Sept., 1850, at Marietta; m. Mary Bing-ham.
- iv. FANNIE HOLDEN, b. 15 May, 1852, at St. Louis; unm.
- v. ELLA DEANE, b. 26 Nov., 1854, at St. Louis; unm.
- vi. JULIA TREVOR, b. 24 Oct., 1856, at St. Louis; unm.

The three sisters last named, conduct a school in St. Louis for all grades from kindergarten to fitting for college.

## 1184

GEORGE D.<sup>8</sup> (*George H.*,<sup>7</sup> *Dudley*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel H.*,<sup>5</sup> *Jacob*,<sup>4</sup> *William*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. in Hampton Falls, N. H., 4 May, 1836; graduated from Rockingham Academy, June, 1853; entered Brown University in September, but was compelled by a fever and subsequent ill health to discontinue his studies. Spent the summer of 1855 on the coast of Labrador. From 1856 to 1858 engaged in trade in Hampton Falls. In 1859, in company with a younger brother, he established a book, stationery and fancy goods business in Savannah, Ga.; witnessed the bombardment and surrender of Fort Sumter in 1861. After being forced into the Confederate service and receiving news of the fatal illness of his father, he escaped from Savannah to Charleston; was advertised as a deserter, and a detective sent for his arrest. After eleven weeks of unsuccessful efforts to leave, he finally escaped in a small sloop to Nassau in November, 1862. He finally reached home in January, 1863. He repaired the batting mill which had been idle about two years, and until 1877, was engaged most of the time in the manufacture of cotton batting on the spot where his great-grandfather commenced the business in 1790. From 1870 to 1872 he was postmaster and merchant. In 1872 he built a new grist mill where the old one had stood since the first settlement of the town.

In 1866 he erected one of the first summer cottages at Hampton Beach, and has since that time occupied it a part of each season. December 22, 1864, he m. Marianna, dau. of Dr. Wm. Loughton, of Portsmouth, by whom he has had four sons and two daughters. In 1851 he united with the Baptist church; has been church clerk twenty-four years; Sunday school superintendent thirteen years, and chairman of the parish committee much of the time since 1863. In 1872 he became impressed with the sinfulness, as well



as the filthiness, of the habit of using tobacco and not only broke off from a habit of thirty years, but became a total abstainer from all that can intoxicate. He became, in 1880, an avowed Prohibitionist and to his surprise received the nomination of that party for governor. He has published some articles both of prose and verse, and his time is divided between literary pursuits and manual labor for the benefit of his health. His maternal grandfather and four of his uncles were ministers, and it was supposed by some that he would pursue that vocation. After relinquishing his college course he commenced the study of medicine, but his health did not allow him to continue it, but he profited by his studies in that direction so far as to attain the highest vigor possible with his natural constitution. Mr. Dodge attaches little importance to the factitious distinctions of social life, but values most that life which is ever striving for the highest ideals under the guidance of an enlightened conscience.

## 1187

ANDREW (*Zephaniah*,<sup>7</sup> *Artemas*,<sup>8</sup> *Joshua*, *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. at N. Brookfield. 7 September, 1822. He m. (1) Roxana, dau. of Larken Newton of Marlboro, Mass., in April, 1846. She d. October, 1848. No children. He m. (2) 20 December, 1855, Miss Ann Eliza Bigelow, dau. of Elisha Bigelow, merchant tailor of Hartford, Conn. She was b. 20 April, 1829. Mr. Dodge has been a harness maker in Worcester since about 1862. Children:

- i. ARTHUR BIGELOW, b. 16 Sept., 1857, at Hartford, Ct.; m. Mary E. Hamilton of N. Y., who d. 15 Feb., 1881. He m. (2) Mrs. Martha Markham. One son.
- ii. ABBIE N., b. 12 April, 1859, at Chicopee Falls, Mass.; m. 10 March, 1881, Clifford H. Prevost of Stafford, Conn., at Worcester; has two sons. Res. Scitico, Conn.
- iii. ANNIE MAY, b. 29 June, 1863, at Worcester, Mass.; m. Elmer E. Alden of Springfield, Mass., 2 Aug., 1884. No children. Res. Worcester.

## 1188

LEONARD P. (*Paul*,<sup>7</sup> *Shadrick*, *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*, *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. 1 November. 1807, at Hartland, Vt.; d. 19 February, 1888, at Chesaning, Saginaw county, Mich. He was a millwright and bridge builder, and the various places of his residence are indicated in connection with the births of his children. He m. 17 December, 1835, at Beverly, Wentworth county, Province of Ontario, Mary, dau. of William and Catherine (Jones) Coleman. She was still living in 1893. Their children were:

- i. CATHERINE. b. 4 Sept., 1838, in Lake county, Ind.; d. 21 Oct., 1838.
- ii. PHEBE. b. 31 May, 1840, Du Page, Ill.; d. 17 Nov., 1840.
- iii. LEONARD, b. 31 March, 1842, Du Page, Ill.; m. 1864, at Chesaning, Saginaw county, Mich.

- iv. WILLIAM, b. 13 June, 1844, Du Page, Ill.; d. 19 May, 1862, at Beverly, Ont.
- v. MELISSA, b. 30 March, 1846, Beverly, Ont.; d. 31 July, 1869, at St. Charles, Saginaw county, Mich.; m. in 1868.
- vi. TWIN boys, b. 14 March, 1848, Beverly, Ont.; d. same day.
- vii. JENNIE, b. 17 Aug., 1851, Beverly, Ont.; m. H. W. McCormick, 1871, at Chesaning, where she now resides.
- viii. BYRON, b. 31 Oct., 1854, Beverly, Ont., d. 16 May, 1857.
- ix. MYRON THOMAS, b. 3 June, 1859, Beverly, Ont.; m. 1891, Marie Crane. He is county commissioner of schools, Saginaw county, Mich., and editor of *American School Commissioner*. Resides at Saginaw, E. S., Mich.
- x. MANTELINA, b. 1 April, 1862; m. 1882, J. Albano; res. Chesaning, Mich.

## 1189

DIADAMA W.<sup>s</sup> (*Paul*,<sup>7</sup> *Shadrick*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. —; m. Hiram Sturges of Albion, N. Y. Children:

- i. HENRY STURGES, b. in Orleans Co., N. Y., 13 March, 1838. He is editor and publisher of *The Stockman* at Springer, New Mexico. He served 4 years and 3 months in the late war, rising from private to captain. He is justice of the peace, notary public and postmaster at Springer. He m. 15 March, 1859, at Onarga, Ill., Sylvia A. Phinney, b. at Gardner, Mass., 13 Aug., 1842. They have: 1, *Walter Sturges*, b. 18 April, 1860, at Lincoln, Ill.; 2, *Frank P. Sturges*, b. 11 Nov., 1861, at Mason City, Ill.; 3, *Louisa Z. Sturges*, b. 24 Sept., 1871; m. 23 July, 1893, Joseph A. Kremis, druggist in Springer, N. M.
- ii. W. A. STURGES, res. Mechanicsville, Iowa.
- iii. MRS. WM. MCCOMB, Marysville, Mo.
- iv. MRS. ALFRED FRAZIER, res. Osceola, Mo.

## 1190

FREDERICK A.<sup>s</sup> (*William C.*,<sup>7</sup> *Shadrick*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Antipas*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hartland, Vt., 12 September, 1838. He m. 18 August, 1872, at Miller's Falls, Mass., Marietta A. Backus, b. 18 November, 1848, at Bridgewater, Vt., where they now live. He is engaged in manufacturing. Children:

- i. ANNA MARION, b. 15 July, 1876, at Woodstock, Vt.
- ii. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, JR., b. 29 Oct., 1878, at Woodstock.
- iii. AMELIA SANFORD, b. 26 May, 1882, at Woodstock.

## 1192

HENRY F.<sup>s</sup> (*Henry C.*,<sup>7</sup> *Allen*,<sup>6</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>5</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 17 May, 1838, in Mt. Vernon, N. H.; is a farmer, owning the homestead of his gr.-grandfather, Josiah.<sup>5</sup> Received academic education; has held the office of representative, selectman and other town offices; now trustee of McCollom Institute of Mt. V. He m. 7 January, 1864, at Francestown, N. H., Laura Ruthy Parker, dau. of William and Sarah (Smiley) Parker, farmer, of New Boston, N. H. She was b. at Peterboro. N. H., 20 December, 1844. Have children b. at Mt. Vernon:

- i. FLORA LILLIAN, b. 29 May, 1865; d. 11 June, 1865.
- ii. FANNIE LAURA, b. 29 Sept., 1867; m. 16 April, 1891, Wm. Dinsmore Clark, Amherst, N. H.
- iii. CLARA ELLA, b. 24 Sept., 1873.
- iv. ALLEN PARKER, b. 27 Dec., 1878; d. 12 Jan., 1879.
- v. ABBIE SOPHIA, b. 6 Sept., 1880.  
Family inclined to be stout.

## 1194

CHESTER W.<sup>o</sup> (*Lyman*,<sup>7</sup> *John*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Elmore, Vt., 15 October, 1839; m. at Waterbury, Vt., 7 April, 1860, to Mary Jane Howe, who was born at Eden, Vt., 11 September, 1839. He is a farmer, living in Rutland, Worcester Co., Mass. He enlisted in August, 1862, in Co. D., First Vt. heavy artillery; was promoted to orderly sergeant, to second lieutenant, to first lieutenant, to captain, and for nine months acted as adjutant and ordnance officer of the regiment. Has been a member of the G. A. R. from its origin, belonging to *Gen. James Warner Post*, No. 7, of Vermont. Is now commander of *George C. Marshall Post*, No. 136, department of Massachusetts, also aid on the staff of department commander. Is assessor, collector of taxes and town treasurer of Rutland, and has been so for several years. Children b. at Morrisville, Vt.:

- i. CARROLL W. DODGE, b. 20 Sept., 1861; m. Jessie Robeson.
- ii. MELVILLE LYMAN DODGE, b. 25 May, 1866.
- iii. OZIAS BENJAMIN DODGE, b. 16 Feb. 1868.
- iv. RAYMOND ELVYN DODGE, b. 11 Oct., 1869.

## 1195

EDWARD CLARK<sup>o</sup> (*Nancy*<sup>7</sup> (*Dodge*) *Clark*, *John*<sup>6</sup> *Dodge*, *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. September 10, 1833, at Barre, Vt.; m. at Morristown, Vt., September 1, 1858, to Ellen Sarah Bailey, b. January 13, 1837, at Berlin, Vt. Prepared for college at Orford, N. H., and Barre, Vt.; entered University of Vermont in 1854, and graduated in 1858. Taught vocal and instrumental music in Springfield and Jacksonville, Ill., and in Vermont until 1865, when he became dealer in pianos and organs in Brattleboro, Vt., and has so continued to the present time (1893). Residence, 8 Oak street. Children, all b. at Brattleboro:

- i. WALTER BAILEY, b. Jan. 23, 1863; d. June 17, 1882.
- ii. BELLE GENEVIEVE, b. Nov. 15, 1865; m. John Lauriston Knowlton of B., Jan. 14, 1892. She is a teacher of music.
- iii. FLORENCE ELLEN, b. July 13, 1870; graduated at the Albany business college in 1888, and is stenographer at the First National Bank of Brattleboro, and teacher of stenography.

## 1196

LEWIS<sup>o</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Barre, Vt., 10 January, 1821, educated at common school; learned carpenter's trade; m. 13 May,







*J. I. Dodge*

1875.

1849. Fannie Eastman of Washington, Vt.; moved at once to Chicago; soon became his own employer and so continued through life. He had considerable ability as a manager of work, doing some work by contract, improving some real estate and acquiring a competence. He was an Odd Fellow for many years, a republican and an attendant upon a Universalist church. His health was not robust during the latter part of his life, and he died at his home, corner of May and Eleventh streets, 3 June, 1886. His widow died at the same place, 17 July, 1892. Children b in Chicago:

- i. AZUBAH, b. 31 Jan., 1850, on Washington St., bet. Canal and Clinton; was educated at public schools; became a teacher for several years; m. Dec., 1873.  
WM. GOLDSBURY, b. in Barre, Vt., 8 July, 1840. Children b. at 57 Frank St.: 1, *Lewis Wm.*, b. 11 Oct., 1874; 2, *John Collier*, b. 7 Aug., 1876; 3, *Albert Wesley*, b. 27 Sept., 1878; 4, *Arthur*, b. 1 Jan., 1885.
- ii. NELSON, b. 10 Feb., 1863; is a carpenter; res. in Portland, Or., and like his father, prefers to be his own employer.

## 1197

JOSEPH THOMPSON<sup>a</sup> DODGE (*Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel Brown*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), son of Joseph and Azubah (Thompson) Dodge, was b. in Barre, Vt., 16 May, 1823. His mother was a descendant of James<sup>1</sup> Thompson, b. 1671, in north of Ireland, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian who came over about 1712 with a son, Samuel<sup>2</sup> and settled in Holden, Mass., where he d. 18 August, 1755. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Thompson, b. 1698, came over with his father and d. in Holden, 14 August, 1755. His wife, Margaret, b. 1706; d. 21 July, 1788. Samuel<sup>2</sup> was selectman and assessor in 1742 and 1754, and town treasurer in 1744. They had eight children, of which Samuel<sup>3</sup> was the fifth, and was b. in 1735 in H., where he d. 30 January, 1787. He was captain in the Revolutionary war, and selectman of H. in 1780-82 and '83. He m. Azubah Stevens. They had eight children, of which Isaac Stevens<sup>4</sup> was the oldest, and was b. 26 April, 1763. He m. 18 January, 1790, Catey Wheeler of Rutland, Mass., and immediately moved to Barre, Vt., then called Wildersburg.

Catey<sup>5</sup> Wheeler was descended from

Isaac<sup>1</sup> Wheeler, b. 1735, and Elizabeth (Stone) Wheeler;

Isaac<sup>2</sup> Wheeler, b. 1698, in Medfield, and Sarah (Lawrence);

Isaac<sup>3</sup> Wheeler, b. about 1661 in Dedham, Mass.;

Richard<sup>1</sup> Wheeler and Elizabeth (Turner) of Dedham.

In April, 1756, Isaac<sup>3</sup> and his son Isaac,<sup>1</sup> recently from Medfield, bought the farm in Rutland, which in 1893 is still in the Wheeler family, being occupied by Daniel R. Wheeler, age 75, and his son, Walter Wheeler, age 43, the latter having sons who may inherit it.

From the above it will be seen that the ancestry of our subject was not of recent importation. His mother, Azubah, as well as *her* mother were persons of unusual in-

tellectual vigor, and although the former died of consumption in 1830 at the age of 33, the latter lived till 13 April, 1860, reaching the age of 93. She died on the farm bought by her husband in 1789, and since occupied by her youngest son, Phineas, till his death in January, 1889, and inherited by his daughter, Mrs. George Cutler.

Joseph T. was born on a 50 acre farm lying next north of that of his maternal grandparents in the southeast part of Barre. From an early age he went about a mile to a district school, near what is now a famous group of granite quarries lying about *Mill stone hill*. As he daily passed over that toilsome mile, he had before him one of the grandest views of the Green mountains; Camel's Hump and Mansfield mountain, 25 to 40 miles distant, lifting their bold outlines against the western sky and a valley some six or seven hundred feet deep lying in the immediate foreground. From seven till the age of ten he was gaining the rudiments of geography, arithmetic and English grammar.

By the instinctive wisdom of his father he was provided at the age of ten with a Latin grammar and under the instruction of a young lady who earned the munificent wage of \$1.25 per week and her board, he began in that small and quiet district school a course which was eventually to lead him away from the manual toil of a farm, into a broader field and more difficult of cultivation. The boy was not characterized by any zeal in study, but with customary obedience learned the prescribed lessons, and had plenty of time for work and play. From the age of ten till that of fifteen, under various teachers in that same school, some *very* good and some quite indifferent, he acquired a good reading knowledge of French, the elements of algebra, and the three R's. Two and a half terms in a select school within the same period, gave him considerable proficiency in Latin. Up to that time surrounding influences had not been favorable to awakening any high ambition. It was only due to the wise and loving guidance of his father that he learned more from his books in the evening than in the daytime, and the horizon of his ambition was made to widen, and his aspirations to mount upward. Farm life gave an opportunity to cultivate the constructive faculty and a knowledge of fields and forests. Not every boy can build a good hand-sled nor shoot squirrels with a bow and arrow, but the use of the latter is a most valuable means of training the eye, and the boy who can build a good hand-sled may sometime build something larger.

In October, 1839, at the age of sixteen he began to attend school away from home, and spent six weeks at Montpelier academy reading Cæsar. Even that short period was sufficient to show that some less expensive plan than

paying in money even the small price of board then customary would have to be adopted if he was to continue his studies. Hence, in December following he was sent with a cousin of his to Newbury Seminary, a Methodist institution of which the principal was Osman C. Baker, later a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church. Here for five terms they furnished a small market for farm products without knowing exactly their cost. Certain it is that their cost, measured in money, was small. There he came in contact with quite a number of boys who seemed to be preparing for college. The idea seemed to be a good one, and he awoke to the fact that he was traveling in that direction. He did not try to cross any bridges before coming to them.

In the winter of 1840-41, he began to teach school, to help a little towards necessary expenses. In August, 1841, he was prepared with everything but money to enter Dartmouth college. All those years, from 1837 to 1845, were years of hardship for the farmers of Vermont. Failures of some of the crops were very frequent. Prices were extremely low and hence money hard to be got. Yet in spite of all hardships and misfortunes, all the regular processes of life were kept up. Neither schools nor churches suspended, but economy and industry were practiced with commendable fortitude. When wheat failed barley or corn had to take its place. Most of the clothing was home-made, although within that period the spinning wheel and loom began to disappear from among the household furniture. Dairy products slowly increased.

Thanks to a former school-mate who had learned the shoemaker's trade, he borrowed \$25, with which to enter Dartmouth college, in the fall of 1841. The exchange of the freedom of farm life for the conventionalities of that venerable seat of learning was not perfectly agreeable, and after much canvassing of the character of different colleges, application was made to the president, Dr. Nathan Lord, at the close of the freshman year, for a letter of honorable discharge. With that letter in hand, application was made to Vermont university at Burlington, Rev. John Wheeler, president, for admission at the opening of the next term. With borrowed money the term fees of the first term were paid in advance, but nothing more was paid for three years till the money was earned in the next eight months after graduation. The social atmosphere of that institution was very congenial to my democratic spirit, and I *felt* the good will of that little band of professors who could combine dignity with cordiality, and whose learning was none the less because it was dispensed to but few. There was no distinction of classes, except such as was found in the catalogue, and hazing and football were unknown.



Three years of rigid economy and quiet study, teaching in winter and working on the farm in summer vacations brought me to my immediate goal. The Vermont Central railroad starting just at that time, Gov. Charles Paine, president of the company, being a corporator and warm friend of the university, three of the graduating class were recommended to him as tyros in engineering. They were offered \$1.25 per day and were to pay all their own expenses. Two weeks after graduation, I was at work and continued at that very moderate wage for twelve months, when 25 cents per day was added. About four months later my immediate superior was dispensed with on the plea of economy and I was made assistant engineer at \$45 per month, remaining on the division extending from Windsor, Vt., to North Hartland, about eleven miles. A year later, or in December, 1847, I was transferred to the division from Roxbury to Northfield, where I remained till my work was completed, about March, 1849. In the space of ten miles of such work there is a good deal of experience for engineers. After a few weeks on a plank road survey in Franklin county, Vt., I was employed to make a preliminary survey from Montpelier to Bradford, Vt., through Barre and Orange, a distance of about forty miles. For this good fortune I was indebted to the fact of my being a native of Barre, and therefore presumably to be relied on where the interests of that town were concerned; for they felt that they had been unjustly deprived of the location of the Vermont Central.

In September, 1849 my face was turned west and by traveling by stage, by steamer on Lake Champlain, by canal boat and railroad in the state of New York, by steamer on Lake Erie, by railroad across Michigan and steamer across Lake Michigan, I reached the rude beginnings of the great inland metropolis. Three months were spent in making a trip; to Elgin by railroad, to Galena by stage, to Dubuque and St. Louis by steamer, in struggling with malarial fever in St. Louis, in returning to Chicago by river and canal and in undergoing the process of becoming acclimated; until as the cold weather of December came on and the river and canal were closed it required twelve days for me to go from Chicago to St. Louis where Mr. J. B. Moulton had offered me employment and where so long as I remained near St. Louis, he showed many tokens of kindness and appreciation.

As the "Genealogy of the Dodge Family" will bring me into a new circle of friends and acquaintances I have ventured to write this much of myself, mainly for my more immediate relatives and descendants; but to obviate some of the objections to autobiographies, two friends of high character have been invited to give some account of what

they know of my work. The sketches show for themselves why one should be proud of such friends and why they are entitled to my most hearty acknowledgments. Whatever of merit may have been attributed to my work, is due in no small measure to the skillful and faithful assistance of such as they.

JOSEPH T. DODGE.

BY HON. EDWIN E. WOODMAN.

It would be singularly inappropriate if a work of the extent and importance of this one should contain nothing more concerning its author than the single line in which might be recorded, in proper place among the generations, the fact that he was the son of his father. If we have regard only to essentials of the work, to the vast amount of painstaking labor, the expense, the public spirit and the loyalty to family honor implied in every such undertaking, as to which experience teaches that the gratification arising from the exercise of these forms of liberality and these sentiments is usually the sole recompense of the author, our curiosity would not be satisfied with a name and a date only; we should want to know more of the man in whom such sentiments had formed a spring of action adequate to so important a result. It is true that the book itself must reflect faintly the image of the man; that the traits in him that have made the book possible will show forth in its pages through his special acquisitions of knowledge, his assiduity, skill and fidelity. But it can go no further. It will be in regard to him, as necessarily in respect to many other persons, merely a skeleton biographical dictionary, unless some friendly hand seeks to remedy what otherwise would be an injustice not only to the author, but to his readers as well. Why is it, indeed, that we find an extended biography of the lexicographer prefixed to each of our great dictionaries, unless it be to gratify the very same curiosity that every intelligent reader must feel who examines a work of the nature of this one? How otherwise can we know what we but naturally desire to know of such an author? Genealogies and dictionaries are alike in this, that they disclose no more of the men who produce them than their learning, their patient industry, their devotion to a high ideal or to a beneficent purpose. With almost any other book the case is different. In the general field of literature a writer can put little into a book that does not come out of himself, so that there you necessarily shall see the man in his creations. When, therefore, a man who might draw his own figure for the public in that manner goes even temporarily into a field of obscure effort, his self-abnegation should prompt some friend to sketch, even if he can do it but faintly and poorly, what part the man

himself has played in history, history being nothing but the amplification and correlation of genealogies and biographies.

My qualifications for this task are two: I have known Mr. Dodge intimately for more than forty years, and my heart is in the undertaking. I may add that on my requesting space for a somewhat extended notice, it was stipulated by Mr. Dodge that I might say what I pleased, subject to correction as to chronological facts only. The reader will therefore understand that I alone am responsible for what is here set down, and will acquit Mr. Dodge of all accountability except that of not indulging the desire of some other person to speak of that part of his life which I shall attempt to trace, though I know of no other person outside of his immediate family circle who is so conversant with the details as I am.

My acquaintance with Mr. Dodge dates from the time, in the autumn of 1850, when he brought his wife to St. Louis immediately after their marriage. He had spent about a year there previous to this event. Having been graduated as a Bachelor of Arts by the university of Vermont, in 1845, adopted the profession of civil engineer, and spent some time in practice on the Vermont Central railroad, then under construction; upon the completion of that work he removed to the west, arriving at St. Louis the 24th day of December, 1849, at the call of Mr. J. B. Moulton, the well known county engineer of St. Louis county, to become his assistant on the public works. The young reader who now passes from New England to St. Louis in forty-one hours, as if by prestidigitation; luxuriously housed in his conveyance all the way; "taking his ease in his inn" as he goes; temporarily enjoying the full panoply of American kingship, in comparison with which the glories of Solomon were but barbaric splendors, has usually no knowledge, or at best but a feeble conception of what the journey was in those days; when it took two weeks to cover the distance; when the western terminus of what we now call our eastern trunk line, was the single railroad that ended on the east shore of Lake Michigan; when Chicago was reached from the east by piecing out the railroad journey with a trip by boat; and when the whole breadth of Illinois had to be crossed by stage, taking a week's time. The young man, and the young woman his wife, who broke away from the Puritan home to brave fortune in the west in that early day, can hardly have counterparts in this one. the conditions have so greatly changed. Now there is not a spot in Illinois where you can be out of hearing of the engine's whistle; the west and east are merged in the Mississippi Valley; the national, wild agricultural lands are about all taken up; migrations have

practically ceased. But at the period mentioned it took those "men, high minded men," of whom Sir W. Jones speaks, to lay the foundations in the west of the civilization now existing there; they had to possess not only the necessary culture, but the courage to carry it into waste places and make it effective there to noble ends. The two young people of whom I write brought the full flower of Puritanism to blossom in the new soil, and no person who knows the west thoroughly will fail to understand how much this implies, how impressive throughout this vast region is the fact that the stream of New England influence has swept westward along the parallels of latitude for a hundred years, bearing beneficent customs, laws and institutions, like boulders upon a glacial floe, and dropping them to become fixtures in the soil from ocean to ocean.

On Mr. Dodge's return to St. Louis at the period mentioned, he was released by Mr. Moulton in order that he might become engineer to the Illinois Coal company in the construction of a railroad from their mines to the east bank of the Mississippi river, an employment that engaged his attention from September 2, 1850, to October 30, 1851, and which is noteworthy from the fact that he here laid the first T-rail ever laid in Illinois, the only other pieces of railway then existing in that state being laid with the "strap" or flat rail, then about to be permanently superseded. The only railroad of general utility then under construction in Illinois was the line that was being built from Chicago, in the direction of Galena, that ultimately became the Galena & Chicago Union, the first that Chicago had.

On the completion of the coal railroad, Mr. Dodge was again, from November 1, 1851, to July 1, 1852, associated with Mr. Moulton in the engineering work of St. Louis county, the construction of plank roads, at present obsolete, being then a feature of western experiments in road-making. Also in 1852, in company with another person, he executed a contract for the construction of two sections of the Missouri Pacific railroad that are to-day within the limits of the city of St. Louis, though then, as I remember, several miles beyond. The climate had proved not salutary for this New England couple, and they had lost their child; so on the 24th of December, 1852, just three years from the day of Mr. Dodge's arrival at St. Louis, he left the city to spend most of the ensuing winter at Chillicothe, in Ohio.

The benefits of the change were immediate, and were confirmed by his next removal, which was to Wisconsin, in his native latitude. On the 5th of April, 1853, he became assistant engineer to Mr. E. H. Brodhead of Milwau-



kee, then chief engineer of the Milwaukee and Mississippi railroad company, whose road was then built as far west as Milton and was under construction thence to Madison. This was the day of small things, when a finely equipped engineer, such as Mr. Dodge was, received a salary of only sixty dollars a month, but shortly raised to seventy-five dollars, about what a salesman in a store receives now. He continued in charge of the construction from Stoughton west to Madison till opened to Madison on the 23d of May, 1854, and was thereafter engaged in surveys extending still farther west until November of the same year. In May, 1855, as resident engineer, he was charged with the location and construction of the branch line which the same company had projected to Monroe, thirty-four miles west of Janesville. This work occupied three years, and has proved an enduring testimonial to the sagacity of its projectors and the capacity of its engineer, by being one of the most profitable branches of the great system of railroads of which it is part.

On the completion of the Monroe branch, Mr. Dodge became engineer to the village of Monroe, which was now greatly enlarged by additions made necessary by the advent of the railroad. In this capacity he did a work of enduring importance. The old surveys of Monroe had been made with the rude instruments commonly used in the early days of the West, and also with the slight attention to exactitude of measurements that naturally is practiced when and where lands are so cheap that a close adjustment of boundaries can be obtained only at a cost for professional work that is deemed inadequately large in comparison to a small gain or loss in land resulting from hasty and careless work by surveyors. Under his administration Monroe was entirely re-surveyed. A readjustment and harmonizing of old surveys and conflicting landed interests was effected, and the results were perpetuated by the establishment of a large number of stone monuments set in the ground. The consequence has been, that now for thirty-five years there has been no departing from this survey in Monroe; that boundaries have been permanently settled by it; and that innumerable contentions and lawsuits among a population of five thousand people have been rendered impossible by the character of that work. If Mr. Dodge had never done any other professional work of importance, this alone would have marked his career as one of usefulness to his fellowmen.

From August, 1863, to December, 1864, we find Mr. Dodge at Mendota, Minnesota, as principal assistant engineer on the railroad then under construction from Minneapolis to Faribault, now part of the system of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Company. This work being

suspended, he became, in February, 1865, engineer of the Winona & St. Peter Railroad, through Dodge and Steele counties in Minnesota, which he located and constructed; and from December of the same year, till July of the following year, was engineer of the La Crosse, Trempealeau & Prescott Railroad, designed to form the eastern connection of the Winona & St. Peter line with the old Milwaukee & La Crosse road, already some years in operation.

His next engineering work was a survey of the battle fields of the Atlanta campaign for the war department, which occupied a year from May, 1867. His work at this time is embodied in maps since published by the war department, and possesses permanent historic value.

From May, 1867, till June, 1874, he was engaged in important work of locating and building the railroads from Mendota to St. Paul, and from St. Paul to La Crosse, along the banks of the Mississippi river. The whole length of these lines, now part of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul system, is 135 miles. It was a work requiring skill and courage in the engineer, as well as judgment and a knowledge of engineering economics. It involved among other essentials, the building of three bridges across the great river. That part of this line that extends from St. Paul to La Crosse was constructed by the St. Paul & Chicago Railroad Company, and Mr. Dodge was appointed chief engineer of that company on the 1st of March, 1871, then attaining to the highest rank commonly reached by civil engineers in this country. On the 1st of March, the next year, he was made chief engineer of the Hastings & Dakota Railroad Company also, and in this capacity built that company's line from Shakopee to Glencoe, in Minnesota.

Recurring to the three bridges mentioned, the first in order of construction is within the city limits of St. Paul, and was begun, I believe, in 1864, when several of the ten masonry supports were completed and something was done on the others. In the winter of 1868-9 these supports were all finished, under Mr. Dodge's direction, and the superstructure was erected the following summer. The next bridge in order is that at Hastings, Minnesota, located at the narrowest place on the Mississippi anywhere between St. Paul and the Gulf of Mexico. Mr. Dodge was responsible for the design and execution of the foundations, masonry and cribs to protect the draw of this bridge; and as an instance of the exactitude of his work it is appropriate to mention that the distance from center to center of the finished piers, pre-determined by means that he devised, was so accurate and conformed so closely to the corresponding lengths of the trusses of the bridge, that an error of three fourths of an inch made by the bridge company's men in erecting the first span, by which

it was placed too far to the west by that amount, had to be corrected, 700 feet from the starting point, by cutting three quarters of an inch from the parapet wall at the west end of the bridge, before the draw span could be swung to place. The third bridge is at La Crosse. A great controversy arose over the location of this bridge, local opposition having been greatly aroused in favor of a location about two miles further down the stream, deemed to be much more favorable to local interests than the one the engineer had proposed in the interest of the entire public. But finally Mr. Dodge's judgment was sustained by the approval of the War Department, and the bridge stands where he placed it on the map.

In 1874, Mr. Dodge, in conjunction with two other well-known civil engineers, Messrs. W. R. Sill and B. H. Edgerton, examined the lines of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company, and made an estimate of the cost of reproducing the property. This work was made necessary by the hostile legislation that had been enacted in Wisconsin, commonly known as the Potter law, the severity of which compelled the several companies to establish by indubitable evidence that their charges had been reasonable; and they were so successful in proving the injustice of the law with reference to the cost of the property and of the services rendered, that at the next session of the legislature the tariffs existing before the adoption of the Potter law were sanctioned by statute. The evidence adduced by these engineering experts was an invaluable aid to the just conclusion of this bitter controversy.

I have thus hastily outlined that part of Mr. Dodge's professional career that has fallen under my own observation. In another place Mr. Beckler has spoken of the yet larger field to which his abilities and experience called him, the last crowning efforts of forty years of engineering practice. The reader will note the wide range of his experience; that there is nothing in connection with railway engineering that has not fallen to his lot, from the simple prairie road to trunk lines along great waterways, involving careful location and long and costly bridges, and others over and through mountain ranges, with heavy grades and long tunnels. It happens to be true, also, that the period of his professional activity was likewise the period of the most rapid and general development of our railway systems, and hence that his opportunity for useful service was exceptionally large, such as could not have occurred previously, and very likely will not fall to the fortune of another engineer in many years. For in the term covered by his activity our railroad mileage has increased from 4,600 miles in 1845 to 148,000 miles in 1887, and this aspect of our national development has been marked by the band-



ing of the continent with railway steel in four places, in addition to one that the Canadians have laid on their side of the boundary.

It has been my fortune to know a good many engineers, but I have never known one of equal natural aptitudes for the profession with Mr. Dodge, nor one better equipped as a railway engineer by scholarly attainments. To a facile mind in him has been added a strong grasp of all kinds of knowledge, from languages living and dead to the mathematics and natural sciences. The result is a man thoroughly accoutered for every emergency of professional experience, and mentally well dressed for the humanitarian walks of life as well. I have never met his equal in the field, any man so ready to apply his knowledge successfully to a problem suddenly arising; nor, on the other hand, any person more sure-footed on new ground that was in any degree related to any he had traversed before, though it might have been as long ago as his college days.

What are we not at liberty to say of the value of such a career as has here been sketched? It is to men of practical talent more than to any others that the world owes what we call progress, the better physical conditions of human life on which all other forms of welfare depend. Thackeray has somewhere said something to the effect that no moral or aesthetic ideas can appeal to a man who has a pebble in his shoe. It is universally understood among humanitarians that the first means to the reclamation of degraded men is to afford them opportunities for renewing their self-respect through industry leading back to cleanliness and bodily comfort. And pray what gives the humanitarian his opportunity to exercise his noble charity? And what has turned the thought of the most highly civilized peoples from creeds to deeds, from bloody quarrels over beliefs to exemplifying the brotherhood of man? What else indeed but the improved conditions of living brought in by the practical man, the engineer, the architect, the man of science, the inventor, to whom we owe many physical blessings so common and familiar that they do not require either to be counted or named; comforts that lead to the spontaneous play of the emotions, labor-saving devices that leave a larger leisure for the exercise of benevolence, improved means of distribution that favor a more equitable division of wealth; and all of these holding out the promise of yet larger benefits, and pointing to the gradual realization of the more reasonable hopes of social reformers. There is an adage which tells us to speak well of the bridge that carries us safely over. But how many who in admiration praise the structure, think of the man who was on the spot before the visible construction appeared there,



in whose intellect the creation first raised its useful and fair proportions, to whose knowledge of materials, and of the laws of mechanics, and to whose capacity perhaps to deal with a novel problem, the beauty, the adaptability, and above all the safety of the monument, are due?

And yet the engineer does not complain of neglect. He has his compensation for belonging to the poorest paid learned profession in the world, which I say in face of the fact that Mr. Dodge's salary grew from four hundred dollars a year to ten thousand dollars a year. The engineer himself knows the value of his work and finds his satisfaction there. But who that had the opportunity could fail to express his appreciation of a life devoted thus strictly to improving the conditions of life in general in our great, raw country? So, if in looking over the history of the Dodge Family for those who have shed lustre on the line, I find none whose works will likely live so long after him, none more worthy of remembrance than the modest author of this book, I feel that I am discharging a duty to truth in setting down the fact here and now.

The life of a railway civil engineer is necessarily nomadic: like the Arab and the gypsy he is continually either pitching or striking his tent, almost literally his tent. The girl who marries him is about as brave as the one who marries a soldier, and it is a wise saw of the profession that there should be legislation to prevent his marrying at all, he can know so little of home life. Mr. Dodge surmounted the latter difficulty by setting up a home in many places, of which I append a record. His family was at St. Louis from October, 1850, to December, 1852; at Stoughton, Wis., from May, 1853, till October, 1854; at Janesville, Wis., 18 October, 1854, till 12 May, 1858; at Monroe, Wis., from 12 May, 1858, till November, 1865; at Winona, Minn., from November, 1865, till September, 1866; at Monroe, Wis., from September, 1866, till April, 1870; at Hastings, Minn., from April, 1870, till 15 December, 1871; at Winona, Minn., 15 December, 1871, till 1 April, 1873; at Madison, Wis., from 1 April, 1873, till November, 1875; at Monroe, Wis., from November, 1875, till June 1881. In Montana, mostly at Helena, from June, 1881, till February, 1884; in Monroe, Wis., from February, 1884, till July, 1885; in Helena, Montana, from January, 1886, till November 1887, and, with considerable interruption by traveling and otherwise, Madison has been and is now their home.

At Janesville, Monroe, Winona and Madison he owned his home, and in most of these places, as well as in a number more, has otherwise been a freeholder, as notably in Duluth, Minnesota, and Superior, Wisconsin, both of which cities he has improved with buildings. Wherever he has dwelt he has been a valuable member of the community,

prominent by education, ability, domestic and civic virtues; liberal in good works, fostering schools, churches and libraries; always viewing public questions broadly towards the larger ends of civil liberty. He was a patriot during the Civil war, and as well before and after that great trial. From October, 1861, till January, 1862, he was in the service of the government in the mustering office at Madison, Wisconsin; and among his other non-professional employments it is worthy of record that he was principal of the public schools of Monroe, Wisconsin, from January, 1862, till July, 1863. I have mentioned his baccalaureate, received in 1845. In 1862, his *Alma Mater* conferred on him the degree of Master of Arts, and in 1875 that of Doctor of Philosophy. In 1872, he was elected a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and he is a member of the American branch of the Society of Psychical Research. He was for some years a member of the Western society of Civil Engineers. He has widened his knowledge and sympathies by three visits to Europe, in company either with his wife or some of his children, and on the last occasion he joined in London the delegation of the American Society of Civil Engineers.

Notwithstanding the instability of his domicile, Mr. Dodge has succeeded in doing all for his family that their welfare and happiness could require. He has afforded to all of his four living children a college training, and his three daughters have had the advantage of one or more sojourns in Europe through his continued and continuing liberality, which is more than compensated by the character of those on whom it is bestowed.

Every man of strong character has a leading trait. In the case of Mr. Dodge it is honesty. So predominant is it, that I know it has often been thought to be a flaw in the vase; if not a defect in itself, yet as overlying softer virtues and hardening them into austerity. But then what a world it would be if we were all honest. On such a supposition it is easy to discern who are morally halt and maimed.

The briefest biography of any American would be incomplete without some mention of his political and religious affiliations. In general Mr. Dodge has acted with the republican party from its organization; not as a strict partizan and slave of the caucus; not without occasionally rebelling against its policy, and exercising the "sacred right of bolting" in order to correct what he deemed a wrong tendency; but yet in the main, loyal to its general aims as they were embodied in the wisdom and patriotism of Lincoln. In religion he is a Unitarian of the thought of Channing, Parker, Emerson and Martineau; deeming it more a mode of life than a system of theology; holding by

whatever writings *inspire him*: believing that here of all places should be intellectual liberty; with a mind open to welcome light from all sources, wherever around the sky it may break. Yielding and expecting toleration, he is surprised neither by the appearance of new truths and phenomena, nor by the decay of old dogmas.

And now, in concluding this insufficient memorial, I wish to make the last word one of gratitude for the nearly life-long friendship of Joseph Thompson Dodge and his wife. When as a boy I lost my father and with him the hope of further schooling, they took me into their home and hearts, and gave me all the opportunities that had seemed to be buried with the dead. As often as I look back now over the course of years, and trace all that I have been able to become or to do to the uplift which they gave to sunken hopes, and from time to time renewed in the formative period of my life, I am overwhelmed by my sense of obligation. It is impossible to repay such a debt; I can only confess it. Yet by publicly doing so I shall only add another touch of grace and truthfulness to the characters I would portray.

ST. PAUL, March, 1894.

JOSEPH T. DODGE.

BY ELBRIDGE H. BECKLER, MEMBER, AM. SOC. C. E.

Beginning with the spring of 1879, and closing with the year 1887, I was quite well acquainted with the professional work of Joseph T. Dodge, being in his employ throughout this period, excepting parts of the years 1884 and 1885. A description of the work which occupied his attention these years will convey to the professional reader the best idea of Mr. Dodge's standing as a civil engineer. The extent, the importance, and cost of these public works, will show to others, something of his character and attainments. At first, occupying a position in the lowest grade of engineers, I was not intimately associated with him, but later, becoming his assistant in fact, and working in his office, there was every opportunity to become acquainted with the qualities which made him a chief among engineers, a leader of men on all occasions.

Mr. Dodge was appointed chief engineer of construction for the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba railway, early in the spring of 1879. Seeking employment, I entered his office on Third street, St. Paul, Minn., May 15th. I was pleasantly greeted by a very straight, full-bearded, and earnest-looking man. The examination into my education, my handwriting, my home and habits, was made with a directness and manner that bespoke the gentleman and the man of business. I was also impressed with the

importance of the trust devolved upon the chief engineer, and the carefulness with which it was necessary for him to scrutinize all men and all things.

The most important work of this year was the location and construction of the railroad from Alexandria to Barnsville, Minn., a distance of 76 miles. An expensive wooden bridge was also constructed across the Red River of the North at Grand Forks, Dakota. The location of the road in the vicinity of Fergus Falls, Minn., had several important features. Being in a section of country abounding with small lakes, the skill of the engineer was brought into play in passing these obstacles. One lake was drained into another by boring a small tunnel through an intervening ridge. One lake with a soft bottom was crossed by constructing a wide platform of timber, and then building an embankment of earth upon it. Another lake was crossed by a bridge, where the sustaining power of the material beneath the water was not sufficient, even with the longest piling obtainable, to permit a train to go upon the bridge until after a novel system of bracing had been devised which distributed the load over the largest possible area of foundation.

The Northern Pacific R. R. had resumed its construction in 1879 westward from the Missouri river at Bismarck. In January, 1880, Mr. Dodge was appointed by Frederick Billings, president N. P. R. R., to take charge of the location of the Yellowstone Division, extending from Glendive to Benson's Landing (near the present town of Livingston, Mont.), a distance of about 340 miles. This section of country was, at that time, full of dangers. It was but four years since the Custer massacre on a tributary of the Yellowstone. Sioux, Piegan, Gros Ventre, and Crow Indians were wandering over the country. Some white men who infested that region were even more to be feared. The country was quite inaccessible. From the east, the Yellowstone valley was reached by a stage line from Bismarck to Miles City, nearly 300 miles. In summer, steamers went up the Missouri and Yellowstone rivers to Miles City, and at flood water in June to Coulson (now Billings). From the south and west there was even a longer stage ride from Corinne, Utah.

In the midst of winter (February) Mr. Dodge made his first examination of the route, on which he was expected to place engineering parties as soon as the spring weather would permit. This examination must have been quite thorough, as a report was made on the character of the work, and also an estimate of its cost. In looking over this work not less than one thousand miles were traveled by stage, wagon, or horseback. The indomitable will which overcomes all obstacles enabled Mr. Dodge to see,



and examine, this field of work, at this inclement season. In March, men, outfits and supplies were gotten together in St. Paul, and, early in April, Mr. Dodge with us, we journeyed across the unsettled country from Bismarck to the Yellowstone river, with nine wagons loaded with camp equipment and supplies. In the further study of the country, and in visiting the engineering camps, Mr. Dodge passed many nights with no roof over him, and went to sleep with his eyes upturned to the stars, with which Montana sky is studded, perhaps more brilliantly than any other part of this country. He seemed to know when and where he would be needed, to give advice and instruction to his assistants, and his visits were opportune. The close of the year found this 340 miles of road located, ready for the grading.

The following year (1881) Mr. Dodge was placed in charge of the location of the Rocky mountain division, his jurisdiction extending from the western end (Benson's Landing) of his previous year's work, across the main range of the Rockies, and some fifty miles down the western slope covering in all about two hundred miles. This was the most difficult portion of the whole N. P. R. R. to locate and construct. There were two mountain ranges to cross; the outlying spur on the east called the Belt mountains and the Main range. There were several passes in each range which were practicable for a railroad. There were the thriving towns of Bozeman, Butte and Helena, and the road could touch but two of these places. The prospective development of some sections of country would make a preferred route. In engineering problems there were, the comparative cost of construction; the relative length of the various lines; the difference in rate or steepness of grade, and heights of mountain summits to be crossed. All these things were parts of the great problem to be worked out in a few months, before it would be necessary to begin the construction of the road, and after which there would be no opportunity to correct mistakes. It has afforded me pleasure to know, that, with the development of the resources of Montana, and the construction of other lines of railway as branches, it has never been found necessary, in order to meet the demands of a growing and changing business, to change the main line of the N. P. R. R. located by Mr. Dodge over this division.

The principal features of this line are three tunnels. The Bozeman, 3,610 feet long, through the Belt range; the Mullan, 3,850 feet long, through the Main range; and "Iron Ridge," 640 feet long. There is also a bridge across the Missouri river, and there are several high trestles (one of 98 feet in height), crossing deep gulches in the mountains. A feature of the location which has attracted

the attention of all travelers is the descent on the eastern slope of the Main range, where the railroad comes to a chasm over 200 feet deep, and, instead of crossing, curves around with over a half circle, reversing its direction, continues to descend, until, reaching the foot of the slope, it again turns nearly a half circle, and pursues its first direction, leaving three nearly parallel lines of track to show the skill of the engineer in avoiding the crossing of a deep and dangerous chasm.

Mr. Dodge continued in charge of this division during its construction excepting about thirty miles which were cut off the west end. Those points which were its interesting, unusual and striking features in the location, naturally became the important and expensive sections to construct, requiring study, skill and watchfulness in execution.

The greatness of these tunnels and bridges did not prevent the remainder of the line from receiving due care and attention. In his care for all the details Mr. Dodge showed us younger engineers, that there was nothing in the business of engineering which it was beneath the dignity of the chief engineer to examine into, plan for, and arrange for the execution by a subordinate. There was no intention to deprive the assistants of thinking, planning and acting for themselves. We lost nothing of the good opinion of our chief when he found us with ideas of our own, and there was opportunity for every man to show his skill and judgment.

The boring of Mullan tunnel was the greatest piece of engineering work that had been undertaken in Montana. Situated twenty miles west of Helena, it was of special interest to the people of that city. On the 5th of January, 1882, after the working force had been well organized, the machinery for drilling was set in motion at a formal beginning. The governor of the territory and the mayor of the city were present and took active parts. The speech of Mr. Dodge on this occasion was most appropriate. It shows the scholar, the logician, the far-sighted engineer. He concisely explains the necessity for the tunnel, and tells how it will be constructed by means of machinery, systematized labor and capital. He pictures the benefits to this country, when the traffic from east and west shall pass through the mountain. In a burst of eloquence he addresses the mountains, saying:

*"Thou everlasting hill which hast stood here for countless ages of the past, which hast withstood the heats and colds, the storms and tempests of centuries, the lightning and the thunder-bolts of heaven! Thou symbol of the immutable and eternal, in the name of that sublime faculty in man which laughs at impossibilities, and aspires to overcome all physical obstacles, we command thee to open before us for this highway of nations. Give thou up the secrets which thou hast kept since the foundation of the world. Let the iron bands which bind people and*

nations together pass through thee. We will tear thy sides with pick and spade; we will rain upon thy rocks blows of steel heavier than thunder-bolts; will rend them with mightiest explosives; will drain thy hidden veins by new channels; and will let daylight penetrate where only darkness has brooded forever."

This is but one of the many public occasions where Mr. Dodge has spoken with energy and eloquence, in appropriate language, celebrating the progress, or the completion of important works. During the construction of these tunnels there were the unusual conditions to be met, and the usual mishaps, requiring the exercise of good judgment. It is sufficient to say that the work was economically and expeditiously conducted, and successfully completed. The Bozeman tunnel cost \$363,000, and the Mullan about half a million. Owing to the urgent need of completing the track-laying at the earliest possible day it was thought advisable to construct temporary lines over these tunnels which could not be advanced so rapidly as other work. Mr. Dodge had lines with steep grades, and sharp curves located and constructed; that over the Mullan tunnel was made ready for operation in about sixty days from its beginning. This was a remarkable piece of work in rock blasting and bridge building. At Bozeman tunnel in excavating the approaches the method of washing away earth or clay as in hydraulic mining, so far as I know, was first applied to a railroad excavation. The completion of the Northern Pacific railroad caused a scattering of the engineering forces in the spring of 1884.

A little instance which shows Mr. Dodge's skill as a marksman is worth relating. While exploring in the Belt mountains, one day a deer was seen standing about 100 yards away. It fell exactly where it stood pierced by a bullet from a rifle in the hands of Mr. Dodge. I do not know of another instance where the animal did not run some distance after being shot. On the same trip we had started one day to climb to a mountain peak. A pheasant was seen sitting in a tree, and a bullet from the same rifle cut off its head. We had broiled pheasant with our bacon and bread for lunch.

In 1885 Mr. Dodge was employed as consulting engineer in planning extensive improvements in the docks at Duluth. In the fall of that year he began some surveys for the projectors of the Montana Central Railway and in January, 1886 the company was organized with Mr. Dodge, chief engineer. The location and construction of this road between Great Falls and Butte 171 miles was in some respects Mr. Dodge's greatest engineering work. Of this distance, the 73 miles between Helena and Butte cost for grading and bridging, including tunnels, over \$1,800,000. During the year 1886, the surveys for the entire line were



made, and the portion between Helena and Great Falls, 98 miles was practically all graded. The difficult parts of this line were in the prickly pear and Missouri River cañons. In these cañons five tunnels were constructed. The Missouri River cañon covered a distance of 16 miles. It can be described as a place where a great river had cut its channel down through a mountain leaving nearly perpendicular walls of basaltic rock, standing several hundred feet high on either side. A subsidence of the water had caused a deposit of gravel and earth to be made, so that the smaller stream of the present time winds back and forth, between these mountains of rock, leaving a stretch of land, first on one side, and then on the other. The cañon sides being so irregular required heavy cuts and tunnels to permit a railroad to lie along the base by the river's side. The people had no occasion to build wagon roads into this region, and the place was difficult of access. The surveys were conducted by using boats for the transportation of men and provisions. Supplies, tools, powder, etc. for construction work were chiefly handled in the same way.

The work of placing the railway line along the river's edge at the foot of these cliffs, now slicing off a large mass of rock, to be deposited in an adjacent recess, in building an embankment; now crossing a bend of the river, and piercing a projecting point with a tunnel, thereby obtaining the rock necessary to deflect the river where the bend would be cut off and the channel changed, was Mr. Dodge's especial care and pleasure. To adjust the line so that the rock-cutting and tunnel-boring should furnish sufficient material to build the embankments across the recesses and bends of the river, *and no more*, with the best alignment, required careful examination at every point. The annexed views show the grand scenery which I make no attempt to describe, and also a give a good idea of the work. (See page 388.)

Between Helena and Butte a great deal of labor in engineering has been expended in seeking the most direct route for a railroad. The country is mountainous the entire distance. Helena is on the foothills east of the main range, and Butte is similarly situated on the western slope. By air line the distance is 47 miles, and by the Montana Central Ry. 73 miles. The road has attracted much attention from engineers, and the public, for the wisely selected route in general and in detail, and for the manifestly well chosen grades. In crossing these mountains several high trestles were necessary, and there are five tunnels. The longest tunnel (Wickes) is 6,112 feet in length; it passes through a high and extensive spur, extending southeasterly from the main range. The elevation of the railway grade in the tunnel, above sea level, is 5,450 feet. The railway





VIEWS ON THE MONTANA CENTRAL RAILWAY.

climbs along the side of the mountain for a distance of ten miles with a steep grade in order to reach such an elevation as would make a tunnel of practicable or economical length. By attaining a greater elevation, a decrease would be made in the length of the proposed tunnel, and in its cost, while the expense of the adjacent miles of road would be increased by this greater elevation and from other causes. All the possibilities of the vicinity were thoroughly explored. With the maps, and all the data for his calculations Mr. Dodge selected the site for this tunnel. At that time it was the fourth in length in the United States. This single piece of work cost \$565,000, and there was need of good judgment in determining the proper place to expend so large a sum. The construction of this tunnel, and the road between Helena and Butte, was begun in March, 1887. The last of October of this year, after the work was well advanced under a thorough organization. Mr. Dodge resigned his position and retired from active engineering work. On nearly all public work the engineer stands as an umpire between the company, or owners of the property, and the contractors employed to do the work. It is his duty to decide all questions, and to see that justice is shown to all parties. I have frequently heard complaints from contractors who differed with Mr. Dodge, *from their point of view*. I never heard any one say he had not been dealt with justly. His integrity was never questioned.

In speaking, he always received attention, for his words were of interest and value. In writing, his expressions were concise and forceful. His meaning was never ambiguous. He could generally tell what he had written without referring to his copies of letters, even after months had elapsed. He aimed always to have definite agreements in writing, in all matters where controversy was at all possible. His figure and bearing always commanded respect, wherever he might be; his manner inspired confidence. An error in the work of another person on map, profile, in note-book, or written statement, seldom escaped his eye. There seemed to be a fatality in this matter. He had pride in his engineering work, and it was ever his pleasure to instruct his assistants. He said "Engineering was a school." Mr. Dodge was diligent to the extreme. The evening generally found him at his office, except when social engagements prevented. A strong constitution and good habits enabled him to perform this excess of work. In 1886 Mr. Dodge assisted in organizing the Montana society of civil engineers. He was president of the society in 1887, and was recently made an honorary member. In accordance with the custom of the country in conferring a title upon a person holding a position of trust

or importance, in Montana he was generally addressed as Colonel Dodge.

In writing this brief sketch of a few years of Mr. Dodge's professional work, I have aimed to give some insight into his character, as seen in his business methods, and in the magnitude of the undertakings. I have particularized nothing as a fault (since faults, in fact, are matters of opinion); from another person's view the same might be a virtue. To me, he has ever been the kind friend.

CHICAGO, March 5. 1894.

Joseph T. Dodge was m. 24 October, 1850, at N. Hartland, Vt., to Melissa J., youngest daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Stone) Marble of N. Hartland, and formerly of Sutton, Mass. CHARLES<sup>5</sup> MARBLE (*Daniel*,<sup>4</sup> *Enoch*,<sup>3</sup> *Free-grace*,<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>) was b. in Sutton, 6 January, 1782, and d. in N. Hartland, 8 Aug., 1872. His mother was RUTH<sup>6</sup> WOODBURY (*Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Benjamin*,<sup>4</sup> *Peter*,<sup>3</sup> *Peter*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>). Peter<sup>3</sup> Woodbury, b. 12 December, 1666; m. in 1692, MARY<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). See *History of Sutton, 1878*, pp. 228 and 249. This is one of the little surprises of these genealogical studies, and may account for the question asked me soon after marriage, whether the lady with me was my wife or my sister. See also *Book of the Lockes*. Our Children:

- i. LUCIA MARBLE, b. at St. Louis, 14 Dec., 1851; d. 15 Jan., 1852.
- ii. MARION VIRGINIA, b. at Stoughton, Wis., 22 Oct., 1853; graduated at university of Wisconsin, B.S., 1874; studied one year in Germany in 1875-76; taught in high school at Madison, Wis., 1876-77; m. 3 Oct., 1877, Lucius M. Fay, a graduate of university Wisconsin, 1874 and one of the proprietors of *Madison Democrat*. Res. Madison. Children: 1, *Chauncey Thompson*, b. 11 Aug., 1878; d. 29 Aug., 1878; 2, *Addison*, b. and d. 9 Jan., 1882; 3, *Martha Marion*, b. 22 April, 1883; 4, *Helen Armine*, b. 9 July, 1885; 5, *Margaret Virginia*, b. 6 Nov., 1893.
- iii. FLORA ELIZABETH, b. 23 Jan., 1856, at Janesville, Wis. Studied one year in Germany, in 1875-76; graduated at university of Wisconsin, A.B., B.L., 1879; was instructor in French in university of Wisconsin, 1880-85. Studied French in Paris three months in 1882; m. at Monroe, Wis., 9 June, 1885, Warren H. Freeman, of Arlington, Mass.; res. one year at Arlington; res. at Chicago 1886-1892; res. at Hinsdale, Ill., from April, 1892 till the present. Children: 1, *Courtney Dodge*, b. 2 May, 1888; 2, *Charles Marble*, b. 29 June, 1893.
- iv. MARTHA MILLER, b. 26 Jan., 1859, at Monroe, Wis., studied French in Paris three months in 1882; graduated at university of Wisconsin, B.L., 1883; was stenographer and typewriter in Montana in 1886; res. at Madison, Wis.
- v. JOSEPH, b. 9 May, 1861, at Monroe; was employed in engineering party on N. P. R. R. in Montana in 1882-3; graduated at university of Wisconsin, B.M.E., 1884. From August, 1885 till the present has been a dealer in guns and sporting goods in Duluth, Minn.



MARION V. FAY.

JOSEPH DODGE.

MRS. M. J. DODGE.

FLORA D. FREEMAN.

MARTHA M. DODGE.









*A C Dodge.*

## 1198

ADAM CLARKE<sup>\*</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*, *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Barre, Vt., 6 November, 1834; lived on his father's farm until 1854, attending the common school and Barre academy, of which J. S. Spalding, LL.D., was principal. In his eighth year his father sold the farm he had occupied over twenty years and bought one of about 200 acres some two miles nearer the southeast corner of the town, whereby the farm work was much increased. A. C. Dodge being thenceforward the oldest son at home, learned the habit of active industry and to incur more or less responsibility. In the autumn of 1854, the farm being sold, he went to Chicago and a little later to Wisconsin, where he taught school, worked at bridge building and at farm work till 1865, when he commenced the retail lumber business in Monroe, Wisconsin, in which he has continued successfully till the present time (1894). In the face of active and varied competition he secured and has retained a large trade, his integrity of character being among the most valuable of his assets. In 1881 he purchased of his brother, Joseph T., an interest in the Monroe planing mill, which is and has been for many years, one of the most useful establishments in Monroe. In 1884, he purchased, and has since conducted, a farm which now contains 370 acres and is stocked with about 30 cows, 50 head of young stock, 30 horses and colts and 70 sheep. In 1887, he purchased some large grain ware houses, salt and coal sheds near his lumber yard, and has largely increased his business in that direction. For 24 years he has been a member of the board of education of the city of Monroe and for 21 years of the time president of the board, by popular election. This concise statement of fact conveys a very faint idea of the amount of service rendered. He has been eight times elected a member of the county board of supervisors and five times its chairman. In 1877, he was chairman of the building committee that bought the present county "poor farm" and built the poorhouse now in use in Green county. In 1886, he was chairman of the committee that procured the plans and built the present county insane asylum, and these buildings are highly creditable to the intelligence and public spirit of the people of the county. In 1890, Mr. Dodge was chairman of the committee that procured the plans for the present elegant and commodious court house and was secretary of the building committee.

In 1873 as a candidate for state senator he was in the minority by seven votes, while his party in the state was defeated by 15,000. In 1880 he was alternate to that great republican convention in Chicago which finally nominated



General Garfield for president. In 1884 he was a delegate to the national republican convention, and supported Mr. Blaine. In 1888 he was one of the presidential electors of Wisconsin and cast his vote for General Harrison. His interest for the success of his party has never flagged nor his allegiance ever wavered. He has been an active Odd Fellow many years and also a member of the Good Templars. He says it is no virtue in him to be a temperance man. While he does not espouse the cause of prohibition, his influence in promoting the cause of temperance is very clear and distinct. For many years he has been an active supporter of liberal religious views, and he has served as superintendent of Sunday school for several years. While president of the board of education he has been very efficient in the establishment of a free public library for the city, and in securing therefor the valuable site and the fire-proof building formerly owned by Green county, and used for registry of deeds and other county offices.

Within the last five years his oldest son has become associated with him in business and takes a large share of the burdens which grow in weight with advancing years. Mr. Dodge married, 4 November, 1860, Sarah E. Kidder, dau. of Joseph B. Kidder, a Wisconsin pioneer farmer, living west of Milton Junction. Children, born at Monroe:

- i. CHARLES SUMNER, b. 31 July, 1861; educated in public schools, spent a year in Montana in an engineering party in 1881 and '82; m. 24 May, 1883, Nellie F. Weatherby, of Shullsburg, Wis. Children: 1, *George Clarke*, b. 9 March, 1884; 2, *Helen J.*, b. 5 May, 1886; 3, *LeRoy*, b. 23 Sept., 1888; 4, *Edward Wesley*, b. 21 Aug., 1891. Res. in Monroe, Wis.
- ii. FLORA ELIZABETH, b. 25 Feb., 1874; will graduate in Monroe High School, class of 1894.
- iii. LEWIS, b. 13 Aug., 1877; in public school.

## 1200

WILLIAM TAYLOR (*Asa*,<sup>7</sup> *Asa*,<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*,<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*,<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 August, 1829, in Berlin, Vt.; m. 16 October, 1860, at Cohoes, N. Y.; to Sarah Maria Steenberg, b. 10 March 1834, at Halfmoon, N. Y.; d. 15 August, 1883. Received a common school education until his nineteenth year, and then worked on a farm until the age of 23. Moved to Cohoes, Albany county, N. Y., in 1852, and in the winter of 1853 taught school. Worked in a cotton factory for two years, after which he was in the flour, feed and grist business until 1862; then he went into the insurance and real estate business and was successful. He united with the Methodist Episcopal church in 1858, was trustee and secretary of the church for 24 years, and its treasurer for 14 years. Republican in his politics. He was elected to the board of supervisors of Albany county for the second ward of the city of Cohoes, 1870, and re-



*William T. Dodge*









*Albert F Dodge*

elected the two following years. Appointed deputy sheriff of Albany county for 1871-1874. Elected alderman for the second ward for city of Cohoes in 1878-'80. Elected director of the National bank of Cohoes, 1877, also trustee of the Cohoes Savings Institution in 1873, and its president in 1892. One child:

- i. CAROLINE JANE, b. 6 March, 1864, at Cohoes.

## 1201

GEORGE WESLEY DODGE, brother of WM. T. (1200), b. in Berlin, Vt., 12 January, 1833; m. (1) 11 October, 1864, Emily C. Blanchard, b. 7 March, 1840; d. 22 January, 1871; m. (2) 5 December, 1871, R. Gertrude Gale, b. 5 June, 1843. He settled on the homestead of his father and has made important additions to the farm. The house is typical of those built in the first half of this century, and has for more than fifty years maintained substantially the same appearance. Mr. Dodge has been a successful farmer, of excellent judgment and financial ability. Has been a town officer for many years. During the war he was drafted, but the condition of his family made it inexpedient to serve, and he was excused by the payment of \$300. Children, b. in Berlin:

- i. IRVIN NELSON, b. 16 Nov., 1865; d. 18 July, 1868.
- ii. LEON BLANCHARD, b. 17 Feb., 1867; on the homestead.
- iii. ARTHUR GEORGE, b. 21 Jan., 1871; teaching in northern Illinois.
- iv. CLARENCE ASA, b. 10 June, 1873.
- v. CLEORA EMILY, b. 19 Sept., 1876.
- vi. HARVEY JOSEPH, b. 17 Jan., 1885.

## 1202

ALBERT FRANCIS.<sup>a</sup> (*Oramel B.*<sup>7</sup> *Asa*.<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.*<sup>5</sup> *Elijah*.<sup>4</sup> *Joseph*.<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*.<sup>2</sup> *Richard*.<sup>1</sup>), b. in Barre, Vt., 23 September, 1838, is a carpenter by trade and illustrates the value of thrift and industry. He enlisted 28 July, 1862, appointed corporal, 4 August, 1862. Promoted to sergeant, 19 February, 1863. Made captain, 21 March, 1864, and, for gallant and meritorious conduct, brevet major 13 March, 1865. Five of his cousins, less fortunate than he, enlisted but were all killed or died of disease or wounds. He has resided in Barre continuously since the war, where he has a pleasant home. He m. 6 August, 1862, Laura Smith Bacon, dau. of John and Hannah C. (Thwing) Bacon, he a millwright of Barre. She was b. 23 October, 1838, at Orange, Vt. Children b. at Barre:

- i. FRANK ELLSWORTH, b. 23 Oct., 1866; grad. Univ. Vt., 1889, Ph.B. and is now a chemist of Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. 1 June, 1892, at Underhill, Vt., Ruth E. Gloyd.
- ii. ORAMEL JOHN, b. 8 May, 1869; in watchmakers trade.

## 1204

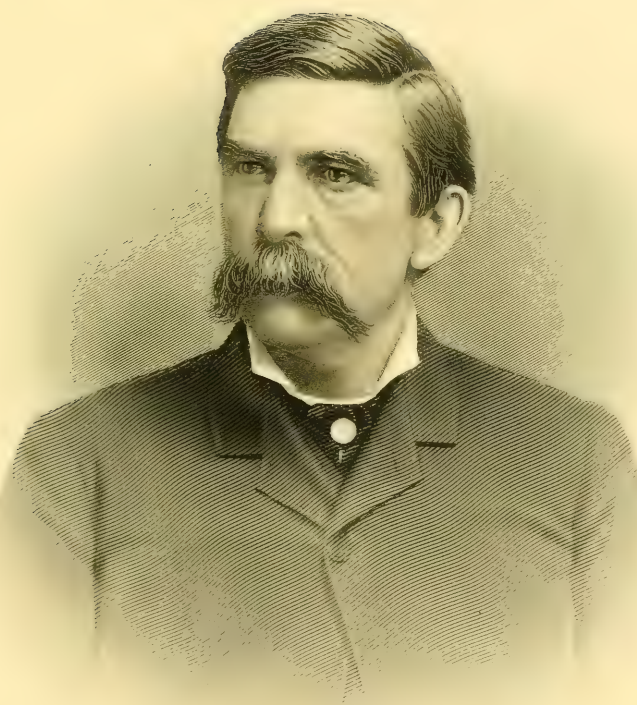
MARY A. B. (*Dr. Leonard,*<sup>7</sup> *Rev. Nathaniel B.,*<sup>6</sup> *Nathaniel B.,*<sup>5</sup> *Elijah,*<sup>4</sup> *Joseph,*<sup>3</sup> *Joseph,*<sup>2</sup> *Richard,*<sup>1</sup>). b. 24 September, 1840, at Little Osage, Mo.; m. Wesley Melick, M.D., at Little Osage, Mo. He is a practicing physician and a farmer. Mrs. Melick showed her interest in this work by important contributions of records. Children:

- i. ANNE BLANCHE MELICK, b. 29 Aug., 1860; m. Constantine T. Whitfield, 31 Aug., 1880. Have three sons.
- ii. LEONARD MELICK, b. 8 Oct. 1862; d. 9 Sept., 1866.
- iii. VICTOR HUGO MELICK, b. 18 June, 1867.
- iv. PRINCE ALBERT MELICK, b. 15 Oct., 1869.
- v. IDA GERTRUDE MELICK, b. 22 Dec., 1871; d. 1 Sept., 1878.
- vi. LAILA MELICK, b. 24 May, 1874.
- vii. EUNICE MELICK, b. 25 Oct., 1876; d. 23 Dec., 1876.
- viii. EFFIE PHILENA MELICK, b. 23 Feb., 1878.
- ix. BEULAH ALMIRA MELICK, b. 22 Sept., 1881.

## NINTH GENERATION.

## 1206

MAJOR-GENERAL GRENVILLE MELLEN DODGE was born in Putnamville, Danvers, Mass., 12 April, 1831. His time in his youth was employed more in work than in study, although all his opportunities, both day and evening, were improved. In the winter of 1845-6 he attended Durham academy, N. H.; in 1846 entered Norwich university in Vt., and graduated in 1850. In 1851 he took his diploma from Capt. Partridge's military school in Norwich, and went immediately to Peru, Ill., where for a few months he was engaged in city and land surveys. He was employed in making the surveys for the Illinois Central, between Dixon and Bloomington, Ill.; on the Rock Island at Tiskilwa, Ill., and on the Peoria branch of the same road. Under Mr. Dey, he made the survey for what is now the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific from Davenport to Council Bluffs, and was assistant engineer during construction from Davenport to Iowa City. In 1853 he made reconnoissance west of the Missouri river with a view of determining the route of the Pacific railroad of the future. He moved to Council Bluffs in November, 1854; engaged in mercantile pursuits and freighting upon the plains, sending the first train through to Denver. In Council Bluffs he established the banking house of Baldwin & Dodge, later merged in the Pacific National bank, of which he became president. Immediately after moving to Council Bluffs, he made a claim on the Elkhorn river in Nebraska and occupied it in February, 1855, but staid there only six months, the In-



G. M. Dodge





dians obliging him to return with his family to Council Bluffs.

From 1853 to 1860, under the patronage of Henry Farnham and Thomas C. Durant, he continued his surveys and reconnaissance for the Union Pacific railroad. He also commenced the construction of the Mississippi & Missouri River railroad from Council Bluffs east. In 1856 he organized the Council Bluffs Guards, and was elected captain; and, at the breaking out of the war, tendered its services to the governor of Iowa. But the offer was declined, because the governor deemed it best not to draw any troops from the western border of Iowa, but accepted his individual services, and sent him to Washington to arrange for arming and equipping the Iowa troops. In this mission he was remarkably successful. The sheer impossibility of giving an adequate account of the military career of General Dodge, which is a part of the history of the war, compels me to desist from the attempt and to state only a few leading points. His mission to Washington had the further result that he was tendered a captain's commission in the regular army, which he declined; and he was recommended in June, 1861, by Simon Cameron, secretary of war, to Governor Kirkwood for appointment as colonel of Fourth Iowa volunteers. At the celebrated battle of Pea Ridge, 6th, 7th and 8th of March, 1862, three horses were killed and a fourth wounded under him, and he was seriously wounded. For his gallantry he was immediately made a brigadier general upon the recommendation of Major-General Halleck.

Immediately after the fall of Vicksburg in July, 1863; "*for gallant and meritorious services, and for extreme fitness for command, corresponding to the increased rank,*" General Grant recommended him for promotion to be major general of volunteers; and the recommendation was approved by H. W. Halleck, general-in-chief. August 17, 1863, he was sent north on sick leave for 60 days and reported again for duty at Corinth, Miss., October 15. He was appointed July 5, 1863, to command the left wing of the sixteenth army corps with headquarters at Corinth. While at the head of the sixteenth army corps, he joined General Sherman in his march to Chattanooga, and wintered with his men on the line of the Nashville & Decatur railroad. In the spring of 1864 he was entrusted with the advance of the army of the Tennessee at the opening of the Atlanta campaign, and was in the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Kennesaw Mountain and all the battles up to Atlanta. His abilities were recognized by the general government in his promotion to the rank of major general on the recommendation of Generals Grant and Sherman. In the bloody battle of July 22, in front of Atlanta, General Dodge's corps is

credited with some of the most brilliant fighting of the war. On the 19th August, 1864, while he was standing in a rifle pit on the skirmish line superintending an advance, he received a dangerous wound in the forehead. He was sent north as soon as he was able to move and was unfit for duty till 1 November, when, General Sherman deeming him unable to stand the arduous duties of the march to the sea, he was assigned to the command of the district of Vicksburg, but before reaching Vicksburg, he was assigned to the command of the department of Missouri, relieving General Rosecrans.

In January, 1866, General Dodge was chosen chief engineer of the Union Pacific. May 1, 1866, he was at his urgent request, relieved of his command, and on May 30, his resignation was accepted. In the list of major generals of volunteers to be made major generals in the regular army, General Grant had selected General Dodge as the head of the list. But the service of the railroad company was more congenial and he entered upon it with zeal. General Sherman yielding his consent that General Dodge might enter his new duties on the first of May. He continued as chief engineer of the road till January, 1870, when he resigned. On the 11th May, 1869, at Promontory Point, Utah, he received the following dispatch:

WASHINGTON, May 11, 1869.

GEN. G. M. DODGE:

In common with millions, I sat yesterday and heard the mystic taps of the telegraphic battery announce the nailing of the last spike in the great Pacific road. \* \* \*

All honor to you, to Durant, to Jack and Dan, Casement, to Reed and the thousands of brave fellows who have wrought out this glorious problem in spite of changes, storms, and even doubts of the incredulous, and all the obstacles you have now happily surmounted.

W. T. SHERMAN, *General*.

He was elected to congress in 1866, having been nominated during his absence; but he declined a re-election. In 1868, General Dodge was elected a director of the Union Pacific and has so continued until nearly or quite to the present time. In the same year he was chairman of the Iowa delegation to the National Republican convention at Chicago. In 1870, he was made a member of the board of capitol commissioners in Iowa and was charged with the duty of supervising the work. Early in 1872, he became chief engineer of the company which built the Texas & Pacific railroad from Shreveport, La., to Dallas, Texas, and from Marshall via Texarkana to Sherman. He has been president of the Pacific Railway Improvement company, the American Railway Improvement company, the International Railway Improvement company, the Oriental Construction company, which partially built the line from Laredo by way of Meir and Victoria to the city of Mexico,

the Mexican Southern railway, the Texas and Colorado Railway Construction company, the St. Louis, Des Moines and Northern Railway company, the Pan Handle Construction company, the Colorado and Texas Construction company and the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway company and others. The lines built by these companies were projected with the view of connecting the most important and widely separated points in the west and southwest and of opening the vast interiors to the tide of immigration and travel, and to the commerce of river, gulf and ocean. One has but to study a little the advancing railway system that is spreading all over those immense tracts of territory to see what an inestimable service General Dodge is rendering to his country, both in the present and future.

In 1874 General Dodge went to Europe for his health, and, up to 1879, spent a portion of each year abroad. While there, General Grant selected him to meet the engineers of Germany and Italy, who were building the St. Gothard Tunnel under the Alps.

When contemplating a visit to Europe in 1877, General Dodge received the following:

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF THE U. S.

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 20, 1877.

TO U. S. CONSULS ABROAD:

I learn that Gen. G. M. Dodge is about going to Europe, where he may leave his children at school whilst he returns to America, where he is actively employed in railroad construction and management. I take great pleasure in commending General Dodge and family to the courtesy and politeness of all Americans, especially such as occupy official positions, because General Dodge is one of the generals who actually fought throughout the Civil war, with great honor and great skill, commanding a regiment, brigade, division and finally a corps d'armee, the highest rank command to which any officer can attain. He was with me in the West, especially in the Atlanta campaign where he was severely wounded close to Atlanta, and I think that he, and especially his children, should experience the attention of all officers of a government that might have perished had it not been for the blood of just such men as General Dodge.

With great respect,

W. T. SHERMAN, *General*.

#### COMMISSIONS AND ASSIGNMENTS TO COMMAND.

Colonel, 4th Iowa Infantry, July 6, 1861. Commanded 4th Iowa Infantry till Oct. 11, 1861, when he was assigned to command post of Rolla, Mo. While in this command was wounded in the left leg. February 9, 1862, assigned to command 1st Brigade, 4th Division, Army of the Southwest, Gen. S. R. Curtis commanding the army. March 7, 1862, wounded in right side, battle of Pea Ridge. March 31, 1862, commissioned brigadier general U. S. V. May 22, 1862, was ordered to report to Maj.-Gen. H. W. Halleck at Corinth, Miss. June 6, 1862, ordered to duty in District of Mississippi, headquarters at Columbus, Ky., Gen. Quimby commanding the Dist. July 4, 1862, assigned to command 4th Division, District of West Tenn. October 3, 1862, assigned to command 2d Division, Army of the Tenn., to be known as "Dodge's Division." November 19, 1862, assigned to command District of Corinth, Miss. December 22, 1862, his command was made a part of the 17th A. C., commanded by Maj.-Gen. J. B. McPherson.



January 21, 1863, assigned to command 2d Division, 16th A. C. July 7, 1863, assigned to command left wing, 16th A. C. June 7, 1864, commissioned major-general, U. S. V. August 19, 1864, wounded in the forehead in front of Atlanta. October 14, 1864, ordered to City Point, Va. November 3, 1864, assigned to command District of Vicksburg and left wing, 16th A. C. November 17, 1864, ordered to St. Louis. December 2, 1864, assigned to command of Department of Missouri, relieving Maj.-Gen. Rosecrans. December 9, 1864, commissioned major-general Mo. state militia. January 30, 1865, by general order No. 11, department of Kansas merged into department of Mo., relieving Maj.-Gen. S. R. Curtis, and Gen. G. M. Dodge was assigned to the command of the enlarged department. July 21, 1865, assigned to command U. S. forces, Kansas and the territories, in the field, Indian campaign. Resignation from U. S. Army offered March 1, 1866; accepted to take effect May 30, 1866.

For more detailed account of the life and eminent services of General Dodge, See *Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography*; *Phillips Genealogy*, by N. P. Dodge; *History of Pottawattamie County, Iowa*, by D. C. Bloomer; *History of Essex County, Mass.*, by Rev. Alfred P. Putnam; *Iowa in War Times*, by S. H. M. Byers; *Officers who served in the Civil War*, By Lieut. Col. Wm. H. Powell, U. S. A.; *Sketch of Life of General Dodge* compiled by Henry E. Wallace, and *Sketch of Life of General Dodge*, compiled by J. M. Eddy, of Omaha, Neb. For the main facts recited above I am indebted principally to the sketch by Rev. A. P. Putnam.

Gen. Dodge married 29 May, 1854, at Salem, Mass., Miss Annie Brown of Peru, Ill., b. 23 May, 1833. Children:

- i. LETTIE, b. at Council Bluffs, 17 June, 1855; m. 25 Nov., 1874, to Robert E. Montgomery, lawyer of Council Bluffs. Children: 1, *Grenville, Montgomery*, b. 1875; 2, *Elinor Montgomery*, b. 1877; 3, *Sylvanus Montgomery*, b. 29 Dec., 1887.
- ii. ELLA, b. 12 Dec., 1858, at Council Bluffs; m. 5 May, 1880 to Frank Scott Pusey of Council Bluffs.
- iii. ANNIE, b. 7 March, 1866, at U. S. Military Post, Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.

## 1207

NATHAN PHILLIPS' DODGE, of Council Bluffs, Iowa (*Sylvanus*,<sup>8</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>7</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>6</sup> *John*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). b. 20 August, 1837, at South Danvers (now Peabody) Mass. Removed to Iowa with his father. In 1855 the family settled on the Elkhorn river, twenty-three miles northwest of Omaha, then an Indian country, and the most western settlement short of Utah, north of Platte river. About the first of August, on account of Indian depredations, they had to abandon their farm and retire to a log cabin on the site of what is now the city of Omaha. In the spring of 1856 the father and mother and daughter Julia returned to the farm, and the two sons engaged in business in Council Bluffs, where they have made their home ever since. Nathan P. has acted as real estate agent many years, and is president of the Council Bluffs Savings Bank. He m. at Council Bluffs 22 September, 1864, Susanna



*Nathan P. Dodge*









Frontier homesteads of Selwynus Dodge and his sons, Greenville, Mo., and Nathan P., on the Elkhorn river, Nebraska. First settlement west of Omaha. 1854—1859.

Cain, dau. of Isaac Lockwood, dealer in leather, St. Louis, Mo. She was b. at St. Louis, 20 October, 1838. Their children are:

- i. CARRIE LOUISE,<sup>10</sup> b. 25 March, 1866, at Council Bluffs; graduate of Smith's college, 1890.
- ii. JOHN LOCKWOOD, b. 10 Dec., 1867, at Council Bluffs; graduate of Harvard college, 1891. In 1892 Pres. of the Republican club of H. C., and member of law school.
- iii. NATHAN PHILLIPS, b. 24 March, 1872, at Council Bluffs. Entered Harvard college in 1891.
- iv. ELLEN, b. 14 January, 1875.
- v. GRENVILLE MELLEN, b. 30 Aug., 1880; d. 12 July, 1881, at Clear Lake, Iowa, their summer home.

## 1208

SAMUEL WEBSTER<sup>9</sup> (*Samuel, William B., Phineas, John*), b. 16 September, 1838, at Peoria, Ill.; m. 17 October, 1865. Margaret Smith Bonner, b. 23 February, 1845. Children:

- i. ANNIE BONNER,<sup>10</sup> DODGE, b. 23 July, 1866.
- ii. LUCY PALFREY DODGE, b. 24 July, 1868.
- iii. MAY GORDON DODGE, b. 5 July, 1870.
- iv. LILLIE TRUE DODGE, b. 5 July, 1870; d. 1870.
- v. ROYAL SHERMAN DODGE, b. 12 May, 1872.
- vi. JOSIE TRUE DODGE, b. 14 July, 1875.
- vii. WILLIAM BONNER DODGE, b. 24 Feb., 1880; d. 1886.

## 1209

SARAH HELEN<sup>9</sup> DODGE, sister of Samuel W. above, b. 10 January, 1841; m. 18 December, 1859, Joseph P. Hawkins, b. 22 February, 1838; d. 1890. Children:

- i. WILLIAM BRADFORD HAWKINS, b. 1 Dec., 1860; d. 1865.
- ii. EDWARD WEBSTER, b. 23 Dec., 1863; m. Sarah J. Humphreys, b. 7 Oct., 1866. Had 1, *Blanche H.*, b. 9 March, 1887; d. 1887; 2, *Helen Imogene*, b. 24 Aug., 1888; 3, *Edna Winefred*, b. 5 Nov., 1890; 4, *Edwin W.*, b. 18 Feb., 1892.
- iii. FRANK S., b. 4 Dec., 1867; m. 2 Oct., 1889, Edith A. Money, b. 15 March, 1868; d. 1890. Had 1 son, *Frank Nelson Hawkins*, b. 24 July, 1890.
- iv. NELLIE GRAY, b. 4 Jan., 1870; d. 1870.
- v. NETTIE P., b. 15 Aug., 1871.

## 1210

JOSEPH TRUE<sup>9</sup> DODGE, brother of Samuel W. above and his wife, Maggie (Waugh), b. 25 October, 1847, had two children. She died 1872. He m. (2) Mary L. Sargent, b. 22 August, 1846. Children by first wife:

- i. WALTER WAUGH<sup>10</sup> DODGE, b. 21 Mar., 1869; d. 1887.
- ii. MARY TRUE DODGE, b. 18 Feb., 1871; d. 1872.

## 1211

ANNA ROBERTSON<sup>9</sup> DODGE, sister of Samuel W. above, m. 30 December, 1869, Charles E. Miller, b. 25 March, 1844. Children:

- i. HOWARD E. MILLER, b. 16 Nov., 1870.
- ii. ARTHUR DODGE MILLER, b. 27 Apr., 1873.
- iii. WEBSTER LINCOLN MILLER, b. 2 March, 1875.
- iv. CHANNING MILLER, b. 7 April, 1880.

## 1212

CHARLES NELSON DODGE (see 1104), b. 29 September, 1850; m. 30 January, 1873, Ellen Ramsden, b. 18 June, 1847. Children:

- i. JOSEPH FLOYD,<sup>10</sup> b. 21 Nov., 1873.
- ii. CHARLES WM., b. 7 Nov., 1877.
- iii. MARTHA DEBORAH, b. 20 June, 1881.
- iv. SAMUEL WALTER, b. 19 Feb., 1885.
- v. RALPH RAMSDEN, b. 19 Aug., 1887.

## 1213

JULIA CRIE<sup>a</sup> DODGE (*James M.*<sup>5</sup> *William B.*<sup>7</sup> *Phineas.*<sup>6</sup> *John.*<sup>4</sup>), b. 27 November, 1843; m. 18 July, 1863, Stephen H. Tukey. Children:

- i. JAMES BRADFORD TUKEY, b. 7 May, 1864.
- ii. WM DODGE TUKEY, b. 8 July, 1866.
- iii. ISABELLA BARTLETT TUKEY, b. 19 May, 1868.
- iv. JULIA EDITH TUKEY, b. 13 Nov., 1869.
- v. EDWARD FRANCIS TUKEY, b. August, 1872.
- vi. GEO. HENRY TUKEY, b. 18 Aug., 1875.
- vii. ARTHUR TUKEY, b. 21 Jan., 1880.
- viii. ROY WINTHROP TUKEY, b. 21 Oct., 1887.

## 1214

WILLIAM LADD<sup>9</sup> (*William B.*<sup>8</sup> *William B.*<sup>7</sup> *Phineas.*<sup>6</sup> *John.*<sup>5</sup> *Phineas.*<sup>4</sup> *John.*<sup>3</sup> *John.*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 17 August, 1842, in South Boston, Mass. Descended from an immediate ancestry of more than usually versatile talents, he could hardly come up in Boston without a good education. At the age of nineteen he enlisted, 26 August, 1861, in Co. D, third regiment, N. H. volunteers, and at the expiration of his term of service, 19 October, 1864, he was mustered out with rank of first lieutenant Co. B., third regiment, N. H. volunteers. His regiment ranked second of N. H. volunteers for service, and he was with it in more engagements than any other officer of the regiment. See history of third N. H. volunteers, by Daniel Eldredge, historian third regiment N. H. volunteers. He denies being a story teller or being a success in repeating scripture correctly, but he is good as a guard to the deposit vaults in the Third National bank of Boston, and in carrying on a small farm at Topsfield. He m. 17 November, 1865, at Southboro, Mass., Mary O., daughter of Jesse and Hannah O. (Marvin) Lane of Hampton, N. H., where she was b. 18 December, 1839. She d. 14 September, 1880, at Winchester, Mass. He m.







Very Truly  
James Hale Dodge

(2) Bertha, daughter of Lewis and Esther (Rodgers) Milson of New London, Conn., February 24, 1882. Children:

- i. JESSIE BRADFORD, b. 4 June, 1867, at Charlestown, Mass., and d. at her father's home 26 Feb., 1891.
- ii. ANNIE MARVIN, b. 26 Nov., 1868, at C.; res. in Boston.
- iii. GEORGE LANE, b. 20 Aug., 1871, at Winchester, Mass.; res. at Rye, N. H.
- iv. EDITH MAY, b. 14 Aug., 1873, at W.; d. 9 Feb., 1876.
- v. HELEN LEAVITT, b. 19 Oct., 1876, at Winchester.
- vi. WEBSTER COLBY, b. 17 April, 1880, at W.; d. 20 Jan., 1883.
- vii. PAULINE MILSON, b. 29 Sept., 1882, at Winchester.
- viii. JOHN LEWIS, b. 16 April, 1884, at Winchester.

## 1215

JAMES HALE<sup>9</sup> (*Wm. B.,<sup>8</sup> Wm. B.,<sup>7</sup> Phineas,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 22 September, 1845, at South Boston; m. 8 October, 1867, Julia Maria Read. She was born 1 January, 1848, at Providence, R. I., dau. Nelson S. Read, piano maker. He served 3 months in 1st unattached Co., Mass. vol. militia. Appointed to clerkship in the city auditor's office of Boston in April, 1867; promoted to chief clerk, August, 1873; elected auditor in June, 1881; and, by election by city council and by appointment by the mayor, has been continued in office till the present time. Is also auditor of the county of Suffolk and secretary of commissioners of sinking funds. He is an accomplished scholar in the original languages of the Bible, and the first lay member elected, of the Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis. He is a member of the Central Congregational church of Jamaica Plain and a member of the *New England Historic Genealogical Society*.

In addition to all the above, he has a farm in New Hampshire. Their children are:

- i. JULIA HALE, b. 21 Sept., 1868, at S. Boston; d. 3 April, 1873.
- ii. EMMA READ, b. 23 Jan., 1871, at Winchester; d. 11 Apr., 1873.
- iii. WM. BRADFORD, b. 14 Oct., 1873, at Winchester, Mass.
- iv. NELSON READ, b. 29 March, 1878, at Jamaica Plain, Mass; d. 1 June, 1878.
- v. JAMES HERBERT, b. 8 April, 1880, at Jamaica Plain.
- vi. EDGAR READ, b. 14 Aug., 1882, at Jamaica Plain.

## 1216

HENRY RICHARD<sup>9</sup> (*Israel,<sup>8</sup> Solomon,<sup>7</sup> Solomon,<sup>6</sup> Solomon,<sup>5</sup> Phineas,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), b. 9 November, 1846, at New Boston, N. H.; m. 1 January, 1875, Galatea Jenkinson, b. 23 November, 1853, in Philadelphia. Lives at Webster City, Iowa, and is dealer in stone and marble. Children born at Webster City, Iowa:

- i. JESSIE ALMA, b. 18 Sept., 1875.
- ii. ACIS JENKINSON, b. 21 Oct., 1876; d. 24 April, 1882.
- iii. WARREN BURR, b. 9 May, 1879.
- iv. EARL EATON, b. 23 Oct., 1883; d. 4 May, 1884.
- v. ALMON VIRNELLE, b. 6 Nov., 1885; d. 17 Feb., 1889.
- vi. BYARD ALMON, b. 4 April, 1888.
- vii. EMMA MARIE, b. 26 Feb., 1890.

## 1217

ALMON P.<sup>3</sup> (*Israel*,<sup>2</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>7</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>6</sup> *Solomon*,<sup>5</sup> *Phineas*,<sup>1</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), b. 13 Oct., 1848, at New Boston, N. H. On his father's farm till he was twenty; educated in district school, one term at Francestown academy and two terms at Appleton academy in New Ipswich, N. H., paying special attention to mathematics. Taught school in Hamilton Co., Iowa, in the winter of 1869-70. In April, 1870, he sought in St. Paul for the engineering offices of the Northern Pacific railroad; was directed to St. Cloud, and at St. Cloud was directed to Duluth, where, after many hardships in crossing that wild intervening region, he met with the further disappointment of finding work suspended. With New England courage he first attempted the hard labor of helping dig a cellar, next he tried the work of a carpenter, but was soon taken sick and returned first to Minneapolis and next to his father's home in Iowa. Taught school at Webster City in the fall of 1870, and in the southern part of that county in the winter following. After traveling about a year in Iowa and Kansas, he became a book-keeper in a wholesale grocery house in Alton, Ill., where, excepting about ten months spent in Colorado, he remained till the spring of 1881. Was commercial traveler till the spring of 1883; engaged next in manufacturing in Chicago till the fall of 1889, when he removed to Helena, Montana, and engaged in real estate and mining. He m. 10 October, 1877, at Alton, Ill., Helen Maria Johnston, b. at St. Louis. Children:

- i. MARIAN JOHNSTON, b. 2 April, 1879, at St. Louis; d. 3 March, 1884.
- ii. FLORENCE, b. 30 Nov., 1880, at St. Louis, Mo.
- iii. DONALD JOHNSTON, b. 17 Oct., 1887, at Chicago, Ill.

## ADDITIONS.

RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR REGULAR ORDER.

## 495

JONATHAN<sup>o</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> *George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 14 November, 1762; d. 18 May, 1860 (see No. 201); m. Lydia Brown, pub. 19 May, 1794. She d. 4 March, 1848. Children:

- i. HERBERT, d. 29 July, 1852, aged 56; m. (1) Martha, dau. of Ephraim Dodge of Hamilton, m. (2) Mary J. Etheridge of Me. Children: 1, *Lydia A.*, m. 24 Nov., 1868, Otis F. Brown, the present town clerk of Hamilton; one child, Bessie R., b. 24 Dec., 1877. 2, *Nelly Elizabeth*, m. 9 June, 1870, Daniel D. Stone, now one of the selectmen of H.; dau. Mary A., b. 14 March, 1875.
- ii. IRA, d. 27 April, 1835, aged 35, of fever.
- iii. ENOCH F., d. 4 March, 1865. He m. 12 June, 1832, Phebe A. Potter of Ipswich; 1 child, *Susanna S.*, b. 1 April, 1833; m. 4 June, 1854, John C. Tuck of Beverly; child, Ella.
- iv. ALTHEA, m. at 18, Josiah, son of Nathaniel Kimball of Wenham. Children: 1, *George*, killed by lightning and the house greatly damaged at same time; 2, *Charlotte A.*, m. Israel Trask of Danvers; 3, *Harriet N.*, m. Abraham Patch of Wenham; 4, *George*.
- v. PENTHEA S., d. 15 Nov., 1829, aged 27.
- vi. LYDIA, d. 20 June, 1833, of consumption.
- vii. SARAH, m. Thomas A. Lampson of H.; no children.

## 497b

MARY<sup>a</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> *George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. or bapt. 1 July, 1779; d. 4 April, 1857; m. Wm. Warner of Ipswich, 9 November, 1806. He was a manufacturer and dyer of woolen goods, farmer and excellent singing master. He d. 4 February, 1856, age 74. Children:

- i. CALEB WARNER, d. 14 Sept., 1829, in his 23rd year, of a fever which his friends believed was fatal only on account of bad medical treatment. He was a young merchant of high tone and polished manners.
- ii. GEORGE WM. WARNER, b. Sept., 1812; d. July, 1879; m. Martha B. Francis 12 Jan., 1845. She d. of consumption, 26 Dec., 1845, in Ipswich; left son, Wm. F., b. 17 Nov. He m. (2) Elizabeth Rogers of H. and has a large family, having a beautiful home on Ipswich river.
- iii. MARY DODGE WARNER, d. 7 May —, age 56 years; m. James Archer of Salem; one child d. in infancy and one at 15 years. *From Miss K. Ella Holmes.*



## 499b

MARTHA<sup>c</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> *George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Hamilton, 27 May, 1781, where she d. 23 April, 1843. She m. 12 June, 1801, William, son of William Whipple of H. Children:

- i. DANIEL WHIPPLE, b. 18 Aug., 1802; d. 15 Nov., 1865; m. (1) Hannah Norton of Essex; m. (2) Adeline Stone of Hamilton. Four children by each: 1, *George*; 2, *Charles*; 3, *Luther*; 4, *Calvin* (the latter twins); 5, *Daniel*, enlisted 5 July, 1861, at the age of 22, in Co. A, First Heavy Artillery from Ipswich; d. at Washington, D. C., 26 Dec., 1864; 6, *John Francis*, enlisted 20 Feb., 1862, at the age of 20, in Co. L, First Heavy Artillery from Ipswich, mustered out 3 July, 1865, for disabilities. He lost an arm at the invalid camp at Worcester, Mass., by the discharge of a cannon in a salute for the surrender of General Lee.
- ii. HERVEY WHIPPLE, b. 21 March, 1804; d. 5 June, 1874; m. Martha P. Brown, of Ipswich. Children: 1, *Rufus*; 2, *Lucy*; 3, *Sarah*, who m. J. Howard Burnham, of Ipswich; 4, *George Albert*, m. Miss Chick, 2 children.
- iii. WILLIAM WHIPPLE, b. 7 May, 1806; d. 3 Nov., 1873; m. Bridget Giddings, 1 child, Nancy E.
- iv. CATHARINE WHIPPLE, b. 29 March, 1808; d. 30 Oct., 1879; m. John Weeks.
- v. MARY DODGE WHIPPLE, b. 14 July, 1811; d. 23 April, 1884; m. 2 Dec., 1830, George Dodge, son of Henry Dodge of H. Children: 1, *Wm. Henry Dodge*, b. 18 Aug., 1832; 2, *Mary A. Dodge*, b. 26 March, 1835; m. Charles W. Foster of Hamilton, two children; 3, *Sarah Whipple Dodge*, b. 23 March, 1838; m. Isaac Francis Knowlton of H., one of the present selectmen; one child, Gertrude Knowlton; 4, *George Alvin Dodge*, b. 13 May, 1847; m. Esther Burnham of Hamilton; children, 1, Martha E.; 2, Florence; 3, William F.; 4, Carrie M.; 5, Sarah A.; 6, George; 7, Arthur; 8, Martha.
- vi. MARTHA WHIPPLE, b. 23 Feb., 1815; d. 1 Sept., 1891; m. 3 June, 1845, Samuel Dane of H. Children: 1, *Lewis W. Dane*, b. 18 July, 1846; d. 16 Dec., 1893; m. Orlinda M. Story of Ipswich. Children: 1, *Ada W. Dane*, b. 14 Dec., 1871, a prominent Greek and Latin scholar of Smith College; 2, *Ralph Dane*; 3, *Ethel Dane*; 2, *Rufus Albert Dane*, b. 1 June, 1849; d. young; 3, *Wm. Alden Dane*, b. 9 Sept., 1851; d. 19 March, 1852; 4, *Samuel H. Dane*, b. 12 Aug., 1852; 5, *Alden Dane*, d. aged 2 years; 6, *Everett Dane*, b. 7 Jan., 1856; d. 21 Aug., 1856; 7, *Francis Dane*, b. 25 May, 1857; m. 21 July, 1890, Jennie N. Burnham of Cambridge. He is a director of First National Bank, Salem, and a large dealer in boots and shoes in Boston.
- vii. ARTHUR WHIPPLE, b. 14 Sept., 1853; m. Hattie L. Barker of Ipswich; Children: Herbert A., b. 1881; Martha Whipple, b. 1885.
- viii. SARAH WHIPPLE, b. 16 Feb., 1819; d. 5 Aug., 1837.
- viii. ALMIRA WHIPPLE, b. 12 Sept., 1821; m. 5 June, 1845, William A. Dane. Children: 1, *Ephraim A. Dane*, b. 5 March, 1846; m. Annie C. Knowlton, 1874; 3 children. 2, *Martha A. Dane*, b. 9 Feb., 1849; m. 12 April, 1871, C. Jerome Norwood. Children: 1, *Grace Almira Norwood*, b. 1873. She has acquired considerable celebrity as an elocutionist and professional reader, and for her personal beauty. 2, *Charles A. Norwood*, b. 21 Aug., 1880. Mr. C. Jerome Norwood was representative in the Massachusetts legislature in 1888, and is a manufacturer

of isinglass, with residence and works on the Ipswich river.  
3, *J. Webster Dane*, b. 23 July, 1854; m. 20 Oct., 1887, *Annie Gardner of Essex*; one child.

ix. *EPHRAIM D. WHIPPLE*, b. 3 Oct., 1824; d. 1 May, 1843.

## 199c

*ELIZABETH*<sup>c</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>s</sup> *George*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. or bapt. 3 August, 1783; d. 13 June, 1844; m. Paul Patch of Hamilton. Children:

- i. *HANNAH WALLACE*, b. 6 June, 1803; m. 4 May, 1830, *Benj. Pixley Pingree of Haverhill*, who d. 12 Dec., 1890. She d. 24 Nov., 1893. Children: 1, *Elizabeth D.*, b. 18 May, 1833; m. 30 April, 1856, *Wm. J. Savage of Boxford*; 1 child, *Louis D. Savage*, b. 17 July, 1858. 2, *Emeline Pingree*, b. 20 Aug., 1834; m. 2 Nov., 1854, *Joshua E. Jackson*. Children: *Ellen F.*, b. 1857; *Frank*, b. 19 Aug., 1859; *Emeline (Pingree) Jackson*; m. (2) 31 Oct., 1871, *Scott Todd*. Children: 1, *Elmer S.* b. 13 Oct., 1872; d. Feb., 1874; 2, *Edith S. Todd*, b. 22 Aug., 1875. 3, *Mary W. Pingree*, b. 18 Dec., 1835; m. Nov., 1859, *Joseph H. Whittredge*; 1 child, *Carrie May*, b. 8 June, 1867. 4, *Caroline A. Pingree*, b. 25 May, 1837; m. *Oscar F. Clark*. 5, *Martha A. Pingree*, b. 18 March, 1840; m. *George L. Mighill of Georgetown, Mass*; 1 child, *Grace H.*, b. 1867. 6, *Benjamin W. Pingree*, b. 24 Aug., 1841; d. 15 Dec., 1862, at Falmouth, Va., of typhoid fever. 7, *Harriet B. Pingree*, b. 15 May, 1843; m. 11 Dec., 1861, *John S. Wright of Georgetown*. Children: 1, *Mary W. Wright*, b. 1863; 2, *Bertha C. Wright*, b. 1873; d. 1876, in Lynn; 3, *John B. Wright*, b. 1876; 4, *Charles L. Wright*, b. 1879. 8, *Hannah J. Pingree*, b. 17 June, 1845; m. 28 April, 1869, *Newton P. Frye of North Andover*; she d. 24 June, 1878. 9, *Charles H. Pingree*, b. 11 Feb., 1848; m. 28 April, 1872, *Lucy S. Harris of Ipswich*; 3 children. 10, *D. Sylvester Pingree*, b. 23 Feb., 1850.
- ii. *MARY BROWN PATCH*, b. 30 July, 1812; d. 5 March, 1870. During her school days she was distinguished for most exquisite penmanship. She m. *Levi Hobbs of Topsfield*, and had a large family, most of whom died in early life, four dying of malignant dysentery in Aug., 1851. *Franklin Levi*, *Martha Ann* and *Charles A.* arrived at maturity. *Charles A. Hobbs* m. *Bithia*, dau. of *John D. Howard of Salem*, formerly political editor of the *Lawrence Sentinel*, and naval officer in Salem custom house. Children: *Charles Wesley Hobbs*, entered Harvard University in 1893, at age of 19; a superior scholar in classics. 2, *Walter H. Hobbs*, d. Aug., 1892, age 16. 3, *Mary B. Hobbs*.
- iii. *PAUL DODGE PATCH*, b. 11 Dec., 1814; m. *Harriet C. Brickett of Haverhill*. Children: 1, *Arthur Dodge Patch*, b. 22 Aug., 1851. 2, *Isabel B. Patch*, b. 30 Dec., 1852. 3, *Carrie Dustin Patch*, b. 6 May, 1862.
- iv. *EMELINE PATCH*, b. 8 July, 1817; d. 6 May, 1892; m. 28 Nov., 1844, *Silsbee Adams of Hamilton*. Children: 1, *Ellen L.*, b. 1 Jan., 1850; m. *Samuel D. Brackett of Ipswich*, 1870. 2, *George M.*, b. 14 May, 1852; m. *Angie M. Lamson of Topsfield*, 3 children. 3, *Annie P.*, b. 29 April, 1862; m. *Rufus E. Perkins, of Topsfield*, 26 Oct., 1881. 1 child, *Gertrude*, b. 1883.
- v. *BENJ. H. PATCH*, b. —; d. young.

## 675

JOHN DODGE, b. 12 September, 1766; had children:

- i. JOHN D., never married.
- ii. MARY DODGE, m. Mr. Bruner of Alton, Ill.
- iii. PETER SHAW DODGE.
- iv. GEORGE LARKIN DODGE. See page 255.
- v. ELIZABETH STIMPSON DODGE, m. Nathan Silsbee of Lynn; had children: 1, *Catharine*, b. May, 1824, in Lynn; m. Nathan Mower, Aug., 1840. 2, *Mary Bruner*, b. 26 May, 1826. 3, *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 22 Sept., 1828, at Lynn; m. 22 Sept., 1850, John P. Woodbury of L. See *Silsbee Genealogy* by Mr. Emerton.

## 847b

JONATHAN W.<sup>7</sup> (*Henry*,<sup>6</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>5</sup> *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Jonathan*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 18 March, 1815, in Hopkinton, N. H.; m. Elizabeth F. Weeks of Webster, 7 April, 1842; resided in S. E. part of Henniker, a farmer; has held the office of selectman, and other trusts. His father, Henry, was son of Jonathan Dodge, who was born in Beverly, Mass., 26 November, 1759, and m. Hannah Woodbury. See *History of Henniker*, 1880, p. 550. Their children are:

- i. JOHN B.,<sup>9</sup> b. 3 March, 1848, in Henniker; m. Mary S. Morrill, of Fisherville, 18 Oct., 1869, where they reside. Has son, *Fred W. Dodge*, b. 5 Oct., 1873.
- ii. GEORGE H., b. 6 May, 1850; m. 14 Nov., 1874, Abbie F. Straw, of Hopkinton, N. H. He has been superintending school committee several years in Henniker.

## 873

- ii. CHARLES, appointed 2d lieutenant 24th U. S. Infantry, October 25th, 1878; promoted 1st lieutenant, June 30th, 1883; graduated with honor at the infantry and cavalry school, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 1883; Aide-de-camp to Brigadier Generals Joseph H. Potter, Orlando B. Willcox and Wesley Merritt, U. S. A.; inspector of rifle practice department of the Missouri; and was twice appointed adjutant of his regiment. One daughter, Emily Taylor, b. March 16th, 1894. The welcome given under No. 1082 to the then latest comer is most cordially extended to the above. See p. 215.

# MISCELLANEOUS FAMILIES

SUPPOSED TO BE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM OR RICHARD.

ANDREW<sup>2</sup> (*Anthony*), b. 5 November, 1786, at Hackensac, N. J.; d. 1867, Greenville, N. Y., was a farmer and merchant, and postmaster many years. His father ran away from Barrington, Mass., and enlisted in Rev. war under name of Stimpson. Had 3 brothers: Rufus, Darius and Moses, a blacksmith; m. at Greenville, N. Y., Ruth Blackman, b. in Green Co., N. Y.; and d. in Greenville, 1852. Children all b. in Greenville [Green Co., N. Y]:

- i. George, b. 1818, in Greenville, N. Y; m. 1851; res. 49 S. Curtis St., Chicago, 1893. ii. Jane, d. at Greenville. iii. William, d. at Chicago. iv. Egbert. v. Philo, d. at Greenville. vi. Augusta. vii. Lucy. viii. Lamson. ix. Alton. x. Rodman; has been magistrate, Freehold, Green Co., N. Y.

BENJAMIN DODGE, b. 11 May, 1776, at Haverhill, Mass.; was a farmer and d. at Penobscot, Me., 29 Nov., 1819. He m. 14 Oct., 1799, Polly Veasey, b. 5 July, 1775, at Penobscot; d. 30 July, 1867, at Brooksville, Me. Children, b. at Penobscot:

- i. POLLY, b. 26 Oct., 1800.
- ii. JONATHAN, b. 1 April, 1803.
- iii. NANCY, b. 6 Aug., 1808.
- iv. DEBORAH, b. 31 Oct., 1809.
- v. JOHN DODGE, b. 28 March, 1812; d. 19 June, 1872.
- vi. AVIS DODGE, b. 24 June, 1815.
- vii. BENJAMIN, b. 12 Nov., 1818; living at Pleasant Hill., Tenn.; clergyman.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*Benjamin*<sup>1</sup>), b. 28 March, 1812, at Penobscot, Me.; d. at New Braintree, Mass.; grad. Bangor Theol. Seminary; was a clergyman; m. 12 April, 1842, Ann Sophia Godfrey of Bangor, Me., b. 24 Dec., 1812; d. at Somerville, Mass., 28 Sept., 1888. Children, b. at Waldeboro, Me.:

- i. MARY SOPHIA, b. 12 March, 1843; m. 10 Aug., 1869, Capt. Levi L. Hawes of E. Somerville, Mass.
- ii. ELLA A., b. 13 Feb., 1845; m. 29 Aug., 1864, Rev. Minot J. Savage, Boston, Mass.
- iii. REV. GEORGE SHEPARD, b. 19 June, 1848.
- iv. REV. JOHN EDWARDS, b. 8 Oct., 1850; m. 12 Oct., 1876, Emma J. Backus. Res. Lake View, Worcester, Mass. Children: 1, Roland Backus, b. in Westboro; 2, John Harold.

REV. GEORGE S.<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *Benjamin*<sup>1</sup>), b. 19 June, 1848, at Waldeboro, Me.; graduated at Hartford Theological Seminary; is now settled at Worcester, Mass. Has resided at Hebron, Ct., and Rutland, Mass.; m. 13 June, 1872, at



Hartford, Conn., Laura M. Chamberlin, dau. of Samuel S. Chamberlin, merchant. She was b. 4 April, 1852. Children:

- i. LUCY CASE, b. 7 March, 1873, at Hebron, Conn.; m. 27 April, 1893, Clinton W. Putnam; res., Rutland, Mass.
- ii. ARTHUR G., b. at Hebron, 16 July, 1875.
- iii. CLARENCE CHAMBERLIN, b. at Rutland, 25 Dec., 1877.
- iv. LAURA LOUISE, b. at Rutland, 22 Jan., 1883. The family is of more than average size.

BENJAMIN DODGE, b. 17 April, 1787; d. 30 April, 1849; was a farmer at Hampton, N. B.; m. Elizabeth Rulofson, b. 3 October, 1788; d. 28 July, 1886. Children:

- i. RULOF DODGE, b. 23 Feb., 1815; d. 19 Feb., 1879.
- ii. ELIZA MEHITABLE, b. 3 Dec., 1816; d. 31 Oct., 1868.
- iii. ISAAC ALLEN, b. 13 March, 1818; d. 2 Feb., 1871.
- iv. CHARLES ALFRED, b. 25 Aug., 1819; d. 1881.
- v. WILLIAM W., b. 12 May, 1821.
- vi. MARY ANN, b. 25 Sept., 1822; d. 27 Nov., 1891.
- vii. AMY AMELIA, b. 12 Oct., 1823.
- viii. JAMES BENJAMIN, b. 22 July, 1826.
- ix. MARIA WESLEY, b. 22 Jan., 1828.
- x. BAYARD DODGE, b. 5 Feb., 1830, at Hampton, N. B.; was a carpenter and contractor. He m. at St. Johns, N. B., 7 April, 1853, Unity Sharp, dau. of Allen C. and Mary (Thompson) Sharp. She was b. 24 Sept., 1833, at Cornwallis, N. S. He d. of consumption at Grand Rapids, Mich., 22 Sept., 1892. Children: 1, *Annie J.*, b. at St. John, N. B., 23 Jan., 1854. 2, *Laura Bell*, b. 22 March, 1856; m. Harvey B. Baxter; res., Grand Rapids, Mich. 3, *Charles Noble*, b. 3 April, 1859, at St. Johns, N. B.; res., Grand Rapids, Mich. 4, *Amelia M.*, b. 9 Sept., 1862, at Amherst, N. S.; d. 16 Dec., 1883. 5, *James Allen*, b. 18 Aug., 1866, at Amherst, N. S.

FREDERICK DODGE, b. at Billerica, Mass., 18 March, 1770; d. 14 October, 1817; m. 1791. at Lyme, N. H., Alice Conant. Frederick had a brother, JOHN, who was lost at sea; DAVID, who went to Kentucky about 1891; sister, LUCY, who went to Kentucky; sister BETSY, who m. Capt. Smith, Portland, Me. Children:

- i. JOSIAH, b. 1792; d. at Nelson.
- ii. BETSY, b. 1794; m. Joel S. Putnam.
- iii. LOUISA, b. 1797; m. Dr. Wheelwright, New Haven, Conn. 1 son, *Fred. Dodge Wheelwright*, educated at Yale College.
- iv. LYDIA, b. 1799; died young.
- v. SARAH, b. 1802; died.
- vi. LOUISA, b. 1804.
- vii. LYDIA, b. 1806; died.
- viii. FREDERICK, b. 24 Oct., 1808; m. Eliza A. Blake.
- ix. WM. CONANT, b. 1811; died.
- x. ALICE.
- xi. DAVID, b. 1815; m. Helen M. Burnham. Had 1 son. i, *Fred. W. Dodge*, b. 1843; m. Aurelia M. Colvin; is a druggist in Chicago; has children: 1, Helen Colvin Dodge, b. 1869. 2, Mary Belle Dodge, b. 1871. ii, *Mary L. Dodge*, b. 1846.

FREDERICK DODGE (*Frederick*), b. at Lyme, N. H., 24 October, 1808; d. at Toledo, O., 31 January, 1884. Was

a railroad contractor. He m. 16 September, 1835, Eliza Agnes Blake, b. 17 January, 1807; d. 27 January, 1876, at Toledo. She was dau. of Robert Blake, clergyman, and his wife, Alice (Read), Woodburn, Ill. Children, b. at Lyme, N. H.:

- i. ELIZA ALICE, b. 22 Aug., 1836; d. 22 Aug., 1880; m. Holmes M. Clark.
- ii. FREDERICK BLAKE, b. 19 March, 1838; d. 1 Jan., 1893, at Toledo, O.; m. 13 Oct., 1864, Caroline E. Perkins.
- iii. ALFRED READ, b. 15 Sept., 1840; d. 10 April, 1854.
- iv. JULIA MARIA, b. 3 Dec., 1842; d. 12 April, 1876; m. Henry E. Averill.
- v. CAROLINE ARABEL, b. 10 Sept., 1844; m. Henry E. Averill; res. Perrysburg, O.
- vi. EMMA GEORGIANA, b. 22 June, 1846; d. 6 July, 1864.

FRED HERBERT DODGE, b. at Freedom, Me., 7 March, 1860, now res. Chicago, 18-26 Van Buren St., son of James Henry and Isabel (Barstow) Dodge, photographer of Providence, R. I.; son of Samuel W. Dodge, who d. at P., in 1893.

FREEMAN DODGE, was a policeman in Troy, N. Y.; went from there to Palmer, Mass., and became a butcher; had a son, FREEMAN MORGAN DODGE, b. in Milton, N. Y., 22 August, 1840; is a trainer of horses at Pittsfield, Mass. He m. 23 September, 1863, at Palmer, Mass., Adelaide Witt, called Adelaide Squier because adopted by Mr. Squier. She was b. at Three Rivers, Mass., 22 October, 1845. Children b. at Palmer:

- i. EVERETT MORGAN, b. 22 June, 1864, is a trainer of horses on the "Allen Farm," Pittsfield.
- ii. EDGERTON ELLIS, b. 23 Nov., 1865, is a trainer of horses on Mr. Forbe's "Fatherland Farm," at Byfield, Mass.
- iii. FANNY LOUISE, b. 17 March, 1869; m. Fred D. Sprague; res. Pittsfield, Mass.
- iv. ARTHUR FREEMAN, b. 17 Sept., 1870, assists his father at Pleasure Park, Pittsfield.
- v. LINA ELIZABETH, b. 29 Oct., 1871; d. 23 May, 1873.

The family as a whole, is quite long lived and of large size. The fondness shown for horses is presumptive evidence they are entitled to a place in this GENEALOGY.

GEORGE DODGE, son of Elisha (?) son of Elisha, was probably born in Massachusetts, 20 March, 1795. The elder Elisha is believed to have settled near Troy, N. Y., where his son Elisha reared a large family, among whom were Salina, Elisha, George (above), Nathan, Lydia, Augustus, Oliver, Elisha and Olive. Of these, Nathan moved to Flint, Mich.; Olive m. Joseph Atwood and moved to northern Michigan; Eliza m. Geo. Whitman, and res. near Sennett, Cayuga Co., N. Y. Elisha once kept a public-house near

Cayuga Bridge. One dau. m. ——— Salisbury, and eventually moved to Whitewater, Wis. George Dodge was a farmer, very energetic and hardworking, having natural mechanical genius. He had scant opportunities for education, was at the battle of Lundy's Lane, in war of 1812, and held various town offices. He m. at Berlin, N. Y., 22 February, 1816, Mercy Ann Hyams (Hiams, Himes), b. 6 August, 1800, of a Quaker family from Connecticut. He died at Waupun, Wis., 26 August, 1877, and she at same place, 5 April, 1884. Children:

- i. SALINA A., b. 20 March, 1818, at Solon, Cortland Co., N. Y.; d. at Candor, N. Y.
- ii. LOUISA JANE, b. 11 Sept., 1821; m. John O. Hammon, res. in California, 1893.
- iii. LYDIA M., b. 23 March, 1824; m. L. J. Hollister, 1847, res. Wisconsin, Kansas, Oregon, where she d. 1889.
- iv. GEORGE O., b. 9 April, 1826; d. soon.
- v. WILLIAM CASTLE, b. 9 Dec., 1827; m. (1) Jane Van Patten, (2) Elizabeth A. Scrivener.
- vi. EMILINE M., b. 26 Nov., 1829; m. J. Kinney. Candor Centre, 1851. She d. 1867-8.
- vii. MARY M., b. 24 Feb., 1832, at Spencer, Tioga Co., N. Y.; m. A. J. Sheldon, at Waupun, Wis., Oct., 1863, where they now reside.

WM. CASTLE (*George, Elisha*), son of George and Mercy Ann (Hiams) Dodge, was b. in Solon, Cortland Co., N. Y., 9 Dec., 1827. He went west in 1846, was in Wisconsin when it was admitted into the Union in 1848, in California in 1850 and in Minn. in 1858. Was admitted to the bar in 1851. Was a delegate to several state conventions, and was nominated for state senator. Published a paper in Winona, Minn., some years before 1860. In the winter of 1860 he was appointed assistant doorkeeper of the House of Representatives, and in 1861, examiner in the U. S. patent office which position he filled till 1864 when he resigned. He is an inventor who has taken out more than 20 U. S. patents and several abroad. He received from the King of Italy a gold medal and from the King of Spain a decoration for his inventions in fire arms. He was active in trying to secure the adoption by the government of breech loading guns, and published a pamphlet on *Breech loaders vs. Muzzle loaders*, in recognition of which the breech loading gun manufacturers of the country presented him with numerous mementoes. As a patent attorney he has achieved conspicuous success and for some years has had his sons associated with him. He m. 3 October, 1850, Jane Van Patten, at Schenectady, and (2) in March, 1861, Elizabeth A. Scrivener. Has nine children, five daughters and four sons.

---

JOHN DODGE was born in Bluehill, Me., 28 June, 1787. His father had a sister who m. a Friend in Bluehill. John Dodge had a brother Elisha, a sister Dorcas, and a half-

sister Hannah, who became insane when old. John Dodge m. 28 May, 1816, Thankful Sophia Townsend. He m. (2) 3 May, 1837, Sarah Hadley of Mt. Desert; and he d. 5 Sept., 1862. Was a farmer in Bluehill. Children:

- i. MARY HOTCHKISS, b. 19 Sept., 1817; d. 2 Feb., 1855.
- ii. CHARLOTTE, b. 9 July, 1819; d. July, 1835.
- iii. CAROLINE, b. 14 July, 1821; d. 30 June, 1835.
- iv. JOHN HAMILTON, b. 24 July, 1823; is a farmer and carpenter; m. at Bluehill, 5 Nov., 1855, Lydia A. Hadley, b. 29 Aug., 1828, at Eden, Me. Children: 1, *Willis Eugene*, b. 5 Nov., 1856; res. 13 Ralph St., Lowell, Mass. 2, *Ansel Leland*, b. 8 May, 1859; d. 11 Feb., 1860. 3, *Elsie Phedora*, b. 17 April, 1862. 4, *Nellie Amie*, b. 9 Sept., 1867. 5, *Luther Hamilton*, b. 10 Sept., 1869; d. 24 Dec., 1870.
- v. THANKFUL SOPHIA, b. 31 July, 1825; d. 24 Feb., 1844.
- vi. MARIA E., b. July, 1827; d. 1833.
- vii. JULIA ANN, b. 16 Aug., 1830; d. 24 Dec., 1859.
- viii. LUTHER CALVIN, b. 24 Jan., 1833; d. 24 Jan., 1869.
- ix. SARAH CAROLINE, b. 14 Aug., 1838.

JOHN DODGE, b. about 1771 in Massachusetts; d. 8 August, 1834, in Newark, O. He was a wagonmaker; over six feet high, and very strong. He m. first, in early manhood in Massachusetts, and reared a family, some of whom had children long before he left Massachusetts. After the death of his wife, he left there and went to Ohio. About 1824 or '25, at the age of 54, he m. Miss Sarah Hollingsworth, in Gallipolis, O. She was b. 22 Feb., 1801, in Lancaster, Pa., and d. 1 Sept., 1870, at Alleghany City, Pa. Children:

- JOHN SON, b. 28 Aug., 1826, at Gallipolis; m. 20 June, 1852, and 21 April, 1874, physician in Pittsburg. As his father died when he was eight years old, he has had very slight opportunity to know the family history.
- ii. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. 3 Jan., 1829, at Newark, O.; m. Miss Louisa Byers, in Paducah, Ky.; resided in Warsaw, Ind.; d. 15 Nov., 1858, in Fort Wayne, Ind.

If any person can connect this family with its earlier ancestry he will confer a great favor by making the same known.

JONATHAN DODGE m. in Ipswich (*per Ipswich Rec.*), Rebecca Kilham of Wenham, pub. 30 March, 1793. Children, b. in Gloucester:

- i. DANIEL KILHAM, b. 24 Oct., 1794; bapt. 16 Aug., 1795.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 31 Aug., 1796; bapt. 18 Sept., 1796. Elizabeth K. m. Maj. Nathaniel Conant of Topsfield. She d. 1 March, 1884, age 87 yr. 6 mo. 1 d.; Topsfield records.
- iii. HANNAH KILHAM, b. 19 Nov., 1798; bapt. 31 March, 1799.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. 19 March, 1800 or 1801.
- v. REBECCA FROST, b. 4 Jan., 1803.
- vi. BENJAMIN, b. 3 March, 1808.

1. RUFUS DODGE, b. perhaps in Vt. [or Mass.]; d. at Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. (2) Sarah Jones, who d. 15 August, 1850. Children:



- i. GIDEON.
- ii. RUFUS, d. at Beaver Dam, Wis.
- 2. iii. CALEB, b. 18 Feb., 1784, at Columbia, Herkimer Co.
- iv. REBECCA, d. at Beaver Dam, Wis.
- v. SALLIE.

By second wife:

- vi. SANDERS, b. in Minden, N. Y., 1 Jan., 1803; d. in Winfield, Herkimer Co., 4 Oct., 1889; m. Elizabeth Prescott, 28 Feb., 1839. Children: 1, *Sarah A.*, b. 18 April, 1846; m. Burgess, Cedarville, N. Y.; 2, *Mary E.*, b. 7 June, 1848; 3, *Amos Prescott*, b. 16 Dec., 1853; m. Hattie Wells, 30 June, 1881. Physician at Oneida Castle, N. Y.
- vii. DANIEL, d. in Norwich, N. Y.
- viii. WILLIAM, d. at Cedarville, Herkimer Co., N. Y.

2. CALEB DODGE (*Rufus*), b. 18 February, 1784, in Columbia, Herkimer Co., N. Y., and d. at Winfield, N. Y., 11 February, 1850. Was a farmer and mechanic; his schooling was very little. He was justice of the peace nine years. He m. 11 Sept., 1811, at North Adams, Mass., Maria Jepson. b. 21 May, 1793; d. 22 April, 1840, near Cedarville, Herkimer Co., N. Y. Children, b. in Winfield:

- i. CHARLOTTE, b. 14 July, 1812; d. 1868 or 9 at Lowell, Mich.; m. John M. Fox.
- ii. CAROLINE, b. 19 Jan., 1815; d. 1853 or 4, in N. Y.
- iii. ADALINE, b. 23 June, 1817; m. Joel Merchant; res. at Grand Rapids, Mich.
- iv. RUFUS, b. 3 Dec., 1820; d. at Utica, 1873 or 4; several sons and one daughter.
- v. DEWITT CLINTON, b. 28 July, 1822; living at W. Winfield, N. Y.
- vi. AMANDA, b. 28 Sept., 1825; m. Samuel Sears, and d. at Grand Rapids, Mich., 1866.
- vii. T. JEFFERSON, b. 23 Aug., 1828; d. at Cedarville, 1836.
- viii. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 27 Jan., 1831; res. 329, 18th St., Milwaukee, Wis. Marble dealer; m. (1) Jan. 1, 1863, Susie Cook, b. at Utica, N. Y., 10 Aug., 1844; d. 13 March, 1865, at Phoenix, N. Y.; m. (2) Dec., 1870, Martha Jane Fox. Children: 1, *Willie A.*, b. 6 Feb., 1865; d. 13 Aug., 1865. 2, *Susie*, b. Aug., 1871; d. July, 1872. 3, *Don Andrew*, b. 3 March, 1873; res. Milwaukee.
- ix. DON ALONZO, b. 31 Oct., 1833; m. Alice Moore, 21 Jan., 1867, who d. Oct., 1868. He res. at Duluth, Minn. Has served in some government positions, and is called Colonel, but he has not given his record.
- x. AUGUSTUS W., b. 28 Dec., 1837; d. 3 March, 1887; was a physician in Baltimore, Md.; left one dau.
- xi. CALEB, b. 28 March, 1840; d. 1884 or 5, in New Mexico.

---

SAMUEL DODGE, born about 1782 or 3; came to Cleveland, O., from Keene, N. H., in 1797, an orphan of about 15 years, with Gen. Moses Cleveland, who founded Cleveland. He m. Nancy, dau. of Timothy Doan. She came from Westmoreland, N. H., and d. 19 December, 1863. Children: i, HENRY H., b. 19 Aug., 1810; d. 1 January, 1889. ii, GEORGE C., b. 9 July, 1813, in C.; d. 6 June, 1883. Was a merchant; county treasurer 1852 to 1858; m. 4 April, 1835, at Euclid, O., Lucy A. Burton, b. at Manchester, Vt.,

November, 1817. living in 1892, dau. of Dr. Elijah Burton, who d. 1852. Children b. in Cleveland, O.:

- i. ANNA M., b. 1837, in C.; m. Nov., 1857, Jephtha C. Buell in Cleveland.
- ii. WILSON S., b. 3 Aug., 1839; is a manufacturer: was quartermaster 2d Ohio cavalry; m. 25 Sept., 1862, at St. Louis, Mo., Ella L. Dudley, b. at Zanesville, O., 29 April, 1842. She was dau. of Lorenzo C. Dudley, who d. in St. L., 1864, and his wife, Amanda Lyon of Warsaw, N. Y., who d. 8 Jan., 1890, in C. Children: 1, *Lorenzo Dudley*, b. 11 March, 1864, in St. L.; m. Sept., 1888, Miss Katherine Taylor, in C. 2, dau. *Ezerine D. Dodge*, b. 9 Aug., 1867.
- iii. FRANCES E., b. 3 Feb., 1842; d. 30 Dec., 1889; m. Horace A. Hutchins, May 1863.
- iv. GEORGE C., Jr., b. 1845; m. 1868, Laura Gedge, of Covington, Ky.
- v. MORTIMER H., b. 1848; m. Florence Britton in C., in 1872.
- vi. SAMUEL DOUGLASS, b. 8 Aug., 1855; m. Oct., 1882, Jeanette G. Groff in Cleveland.

1. SOLOMON DODGE (*according to Henry Lee Dodge of San Francisco, 1894*), b. in New Boston [N. H.], November, 1760; m. Nancy Taggard, b. in Peterboro [N. H.], 10 March, 1767. Came from Peterboro to Montpelier, Vt., before [29 March, 1791.] Children:

- i. ANNA, m. David Barton.
- ii. SOLOMON, m. Rebecca Hammond.
- 2 iii. JAMES, d. in Calais, Vt.; m. (2) Harriet Peck.
- iv. ROBERT, had son Charles; l. in Calais; d. before 1847.
- v. HANNAH, m. Jasper M. Stoddard.
- 3 vi. NATHAN, b. 6 March, 1798; m. Hannah Phinney.
- vii. POLLY, d. young.
- viii. SARAH, m. Caleb Ormsbee.
- ix. JOHN, m. Laura Parminter.
- x. LYDIA, m. Rodney Young.
- xi. SAMUEL, m. Mary Davis. By a *thanksgiving discourse* of Rev. John Gridley of Montpelier, Vt., 8 Dec., 1842, it appears that Ebenezer and Solomon Dodge were in M., 29 March, 1791. See No. 101, p. 63. (?) In 1833 among the subscribers to the bonus for building the new state house were James and Robert Dodge.

2. JAMES<sup>2</sup> (*Solomon*<sup>1</sup>), farmer and owner of saw and grist mill; d. in Calais, Vt. Children, perhaps b. in Middlesex, Vt.:

- i. SOLOMON, unmarried, d. in Calais.
- ii. ROBERT, d. in E. Montpelier about 1852.
- iii. HIRAM T., b. Middlesex, Vt., about 1812; d. Portland, Or., about 1887. Sash, door and blind maker; m. Amanda White, who d. at E. Montpelier, 11 July, 1849; m. (2) about 1850. Children: *Orville Adial*, b. 23 Sept., 1842, at Woodbury, Vt., foreman Wason Car Manufacturing Co., Brightwood, Mass.; served in Civil war from 30 Aug., 1864, till its close; m. 19 April, 1863, at E. Montpelier, to Elsie Arvilla Guernsey, dau. of Sylvanus Guernsey. She was b. 2 Nov., 1843, at Marshfield, Vt. They had: 1, George James, b. at Springfield, Mass., 28 May, 1866; d. 7 Feb., 1868; 2, Gertrude May, b. at S., 12 Dec., 1868; 3, Nettie Amanda, b. 25 Aug., 1871, m.; 4, Edwin Orville, b. at Chicopee, Mass., 6 Oct., 1873. 2. *Clara*

*E.* b. at E. Montpelier, Vt., March, 1845; m. Zwackhamer, res. Portland, Or.; 3, *Edwin Hiram*, b. at E. Montpelier, 6 Oct., 1847; m. June, 1873, at Springfield, Mass.; 4, *Emma Amanda*, b. at E. M., 12 March, 1849; 5, *Lucius O.*, b. Montpelier, Vt., 1851, res. Portland, Or.; 6, *Lucia*, b. at M., 1853; d. in California about 1884.

iv. AMANDA, m. Mr. Young, res. Worcester, Vt.

3. NATHAN (*Solomon*), b. in Montpelier, Vt., 6 March, 1798, and d. there 30 August, 1873; was a farmer, living near what is known as Montpelier Center. He m. 2 March, 1819, Hannah, dau. of Benj. and Betsey (Vorse) Phinney. She was born at Warren, R. I., 8 October, 1797; d. in Montpelier, 23 August, 1851. He m. (2) in 1853, Calista Phinney. Children:

- i. POLLY, b. 1820; d. in infancy.
- ii. LUTHER COLLAMER, b. 7 Sept., 1821; m. 4 Oct., 1849, Lucia P. Moore of Burlington, Vt.; res. in San Francisco. He is a man 6 feet 3 inches, and weighs about 285 lbs. They have an only child, *George Moore Dodge*, b. 16 Aug., 1850; m. in 1875, Sarah Vilas of Burlington; have an only dau., Mabel.
- iii. HENRY LEE, b. 31 Jan., 1825; m. 2 Dec., 1851, Omira B. Bottum of Orwell, Vt.; res. San Francisco, Cal. He entered Vermont university in 1841, but was obliged to leave in 1843 on account of his health. Received the honorary degree of A. M. in 1851; Was at one period in charge of the U. S. mint at San Francisco; but his modesty forbade his mentioning it. He is now of the firm of DODGE, SWEENEY & Co., wholesale dealers in produce and provisions, of San Francisco.
- iv. JONATHAN W., b. in Calais, Vt., in 1827; d. young.
- v. OMRI ALONZO, b. in Montpelier, 20 July, 1854; m. 4 Oct., 1854, by Rev. Joshua Young at Burlington, Vt., to Kate Alden of Leicester, Vt.; had 1, *Mary Moore*, bapt. 25 Aug., 1861; 2, *Kate Alden*, bapt. 4 June, 1865; 3, *Jenny Rich*, bapt. 4 June, 1865, by Rev. L. G. Ware, Burlington, Vt.; 4, *John Alden*, bapt. 9 June, 1867, by Rev. L. G. W. at B. Residence, San Diego, Cal.
- vi. CAIRA CAROLINE, b. at Montpelier, 12 July, —; m. Henry Leffingwell of Montclair N. J.
- vii. NATHAN PRENTISS, b. at M., 8 Feb., 1839; m. Sarah Arms of Montpelier, and (2) Mary E. Carpenter of Middlesex, Vt.
- viii. ELLA CALISTA, b. at M., 29 Oct., 1856; m. 13 Oct., 1880, Whipple F. Hendee of Burlington, Vt., by Rev. L. G. Ware.

THOMAS DODGE, supposed to have been born in Beverly or Salem, Mass.; was a mason in Wiscasset, Me. He m. Phebe Sylvester. They had a son, SAMUEL DODGE, b. May, 1794, at Wiscasset, Me., where he d. 30 December, 1880. By occupation a mason; he m. September, 1815, Mary Briggs, b. at Wiscasset, 18 October, 1794, where she d. 2 February, 1882. She was dau. of John W. Briggs, a sea captain. Children:

- i. JOHN WENTWORTH, b. 29 Aug., 1816, at W.; d. in Baltimore, 1887.
- ii. BENJ. FRANKLIN, b. 27 Jan., 1820, at W., Me.; educated at common school; m. 26 Nov., 1846 or 1850, Jane Rowell Philbrick, b. at Skowhegan, in 1825, where she d. 1880. Children: 1, *John Wentworth*, b. 24 Jan., 1851, at Skowhegan, Me.; m. 1885, Carrie Cornwell of Brooklyn; address 1210 Fulton St.,

- Brooklyn; real estate broker. 2, *Charles Benj.*, b. 13 July, 1867, at Skowhegan; real estate agent, 258 Washington St., Boston.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. 28 Jan., 1828, at Richmond, Vt.; d. March, 1832.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), b. in Ipswich, Mass., 1769; d. in Haverhill, Mass., 1853. Was a shipcarpenter in Haverhill. He m. in 1795, in Ipswich, Elizabeth Manning, b. in Ipswich, 1765; d. in Haverhill, 1856. Children b. in Ipswich:

- i. LUCY, b. 1796; d. at Haverhill, 1870.
- ii. SARAH, b. 1797; d. at Haverhill, 1884.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. 1799; d. at Haverhill, 1872.
- iv. THOMAS<sup>3</sup>, b. 1803; d. at Haverhill, 1874; m. 1829, Deborah Brickett, had son, *Frank Bricket*<sup>4</sup> *Dodge*, b. 4 Feb., 1834, in Haverhill, who was a jeweler in Woburn; m. 2 Oct., 1858, in Boston, Harriet E. Faden, dau. of Andrew M. Faden of Woburn. She was b. 12 Oct., 1837; had: 1, Frank Faden<sup>5</sup>, b. at Woburn, 29 June, 1859; graduated at Harvard in 1880; m. Nellie L., dau. of John Peters Crane, leather manufacturer; is leather manufacturer of firm Stepehn Dow & Co., office 6 and 8 High street, Boston. Frank F. Dodge has two children; 2, Lizzie Batchelder, b. at Woburn, Dec., 1860; m. Harrison Way Blake of Woburn; 3, Walter L. Dodge, b. at Woburn, Sept., 1873.

1. WILLIAM DODGE, b. in Mansfield, Conn., 5 September, 1758; served in the Revolution; was a pensioner residing in New York state in 1818. See *Conn. Men in the Revolution*. His father d. of lock-jaw in 1760, aged about 30 years. His mother was Mary Cately; she gave her only boy to Mr. Levins, an innkeeper. William m. in 1782, Lydia Nichols, b. at Mansfield, Conn., 23 February, 1753; d. at Richland, N. Y., 11 May, 1828; buried at Pulaski. He moved from Wardsboro, Windham Co., Vt., to Rodman, N. Y., in 1803, and to Richland in 1825. Children:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. 12 March, 1783, in Wardsboro, Vt.; d. 23 Nov., 1813; m. Adonijah Edwards; had 3 children: 1, *Emily*; 2, *Fanny*; 3, *Charles*.
- ii. JOHN, b. 24 Oct., 1784, at W.; m. Nancy M. Pierce, Rutland, N. Y., in 1810. She was b. 26 June, 1790, Halifax, Vt. Moved to York, N. Y., in 1817, where he d. 30 April, 1850. Was a school teacher in his younger days. Children: 1, *John P.*, b. 22 Nov., 1815; d. Wheaton, Md., 1 Jan., 1893; 2, *Nancy M.*, b. 16 June, 1817; m. Wm. Collins Dodge, her cousin; res. Oakland, Cal.; 3, *Marietta H.*, b. 8 March, 1820, at York, N. Y.; d. 8 Jan., 1841; m. James Burt; 4, *Sarah*, b. 19 Jan., 1823, at York; d. 31 May, 1868; 5, *Fannie M.*, b. 3 Feb., 1825; m. (1) Mann, (2) Wheelock; 1 dau. by former, 4 by latter; 6, *Mary J.*, b. 9 June, 1827, at York; m. James D. Clapp; res. Riverside, Cal.; 7, *William S.*, b. 2 July, 1832, at Y.; d. 5 March, 1851.
- iii. LYDIA, b. 5 Sept., 1786, at Wardsboro, Vt.; d. 9 July, 1813, at Rodman, N. Y.; m. Ariel Edwards, 1805. Children: 1, *Daniel Edwards*; 2, *Rufus*; 3, *Nelson*; 4, *William*.
2. iv. CHESTER, b. 13 April, 1788, in Wardsboro, Vt., see below.
3. v. SYLVESTER, b. 13 April, 1788, in Wardsboro, Vt., see below.



- vi. CLARISSA, b. 8 May, 1790, in Wardsboro, Vt.; d. in Michigan, 14 Sept., 1836; m. Gabriel Case in 1807.
- vii. FANNY, b. 24 May, 1793, in Wardsboro, Vt. (?)
- viii. POLLY, b. 11 Oct., 1795, in Connecticut; d. at Oswego, N. Y., 7 Aug., 1885; m. 13 Nov., 1815, at Rodman, N. Y., Samuel Adams, b. in N. H.; d. 3 Dec., 1860. She lived at Rodman, 1803 till 1853, and Oswego 1853-1885. Children: 1, *Clarissa*; m. H. Greenwood; 2, *Eliza*; 3, *Charlotte*, b. 1820; d. Oswego, 1 July, 1879; 4, *John D.*; 5, *William*; 6, *Philo*; 7, *Marietta Adams*, b. 1833; d. Oswego, N. Y., 7 Jan., 1860.

2. CHESTER DODGE (*William*), b. in Wardsboro, Vt., 13 April, 1788, twin with Sylvester; m. Turin, N. Y., 22 April, 1813, Martha Cone, b. at Bristol, Litchfield county, Conn., 22 March, 1792. He was a farmer in Rodman, N. Y., 1803-25; Richland, 1825-37; Leroy, 1837-39; Richland, 1839-71, where he d. 14 April, 1871. Children:

- i. WILLIAM COLLINS, b. at Rodman, N. Y., 29 July, 1815; d. Oakland, Cal., 11 Dec., 1885, m. NANCY<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), b. 16 June, 1817. Went to Cal. in 1850; mining in Tuolumne Co.; principal of Sonora, Cal., public school; teacher at Oakland and San Lorenzo. 1 son, *Francis Marion*, b. 14 Oct., 1843; d. 1871.
- ii. CHARLES C., b. at Rodman, N. Y., 31 July, 1817; a farmer in Pulaski, N. Y.; m. 8 June, 1841, Betsy Goit, Richland, N. Y. She was b. at Smithfield, Madison Co., N. Y., 26 Nov., 1817; d. at Pulaski, 30 April, 1883. Children: 1, *George W.*, b. 19 Aug., 1842; m. Olive Jones, 31 Jan., 1867; farmer. 2, *Dwight C.*, b. 21 Aug., 1845; m. Delia Smith, 15 Sept., 1869; merchant. 3, *John S.*, b. 15 March, 1853; m. Ida Sherman, Sioux City, Iowa, miller; res. Minneapolis. 4, *William M.*, b. 5 April, 1860; m. Lottie Ellis, Syracuse, N. Y.; miller; res. Minneapolis.
- iii. RUTH E., b. at Rodman, N. Y., 3 March, 1819; d. at Columbia, Cal., 28 March, 1890; m. Almon D. Champney, 30 Aug., 1848. Children: 1, *Jessie*, b. at Columbia, Cal., 1853. 2, *George*. 3, *Mary*. 4, *Fred*. 5, *Charles*.
- 4. iv. MARCUS WELLS, b. at R., 22 Aug., 1821; living.
- v. MARY A., b. at Richland, N. Y., 21 June, 1825; m. Wm. C. Cook. Children: 1, *Juliet*, Oswego; 2, *William*.
- vi. JENNETTE, b. Richland, 4 June, 1828; d. Adams, N. Y., 29 Oct., 1869; m. 22 June, 1852, Ashby D. Fox; son, *Fred D. Fox*.
- vii. MARTHA J., b. 4 Oct., 1830, Richland; m. Jesse Ballard, 4 June, 1857; res. Keltner, Ill.; 4 children.
- viii. CLARISSA D., b. 19 May, 1834, at R.; m. Rev. Jesse H. Jones; res. N. Abington, Mass.
- ix. JOHN NELSON, b. 9 Aug., 1836, at Richland; d. 21 May, 1864; farmer; m. Amelia Pride, Pulaski, 1860. Children: 1, *Edwin P.*, b. 4 July, 1861, at R.; res. Pearl City, Ill., buttermaker; 2, *Clarissa*, b. at R. Jan., 1863, res. Pearl City, Ill.

4. MARCUS WELLS DODGE (*Chester*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>), was b. at Rodman, N. Y. 22 August, 1821; is a farmer and living at Barrington, Ill. Served as town assessor. He m. 14 August, 1844, at Pulaski, N. Y., Julia Ann Hendrickson, b. 17 January, 1824, at Richland, Oswego Co., and is living at Barrington, Ill. Children:

- i. ALBERT ALONZO, b. at Pulaski, 19 Aug., 1845; m. 19 Aug., 1867, Martha Tilden. He enlisted Nov., 1861 in Co. G, 52d Reg. N. Y. Vols. 3 children: 1, *Ida May*; 2, *Ella*; 3, *Minnie*; Edgerton, Minn.

- ii. WM. CURTIS, b. at P., 23 July, 1848; has been principal of Franklin School, Chicago; res. 1854 Frederick St. Was educated at Cornell university and Columbia school of mines; m. 30 June, 1879, at Garden Prairie, Boone Co., Ill., Olive E. Saunders, b. 1 Jan., 1858, at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Children 1, *Wm. Alexander*, b. 17 March, 1881 at Englewood, Ill.; d. 17 Dec. 1882. 2, *Clarence Boyd*, b. 24 Feb., 1884 at Englewood.
- iii. CHESTER CONE, b. 16 March, 1852 at Pulaski, N. Y.; educated at Normal college, Englewood, and Chicago Homeopathic Medical college. Has been a teacher and is now practicing medicine. He m. (1) 4 Feb., 1874, Annie J. Marble, b. 23 April, 1849, at Syracuse, N. Y. d. at Chicago, 4 Dec., 1884; m. (2) 30 June, 1888, Clara J. Spencer, of Chicago, who d. 8 Dec., 1888. Children: 1, *Marcus Eugene*, b. 2 Sep., 1876; 2, *Chester Marble*, b. 15 Aug., 1879, both at Chicago. Res. 10 Sacramento Ave.
- iv. FREDERICK CHARLES, b. at Barrington, Ill., 5 Aug., 1855; d. 10 of Nov.
- v. CHARLES J., b. B., 12 Oct., 1856; res. Windsor, Wis.; m. Elizabeth Wilson, 21 Aug., 1878. Creamery.
- vi. EDWARD CLIFFORD, b. 24 Sept., 1860; at B.; res. Lake Mills.
- vii. MARTHA LOUISE, b. 24 Sep., 1862, at B.; d. Feb., 1865.
- viii. JOHN COLLINS, b. 25 June, 1864, at B.; res. at Lake Mills, Jefferson Co., Wis.

3. SYLVESTER<sup>2</sup> DODGE (*William*<sup>1</sup>), b. at Wardsboro, Windham county, Vt., 13 April, 1788; d. at Rodman, N. Y., 12 September, 1857; was a farmer, poor-master, etc.; m. 16 August, 1810, at Rodman, Margaret McChesney, b. 10 August, 1788, at Rupert, Vt.; d. 28 March, 1865, at Rodman, N. Y. She was dau. of John and Abigail (Stevens) McChesney of Pulaski, N. Y. Children:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. at Rodman, N. Y., 27 Jan., 1811; d. at E. Rodman, 22 Nov., 1870; m. T. Van Rensselaer Whitehead.
- ii. LYDIA PAMELIA, b. at R., 15 Jan., 1814; d. 20 June, 1889; unm.
- iii. JOHN DWIGHT, b. at R., 22 Oct., 1817; d. 21 Oct., 1844; m. 24 Feb., 1841, Lucina Sikes, b. at Watertown, N. Y. He was a carpenter. Had: 1, *John E. Sikes Dodge*, b. 1842; d. 1869. 2, *Dwight C.*, b. 1844; d. 1847.
- iv. WM. STRONG, b. 25 June, 1820, at Rodman, N. Y. See below.
- v. JAMES STEPHEN, b. 8 Nov., 1823, at Lawrence, Mich.; m. (1) Electa Seaman, b. Nov., 1824; d. Jan., 1865; m. (2) Sophia Goodfellow. Farmer since 1881, in Mich.; furniture dealer, Sandy Creek, N. Y., 1857-1863; painter, Adams, N. Y.; Monroe, Wis.; Englewood, Ill.; farmer, Saugatuck, Mich., and Lawrence, Mich. Children: 1, *Ellen A.*, b. at Rodman, N. Y., 5 June, 1848; d. at E. Rodman, 1875. 2, *Alice J.*, b. 4 Nov., 1850, at R.; d. 27 May, 1870. 3, *Solon S.*, professor at Summerdale, Ill.; b. 16 July, 1857, at Sandy Creek, N. Y.; m. 29 May, 1880, Kate Holbrook, Glenwood, Ill. He is a graduate of Normal school, Englewood, Ill. 4, *Mary A.*, b. 27 April, 1854, at R., N. Y.; m. Jason Bailey, res. Lawrence, Mich. 5, *Francis J.*, b. 21 Aug., 1863, at Adams, N. Y.; is a farmer at Lawrence, Mich.
- vi. GILBERT S., b. 8 Jan., 1825, at Rodman, N. Y.; d. at Adams, N. Y., 25 Feb., 1888; m. 3 July, 1848, at Adams, Lucina Jones of Waitsfield, Vt., b. 25 Oct., 1829; moved 1849, to Adams; was a carriage maker, painter and grocery merchant. Children: 1, *Mary A.*, b. 16 Feb., 1856; 2, *William H.*, b. 29 April, 1864; d. 1884; 3, *Nettie Lavan*, b. 11 Jan., 1868; teacher; grad. of Adam's Collegiate Institute, 1888; 4, *Nellie Lucina*, twin, b. 11 Jan., 1868; res. Adams.

- vii. LEVI FRANKLIN, b. 15 March, 1828, at R.; farmer, Mexico, N. Y.; res. Kalamazoo, Mich., 1854-61; m. 9 Feb., 1853, Sarah Blakesley, b. Meriden, Conn., 8 Dec., 1833. Children: 1, *Jessie A.*, b. 26 Sept., 1855, at Kalamazoo; m. Bradford; 5 children; 2, *Dwight M.*, b. 1 Oct., 1859; d. 18 Sept., 1862; 3, *Sylvester S.*, b. 18 Oct., 1863; d. 1 Sept., 1865; 4, *Burt J.*, b. 15 June, 1867, at Mexico, N. Y.

5 WILLIAM STRONG<sup>3</sup> DODGE (*Sylvester*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>) was b. at Rodman, N. Y., 25 June, 1820. He has been a farmer in East Rodman till 1891 when he retired, and lives at Rodman. Was justice of the peace two terms. He m. at Watertown, N. Y., 15 March, 1854, Cynthia Ballard, b. 14 January, 1829, dau. of Samuel Ballard, farmer of Springfield, Wis. Children:

- i. CHARLES PORTER, b. at E. Rodman, 8 Dec., 1854; m. 30 Aug., 1877, Harriet Spink, who d. 13 June, 1881, at Mexico, N. Y.; m. (2) 2 Jan., 1890, Jennie Tift, Adams, N. Y. He is now a merchant at Adams.
- ii. WARD SYLVESTER, b. 6 Nov., 1858, at East Rodman; m. 20 March, 1883, Anna Charters. He is a farmer.
- iii. MINNIE GRACE, b. 17 Feb., 1868; res. Rodman.
- iv. MELVIN GILBERT, b. 17 Feb., 1868; student at Adams Coll. Inst. 1883-86; Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., 1886-90; A. B.; member  $\Phi\beta K$ ; assistant to the professor of chemistry, 1890-92; assistant professor of chemistry and librarian, 1892; member Oneida Co. Hist. Soc., Am. Hist. Soc., Am. Assoc'n for Advancement of Science.

---

The records of the following families have been received, but, in the absence of any presumptive evidence of their being descended from William or Richard Dodge of Beverly, are not included. The heads of the families are as follows:

AMBROSE HOLLISTER DODGE, b. in Conn., in 1797.

AMOS ALONZO DODGE, b. in Wis., 1848.

CALVIN DODGE, b. near Hartford, Conn.

ELISHA EMERSON DODGE, b. in Me., about 1823.

GEORGE ROSS DODGE, b. in Mass., 1826. *same*

HENRY FENTON DODGE, b. in Mass., 1838.

CHAUNCEY BROWN DODGE, b. 1832.

JOHN CRULL DODGE, b. in Ohio, 1826. *same as B*

ORRIN G. DODGE, b. in Me., 1841. —

RALPH K. DODGE, b. in Mass., 1826.

WILLIE SEWARD DODGE, b. in Mich., 1856.

The records of 20 to 30 families, descended from the Block Island branch, have been received and turned over to Mr. Louis L. Dodge of 1825 S. Ninth Av., Minneapolis, Minn., who belongs to that branch and has made considerable progress in collecting such records. He has the proper qualifications for a genealogist and is entitled to the fullest confidence of those who wish to communicate with him.

## APPENDIX.

## FROM COURT FILES, SALEM.

Vol. XVII., p. 100, et. seq.

"The last will and testament of Richard Dodge Senio of Beverle made the fourteene of the nine month 1670.

I being weake in body but will and sound in mind and memorie doe thus dispose of the estate the lord hath given mee

Ipr. I give unto my wife Edeth one mare two milk cowes two ewe sheep and halfe my household goods as it shall be equally divided by indifferent men between her and my executors also these to be her own absolutely also I give her the sole and proper use of the parlour and chamber over it in my now dwelling house together with the free use of the garden outhouses kitchings oven well celler and yeardes as she bath occasion also my will that immediately upon the proveng of this my will executors shall pay her eight pounds in such provision as she shall demand for her present use and thenceforth eight pounds a year during her life farther my will is that my executors shall provide for the summering and wintering of the above said mare cowes and sheepe upon my farme during the time of her widdowhood together with her firewood at the door fitted for the fire.

It. I give unto my son Richard Dodge all that upland and meadow he is now possessor of lying at long ham bridge to him and his heirs forever he paying to my wife forty shillings per annum during her life in consideration of her thirds.

It. I give unto my son Samuel that land he now liveth on that was bought of William Goodhue to him and his heires forever he paying to my wife in consideration of her thirds fortie shillings p annum during her life.

It. I give unto my son John Dodge all that upland and meadow of which he is now possessed being divided by a line agreed on beginning at a stump in the cornfield and so running unto an heape of stones at the upper end of the same land he paying unto my wife in consideration of her thirds fortie shillings p annum during her life also I give unto my son John twentie pound he to be payd by my executors.

And whereas I have land in England let to my brother Michael Dodge for foure p anum I doe hereby acquit my brother from all dues and demands concerninge the said rent during my life but after my desease I give and bequeathe to my wife and my son John the said rent to be annually paid them during the said lifes according to the tenure of the lease.

It. I give unto my daughter Mary Herrick one ewe having given her portion allready. Also I give unto my daughter Mary Herricks five daughters fifty shillings apiece to be paid to be each of them at their day of marriage or one and twentie yeares of age in case of any of them die the portion to be divided equally amongst them that shall survive that is to say if they die before they come to yeares or married.

It. I give my daughter Sarah five pound having had her portion allready which five pound is to be paid in two yeare after my desease also I give unto my daughter Sarahs daughter five pound to be payd her at her mariage or one and twentie yeares of age in case the child die before that time to returne to be payd to her mother.

It. I give unto my sons Edward and Joseph all the rest of my estate not above disposed of to be equally divided between them and doe appoint these my two sons joynt executors of this my last will and testament and



doe appoint my Brother William Dodge Sene and Mr Henery Bartholomew Sene of Salem overseers of this my last will and for there paynes herein I give unto each of them twenty shillings apiece. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare above written.

The mark of

Sighned sealed in presence of

RICHARD + DODGE [wax]

ISACK HULL

WILLIAM DODGE

the two witnesses gave oath in Court 28; J 71 that the above written was declared by the sd Richard Dodge to be his last will and testament

Attest HILLIARD VEREN Cler

[Copy of writing on same sheet]

These are further to declare that whereas the executors of the will of their father Richard Dodge deceased have all the lands and estate by their late father left and bequeathed to them as executors after what is given and bequeathed expressly in the said will yet we the executors and subscribers upon good and serious considerations and for the continuance of love and peace to and in the family and among the neare relations have freely and willingly agreed and doe by these presents agree that our eldest brother John shall enjoy to himself his heires and assignes forever all that land the which lieth about the saw mill built by our sd Brother being about four score acres be it more or less, also five acres of meadow on that syde of long Ham brooke on which our sd Brothers house standeth: also four acres of meadow at the upper end of the meadow called flaggye meadow: and one acre of salt marsh, part of three acres lying on an lland within Mr. Cogswells farme and bought by our late father in his life time of Mr. John Cogswell, in witness of all which as above written we have hereunto sett our hands this 23th day of June 1671

Signed it in presence  
of us

his marke

EDWARD + DODGE

JOSEPH DODGE

WILLIAM BARTHLOMEW

HENRY BARTHLOMEW

Mr Henry Bartholmew gave oath in court at Salem 28; 4: 71 tht he was a witness to the above written being ye act & deed of the said Edward & Joseph Dodg: who alsoe acknowledges the same in court to be their act & deed

ateste HILLIARD VEREN Cly [Cler]

A Inventory of the estate of Richard Dodge Sene of Beaverle deceased [made] the 27 of June 71

		£	s	d
Imp	In money .....	12	0	2
	Two hatts .....	1	0	0
It	Two musketts two swords and Banderes .....	4	0	0
	A bed and bedsteed the furniture belonging to it .....	11	0	0
It	A bed and bedsteed bolster coverlet foure pare of sheetes .....	13	10	0
	Twelve yeards of dowlis shooes and stockings .....	3		
	Linnen Cloth some small pillowbyes .....	10	10	0
	Woolen Cloth 4£ Seaven Blanketts one rugg 5-5 .....	9	5	0
	more in bedding .....	9	0	0
It	In Peuter 3£ In Brass 3-10 .....	6	10	0
	Two Iron potts an Iron kettle and skillet hakes and hangers .....	3	0	0
	Earthen dishes and foure glasse bottles .....	1		
	A cubbard one table six joynd stooles chaires and chest with a little box .....	5	0	0
	In tubbs and other lumber 1-10- Grinding stone 0-10 .....	2	0	0
	A pare of stillards 1-5-0 In Iron tools 2-0 .....	3	5	

		£	s	d
It	In bibles and other bookes.....	1	—	10
	One horse 5-10 One mare 6. One horse 4£.....	15	—	10—0
	Three horses 9£ a colt a yeare old 1-10.....	10	—	10
	Three oxen 18£ two steares 9£ one bull 2-10.....	29	—	10—0
It	Twelve coves one heifer 50£ six yearlings 7£.....	57	—	0—0
	Thirty sheep and twenty lambs 20£ 16 swine 20£.....	40	—	0—0
	Four chaines and a timber chaine 2£.....	2		
	Yokes Sheares and culters wheighnes and wheelles.....	4	—	0—0
It	This dwelling house barn and other outhouses orchard with the land and meadow belonging to it.....	1000	—	0—0
It	The land that his son John lives upon 120 acres be it more or less.....	100	—	80—0
	Richard Dodge his son 50 acres be it more or less....	100	—	60—0
	Samuel Dodge his son six score acres be it more or less	100	—	60—0

This estate prized by us

CAPTAIN THOMAS LAWTHROPP

JOHN RAYMENT

The whole of this Inventory 1764 2d

Edward and Joseph Dodge executors: present the above written Inventory to be a true inventory upon there oath given in court at Salem 29-4-71 the best of there knowledge

Ateste HILLIARD VEREN Clericus.

#### WILL OF EDITH DODGE OF BEVERLY.

"Know all persons whom it may concern that I, Edith Dodg of Beverly neare Salem in the County of Essex widow being weake of body but of good & perfect memory, blessed be god do make this my last will & testament in manner as foloweth Imp. I give unto my two daughters, Mary Herrick & Sarah Woodbery for there children equally to be divided between them for there childrens use all weareing apparrell with my bed bed stead & furniture thereunto belonging, my cubbard, chest, warming pan and all other goods belonging to me in the roome wherin I now live, also I give unto my daughters for their childrens use my two coves and sheepe.

Item I give unto my son Edward Dodge my horse, and what else may be coming to me from him, for his daughter. Also I give unto the rest of my sons all *that that* remaining due unto me which I was to have had by my husbands will for there children. And my will is, that my cubbard & bed stead & chest, if my son Edward please to retaine in the roome where it is, that he may buy it upon resonable tearmes.

#### PROCEEDINGS IN COURT, FEBRUARY, THE 14, 1677.

Edith Dodge dying intestate, our Honored Majistrates Samuel Symonds Esq. Deputy Gov. Major General Denison Esq. the Clarke being present, granted Administration unto John Dodge and Zachry Herrick of the estate and the estate to be divided according to the mynde of the Sayd Edith Dodge declared in the above written

As attest

ROBERT LORD Cler.

#### INVENTORY.

A true and perfect Inventory of the Estate of Edith Dodge of Beverly widow lately deceased, taken & prized by by us John Rayment Isaac Hull 28 of January 1677.

Imps	A bed and bolster and two pillars prized at.....	4	—	10—0
	Seven blanketts & one Rugg 2£ curtaines & vallens 10s..	2	—	10—0
	One bed & bolster 25s. one bed stead 10s.....	1	—	15—0
	A bed cord 2s-6d new woollen cloth 30s. new linnen cloth 42s	3	—	14—6

Sheetes 30.s. pillobeers 22.s. napkins 10s. other linnen 3.s 3- 5-0  
 In Silke 10s hat & hat case 10s her worken clothing 13£. 14- 0-0  
 Iron & Brass 36s penter 23s earthen vessels 6s. .... 3-10  
 One cubbard two chests 53s two coves three sheepe 8£. 10-18-0  
 A box 2s in money 6£ 6s 0..... 6- 8

Some totall.....50-10-6

The administrators delivered this upon oath to be a true inventory of the estate of Elith Dodge to the best of ther knowledge yn court held at Ipswich the 26 of March, 1678 as attest Robert Lord Cler.

This is to informe this Honored Court that we whose names are underwritten have devided the estate amongst us that our deare mother gave us, at her decease according to the directions given & we are all well satticefied as witness our hands the 26 of this instant March 1678

JOHN DODG                      ZACHRY HERRICK  
 RICHARD DODG              EDWARD DODG              SAMUELL DODG  
 PEATER WOODBERT JOSEPH DODG

Zachry Herrick & John Dodge gave oath in Court held at Ipswich the 26 of March 1678 that all these whose names are above entered that they were there owne hands and markes in court at Ipswich 26 March 1678 As Attest ROBERT LORD Cler.

#### Vol. XXXI. [March to September 1679.]

Warrant issued by Daniel Denison Feb 24 1678 to arrest Elizabeth wife of Jonas Johnson Annis Hoare and Simeon Hoare, on complaint of John Dodge & John Hill, "for abusing some of the cows off Mr. John Hale, Paster of the church there [Beverly] by cruel beating the said cows and sufering them to be beat in his yard which was followed by the death of a white back cow of the said Hale which being ffleal the 20-11-1678-9 was found bruised and judged that she came to her end by much beating." [Quotation made from the complaint.]

"The deposition of William Dodge Aged about 70 years. The deponent saith that some time this last winter, he being sent for by Mr Hale, and when he came to Mr Hales house he soe desired him to look upon a certain linded cow with a white face, to judge what the matter was with the said cow she being not able to rise alone a I judged, with three men more which were there present at the same time, and I then thought that the saide cow might have some blow uppon her loins, not finding any other apparent Defect, and further Mr Hale sent for me tne second time to see the said cow and accordingly I went and found the said cow in the house as t the first and I judged that she was not able to rise alone but with my help and the help of three others that were then there present she did rise, and I advised them to give her some corn which she did eat of, and went eating into another house with some hay and there I left her eating. the third and last time I saw the said cow dead, and her skin being off on that evening and she was very black upon the ribs as if she had been beaten or bruised by some fall and further seith not."

WILLIAM DODGE SEN.

31 March 1679 [8-9] Mr John Hale ma le a deposition that he found his cow lying on her right side when he found her dead in his stable.

#### Vol. XXXIII, Leaf 143.

"The deposition of William Dodge Sen. aged about 76 years and John Rayment Senior aged about 60 years" [In the case of William Dodge and Mary his wife vs Benj Balch Sen.]

"Sworn in court at Ipswich 28 Sept 1680, as ateste

ROBERT LORD, Cler."

# INDEX NO 1.

is an index of Dodges by birth, excluding children who died under 15 years, and children whose place and date of birth are not given. Wives are indexed only under their maiden names. Numbers of four figures signify the year of birth, unless otherwise noted. Other numbers refer to pages. Semi-colons are used to separate individuals. Abbreviations: a., about; n. d., no date; g. or gr., graduated.

- Aaron, b. 1792, p. 106; 1797, 157; 1800, 126; 1812, 129, 278. Abbie A., 1885, 184. Abbie N., 1859, 366. Abby R., 1825, 203, 326. Abbie S., 1840, 278; 1884, 368. Abel, 1735, 64; 1744, 98, 154; 1756, 55; a. 1764, 105.
- Abigail, 1681, 28, 49; 1703, 29, 30; 1704, 49; 1719, 46, 80; 1733, 56, 51; 1750, 86; 1752, 71, 88, 116; 1753, 80; 1757, 87, 98; 1760, 131; 1767, 103; 1770, 117, 119; 1773, 120; 1774, 127; 1783, 415; 1786, 103; 1787, 90; 1806, 176; 1811, 183, 417; 1825, 197; 1828, 227, 342; 1833, 264; pub. 1784, 118; m. Nichols, 127; m. I. T. Clemence, 263. Abigail M., 1811, 150.
- Abner, 1718, 60; 1742, 86, 134; 1755, 55, 92; 1765, 134, 199; 1773, 85; 1782, 136, 203; 1823, 203.
- Abraham, 1729, 52; 1738, 69, 113; 1740, 72, 118; 1760, 86; 1761, 113, 171; 1764, 55, 74; 1765, 118; 1787, 172; 1804, 123; 1807, 123, 184; 1811, 172. Absalom, d. in Boston, 164. Achsah, 1802, 129; 1833, 142.
- Adaline, 1806, 145; 1817, 412; 1819, 227; 1820, 168; 1840, 248. Adeline, 1820, 168, 248, 348; 1822, 183; 1824, 149. Adeline Adams, 1824, 140.
- Adeline M., 1834, 287. Adeline P., 1866, 261. Adeline R., 1843, 229, 344. Adam C., 1834, 286, 391. Ada Nellie, 1860, 208. Addie Belle, 1861, 347.
- Addison, 1809, 134. Addison Seaver, 1837, 184. Adelaide P., 1831, 353. Adelbert, 1854, 363. Adoniram J., 1808, 123, 184.
- Agnes E., 1883, 338. Albert, 1836, 195, 278; 1842, 184; grad. 1844, 11. Albert A., 1868, 279, 416. Albert C., 1834, 253; 1837, 150. Albert E., 1817, 227, 340; 1848, 341. Albert F., 1838, 289, 393. Albert G., 1869, 359. Albert J., 194. Albert L., 1841, 234; 1847, 275; 1875, 360. Albert M., 1869, 274. Albert P., 1887, 184. Albert W., 1857, 207.
- Alexander H., 1815, 149, 212. Alexander W., 263. Alfred, 1803, 161; Alfred T., 296. Alfarata, 1850, 335. Alfarata S., 1853, 228.
- Alice, 1788, 156; 1853, 211; 1883, 337; m. O. Floyd, 292. Alice F., 1861, 261. Alice J., 1876, 356. Alice M., 1847, 249. Alice P., 1871, 188. A. Lincoln, 1865, 207.
- Allen, 1771, 96, 145; 1780, 127, 189; 1820, 189; 1822, 149, 214; 1836, 141, 207. Allen W., 1804, 11, 12, 145, 210.
- Almatia, 170. Almira, 125; 1809, 199; 1815, 171; 1872, 204. Almira E., 1819, 134. Almira N., 1819, 223. Almira J., 219. Almon, 204. Almon P., 341, 402.
- Almus N., 1835, 188. Alonzo, 262. Alphonso, 162. Althea, 403. Althine P., 253. Atton L., 293. Alva, 127. Alvan, 1811, 165, 243; 1817, 150. 1820, 138. Alvah W., 254. Alvan, 12. Alvin F., 141.
- Amanda, 1813, 151; 1825, 412; 1826, 227; 1837, 339. Amasa, 1792, 110. Amasa, T. C., 1816, 148, 357. Ambrose, 1740, 44, 74, 79. Amelia, 172. Amelia C., 1829, 152. Amelia M., 403. Amelia S., 367.
- Ammi, 1751, 54, 64, 105. Ammi, 1752, 98. Amos, 1690, 34, 60; 1714, 60; 1717, 37, 38, 65; 1727, 60, 62, 99; 1753, 99; 1754, 65, 106; 1769, 106; 1772, 103; 1773, 156; 1784, 107, 165; 1813, 227; 1819, 165, 244.
- Amos H., 243. Amos L., 357. Amos M., 1812, 223, 335. Amos P., 412. Amos W., 135. Amy or Ame, 1682, 26. Amy A., 408. Amy J., 296.
- Ananiah, 1672, 26; 1698, 42; 1770, 110, 167; 1806, 167. Andrew, 1676, 21, 24, 36, 37, 47, 52, 60, 63; 1703, 37, 38, 63, 104; 1738, 64; 1739, 64, 105; 1745, 85, 131, 133; 1762, 94; 1771, 105, 162; 1772, 105; 1786, 134, 199, 407; 1791, 122, 183; 1795, 162; 1816, 000; 1822, 274, 366; 1841, 183; 1834, 189; 1835, 236, 350; n. d., 127. Andrew J., 1825, 193, 293; 1831, 412.
- Angelo P., 1848, 228. Ann, 1774, 159. Ann E., 1817, 161; 1823, 227; 1839, 169. Ann C., 1878, 360. Ann M., 1839, 263. Anna, 1706, 32; 1728, 56; 1733, 57; 1755, 67; 1757, 59; 1762, 116; 1764, 132; 1765, 94; 1767, 131; 1769, 158; 114; 1770, 103; 1782, 91; m. D. Barton, 413; m. 1817, 183; 1796, 91, 93, 140; 1791, 143, 209; 1798, 103; 162; 1799, 136; 1803, 126; 1866, 363; d. 1868, 122.
- Anna M., 1837, 413. Anna S., 1838, 243; 1845, 220. Anna R., 1848, 336, 399. Anna E., 1849, 275. Anna H., 1854, 213. Anna A., 1866, 349. Anna S., 1867, 259. Anna M., 1876, 367. Annah, 1772, 115.
- Anne m. John Potts, 4. Anne or Ann, 1674, 26; 1720, 43; 1767, 53, 90; a. 1735, 113. Annie, 1866, 398.
- Annie M., 1828, 203; 1868, 401. Annie W., 1851, 215. Annie J., 1854, 408. Annie C., 1860, 260. Annie M., 1863, 366; Annie S., 1866, 399; 1875, 354. Annie G., 1875, 277. Annie P., 1879, 280. Anis, 187.
- Anson, G. P., 1834, 258; 362. Antipas, 1677, 26, 42, 75, 77; 1737, 77. a. 1760, 76, 124; 1763, 81, 105, 129; 1770, 79, 126.
- Araminda, 1840, 357. Aretas, 1785, 91. Armet H., 1824, 274. Arnold, 132. Artemas, 1765, 76, 77, 124, 185; a. 1800, 18.
- Arthur, 11; Arthur M., 1848, 363; 1852, 11, 259, 362; 1862, 182. Arthur P., 1849, 249. Arthur B., 1857, 366. Arthur C., 1858, 343. Arthur T., 1858, 362. Arthur L., 1860, 196. Arthur C., 1864, 316. Arthur H., 1866, 359. Arthur F., 409. Arthur G., 1871, 393. Arthur N., 260. Arthur G., 408; 1880, 328. Arthur D., 1873, 362.
- Asa, 1741, 47, 48, 83; a. 1743, 68, 111; 1765, 154; 1770, 100; 132, 197; 1779, 112, 169; 1784, 115; 1797, 197, 286; 1798, 157, 227; 1800, 130; 1802, 12, 110, 113, 167.
- Asa P., 1836, 264. Asa C., 1845, 228. A-a Rix, 1774, 83, 130. Asabel, 1752, 101, 159; 1803, 178, 263. Asaph, 1838, 248, 358. Asenath, 1739, 174; 1801, 123; 1807, 202.
- Augustus, 1812, 177; 1826, 287. Augustus W., 412. Augusta, 1828, 142. Augusta P., 1834, 295. Augustine P., 1832, 223. Aurelia C.,



153. Aurora, 153. Austin, 1839, 11, 255, 361. Avery B., 1849, 347. Avis, 407. Azor, 1793, 92, 111; 1822, 112. Azubah, 1850, 369.

## B

Baker, 1801, 97, 153. Barnabas, 1706, 38, 56, 65, 73; 1740, 67, 95, 107; 1741, 74, 121, 174; 1772, 95, 109, 125, 165; 1795, 175, 259. Barney, 1800, 133.

Bartholomew, 1712, 37, 38, 64; 1746, 65, 106; 1784, 106. Bartolome R., 1862, 260. Barzillai, 1753, 102. Bayard, 1830, 408.

Benjamin, 1710, 34, 36, 37, 63, 104; 1714, 42; 1724, 44, 47, 48, 80, a 1732, 69; 1729, 62; 1743, 63; 1753, 86; 1754, 101, 160, 231; 94; 1758, 81, 128 a, 1771, 94; 1774, 104, 160; n. d., 143; 1776, 407; 1781, 92; 1782, 103; 1785, 117; 1787, 408; 1789, 132, 184; 1790, 89, 206; 1797, 129, 193; a 1800, 129, 194; 1802, 161; 1808, 411; 1810, 129; 1814, 203; 1818, 227; 407; 1819, 187, 277; 1822, 161; 1828, 142; 1845, 246.

Benj. B., 1753, 55. Benj. M., 1777, 120. Benj. K., 1790, 160, 230. Benj. F., 1798, 173. Benj. W., 1799, 163, 240. Benj. C., 1817, 183. Benj. F., 1820, 414. Benj. J., 1825, 120, 179, 263. Benj. S., 1828, 223. Benj. N., 1830, 195. Benj. E. C., 1838, 231. Benj. W., 1862, 359. Benj. E., 1871, 206. Benj. C., 1873, 344. Benj. H., 1877, 277.

Belvidera, 1842 193; Bertha F., 361. Bertha G., 1874, 239; Benoni L., 276. Bessie A., 1870, 349. Bessie G., 1873, 343. Bethiah, 1749, 98; 1749, 98; 1768, 127; 1785, 118; 1790, 92. Bethiah P., 141.

Betsey, 1778, 116; a 1780, 77, 124; 1781, 115; 1785, 104; 1789, 137; a 1793, 125; 1794, 174; 1794, 408; 1796, 103; 1804, 150; 1810, 161; 1813, 200.

Betsey S., 1826, 228. Betsey E., 1789, 136. Betsey C., 1820, 151. Betsey U., 1822, 189. Betty, 1741, 64; 1765, 53, 90. Betsey P., 1827, 187. Betsie P., 1831, 236; Bille, 114. Billy, 1769, 121; 1764, 116, 175; Blanche E., 277.

Boardman, 1794, 145. Boynton G., 1829, 228, 343. Brainerd, 1828, 286; Bradley W., 12. Brewer, 1749, 101. Buelah C., 1874, 221. Burt J., 1867, 418. Burton R., 1851, 310. Byard A., 1888, 401.

## C

Caira C., 414. Caleb, 1714, 34, 52, 56, 57, 94; a 1730, 76, 77, 124; 1754, 59; 1773, 57, 94; 1784, 412; 1840, 412. Caleb K., 150. Caleb W., 1830, 206.

Caleb B., 1841, 295; Calista, 132, 281. Calista M., 1842, 286. Calvin, 1815, 164, 242; 1868, 327. Cappie M., 343.

Carl A., 277. Carlton A., 1861, 344. Carlton S., 1806, 157, 228. Caroline, 1812, 171; 1814, 262; 1815, 412; 1819, 151; 1823, 286; 1824, 152, 220; 1800, 204; 1854, 215. Caroline B., 1824, 167. Caroline A., 1830, 142. Carolina E., 1825, 239; 1830, 160. Caroline M., 1852, 205. Caroline J., 1864, 393.

Carrie H., 1875, 334. Carrie L., 1866, 399. Carrie R., 1854, 214. Carrie M., 1867, 296. Carrie E., 1879, 239. Carroll W., 1861, 368; Cassandana, 127; 1803, 186; 1821, 189.

Catherine, 231; 1782, 94, 144; 1793, 172; 1806, 170; 1819, 204, 326; 1833, 239. Catherine P., 1796, 92. Catherine E., 1816, 144, 210. Catherine J., 1850, 213. Catherine E., 1854, 241.

Charles, 11, 406, 413; 1741, 54, 91; 1804, 226, 339; 1807, 163, 239; 1828, 149, 214; 1850, 262; 1854, 215, 406; 263. Charles A., 1819, 408; 1844, 294. Charles B., 1829, 295; 1867, 415. Charles C., 1817, 416; 1832, 159; 1841, 11, 259; 1857, 362. Charles D., 1849, 237. Charles E.,

1825, 239; 1837, 142; 1843, 255; 1856, 178; 1861, 221; 1867, 344. Charles F., 1824, 202, 296; 1838, 341; 1858, 367; 1873, 356; 1883, 330. Charles G., 1862, 277.

Charles H., 1827, 210; 1831, 260, 362; 1844, 243; 1847, 242; 1857, 259; 1863, 349. Charles J., 1856, 417. Charles L., 1839, 239, 356; 1851, 234. Charles N., 1850, 336, 400; 1853, 338; 1859, 408.

Charles P., 1838, 339; 1854, 418; 1864, 188; 1869, 254. Charles R., 1847, 233. Charles S., 1802, 176; 1842, 254; 1857, 343; 1859, 363; 1861, 392; g. 1885, 11. Charles W., 1838, 244; 1842, 189; 1867, 359; 1869, 358; 1877, 400.

Charity, 1689, 28; 1745, 87; 1806, 200. Charlotte, 1769, 131; 1790, 129; 1796, 168; 1800, 134; 1812, 412; 1817, 170; 1819, 411. Charlotte, S. A., 1816, 209. Chauncey W., 1862, 352. Cheney, 1790, 167. Chester, 1788, 415-6. Chester C., 1825, 169; 1852, 417. Chester P., 1871, 279. Chester M., 1879, 417. Chester W., 1839, 284, 368. Cloe, 1821, 262.

Christopher C., 225. Christopher G., 1809, 164, 241. Clara, 1797, 145; 1809, 179; 1853, 154; 1859, 327. Clara I., 1861, 293. Clara E., 1873, 368. Clara N., 1874, 296. Clarence S., 220. Clarence H., 1848, 277; 1857, 293. Clarence P., 1861, 274. Clarence A., 1873, 393. Clarence C., 1877, 408. Clarence F., 1877, 362. Clarence B., 417.

Clarissa, 1790, 415; 1795, 196, 282; 1863, 416. Clarissa D., 1834, 416. Cleora E., 1876, 393. Colina N., 225. Cora A., 1859, 343. Corallinn, 1842, 289. Cordelia G., 1825, 167, 247. Cordelia L., 1827, 199.

Cornelius, 1743, 55, 92; 1758, 53, 54. Cornelia J., 1847, 193. Curtis W., 1828, 274. Cynthia Kelton, 1823, 199. Cyrus, a 1799, 166; 1807, 162. Cyrus A., 1836, 251, 358. Cyrus K., 1836, 291.

## D

Dallas, 1844, 363. Daniel, 1677, 11, 20, 26, 38, 39, 40, 47, 70; 1705, 38; 1710, 40, 68, 112; 1712, 49, 85, 133; a 1734, 85; 1744, 72; 1745, 53, 69, 113; 1749, 157; 1750, 99; 1752, 69; 1766, 88, 105, 137; 1767, 105, 161; 1832, 85; a 1770, 112; 1775, 158, 230; 1777, 114; 1778, 119; 1779, 131; 1781, 114, 157; 1784, 150; 1785, 137; 1793, 163; 1794, 199; 1796, 161, 234; 1801, 197, 287; a 1804, 229; 1808, 227, 339; 164, 412.

Daniel M., 1770, 113. Daniel S., 1782, 156. Daniel K., 1794, 411. Daniel D., 1820, 203, 296. Daniel G., 1825, 234, 348. Daniel P., 183. Daniel L., 127; Daniel P., 1836, 287; Daniel D., 1841, 296. Daniel A. E., 1841, 231.

David, 1704, 42, 77; 1723, 40, 41, 69; 1740, 77; 1742, 70, 114; 1766, 110; 1770, 115, 173; 1771, 101; 1774, 119, 178; 1783, 89, 109, 166; 1786, 106, 133; 1787, 120; 1798, 178, 263; 229; 1806, 173; 1809, 165; 1813, 176; 1815, 408; a 1826, 263. David L., 76, 77; 1774, 115, 172. David S., 1803, 11, 173; 1815, 120. David F., 1826, 166. David C., 1837, 239, 355. David S., 1836, 11, 259, 361. David H., 1862, 245. Davies, 1827, 153.

Deborah, 1685, 26; 1703, 36; 1725, 43; 1798, 199; 1809, 407. Deborah E., 1799, 128. Decordis, 363. Delia J., 1851, 244. Deliverance, 1660, 24; 1747, 64. Deila M., 1860, 289. DeWitt C., 1822, 412. Dexter, 1810, 129. Diamada W., 275, 367. Diantha, 262.

Don A., 1833, 412. Donald J., 402. Donald D., 334. Dorcas, 1765, 131; 1776, 133; 1797, 130. Dorcas A., 1843, 241. Dorthy, of Eng., 5. Dudley, 121, 181; 1789, 92, 93, 141. Duron C., 1858, 289. Dwight, 1798, 168. Dwight C., 1845, 416.

E

Easter, 1783, 106. Eben, m., 127; 1831, 189; 1849, 211. Eben G., 1866, 215. Ebenezer, 1670, 24, 35, 37, 47; 1705, 36; 1731, 60, 99; 1735, 84; 1743, 63, 103; 1756, 85, 100; 1761, 59; 1769, 103; 1779, 158; 1780, 96, 146; 1784, 157, 247; 1819, 12, 146, 211. Ebenezer R., 1811, 179, 266.

Edgar R., 1882, 401. Edgar S., 1853, 249, 358. Edgar E., 1865, 409. Edie M., 1873, 357; Edith, 16, 17; 1681, 27, 142. Edmund P., 1795, 97; Edner, 79; 1803, 126; Edson A., 253, 359.

Edward, 2, 4, 79; a. 1649; 17, 30, 23, 27, 28; 1687, 27, 45, 46, 47, 50; 1727, 52; 1738, 46; 1754, 80, 127; 1757, 80; 1765, 59; 1787, 128; 1790, 97. 151, 152; 1794, 135; 1804, 162; 1807, 176, 260.

Edward C., 12; Edward W., 151, 215; Edward P., 1831, 210; 1834, 260. Edward W., 162. Edward P., 1843, 240. Edwards O., 1844, 296. Edward B., 1845, 341. Edward I., 1845, 194. Edward G., 1850, 228. Edward R., 1852, 266. Edward W., 1852, 241, 356. Edward P., 1852, 337. Edward S., 1852, 11, 246. Edward C., 1860, 417. Edward E., 1879, 357. Edward A., 1879, 360; Edward W., 392.

Edwin A., 1808, 150. Edwin, 1833, 141; Edwin B., 175, 260. Edwin J., 1839, 264. Edwin S., 1841, 247. Edwin H., 1842, 259; 1843, 244. Edwin L., 1852, 254. Edwin P., 1861, 416. Edwin S., 1874, 355.

Elbridge, 1802, 139; Eleanor, 1718, 47, 48, 51, 87; 1745, 64; 1748, 80, 92; 1778, 127; Eleanor P., 168; Eli, 1722, 62, 101, 102; 1743, 101; Elijah, 1709, 49, 84, 85, 131; 1777, 131. Elinor a., 1677, 27; 1861, 294.

Elisha, 1687, 28, 46, 51; 1723, 51, 87, 136; 1748, 88, 136; 1757, 98; 1769, 61; 1772, 136; 1798, 145; 1805, 202; 1827, 203. Elisha L., 1806, 145. Elisha P., 1847, 238, 354. Eliza m., 96; 1785, 94, 144; 1802, 163; 1804, 199; 1808, 167, 246; 1810, 225; 179; 1811, 169; 104, 182; 259. Eliza T., 168. Eliza M., 1816, 223; 408. Eliza A., 1817, 169. Eliza D., 1824, 144; 1831, 239. Eliza J., 1834, 171. Eliza A., 1836, 409; 1839, 239; 1843, 196. Eliza M., 1849, 235. Eliza R., 1857, 260.

Elizabeth, 1667, 28; 1673, 20, 33; 1695, 34; 1698, 29; 1715, 30, 31, 64; 1721, 34, 36, 63; 1722, 45; 60; 1735, 47, 48, 81; 1736, 30, 53; 1742, 63; 1746, 58; 1748, 85; 1749, 102; 1752, 72; 1759, 118; 1762, 132; 1764, 88, 105; 109; 1766, 55; n. d., 68; 77; 116; 120; 98; 78; 1767, 125; 69; 1769, 103; 1771, 158; 1782, 143; 1783, 122; 129, 227; 89, 405; 1786, 126; 1799, 415; 1800, 165; 1803, 167; 1809, 127; 1811, 209; 1812, 123; 1813, 149; 259; 1825, 248; 1837, 239; 1838, 212; 1846, 213; n. d., 177.

Elizabeth K., 1796, 411. Elizabeth C., 1810, 173. Elizabeth H., 1811, 173. Elizabeth C., 1813, 176. Elizabeth S., 1816, 166. Elizabeth A., 1817, 171. Elizabeth F., 1819, 141. Elizabeth P., 1821, 183, 184. Elizabeth F., 1831, 295. Elizabeth D., 1836, 238, 352; 1838, 237. Elizabeth C., 1840, 162. Elizabeth G., 1845, 215. Elizabeth C., 1859, 215. Elizabeth M., 1871, 361; Elizabeth S., 406.

Ella, 1800, 145; 1856, 184; Ella L., 194; Ella F., 260. Ella A., 1845, 407. Ella S., 1845, 249. Ella M., 1847, 278. Ella S., 1852, 212. Ella P., 1853, 342; Ella D., 365; Ella M., 272; Ella C., 220. Ella, 1858, 398; Ella P., 296. Ella F., 1863, 362.

Ellen, 1778, 119; 1875, 399. Ellen B., 1829, 210. Ellen F., 1836, 265. Ellen E., 1839, 275. Ellen M., 1841, 244; Ellen R., 287; Ellen A., 286; Ellen J., 348. Ellen A., 1851, 266; Ellen S., 347; Ellen C., 414. Ellen, A. P., 1862,

362. Ellis, 1825, 168. Eliphalet S., 1776, 156, 226; Elmer A., 274; Elnathan, 77, 124; 1822, 141.

Eloisa, 1808, 203; Elsie P., 411. Elsie H., 1876, 296. Elsie M., 1885, 204. Elvira, 1804, 134; 1810, 197, 288; 1832, 286. Elzaphan, 1790, 91, 93, 129, 149.

Emelene, 168; 1812, 262; 1819, 161; 1824, 187; 1832, 204; 1845, 339. Emeline, S., 1821, 189. Emeline M., 410. Emeline A., 1823, 203. Emerson P., 259. Emily, 96; 1808, 170; 1810, 167. Emily W., 1821, 134. Emily A., 1839, 142. Emily F., 1845, 278. Emily J., 1852, 213. Emily P., 1868, 330. Emily T., 1894, 406.

Emma, 1738, 47, 48; 1868, 363. Emma G., 1846, 409. Emma A., 259. Emma F., 1847, 289. Emma E., 1851, 341. Emma M., 220. Emma F., 1860, 277. Emma M., 1890, 401. Endicott F., 1790, 128.

Enoch, 1762, 88, 137; 1795, 137, 204; 1843, 204, 328. Enoch F., 403. Enos, 186; 1781, 156; 1746, 98; 156. Ephraim, 164; 122; 1748, 63; 1768, 89; 1772, 125, 186; 100, 157; 1797, 137; 1817, 138; 1826, 227, 342, 344. Ephraim P., 1814, 186. Ephraim J., 1836, 228. Ephraim L., 1860, 342.

Esther 1680, 28; 1705, 45; 1760, 80, 128; 1780, 160. Esther A., 1823, 259. Esther M., 1809, 173. Esther S., 1874, 259. Ethel E., 1878, 357. Ethel A., 1888, 254. Etta M., 1867, 344. Eunice 1712, 87, 63; 1738, 61, 100; 1749, 63; 1762, 158; 1767, 102; 154; a. 1767, 67, 124; 1774, 109; 1778, 143, 208; 1781, 154; 1794, 129; 1807, 186; 1809, 151; 1813, 182; 1825, 153.

Evalina, 343. Everett G., 1849, 254. Everett S., 255. Everett M., 1864, 409. Everett C., 1869, 260. Everett L., 254. Ezekiel, 1723, 11, 43, 77; 1737, 66, 107; 1764, 107; 1782, 97; 59, 150. Ezekiel G., 1765, 78. Ezerine D., 413. Ezra, 1728, 47, 48; 1751, 80; 1776, 136; 1779, 136, 202; 1794, 123, 183, 4; 1812, 203; n. d. 87. Ezra B., 1841, 237.

Fanny, 416; 1800, 162; 1819, 199. Fannie H., 1852, 365. Fanny L., 1804, 164; 1859, 236; 1859, 236; 1867, 368; 1869, 409. Fannie M., 1825, 415. Fay, 328. Finette, 1835, 263.

Flavilla J., 1820, 248. Flavius O., 1842, 348. Flora E., 1856, 12, 390; 289; 1874, 392. Flora S., 1854, 228; 1863, 244. Florence, 1862, 327; 1880, 402; 1883, 350.

Florence J., 1855, 249. Florence M., 1869, 264. Florence L., 1883, 358.

Forbes B., 1854, 363. Forrest, 1858, 212. Fossie M., 1851, 243.

Frances, 1830, 142; 1841, 340. Frances A., 1848, 241; 266; 1853, 240. Frances C., 1822, 201. Frances C. S., 1810, 151, 217. Frances E., 1842, 413; 1850, 177. Frances L., 1834, 193. Frances M., 1843, 416; 1848, 337.

Francis, 83; 1703, 30, 38, 52; 1730, 53; 1762, 103; 1767, 91; 1782, 13, 57, 95-6, 145-6, 210; 1809, 149, 212; 1810, 139; 1817, 146, 211, 333; 1827, 253; 1836, 212.

Francis A., 162. Francis J., 1863, 417. Francis M., 1826, 12, 178, 261. Francis G., 1839, 363; 1846, 294. Francis H., 1876, 334. Francis S., 1842, 211, 333. Francis W., 1815, 262, 363; 1838, 259.

Frank, 1851, 215; 1853, 178. Frank A., 1854, 340. Frank B., 415. Frank E., 1863, 296; 1866, 12, 393. Frank F., 1859, 11, 415. Frank H., 1854, 220. Frank M., 220. Frank P., 1871, 362; 1873, 229. Frank S., 1837, 228, 344. Frank T., 1841, 213. Frank W., 1868, 328.

Franklin, 11, 12, 1809, 163; 1828, 204. Franklin E., 1849, 263. Franklin L., 237, 351.

Frederick, 1770, 498; 1808, 408; 1823, 204, 327; 1847, 11, 246. Frederic A., 77, 185; 1838, 275, 367; 1860, 242; 1861, 272; 1878, 367. Frederic B., 11; 1833, 409; 1871, 293.

Frederic H., 11; 1860, 409. Frederick L., 1840, 6, 233, 348; 1851, 207; 1884, 360; Frederic N., 11, 12. Frederic P., 1874, 357. Frederic W., 1843, 403; 1873, 406; Freeman, 400; 1809, 168. Freeman M., 1840, 409. Freeman H., 1851, 205.

## G

Gardner, 1821, 179; Gardner H., 120; Gertrude M., 413. Gibbs, 1789, 178, 251. Gideon, 1760, 81, 129; 1761, 87, 135; 1789, 135; Gideon P., 1792, 128. Gideon F., 1822, 201.

Gilbert, 1871, 327. Gilbert C., 1877, 349. Gilbert P., 1832, 238. Gilbert S., 1825, 417. Gilbert T., 1834, 235, 349; Gilead, 158, 229, 230.

Grace A., 1870, 177; Grace P., 207. Grace F., 1876, 358. Greenville M., 1831, 335, 394; Grover, 79; 1745, 79; 125; 1791, 125; Guy P., 362; Geoffrey, 362.

George 2; 164; 401; 1709, 31, 52, 53, 88; 1723, 56, 93, 94; 1749, 53, 89; 1750, 94, 142; 1774, 89, 137; 1795, 409; 1796, 163; 1797, 165, 244; 1802, 226, 339; 1804, 139; 1808, 138, 205; 1817, 152, 220; 1818, 407; 1820, 207; 1876, 360.

George A., 215; 163; 1837, 202; 1842, 177; 1864, 342. George B., 1820, 140, 207; 1821, 231, 347; 1861, 356; 1871, 343. George C., 1813, 412; 1842, 337; 1845, 413; 1884, 392. George E., 186; 1828, 339; 1835, 255; 1836, 274, 365; 1845, 275; 1849, 11, 259; 1863, 222. George E. P., 1839, 205.

George F., 261; 1829, 244; 1850, 240. George H., 173; 1807, 182, 273; 1850, 406; 1851, 220; 1863, 243; 1875, 179. George I., 1887, 330. George J., 1825, 263. George K., 162.

George L., 1810, 142, 172, 255, 406; 1871, 401; 1892, 357. George M., 12, 414. George P., 1838, 207; 1848, 340. George R., 1812, 164, 241; 1839, 241; 1853, 207, 330. George S., 1835, 11, 153, 222; 1848, 407. George W., 11; 138; 183; 1825, 240; 1830, 228, 342; 1833, 286, 393; 1842, 416; 1845, 241, 357; 1846, 179; 1877, 337.

Georgiana V., 1843, 142. Georgiana S., 1841, 210. Georgietta, 1848, 220.

## H.

Hannah, 67; 71, 181; 177; 413; 113; 1642, 15, 21; 1671, 18, 20; 1692, 27; 1694, 29, 52; 1714, 37, 38, 60, 98; 1728, 64; 56; 1740, 57; 1749, 54; 1754, 99; 1758, 94; 117; 1763, 102; 1765, 125; 1766, 100; 1769, 105.

Hannah, 1770, 83; 1771, 131; 106; 1774, 111; 1779, 156; 119; 121; 125; 1781, 122; 1786, 107; 1789, 157; 1790, 123; 1792, 123; 1795, 135; 1797, 166; 1798, 181; 1803, 181; 1809, 186, 276; 1819, 164; 229.

Hannah A., 1839, 255. Hannah B., 1807, 202, 295; 139. Hannah H., 1803, 176, 181, 261. Hannah J., 228, 344. Hannah K., 1798, 411. Hannah L., 1819, 225, 338. Hannah P., 116, 122, 174; 259. Hannah W., 1822, 150. H. W., 16.

Harriet, 1806, 171; 1818, 161; 1830, 153, 222; 200; 1843, 177; 1853, 182; 1886, 350. Harriet A., 1821, 152, 220; 1834, 283; 1865, 242.

Harriet C., 1817, 186. Harriet E., 1847, 292. Harriet F., 1810, 176. Harriet N., 1827, 198; 1838, 228, 344. Harriet S., 1814, 209, 331. Harriet W., 153. Harriott, 1824, 134.

Harrison A., 1840, 260. Harrison H., 1852, 213. Harris M., 1870, 364. Harry D., 1864, 352. Harvey, 1807, 179, 265; 1821, 227, 340.

Harvey B., 12, 161, 234, 350. Harvey J., 1885, 393. Harvey K., 1838, 235, 349. Hattie F., 1864, 220. Hattie M., 1841, 243. Havilah, 1787, 91.

Helena, 1813, 157, 229. Helen A., 1837, 205. Helen C., 1869, 408. Helen J., 1886, 392. Helen L., 1876, 401. Helen M., 1839, 247; 1882, 337. Helen S., 1860, 182. Henrietta M. O., 1836, 236. Henrietta A., 1845, 228.

Henry, 12; 1749, 69; 124; 1775, 94; 1776, 89, 139; 1777, 112, 170; 1786, 92, 141; 1792, 162; 1807, 172; 1810, 139; 1813, 170; 1819, 229; 281.

Henry B., 1840, 251, 359. Henry C., 1811, 189, 277; 1823, 240; 1836, 153, 221; 205; 1839, 228; 1844, 243. Henry D., 1863, 153. Henry E., 254. Henry F., 1838, 189, 278, 367. Henry G., 1833, 275.

Henry H., 412; 1835, 212, 333; 1885, 334. Henry L., 1802, 163. Henry L., 1825, 12, 414; 1848, 338. Henry M., 1858, 340. Henry R., 1846, 341, 401. Henry N., 12. Henry S., 12. Henry W., 1845, 229, 345.

Herbert, 186; 1796, 403. Herbert E., 1816, 164, 242; 1844, 242. Herbert O., 1875, 296. Herbert L., 1869, 345. Herbert W., 1855, 272. Hercules, 1883, 357. Hervey, 351; 1806, 163, 237; 1844, 239. Hervey L., 1873, 239.

Hepzibah, 106; 1747, 67; 1752, 53; 1761, 102; 1771, 114; 1782, 107; 1792, 97; 1794, 126; 1806, 165; 1809, 150. Hezekiah, 170; 1762, 112; 1792, 199.

Hilands, 129. Hiram, 281; 1803, 164; 1808, 137. Hiram D., 1846, 243. Hiram P., 1868, 342. Hiram T., 1887, 413. Hitte, 1758, 58; 1767, 91.

Hollis B., 1882, 357. Horace, 1800, 173. Horace B., 1829, 287. Horace E., 206. Horace T., 361. Horace W., 176, 56. Hubert A., 1875, 348. Huldah, 138; 1745, 53, 54; 1786, 89, 109, 166; 1813, 140.

## I

Ida E., 1863, 343. Ida M., 1856, 296. Idell, 1870, 344. Ignatius S., 1836, 336. Ira, 194; 1800, 403; 1803, 129, 194; 1805, 163. Ira B., 123; 259. Irena, 1729, 64. Irving B., 1876, 248.

Isaac, 182; 1708, 41, 67, 72; 1710, 34, 56, 71; 1732, 117, 72; 1739, 64, 104; 1741, 57; 1746, 73, 119; 1747, 101; 1764, 119; 1765, 116; 1766, 96; 1767, 59; 1769, 110, 166.

1770, 105; 1772, 120; a. 1783, 121; 1794, 104; 1812, 162; 1813, 175, 260. Isaac A., 1818, 408. Isaac B., 135, 200. Isaac C., 1822, 179. Isaac N., 1843, 260.

Isaiah H., 1819, 141. Israel, 6; 57; 60; 99; 1697, 32; 1736, 62, 103; 1739, 56, 58, 94; 1759, 103; 1760, 94; 1770, 91, 94; 1793, 127; 1820, 227, 341.

Israel A., 65, 106; 1813, 179, 265. Israel P., 1800, 157, 228. Israel S., 1806, 225. Israel T., 1826, 127, 189.

## J

Jabez, Jabesh, 1686, 26, 42, 43; 1746, 63, 104; 1778, 104; 1804, 161. Jacob, 1715, 41, 56, 66, 7, 71, 73, 74, 125, 126; 1718, 50, 87; 1752, 87, 136; 1762, 74; 1765, 123; 1771, 120, 179; a. 1780, 121; 1787, 122, 184; 1794, 123; 1801, 199; 1809, 181; 1810, 203; 187; 1815, 170, 253.

Jacob D., 1788, 103, 160. Jacob E., 1828, 178. Jacob R., 1823, 160, 231.

James, 68, 111; 135, 200; 1713, 40; 1715, 50, 86; 1738, 84; 1746, 87; 1749, 80; 1761, 114; 200; 1780, 135; 419; 1804, 58; 1839, 253.

James A., 1848, 11, 244; 1866, 403. James B., 1788, 89, 138; 1826, 408; 1848, 195. James



D., 1826, 182. James E., 1854, 293; 145-6. James F., 1826, 160. James G. C., 1840, 205.

James Heath, 1845, 213, 334. James Hale, 1845, 338, 401. James H., 1880, 401. James K. P., 1845, 275. James M., 1812, 11, 224, 337; 1836, 284. James S., 1817, 168; 1823, 417; 194. James W., 1834, 195; 1847, 255.

Jane, 135, 201; 1800, 137, 204; 161; 185; 1808, 173; 205. Jane E., 1825, 142. Jane M., 1873, 330. Jehiel, 186. Jemina, 1707, 35; 1742, 87; 1750, 102. Jean M., 205. J. Clifford, 1853, 177.

Jedediah, 1800, 163. Jedediah R., 1808, 170, 251. Jennette, 1828, 416. Jennie, 1851, 367. Jennie E., 1856, 347. Jennie F., 14. Jennie G., 1862, 294; 1865, 215. Jennie M., 1831, 243; 1874, 208. Jenny R., 1865, 414. Jennison, 1796, 178, 262. Jennison B., 338.

Jeremiah, 1716, 60, 98, 99; 1744, 98, 155; 1779, 156; 1813, 237, 340. Jerusha, 66; 1723, 59; 1734, 69; 1738, 67; 1743, 54; 1745, 83; 1754, 53; 1758, 112; 1773, 91; 1777, 81, 105, 129; 1778, 91; 1785, 89, 139.

Jesse, 1743, 80, 127; 1744, 101; 1773, 127; 1783, 89, 139; 1784, 92. Jessie, 1815, 416. Jessie A., 1855, 418; 1875, 401. Jessie B., 1855, 182; 1867, 401. Jessie F., 1858, 207. Jessie K., 1876, 336. J. Howard, 161.

Joanna, 1693, 35; 1702, 42; 1707, 40; 1717, 56, 93; 1719, 34; 1740, 69; 1744, 56, 58, 94; 1745, 63; 1748, 69; 1761, 112, 120; 1766, 117; 1779, 59. Joanna O., 1823, 142. Joanna R., 1844, 211. Job, 1731, 61.

John, 1, 2, 4, 5; d. 1635, 5, 7, 9, 13, 21; 1631, 7, 8, 16, 17, 21, 23, 24, 28, 34, 36, 39, 71; 1636, 10, 15, 17, 20, 21, 23, 29; 1641, 13; 1644; 6; 1661, 17, 18, 29; 1662, 24, 34, 35; 1694, 17, 29, 52; 1703, 34; 1714, 59, 60, 98, 99; 1718, 30, 31, 54; 1720, 52; 1724, 60; 1725, 63; 1738, 69, 113; 1740, 71, 87, 116, 173; 1747, 54, 91; 1748, 93, 154; 1751, 85; 1753, 53, 54, 59.

a. 1760, 98; 1761, 116, 122, 174; 1763, 74, 79, 126; 1766, 119; 1774, 142, 172, 406; 1767, 132, 196; 1768, 117; 1770, 91; 1771, 121, 181; 1772, 88; 1773, 154; 1774, 115; 1775, 105; 1780, 120; 1787, 189.

a. 1780, 164; 1782, 113, 170; 1783, 156; 112; 87; 1784, 415; 1784, 143, 208; 92; 155, 225; 1785, 110; 1787, 410; 1790, 189; 1791, 104; 196, 281.

1793, 135, 200; 413; 1795, 91; 1797, 176; 179, 264; 1799, 175, 260; n. d. 76, 77; 181; 1801; 173; 1812; 407; 1816, 161; 165, 243; 1827, 200, 294; 1840, 204, 328; 1848, 244.

John A., 1821, 263; 1867, 414. John B., 189; 1787, 96, 144; 1848, 406; 231; 1892, 336. John C., 135; 1809, 209, 330; 1810, 12, 167, 245; 1818, 201; 1832, 188; 1834, 142; 1864, 417; 1870, 357.

John D., 1817, 417. John E., 127. John F., 1832, 417. John F., 1850, 407. John F., 1851, 263; 1833, 202; 11; 1872, 254. John H., 1790, 135; 1823, 411; 1825, 259; 1833, 185, 274; 1841, 255; 1844, 292; 12. John H. P., 12, 331.

John K., 164. John L., 1815, 150; 1829, 189; 1831, 238, 351; 1867, 399; 1884, 401. John M., 1877, 343. John N., 194; 1836, 416. John P., 339; 1760, 101; 1771, 86; 1815, 415; 1833, 260.

John R., 1871, 359. John S., 1761, 102; 1807, 171; 1811, 161; 1824, 195; 1826, 411; 1836, 237; 1853, 416. John T., 259; 116, 174. John V., 11. John W., 1797, 139; 1815, 162, 235; 1816, 414; 1819, 182; 228, 343; 1836, 12, 255, 361; 1851, 414.

Jonah, 1683, 28, 46, 50; 1710, 50, 86; 1738, 86. Jonas, 77, 124; 1752, 124; 1803, 163; 1808, 185; 1831, 205.

Jonathan, 36; 1675, 18, 30, 52; 1679, 27, 44, 45, 46; 1711, 45, 51, 79; 1721, 30, 31, 54; 1732, 84;

1741, 80; 1744, 30, 53, 88, 138, 139; 1759, 54, 92, 406; 88, 403; 411; 133; 127; 55; 1778, 91; 1801, 137; 1803, 407; 1832, 187, 276; 1825, 141.

Jonathan B., 1793, 199. Jonathan E., 1814, 198, 291; 1842, 292. Jonathan P., 1784, 97. Jonathan W., 1815, 406; 1842, 141. Jones N., 1824, 194.

Joseph, 1651, 17, 23, 27, 28; 1670, 26, 41, 42; 1676, 28, 47, 48, 84; 1700, 49; 1712, 42; 1730, 85, 130; 1750, 80; 1752, 131; 1771, 114; 1774, 186; 1776, 104, 161; 1784, 131; 1795, 197, 285; 1798, 161; 1804, 137; 1861, 12, 390.

Joseph A., 127; 1818, 189; 1846, 168, 248. Joseph B., 1851, 211. Joseph C., 1833, 259; Joseph D., 1834, 236; 1873, 400. Joseph M., 1792, 91. Joseph S., 12.

Joseph T., 1804, 162, 236; 1823, 12, 285, 369; 1845, 336, 399. Joseph W., 162; 1834, 228, 342. Josephine, 127; Josie T., 1875, 399.

Josiah, 15, 18; 76, 124; 1665, 24, 34, 35, 47, 70; 1698, 35, 41, 61; 1718, 62, 100; 1740, 101, 157; 1745, 80, 127; 1767, 158, 229; 1769, 120, 179; 1775; 107, 165; 1776, 159; 1792, 408; 1795, 165; a1800, 229; 1824, 264. Josiah T., 1830, 194.

Joshua, 1669, 20, 33; 1694, 30, 31, 33, 55; 1701, 42, 75; 1716, 40, 51, 69; 1721, 56; a1725, 76, 77, 123, 4; 124; 1740, 114; 1742, 69.

1752, 11, 94, 143; 1774, 114; 1779, 89, 139; 1791, 143; 1793, 110, 169; 1800, 139; gr. 1806, 11; 1834, 142.

Joshua B., 1784, 97, 151; 1843, 169. Joshua C., 1801, 138, 205; n. d. 11, 205. Joshua E., 1854, 245. Joshua G., 1813, 66, 166, 245.

Judah, 1751, 63. Judith, 1770, 156, 226; 1797, 123. Judith D., 1817, 225. Judith M., 1831, 234. Judith N., 1831, 234, 349.

Judson W., 1833, 123, 184, 274. Julia, 114. Julia A., 1830, 411; 1831, 169; 1839, 185; 1850, 184. Julia Crie, 337, 400. Julia E., 1857, 275. Julia F., 1849, 242. Julia M., 1842, 408; 1843, 335. Julia P., 1832, 264. Julia S., 1799, 173. Julia T., 1856, 365.

Julian P., 1842, 341. Juliana, 1810, 262; 1835, 262. July P., 1810, 134. J. Wayne d. 1889, 6.

## K.

Kate, 1838, 340. Katie A., 1857, 243; 1876, 357. Kate P., 1834, 287.

Kathrina A., 1879, 248. Kerenhappuch, 1759, 102. Keziah, 44; 1757, 102; 1804, 168.

## L.

Larkin, 142; 1737, 56; 1748, 94. Laroy, 1837, 286. Laura, 1820, 170. Laura A., 1843, 298, 353; 1851, 255. Laura B., 1856, 408.

Laura I., 1870, 358; 1883, 408. Lawrence P., 1883, 355. Lauretta, 1859, 274. Lavinia, 1796, 89. Lavina O., 1811, 228.

Leander, 1822, 169. Lee, 1882, 328. Lemuel P., 1849, 207. Lendell, 1838, 141. Lenora, 1824, 201. Lenora G., 202.

Leona E., 1870, 330. Leon B., 1867, 393. Leonard, 1804, 179, 264; 1805, 198, 289; 1809, 161; 1842, 366. Leonard N., 1831, 287. Leonard P., 1807, 275, 366. Le Roy, 1888, 392. Lettie, 1855, 398.

Levi, 1751, 101; 1771, 106, 164; 1772, 110, 168; 1780, 127; 1788, 97; 1791, 163, 239; 1802, 168; 1813, 150; 1819, 152, 220; 1820, 127; 129, 196.

Levi A., 11; 1851, 347. Levi B., 1832, 151. Levi F., 1823, 418. Levi G., 1825, 153, 222. Levi P., 11, 193, 279. Levi W., 1824, 200, 293; 1829, 187; 1831, 153, 221; 1846, 196; 1862, 222. Levina, 1797, 129, 141.



- Lewis, 1821, 285, 308; 1877, 392. Lewis A., 1843, 211. Lewis C., 1855, 176; 1856, 242. Lewis H., 1836, 286. Lewis P., 162. Lewis W., 1811, 168, 248.
- Lillian E., 1862, 249. Lillian R., 1874, 293. Lillie R., 1877, 334. Lincoln, 1846, 254. Linna E., 1851, 249. Lippa, 1734, 84.
- Livermore, 1767, 105, 162; 1811, 163, 298. Lizzie B., 1866, 415. Lizzie M., 1856, 277. Lois, 1714, 45, 50, 79; a. 1774, 110; 1783, 110; 1806, 199.
- Loraina, 1834, 205. Lorenzo, 12. Lorenzo D., 1864, 413. Lorenzo J., 1834, 228. Loring W., 206. Lottie P., 1842, 235.
- Louella L., 1875, 344. Louisa, 1797, 408; 1804, 408; 1805, 151; 1810, 170. Louise, 1882, 340. Louisa J., 1821, 410. Louisa P., 1805, 128; 1860, 211. Louise V., 1872, 361. Louise W., 1881, 248. Louisiana, 1806, 223.
- Lucius B., 1810, 176; 1839, 16, 176, 261; 112, 251, 359. Lucius R., 1863, 272. Lucretia, 1802, 134; 1821, 263. Lucetta, 1825, 201. Lucia, 1768, 94.
- Lucina E., 1828. Lucinda, 259; 1802, 196, 284; 1804, 129; 1823, 236. Lucinda B., 1846, 265.
- Lucy, 1700, 38; 1729, 61; 1739, 42; 1740, 66; 64; 1751, 57; 1754, 54, 64, 105; 1763, 114; 1772, 91; 1773, 133; 101; 1777, 115, 174; 1779, 111; 1796, 415; 1799, 233; 1802, 129, 195; 1805, 177; 1806, 185; 1814, 181.
- Lucy A., 1833, 262. Lucy B., 1823, 177. Lucy C., 408. Lucy E., 1828, 160; 1855, 178. Lucy F., 1858, 295; 1885, 178. Lucy G., 1853, 336.
- Lucy H., 1801, 169. Lucy J., 1832, 275. Lucy L., 1844, 289. Lucy M., 1851, 248. Lucy N., 1815, 225, 338. Lucy P., 1810, 144; 1868, 399. Luella M., 1846, 260.
- Luke, 164; 1733, 64, 88, 105, 137; 1774, 105, 163; 1795, 126, 137; 1802, 162; 1804, 163, 236; 1809, 162; 1849, 241. Lura, 138.
- Luther, 1771, 133; 1799, 163; 1815, 112, 170, 252.
- Luther C., 1821, 414; 1833, 411; 1844, 286. Luther H., 1818, 151. Luther W., 1818, 170, 253.
- Lydia, 36, 63; 1697, 36; 1716, 34; 1717, 51; 1727, 62; 1730, 64; 1733, 44; 1734, 80, 81; 1736, 57, 71, 115; 1745, 63; 1749, 124; 1753, 58; 1756, 94; 1759, 100; 59.
- 1760, 116; 1762, 103; 1763, 59; 1764, 132; 122, 1776, 92; 1780, 104; 1785, 143, 209; 1786, 415; 1787, 129; 1788, 107; 1790, 97, 152; 1792, 174; 1795, 125, 126, 129, 187; 1798, 130; a. 1800, 229; 1800, 196, 283; n. d. 413; 1806, 227; 1812, 186; 1816, 169; n. d. 259; 200; 1824, 142.
- Lydia A., 403; 1832, 195. Lydia A. S., 1832, 187. Lydia C., 1810, 177. Lydia F., 123. Lydia G., 1825, 262. Lydia H., 1810, 171. Lydia J., 1807, 161. Lydia L., 1810, 224, 357. Lydia M., 1824, 410. Lydia P., 1814, 417. Lydia S., 1814, 183. Lyman, 1805, 196, 284. Lyndrus C., 1841, 234, 349.
- M.
- Mabel, 1881, 357. Mabel E., 1872, 328. Mabel P., 1858, 245. Madilena O., 1816, 176. Malachi, 1753, 112; 1757, 88; 1784, 127; 1815, 203. Malachi F., 1789, 137, 203; 1815, 203, 296.
- Manassah, 1772, 89. Mandara, 132. Mantilena, 1862, 367. Maranda, 281. Marcia, 116. Marcia A., 169. Marcus E., 417. Marcus N., 1842, 248, 358. Marcus W., 1821, 416.
- Margaret, 165; 1702, 38; 1729, 84; 1738, 42; 1751, 65; 1774, 109, 125; 1831, 203. Margaret A., 1824, 187. Margaret C., 1780, 106. Margaret D., 1854, 212; 1864, 182. Margaret J., 1846, 337. Margaret M., 1820, 201. Margery, Margaret, 4, 5, 7, 10, 12; 1863, 28.
- Maria, 167; 1816, 247; 1839, 236, 339. Maria A., 1858, 294. Maria J., 350. Maria L., 1813, 240; 1843, 141. Maria W., 1813, 170; 1828, 408.
- Marian, 182. Marian, 260. Marian J., 402. Marietta A., 416. Marietta H., 415. Marion V., 1853, 12, 390. Major R., 186, 276.
- Mark, 1694, 27, 35, 45, 46, 47; 1694, 55; 1722, 47, 48, 80; 1742, 51; 1743, 85, 133; 1745, 80; 1792, 129, 194; 1803, 130. Mark T., 12. Marshall J., 1876, 362.
- Martha, 98; 403; 1672, 18; 1674, 26; 1696, 38; 1720, 60; 1723, 60; 1738, 66; 80; 1750, 53, 54; 53; 1752, 100; 1753, 98; 1754, 98; 1755, 102.
- Martha, 1763, 111; 1765, 114; 1774, 55; 1775, 106; 1781, 89; 404; 1799, 186; 1801, 167; 1811, 170; 1820, 416.
- Martha A., 1813, 138, 206; 1820, 173; 1828, 201; 1835, 177. Martha B., 189. Martha D., 400. Martha E., 266; 1841, 248; 1867, 207. Martha F., 1791, 89; 1818, 140; 1841, 251.
- Martha J., 1857, 294. Martha L., 1837, 292; 1862, 417. Martha M., 1849, 277; 1859, 12, 390. Martha P., 1810, 223; 1813, 151. Martha S., 1818, 166; Martha W., 1846, 189. Martin N., 1840, 205; 1883, 205.
- Mary, 2, 4, 13; 7, 16; 1622, 17, 24; 1666, 20, 32; 1667, 28; 1672, 24; 26; 1675, 27, 44, 82, 590; 1680, 26; 17, 29; 1699, 36.
- Mary, 1707, 42; 1708, 45; 1717, 60; 1719, 41; 1720, 40, 51, 69; 1722, 43; 1732, 52, 60, 99; 1733, 61; 1734, 77; 1735, 44; 1739, 53, 54.
- Mary, 1740, 84; 1742, 71; 1742, 56; 1744, 69; 1745, 86; 1747, 58; 1749, 72; 1752, 80; 1754, 78; 100; 1758, 59; 55; 1762, 87; 1763, 105; 114; 1764, 158; 1766, 88; 1769, 114; 53, 90, 97; 1770, 115; 1771, 74, 79, 126; 1772, 118; 59; 68, 111; 120.
- Mary, 1774, 136; 1778, 71, 181; 1779, 403; 137; 157; 164; 168; 1779, 89; 1781, 160; 1782, 119; 1783, 91; 1786, 97; 1790, 123; 1793, 103; 166, 281.
- Mary, 1802, 126; 173; 202; 1803, 179; n. d. 182, 204; 406; 1804, 127; 1805, 181; 1806, 169; 1806, 167; 186; 137, 204; 226, 339; 1807, 151, 215; 1808, 167.
- Mary, 1812, 152, 219; 1817, 262; 1822, 187; 1831, 281; 1836, 204, 328; 1840, 339; 1841, 182; 1848, 286; 1851, 363; 1874, 360.
- Mary A., 122; 123; 127; 259; 1808, 173; 1813, 176; 1815, 176; 1818, 183; 1820, 189; 1822, 408; 1824, 189; 1825, 416; 1827, 234; 1831, 141; 1832, 263.
- Mary A., 1833, 138; 1836, 261; 1839, 238, 352; 1846, 195; 347; 1854, 417; 1856, 417; 1861, 207. Mary A. B., 290, 394.
- Mary B., 1508, 149; 1813, 202; 1817, 133; 1851, 328; 1870, 296; 1871, 408. Mary C., 1781, 89; 1810, 166; 1818, 139. Mary D., 1807, 164, 240; 1815, 182; 1873, 322.
- Mary E., 1773, 117; 1784, 128; 1811, 139; 1829, 205; 1820, 263; 1837, 263; 1840, 292; 1845, 193; 1846, 357; 1848, 412; 1870, 222; 1875, 342.
- Mary F., 1815, 140; 1820, 205; 1837, 295. Mary H., 1817, 411; 1829, 203, 356; 1836, 248, 357; 1842, 213. Mary J., 153; 194; 1807, 144; 1822, 239; 1831, 207; 1859, 260. Mary K., 1879, 324.
- Mary L., 260; 1845, 255; 1846, 408; 1861, 296. Mary M., 121; 214; 1832, 410; 1843, 243; 1861,

414. Mary O., 1832, 142. Mary P., 1799, 145; 1817, 134; 1831, 228, 343.

Mary S., 1813, 160; 1840, 217; 1843, 407; 1847, 275; 1851, 363. Mary T., 1771, 116. Mary W., 1815, 273; 1816, 129; 1851, 243. May G., 1870, 359.

Mattie, 1774, 100, 157; 180. Maurice, Morris, 1765, 112. Maurice I., 1860, 249. May Belle, 1860, 208; 1874, 230. Maynard, 1866, 178, 263. McEllan, 12.

Mehitable, 76; 239; 1710, 49; 1732, 73; 1757, 87; 1760, 100; 1763, 78; 1764, 88; 1767, 91; 1768, 119; 1776, 55; 1786, 157; 1791, 135; 1792, 91; 1793, 162. Mehitable, 1801, 223, 334; 1814, 200.

Melissa, 225; 1846, 367. Melville L., 1866, 368. Melvin G., 1868, 418.

Mercy, 1688, 28; a, 1780, 59; 117; 1733, 72; 1754, 117; 1774, 92; 1778, 154. Merrill C., 1814, 152. Miall B., 1748, 55.

Michael, 6, 7, 9, 10, 13; 1685, 28; 1794, 166. Minnie E., 254. Minnie G., 418. Minot B., 153. Miriam, 1732, 158, 230; 1802, 104; 1860, 275.

Molly, 1743, 80; 1744, 73; 1754, 85; 1772, 154; 1776, 127; 1782, 133. Monice, 1799, 126, 129, 187. Morris B., 1846, 276. Mortimer H., 1848, 413.

Moses, 12, 76; 1737, 51, 88; 1750, 124; 1762, 119, 179; 1770, 88; 1777, 100; 1780, 103; 1789, 106; 1799, 172, 255; 1812, 199, 293; 1816, 262; 1821, 274.

Moses G., 1876, 352. Moses H., 239. Moses T., 1739, 73, 119. Moses W., 1834, 238. Murray W., 1878, 362. Myron T., 1859, 275, 367.

N.

Nabby, 1770, 59; 1771, 127; 1775, 91; 1779, 135; 1799, 161; 1805, 161.

Nancy, 77; 91; 1736, 73; 1781, 154; 1785, 106; 1789, 104; 1791, 97; 1792, 135; 1797, 174; m. Daniel, 164; 1798, 161; 1799, 179; 1808, 407; 1810, 196, 284; 1815, 167; 1788, 415, 416.

Nancy B., 1799, 136; 1816, 202. Nancy K., 1846, 177. Nancy P., 1804, 175; 1829, 259. Nancy R., 259. Naomi, 1773, 106.

Nathan, 206; 1707, 48, 49, 84; 1731, 84; 1758, 85; 1760, 58; 1776, 89, 138; 1781, 131; 1798, 413, 414; 1799, 97, 286.

Nathan B., 138. Nathan D., 1808, 163, 237; 1829, 12, 237; 1840, 238, 353; 1866, 353. Nathan P., 1837, 335, 398; 1839, 414; 1872, 369.

Nathaniel, 76, 77, 124; 149; 1694, 28, 51; 1715, 49, 86; 1719, 51; 1740, 53, 68, 110; 1746, 86; 1756, 63, 103; 1757, 11, 118; 1763, 180; 1764, 121, 180; 1765, 111; 1778, 103; 1779, 92; 1792, 181; 1797, 196; 282; 1802, 179.

Nathaniel A., 1870, 342. Nathan'el B., 1740, 85, 131; 1781, 132, 197; 1808, 198, 290; 1815, 197, 289; 1838, 283; 1846, 292; 1881, 338.

Nathaniel C., 1802, 137, 204. Nathaniel H., 71, 74, 120; 1810, 12, 139, 206.

Neenah, 214. Nehemiah, 1698, 34, 47, 60; 1720, 43, 78; 1730, 46, 80; 1746, 79, 125; 1753, 63, 103; 1769, 125; 1794, 12, 123, 189; 1849, 193.

Nellie A., 411. Nellie E., 1870, 403. Nellie L., 417. Nellie F., 1870, 343; 1874, 350. Nellie P., 1857, 220; 1860, 264. Nelson, 1868, 369. Nelson E., 1839, 286. Nelson W., 1844, 219.

Nettie A., 1871, 413; 1876, 254. Nettie L., 1868, 417. Nettie M., 1854, 31. Newell, 37. Newell A., 1820, 167. Newton C., 1828, 283.

Nicholas, 2; 1728, 34, 52, 58; 1752, 59; 1754, 71, 181; 1777, 177; 1819, 177. Ninian C., 135, 200.

Noah, 1698, 49, 83; 1730, 85; 1741, 48, 84, 130; 1750, 88, 136; 1761, 85; 1778, 132. Norman A., 1866, 208. Norman W., 1846, 239. Nowell A., 1714, 36, 37.

O.

Obadiah, 1781, 117. Olive, 1773, 151; 1797, 227. Olive M., 1877, 150. Oliver, 1; 2; 5; 1766, 11, 109; 1779, 106; 1789, 181, 273; n. d. 121, 180; 260; 182; 1804, 167; 1816, 155. Oliver A., 12. Oliver H., 1842, 365.

Omri, 1795, 161. Omri A., 414. Oramel B., 1813, 197, 288; 1850, 289. Oramel J., 1869, 393. Orange W., 11.

Orestes B., 1843, 357. Orin T., 1837, 255. Orion B., 1874, 345. Orlana, 1821, 287. Orleska, 281. Orville A., 1842, 413. Oscar F., 1852, 264. Odie F., 1841, 185. Ottie, 1878, 328. Ozias B., 1829, 284; 1868, 368.

P.

Palmer, 1829, 227. Parker, 1690, 26, 43, 47, 65; 1742, 79, 121, 125; 1801, 186. Patterson O., 1826, 225, 338. Patty, 74; 1755, 112; 1774, 100, 157, 346; 1790, 110. Patty F., 1776, 154. Patty P., 1773, 122.

Paul, 186, 274; 95, 115, 246; 1710, 39, 56, 66; 1720, 84; 1741, 85; 1745, 57, 67, 95, 109, 115, 246; 1769, 130; 1774, 133; 1777, 12, 109; 1778, 154. Paul F., 1808, 166. Pauline M., 401. Pauper 77.

Parly [Perley], 1788, 110. Peggy, 1774, 125. Penethea, 403. Percival, 362. Percy A., 1874, 340; 1880, 330. Perley, 187; 177; 1799, 12, 83, 126, 188; 1802, 145.

Perley F., 1837, 188. Perley W., 1839, 188. Persis A., 1831, 248; 1856, 342; 1879, 342. Persis B., 194.

Peter, 1, 2, 5; 1705, 31; 1724, 30, 31, 48, 55; 1764, 55, 93, 116; 1817, 141. Peter S., 406. Phebe, 53; 1759, 100, 101; 1763, 131.

Philena, 1806, 198, 290. Philena A., 1838, 287. Phineas, 168, 34, 47, 59, 99; 1734, 60; 1745, 98, 154; 1764, 100; 1771, 154, 222; 1793, 157; 1807, 223, 335.

Phineas A., 1840, 336. Phineas N., 1809, 223. Pickering, 94, 143; 1804, 11, 143, 210; 1856, 210. Pias P., 1863, 260. Plumer, 1817, 129, 195.

Polly, 77; 121; 1762, 116; 1763, 122; 1780, 157; 1785, 181; 1786, 91, 106; 1788, 58; 1792, 127, 145, 189; 1793, 97, 137; 1795, 416; 1800, 150; 407, 1809, 178. Polly T., 1784, 120.

Priscilla, 1738, 72; 1761, 87; 1763, 118. Pricila D., 1813, 203.

Prudence, 120; 1680, 28, 49; 1701, 55, 41; 1736, 62; 1747, 75; 73; 1748, 72; 1752, 101; 1760, 74; 1775, 120. Prudence E., 1817, 177. Pyam, 1774, 59, 183.

R.

Rachel, 137; 186; 1785, 115; 1796, 136; 1799, 162; 1805, 167. Rachel A., 1842, 278; 1886, 248. Rachel E., 1840, 188.

Ralph, 2. Ralph F., 1865, 296. Ralph R., 1887, 400. Randolph, 260. Ransom T., 1847, 229. Ray, 1872, 363; 1885, 328; Ray B., 1892, 345. Ray E., 1891, 184. Raymond, 1871, 222. Raymond E., 1869, 308. Raymond C., 358.

Rebecca, 119; 200; 412; 132; 1696, 49; 1703, 35; 1712, 34; 1722, 84; 1734, 46, 80; 1735, 72; 1745, 101; 1753, 87; 1757, 117.

Rebecca, 1761, 118; 1762, 132; 1772, 83, 130, 246; 1774, 103; 1783, 118; 1786, 135, 200; 1787, 181; 1799, 133; 1806, 129.

Rebecca A., 119; 1819, 144. Rebecca C., 1823, 262. Rebecca F., 1802, 128; 1803. Rebecca G., 1861, 210. Relief, 186; 1807, 129.

Rhoda, 113; 1744, 101, 159; 1829, 262. Rhoda B., 1872, 342. Rhoda R., 1831, 199.

Reuben, 1720, 62, 101; 1742, 101; 1759, 87; 1773, 86, 134; 1786, 136; 1792, 160, 231; 1818, 203. Reuben G. W., 1815, 134. Reuben R., 1819, 179, 266. Rice E., 1755, 80.

Richard, 4; a. 1602, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 16, 17, 21, 28, 47; 1643, 17, 25, 39, 47; 1650, 13; 1670, 25, 26, 38, 56.

Richard, 1703, 41, 70; 1712, 39, 56, 65, 67, 73; 1738, 57, 68, 71, 95, 110, 111, 115, 174, 175.

Richard, 1750, 110; n. d. 121; 1778, 74; 1779, 110; 1780, 182; 1783, 16, 117; 1796, 1798, 181; 1806, 165; 1808, 16, 176, 181, 261; 1814, 167, 247; 1847, 182.

Richard H., 1736, 74, 120; n. d. 121, 181; 1842, 266. Richard L., 1834, 264. Richard M., 214. Richard T., 1815, 168. Richard V., 11. Rinaldo R., 1847, 228.

Robert, 1, 2; 1820, 2, 3, 4, 6; n. d. 413; 1686, 20, 33; 1708, 36, 47, 63; 1723, 58; 1724, 34; 1743, 13, 57, 79, 94, 100, 115, 122, 174; n. d. 37; 1748, 63; 1775, 96; 1776, 103; 1791, 178, 262.

Robert E. N., 1867, 330. Robert G., 1872, 355. Robert H., 1871, 334. Robert L., 12. Robert P., 1817, 149, 213; 1850, 195. Rod-erick L., 1808, 11, 186, 275; 1865, 275. Ro-dolph L., 134, 293.

Rosabelle, 1865, 336. Rose A., 1868, 150. Rowland L., 1842, 242. Roxa M., 1861, 343. Royal S., 1872, 399. Rubie, 1870, 363.

Rudolph L., 1840, 134, 293. Rufus, 76, 77; 124; 185; 275; 411; 412; 1734, 64; 1736, 68, 111; 1773, 111, 169; 1820, 412; 1829, 254, 360.

Rufus B., 1821, 262, 363; 1861, 363; 1840, 8, 335, 50. Rulof, 1815, 408. Rundle, 2.

Ruth, 96; 1685, 27, 45; 1700, 34; 1705, 42; 1722, 84; 1727, 61; 1727, 46, 80; 1728, 60; 1739, 54; 1742, 73.

Ruth, 1762, 101; 1770, 154; 1784, 160; 1788, 97. Ruth E., 1819, 416. Ruth M., 1871, 349.

### S.

Sabin, 1808, 197, 287. Salina, 1818, 410. Saliy, Sallie, 71; 76, 77; 113; 114; 121; 182; 1767, 116; 1770, 116; 1771, 122; 1776, 97; 1778, 117; 1779, 115, 174; 1781, 106; 1783, 181, 272; 1785, 156; 1787, 135; 1790, 107; 1742; 1793, 89; 1800, 135, 90; 1801, 178; 1805, 161; 1811, 198, 291. Sally H., 120; 1806, 134.

Samuel, 1, 2; 1645, 17, 26, 38; 1692, 26, 44, 47, 65, 75; n. d. 135; 182; 413; 76, 77; 44; 1731, 60; 1732, 73; 1743, 77; 1744, 63; 70, 115, 174; 1747, 53, 54, 90.

Samuel, 1756, 58; n. d., 79; 124; 1766, 105, 163; 115; 1782, 412; 1783, 104; 54, 90, 140; 1792, 126, 129, 187; 1794, 414; a. 1795, 11, 91, 123; 1796, 145; 1798, 135, 201; 126; a. 1808, 129; 1844, 233.

Samuel D., 1799, 97, 153; 4799, 163, 23 6; 1809, 224, 336; 1842, 11, 275; 1855, 11, 413; 1870, 245; 1876, 351.

Samuel G., 1821, 201, 294. Samuel T., 161, 233. Samuel N., 1817, 198, 292. Samuel O.,

1818, 168. Samuel S., 1838, 163. Samuel T., 1826, 187. Samuel W., 1838, 336, 399; 1885, 400. Sanders, 1803, 412.

Sarah, 1644, 17, 25; 1667, 24; 1668, 18, 30, 1685, 28; 1690, 17, 29; 1693, 27, 35, 47; 1701, 29, 30; 1701-2, 34; 1703, 49; 1707, 50; 1710, 31, 37, 38, 52; 1713, 41; n. d. 60, 99; 62; 1732, 31, 47, 48, 55; 1734, 62; 1735, 56; 1736, 64; 1737, 61.

Sarah, 1738, 53, 110; 1743, 98; 69; 1746, 57, 67, 71, 72, 95, 109; m. 64; 1749, 101, 159; 1750, 73; 1752, 99, 156; 1752, 156; 65, 99; 1754, 74; 1755, 131; 69; 87; 98; 1759, 120.

Sarah, 1761, 88; 53, 54; 1762, 100; 55; 1764, 117; 1765, 87; 1766, 118; 130; 83, 91; 1768, 111; 1767, 105.

Sarah, 1770, 55, 93, 116; 1774, 136; 79; 1776, 103; 1777, 160; 1778, 106; m. 77; 67, 68, 111.

Sarah, 1790, 91; 1792, 97, 152; n. d. 91; 1795, 163; 1797, 415; d. 1886, 219; a. 1800, 229; n. d. 403, 413; 166.

Sarah, 1807, 167; 1810, 227; 182; 1813, 129; 1823, 415; 1834, 205; 1848, 239.

Sarah A., 339; 1809, 145; 1811, 140; 1826, 152; 1846, 412; 157, 294; 1857, 294. Sarah A. A., 1842, 290. Sarah C., 1801, 179; 173; 1838, 411; 1839, 265; 1867, 293. Sarah E., 176; 1816, 176; 1818, 201; 1849, 207; 1878, 334. Sarah H., 1746, 74; 1836, 240; 1841, 336, 399. Sarah J., 1818, 203; 1825, 259; 1833, 255; 1840, 141. Sarah I., 1856, 243. Sarah K., 1832, 253.

Sarah L., 1828, 254; 1860, 272. Sarah P., 1791, 156; 1807, 150; 1837, 177; 1842, 236. Sarah R., 1867, 342. Sarah W., 162. Sardis, 1806, 170, 249.

Seabried, 12. Serena P., 1830, 264. Seth, 1734, 62, 102; 1787, 92. Sewall, 1752, 102. Sha rach, Shadrick, 1762, 124, 186.

Sidney, 1794, 155; 1812, 225. Sidney F., 1841, 357. Sidney W., 12. Silas, 1796, 172, 254. Silas H., 1779, 120. Silas P., 1812, 163, 240.

Simeon, 1749, 71, 88, 116; 1755, 59, 97; 1772, 119; 1781, 97, 151; 1786, 97, 150; 11 July, 1815, 151, 215; 18 July, 151, 219; 1840, 215.

Simeon S., 1823, 150. Simon, 1751, 87, 134; 1781, 110, 168; 1782, 135; 1820, 169, 248. Skipper, 1721, 41, 71, 74, 75.

Solomon, 1721, 38, 60, 98; 1747, 99, 156; 1756, 87; 1759, 63; 1760, 413; 1776, 154, 223; 1777, 156, 227; 1784, 103; 184, 135, 202; 1808, 227, 340; 1813, 223; 1836, 341; n. d. 155; 129; 413.

S. Emeline, 127. So'on R., 1848, 239. Solon S., 1857, 417. Sophronia, 1788, 156; 1798, 93, 141; 1827, 141. Sophronia P., 1809, 227.

Sophia, 1799, 199; 1806, 150; 1822, 164; 1831, 183. Sophia A., 1870, 336. Sophia D., 351. Sophia F., 1844, 295; 1868, 295.

Stella, 1867, 359. Stephen, 55; 183; 273; 1736, 60, 99, 100; 1774, 110; 1775, 121, 182; 1792, 107; 1820, 182.

Stephen L., 1823, 248. Stephen N., 1809, 170, 254. Stewart, 114. Stillman, 1792, 117; 1802, 169. Stimpson, 172. Stewart P., 1845, 240; 1891, 362.

Sukey, 1768, 115. Susan, 125; 183; 1796, 167; 1799, 123; 1800, 183; 1804, 173; 1838, 204. Susie A., 1886, 357; Susan C., 1849, 182. Susan E., 1855, 248. Susan L., 146; 1871, 345.

Susan M., 1862, 215. Susan P., 1813, 173. Susan R., 1829, 248. Susan W., 1822, 166; 1869, 361; 1875, 361.

Susanna, 44; 1742, 37, 101, 159; 1762, 117; 1779, 160; 1780, 133; 1786, 160; 1788, 155.  
Susanna S., 1833, 403.

Sylvanus, 1768, 154; 1801, 222, 335. Sylvester, 1788, 415, 417. Sylvia, 1806, 179. Sylvia J., 1827, 263.

T.

Tabitha, 1710, 41; 1743, 74; 1753, 101; 1755, 72. Tammy, 1785, 156. Temperance, 1772, 156. Thaddeus, 76; 1758, 124. Thankful, 1736, 84; 1798, 185. Thankful S., 1825, 411.

Theodora, 1871, 330. Theodore, 1804, 176. Theodore A., 1842, 207, 329. Theodore S., 1835, 260. Theodosia W., 357.

Thomas, 31; 119; 68, 111; 140; 414; 1698, 35, 47, 62; 1700, 35, 62; 1707, 37, 38, 64; 1724, 52; 1737, 62, 103; 1742, 72, 119; 1755, 53, 54, 90; 1762, 105, 162; 1765, 103; 1769, 415; 1789, 91; 1803, 415.

Thomas C., 1873, 334. Thomas F., 1846, 296. Thomas H., 1823, 203, 297. Thomas K., 1811, 165. Thomas R., 1836, 275. Thomas S., 1825, 198, 292.

Thorne, 1789, 174. Thula, 1784, 133. Timothy P., 259. Tirzah, 1769, 133. Trephenia, 105. Tristram, 3, 6. Truxton, 6. Tyler, 119.

U.

Uminos, 1809, 162. Uzziel, 1774, 91, 106; 1825, 141.

V.

Van Herbert, 1859, 221. Vilas L., 1817, 253, 360. Vinnie D., 1865, 344. Virginia, 1826, 149. Virginia V., 339.

W.

Walter, 11; 1846, 265. Walter D., 1870, 296. Walter F., 1866, 264. Walter L., 1873, 415. Walter P., 1869, 362. Walter W., 1855, 342; 1864, 399.

Ward S., 1858, 418. Warren B., 1879, 401. Warren M., 1866, 279.

Washington, 1778, 110, 167, 247. Wendell W., 206. Wesley, 1803, 197; 1839, 286. Wesley A., 1871, 280. Wesley O., 1845, 248. Whitefield, 1807, 139.

Wilbur F., 1853, 289. Wilder, 1801, 163. Willard, 1808, 179, 265; 1827, 141. Wilson S., 1839, 413. Winthrop, 1739, 112. Winthrop F., 206. Winthrop M., 1834, 234.

William, 1, 2; a. 1604, 3 to 10, 13 to 17, 19, 23, 34, 28; 1640, 9, 10, 14, 15, 18 to 24, 29, 32; 1643, 9, 10, 13, 14, 28; 1664, 20, 21, 31, 32;

1665, 18, 29, 30; 1678, 26, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 47, 61, 70; 1705, 41, 71.

William, 1712, 30, 31, 53; 1731, 72, 117; 1732, 34, 59, 62; 1737, 44, 79; 85, 132; 1741, 54, 90; 1753, 59, 96; 1755, 117; 1758, 116; 74, 122; 415; 1760, 132, 1762, 79, 125; 1764, 175.

William, 1780, 91; 1781, 97, 150; 1785, 122, 183, 184; gr. 1786, 11; 1787, 174, 259; 179; 1788, 126, 187; 1791, 103; a. 1795, 129; 1795, 97, 152; 1800, 181.

William, 1801, 170, 253; 1807, 175; 1809, 183; 167; 138; 1815, 227; 1817, 187; 1818, 168, 248, 348; 1819, 149, 214; gr. 1834, 12; gr. 1843, 11; 184, 367; 1860, 294; n. d. 69; 125; 187; 231; 214; 212.

Wiltie A., 220. Wm. A., 1824, 12, 283; 1828, 260; 1843, 240; 1844, 195, 250; 1881, 417.

Wm. B., 1777, 136, 202; 1783, 154, 223; 1800, 202, 295; 1813, 225, 337; 1825, 295; 1826, 199, 293; 1836, 235, 349; 1840, 331; 1873, 401.

William C., 1783, 199; 1785, 135, 199; 1803, 185, 275; 1815, 415, 416; 1817, 151; 1827, 410; 1842, 275; 1848, 417.

Wm. DeCordis, 1831, 262. Wm. E., 1805, 173, 255; 1810, 200; 1814, 164, 242; 1821, 177; 1832, 258; 1842, 260; 1873, 354.

Wm F., 1801, 97; 1821, 202; 1824, 263; 1829, 153, 221. Wm. G., 1875, 188; 1882, 353.

Wm. H., 1836, 259; 1846, 242; 237; 1850, 365; 1864, 417. Willy H., 1851, 296. Wm. H., 1866, 342; 1867, 221; Wm. H. P., 1845, 238, 354. William I., 12.

William J., 1795, 167, 247; 1804, 138; n. d. 176; 1846, 234. Wilham K., 1868, 360.

Wm. Lovell, 11. Wm. Ladd, 338, 400. Wm. L., 1853, 294; Wm. M., 1786, 155; 1804, 165, 244; 1808, 225; 1860, 416. Wm. M. C., 1875, 334.

William O., 1830, 339; 1851, 348. William P., 1799, 176; 1810, 123, 184; 1837, 185; 187; 1863, 352. William S., 1781, 90, 140; 1820, 417, 418; 1832, 415. William T., 123; 1829, 286, 392.

William W., 229; 1816, 180, 273, 364; 1817, 187, 277; 1821, 408; n. d. 164; 1829, 411; 1849, 11, 246; 1856, 215.

Willis E., 1856, 411; 1857, 293. Winthrop R., 361.

Z.

Zachariah, 1732, 69, 112; 1756, 170; n. d. 113. Zadok, 1755, 101; 1780, 167, 164. Zebulon, 1716, 60; a. 1725, 62, 102. Zephaniah, 1797, 185, 274. Zipporah, 1795, 185. Zoa Ann, 1848, 253. Zylphia B., 1829, 199.



## INDEX NO. 2.

Surnames of others than Dodges. Children excluded as in Index No 1. Most names of those not genealogically connected with the Dodge Family are omitted. Figures refer to pages. Observe that one-name may appear several times on one page.

- ABBOTT, Rev. A., 139.  
 Amos, 283.  
 Elizabeth M., 276.  
 Jacob, 75.  
 Jeannie G., 233.  
 John, 76.  
 Jonathan, 76.  
 Joseph M., 276.  
 Martha, 254.  
 Sarah, 164.  
 Sophronia, 153.  
 ADAMS, 204.  
 Aaron, 120.  
 Albert, 204.  
 Amos, 173.  
 Benjamin, 178.  
 Charlotte, 416.  
 Clara, 204.  
 Hannah, 96.  
 Israel, 120.  
 Jophanas, 335.  
 Joseph, 248.  
 Joseph B., 358.  
 Julian, 328.  
 Martha H., 248.  
 Samuel, 416.  
 Silsbee, 405.  
 Susan, 204.  
 Warren H., 335.  
 ADDISON, Francis I., 212.  
 H., 148.  
 Watkins, Jr., 212.  
 AIKEN, Walter, 182.  
 AKERMAN, Charlotte S., 177.  
 ALBREE, Joseph, 115.  
 ALDEN, Elmer E., 366.  
 Kate, 414.  
 ALEXANDER, Capt., 131.  
 ALLEN, Abigail, 127.  
 Eliza, 92.  
 John F., 144.  
 Jonathan, 88.  
 Julia, 189.  
 Nathaniel, 86, 88.  
 Pickering D., 144.  
 AMMIDON, Henry, 262.  
 ANDERSON, Hannah, 115.  
 ANDREWS, Ann, 163.  
 Carrie M., 283.  
 Daniel, 37, 123.  
 Eleazer C., 55.  
 Margaret, 50.  
 Priscilla M., 227, 341.  
 Samuel, 56.  
 Sarah, 37.  
 ANNABLE, Daniel, 176.  
 Lucius D., 176.  
 ANTHONY, Harriet M., 242.  
 Richard, 242.  
 APPLETON, Elizabeth, 72.  
 Isaac, 71, 72.  
 Joanna, 72, 146.  
 Martha, 72.  
 Priscilla, 72.  
 Rebecca, 41, 71.  
 Samuel, 72.  
 Sarah E., 336.  
 Thomas, 86.  
 ARCHER, James, 403.  
 ARMS, Austin D., 199.  
 Sarah, 414.  
 ARRINGTON,  
 Hannah H., 175, 260.  
 ASHBY, Col., 185.  
 Harriet A., 296.  
 ATWOOD, John, Rev., 227.  
 ANGUS, Jacob A., 213.  
 AUSTIN, Phebe, 198, 291.  
 AUGUSTUS, John B., 56.  
 AVERILL, Henry E., 408.  
 Phebe, 56.  
 AYERS, Diana, 251, 359.  
 Francis, 359.  
 BAKUS, Emma J., 407.  
 Marietta A., 367.  
 BACON, John, 393.  
 Laura S., 393.  
 BAILEY, Addie, 290.  
 Anna, 113.  
 Ebenezer, 145.  
 Elizabeth, 236.  
 Ellen S., 284, 368.  
 Jacob, 129.  
 Jason, 417.  
 Sarah, 103.  
 BAIN, Mary, 247.  
 BAKER, Bethiah, 63.  
 Elizabeth D., 177.  
 Emma J., 363.  
 Gustavus A., 220.  
 John, 96.  
 John I., 14, 18, 27.  
 Mary, 34, 59.  
 Mary Ann, 94.  
 T. Jefferson, 216.  
 BALCH, m. Sarah Dodge, 99.  
 Allen, 126.  
 Benjamin, 54.  
 Deborah, 31, 53, 54, 92.  
 Hannah, 45.  
 Israel, 27, 45.  
 John, 7, 9, 14, 18, 22, 45.  
 Jonathan, 45.  
 Joshua, 45.  
 Mary, 31, 53, 59, 97.  
 Ora, 152.  
 Rebecca, 45, 49.  
 Roger, 45.  
 Ruth, 45.  
 Vaian, 45.  
 BALDWIN, Christopher C., 270.  
 Harriette N., 199, 293.  
 BALLARD, Cynthia, 418.  
 Samuel, 418.  
 BARBER, Louisa, 194.  
 Lydia, 132.  
 BARKER, Abel, 175.  
 Hattie L., 404.  
 Henry H., 243.  
 Mary O., 175.  
 BARLOW, Lucy D., 288.  
 BARNEY, Jacob, 14.  
 BARNARD, Dan, 64.  
 BARNES, Charlotta A., 205.  
 Isaac O., 83.  
 John H., 171.  
 BARNES, Thomas, 75, 106.  
 BARRETT, Charles O., 164.  
 Edwin C., 164.  
 George P., 164.  
 Henry H., 164.  
 Herbert M., 164.  
 William Gibbs, 164.  
 BARRY, Ruby C., 337.  
 BARTLETT, Addie, 343.  
 Alfred W., 169.  
 Charles E., 343.  
 Edwin H., 343.  
 Faithful, 42.  
 Frank, 343.  
 Loring L., 343.  
 Rufus, 262.  
 BARTON, David, 413.  
 BATCHELDER, Abigail, 25, 82.  
 Anna, 87, 136.  
 Caleb, 57.  
 Eliza A., 187, 277.  
 Elizabeth, 31, 55.  
 Emma S., 338.  
 Ezra, 93.  
 Hannah, 57, 82.  
 Jerusha, 106.  
 Joanna, 57.  
 John, 25.  
 Josiah, 57.  
 Lydia, 106, 121, 182.  
 Mark, 97.  
 Mary, 57.  
 Mehtable, 54, 91.  
 Nancy, 57.  
 Polly, 281.  
 William, 27, 55, 67.  
 BATES, Ellen M., 211.  
 Mr. —, 262.  
 BATHERST, John E., 45.  
 BATHRICK, Stephen, 102.  
 BATTER, Mr. —, 14.  
 BAXTER, HARVEY, 408.  
 BEALL, Bessie G., 212.  
 Frank D., 212.  
 Jane E. H., 212.  
 John D., 212.  
 Wm. M., 212.  
 BEAR, John, 74.  
 BEARD, Edwin S., 335.  
 Grenville M., 335.  
 James B., 335.  
 Sarah E.,  
 BECKER, Elbridge H., 382.  
 BECKWITH, Anne E., 235.  
 Eliza A., 161.  
 BELDING, Delavan S., 151.  
 George W., 151.  
 Samuel, 151.  
 BELIVEAU, Huldah Ann, 171.  
 BEMIS, Mary E., 153.  
 BENEDICT, Edwin, 219.  
 Matilda, 276.  
 Origen, 292.  
 William A., 270.  
 BENJAMIN, Eliza, 196, 284.  
 Ira A., 289.  
 BENNETT, Jacob, 64.  
 James, 64.

- BENNETT, Sally, 135.  
 BENTON, William, 199.  
 BERRY, Arthur D., 326.  
     George F., 326.  
     George R., 326.  
     Harriet, 326.  
     Henry F., 326.  
     Laura, 326.  
     Mabel R., 326.  
     Mary A., 326.  
     Mary E., 214.  
     Philip T., 214.  
 BICKFORD, Robert, 167.  
     Samuel, 185.  
 BIGELOW, Ann Eliza, 366.  
     Elisha, 366.  
     Fanny, 265.  
 BINGHAM, Mary, 365.  
 BISCOE, Rev. Geo. L., 248.  
 BISHOP, Susanna, 26, 44.  
 BIXBY, Edward H., 203.  
     Emma J., 203.  
     Frederick P., 203.  
     Jesse, 262.  
     Lucinda, 123, 184.  
 BLACKMAN, Ruth, 407.  
 BLAIR, Margaret, 126.  
     Mary, 125.  
 BLAKE, Eliza A., 408, 409.  
     Harrison W., 415.  
 BLAKEMAN, Frank L., 211.  
 BLAKESLEY, Sarah, 418.  
 BLANCHARD,  
     Emily, C., 286, 393.  
     Evelyn F., 288.  
     Louisa, 217.  
 BLEN, Joshua, 167.  
 BLODGETT, Abigail, 132, 197.  
     Nathan, 197.  
 BLOOM, Mary, 281.  
 BOARDMAN, John, 94, 96.  
     Mary, 57, 94, 96.  
 BOGARDUS, John, 170.  
 BOGGS, Laurence G., 215.  
 BOMER, Adeline F., 295.  
     Caleb B., 202.  
     John, 202, 295.  
     Mary A., 295.  
 BONNER, Margaret S., 336,  
     399.  
 BOTTUM, Omira B., 414.  
 BOUTELLE, Abigail, 82.  
     Sarah, 205.  
 BOUTWELL, Eunice, 81, 128.  
     Jamec, 129.  
 BOWDEN, Clara I., 329.  
 BOWDITCH, Sarah I., 363.  
 BOWDOIN, James, 61.  
 BOWMAN, Dexter, 173.  
 BOWERS, Byra, 281.  
     Mary, 135.  
     Sally, 105.  
     Susan, 217.  
 BOYCE, Osman B., 289.  
 BOYD, Abby Eliza, 326.  
     Alce, 82.  
     Daniel M., 326.  
     Emma, 326.  
     George H., 326.  
     Maria W., 326.  
     Martha J., 326.  
     Mason, 326.  
 BOYDEN, Ebenezer, 173.  
 BOYES, Capt. Wm., 136.  
 BOYLES, Susanna, 93.  
 BOYLSTON, Abby F., 243.  
     Edward D., 243.  
 BOYNTON, Charles D., 277.  
     Mary T., 238.  
     Methusaleh, 172.  
     William, 223.  
 BRACKENBURY, Richard, 15.  
 BRADFORD, Emilia, 244.  
     Leonora E., 283.  
 BRADFORD, Robert, 39.  
 BRADLEY, Permilia A., 357.  
 BRADSHAW, Eliza, 275.  
     Emeline, 275.  
 BRAINERD, Hannah, 158.  
 BRANDT, Jacob, 230.  
 BRASSBRIDGE, Olive, 172.  
 BRAY, Harriet E., 177.  
     Helen, 177.  
     Thomas, 27.  
 BREWER, John, 105.  
     Lizzie T., 260.  
 BRICKETT, Deborah, 415.  
     Harriet C., 405.  
 BRIDGEN, Lucy, 259.  
 BRIDGES, Mary, 29.  
 BRIDGMAN, Lydia, 63.  
 BRIGGS, Charles G., 352.  
     Mary, 414.  
 BRITTON, Florence, 413.  
 BROADHEAD, John, 119.  
 BROCKWAY, George W., 287.  
     Jerome P., 287.  
 BROOKS, Abigail, 200.  
     Emma A., 239.  
     Henry, 239.  
     Hiram, 327.  
     Isaac, 200.  
     John H., 135.  
     Lemuel, 133.  
     Solon E., 327.  
 BROWN, Benjamin, 88.  
     Bessie R., 403.  
     Charles H., 182.  
     Dorcas, 49, 84.  
     Elizabeth, 49, 85.  
     Hannah, 44, 79.  
     Ichabod, 25.  
     Jacob, 125, 138.  
     Joseph, 44.  
     Mr. —, 64.  
     Lydia, 403.  
     Martha P., 404.  
     Mary, 55, 88, 106, 136, 202.  
     Mehitable, 138.  
     Nathan, 55, 88.  
     Otis F., 403.  
     Rebecca A., 211.  
     Ruth E., 236, 350.  
     Sally, 89.  
     Sarah C., 162.  
     Thankful, 75.  
     Thomas, 62.  
     Timothy, 75.  
     Titus, 188.  
     Walter, 175.  
     William H., 171.  
 BRUCE, Mary,  
 BRYANT, Ella J., 204.  
     Isabel, 183.  
 BUCKMAN, Jeremiah, 73.  
 BUELL, Jephtha C., 413.  
 BULLOCK, Irene, 197.  
 BUNNEL, Ed., 83.  
     George, 83.  
 BURDEN, John, 68.  
     Jonathan, 111.  
 BURKE, Charlotte, 122, 183.  
     Milo A., 204.  
 BURLEIGH, David T., 295.  
     Frank D., 295.  
 BURNS, Elijah, 76.  
     Joshua, 76.  
     William, 44.  
 BURROWS, Mary, 96, 145.  
     Nancy, 57.  
     Thomas, 145.  
 BURT, Jacob S., 200.  
     James, 415.  
     Mercy A., 194.  
 BURTON, Elijah, 413.  
     James, 249.  
     Lucy A., 412.  
 BURNHAM, Charles F., 202.  
 BURNHAM, Ebenezer, 118.  
     Helen, M., 408.  
     James, 38.  
     Joanna, 39, 40, 41, 113.  
     Lucy, 127.  
     Simeon P., 259.  
     Smith, 177.  
     Thomas, 72, 118.  
     Mr. —, 105.  
 BUSH, Lulu, 289.  
 BUTLER, Alonzo, 187.  
     Ann, 85, 131.  
     Cornelia, 163, 236.  
     Dolores, 126.  
     Elizabeth, 50.  
     John, 50.  
     Samuel H., 236.  
 BUTTRICK, Francis, 61.  
 BUXTON, Andrew, 169.  
     Benjamin, 203.  
     David, 111, 112.  
     Enos, 68, 111.  
     Francis G., 160.  
     Hannah, 136, 203.  
     Lydia, 68, 111.  
     Mary, 340.  
 BYERS, Louisa, 411.  
 CABOT, Andrew, 94.  
     Charlotte L., 331.  
     Elizabeth D., 331.  
     George D., 209, 331.  
     Harriet Story, 331.  
     John, 94, 143, 209, 331.  
     John L., 209.  
     Lydia, 209.  
     Lydia D., 209.  
     Sarah R., 331.  
 CADWELL, Mrs. Mary A., 265.  
 CALDWELL,  
     Ebenezer, 105, 117.  
     Sarah, 226.  
 CAMERON, Anna, 281.  
     Mary, 196.  
     Rebecca, 132.  
 CAMPBELL, Alexy, 105, 164.  
     Elizabeth, 169.  
     Jonathan, 126.  
     Randolph, 172.  
     Susan, 186.  
 CAPEN, Charles H., 282.  
 CAPRON, Oliver, 132.  
 CARLTON, Elizabeth, 4.  
     George Fred, 336.  
     Mr. —, 128.  
     Levina, 169.  
     Mary E., 414.  
     Robert, 292.  
 CARR, Alice W., 243.  
     Lucinda S., 294.  
     Reed, 294.  
 CARRIEL, CARROLL,  
     Huldab, 120, 179.  
     Jane, 85.  
     Nathaniel, 133, 179.  
 CARTER, Benj., 88.  
     Lida, 266.  
     Nathaniel, 113.  
 CASE, Gabriel, 416.  
     V. T., 281.  
 CENTRE, Mary, 151.  
     Welthy, 151.  
 CHADWELL,  
     Christopher D., 241.  
     George, H., 240, 241.  
     Harris O., 240.  
     Mary T., 241.  
 CHADWICK, Nancy D., 260.  
     Rufus, 138.  
 CHAMBERLIN, Carrie G., 233.  
     Converse, 287.  
     Laura M., 408.  
     Levi, 129.  
 CHAMPNEY, Almon D., 416.  
     Francis, 2.

- CHAMPNEY, John, 2.  
Joseph, 31, 103.
- CHANDLER, Laban, 161.  
Marietta, Jones, 280.  
S., 156.
- CHAPLIN, Caroline L., 223.  
Jeremy, 336.  
Mary, 101.  
Naomi, 336.  
Sophia, 223, 336.
- CHAPMAN, Alma, 178.  
Eliza, M., 229.  
Frances I., 212.  
Jane E., 212.  
Nancy, 248, 358.
- CHARTERS, Anna, 418.
- CHASE, Amelia, 97, 153.  
Marsh, 129, 366.  
Robert A., 217.  
Wm. R., 187.
- CHEEVER, Emma L., 283.  
Eunice, 171.
- CHESLEY, Samuel, 37.
- CHESTER, Albert T., 213.
- CHIPMAN, J. Albert, 249.  
Rev. John, 52, 63, 84, 86.
- CHOATE, Elizabeth, 26, 50.  
George F., 295.  
John, 43.  
Mary, 26, 43.  
Mary B., 289.  
Thomas, 53.
- CHRISTY, Rebecca C., 189.
- CHURCH, Sophronia N., 340.
- CHURCHILL, Mary A., 358.
- CHUTE, Benjamin, 37.
- CLAFLIN, Daniel, 35.  
Robert, 35.
- CLAPP, Eliza W., 82.  
Horace, 281.  
James D., 415.
- CLARK, Addie D., 345.  
Albert C., 229, 344.  
Belle G., 368.  
Capt., 136.  
Edgar A., 184.  
Edward, 234, 368.  
Elizabeth, 49.  
Elizabeth P., 284.  
Florence E., 368.  
Francis, 196, 284.  
George F., 284.  
Hattie J., 345.  
Holmes, 409.  
Ira M., 132.  
Jane, 205.  
Joanna, 228, 344.  
John, 19.  
John C., 315.  
Judith G., 228.  
Lydia A., 253.  
Mary A., 115, 294.  
Mary L., 345.  
Mary M., 284.  
Nathaniel, 63.  
Parson, 72.  
Peter C., 205.  
Polly, 196, 283.  
Robert, 140.  
Symantha E., 228.  
Walter B., 368.  
William, 253, 284.  
Wm. D., 368.
- CLEAVES, Benjamin, 52.  
Ebenezer, 112.  
Jerusha, 122.  
Lydia, 71, 177.  
Margaret, 38, 64.  
Martha, 69, 112, 186.  
Mary, 53, 89.
- CLEMENCE, CLEMENTS,  
Isaac T., 262.  
Laura, 348.  
Timothy, 32.
- CLEVELAND, Aaron, 172.  
John, 43, 78, 81, 86.  
Moses, 412.  
Paine, 178.  
Sarah, 115, 172.
- CLIFFORD, Abbie, 247.
- CLOUGH, Marion M., 292.
- COBLEIGH, Charlotte E., 151.
- COBURN, E. A., 243.  
Orville J., 243.
- COCHRAN, Daniel, 157.  
Jael, 88, 137.  
Joseph B., 127.  
Mary, 203.
- COFFIN, Louisa, 293.
- COGSWELL, Abigail, 72, 118.  
Anna, 89, 138.  
Captain, 359.  
Elizabeth, 118.  
Francis, 118.  
John, 74.  
Joseph, 138.  
Sarah, 41, 74.  
Susannah, 74.
- COLBY, Enoch, 172.  
Georgia A., 202.  
Joseph, 152.
- COLBURN, Charles F., 215.  
Cyrus, 228.  
David, 160.  
Emma J., 194.  
Tryphena, 160.  
Walter, 150.
- COLCORD, Elizabeth, 247.
- COLE, Benjamin B., 261.  
Charity, 87, 135.  
Edward B., 261.  
Hannah, 59.  
Sarah, 71.  
Zachariah, 177.  
Anna C. B., 287.  
Anna S., 210.  
Henry, 210.  
Mary, 366.  
Sally, 138.  
William, 366.
- COLVIN, Aurelia M., 408.
- COMSTOCK, Mercy M., 179, 266.
- CONE, Martha, 416.
- CONERY, Abigail H., 160, 231.  
Daniel, 160, 231.
- CONNER, CONNOR, Anna, 157.  
228.  
James, 228.
- CONRAD, Mary L., 213, 334.
- COOK, Abigail, 87, 134.  
Ida R. L., 362.  
Martha, 283.  
Susie, 412.  
William C., 416.
- COOLEY, Cordelia A., 171.  
Eliza J., 171.  
Frederic, 171.  
George, 171.  
George A., 171.  
Harriett E., 171.  
Henry E., 171.  
John D., 171.
- COOPER, James W., 347.  
Mr. —, 105.  
William, 347.
- CONANT, Alice, 408.  
Benjamin, 122.  
Bethiah, 38, 60, 98.  
Daniel, 38, 45.  
Exercise, 18.  
Hannah, 101, 158.  
Jerusha, 122.  
John, 32, 38, 87, 98.  
Jonathan, 32, 44.  
Joseph A., 208.  
Joseph F., 208.  
Lot, 18, 21.  
Margaret, 56.
- CONANT, Martha, 69, 114.  
Mary, 122, 183.  
Nancy, 18, 20, 122, 182.  
Nathaniel, 56, 114, 411.  
Roger, 1, 8, 9, 14, 20.  
Samuel D., 283.
- CORBIN, Philip, 85.  
Susannah, 262.  
Timothy, 262.
- COREY, Nyal, 173.
- CORNING, Mary, 123.  
Polly, 74.  
Samuel, 23.  
Sarah, 175, 259.
- CORNISH, Carlos H., 204.  
Cora E., 204.  
Daniel, 137, 204.  
Gertrude E., 204.  
Harriet E., 204.  
Hector D., 204.  
Mary Jane, 204.  
Mindwell T., 204.
- CORNWELL, Carrie, 414.
- CORSON, John W., 184.
- COSTELLANI, Wilson, 205.
- COSTIGAN, Frances, 175.
- COTTON, Fannie, 350.
- COX, Mary, 156, 226.
- CRADDOCK, Mr. —, 263.  
Nellie L., 415.  
Rebecca D., 364.
- CRAM, Jonathan, 272.  
Jonathan A., 272.  
Rebecca D., 272, 364.
- CRAWFORD, Margaret, 252.  
Nellie, 216.  
Samuel C., 252.
- CREATTY, Andrew, 18.  
Mary, 18.
- CREED, Ivers, 178.
- CREESY, CRESSY,  
Anna, 54, 90.  
Benjamin, 55.  
Elizabeth, 31.  
Joseph, 30.  
John, 52.
- CRIE, Jane R., 224, 337.
- CROCKER, Mary J., 260, 362.
- CROCKETT, Margaret, 49, 84.
- CROOK, Polly, 151.
- CROSBY, Samuel, 43.
- CROSS, Michael, 32.
- CROWELL, Clarence M., 326.  
Elizabeth, 66, 73, 126.  
Frank S., 326.  
Mary E., 326.
- CROWNSHIELD,  
Elizabeth, 94, 143, 209.  
John, 143.
- CUMMINGS, Mr. —, 327.  
Annette, 327.  
Cathia, 283.  
Edna, 327.  
Electa, 237.  
Eliza, 116.  
Etta, 327.  
Jacob, 120.  
Matilda, 120.
- CUMSTON, William, 245.
- CUNNINGHAM, Betty, 100.  
Job, 100.  
John, 61, 100.  
Nehemiah, 100.  
Paul, 67.  
Sarah, 100.
- CURRIER, Isabella, 361.
- CURTIS, Elizabeth, 176.  
Francis, 185.  
George W., 342.  
Joel, 342.  
John, 177.  
Laura L., 237.  
Lester P., 342.

- CURTIS, Lucy P., 177.  
   Oscar F., 242.  
   Samuel, 27.  
   William, 90.  
 CUSHING, Elijah, 78.  
   Ezekiel D., 78.  
   Lydia, 33.  
   Nathaniel, 78.  
   Peters, 342.  
 CUTLER, Lavinia, 95.  
   Manasseh, 55, 95, 146.  
   Temple, 95.  
 DABNEY, Nathaniel, 87.  
 DAMREL, Ann E., 161.  
 DANE, Ada W., 404.  
   Clarence L., 274.  
   Elizabeth, 105, 163.  
   Francis, 404.  
   Joanna, 137.  
   Mary, 163.  
   Nathan, 108, 163.  
   Samuel, 163, 203, 404.  
   William A., 404.  
 DANFORTH, Edward, 54.  
 DANIELS, Eliza, 203, 314.  
   Lyman B., 350.  
 DANNELL, John C., 360.  
   Laura, 253, 360.  
 DARLING, Lydia, 161.  
 DAVIDSON,  
   Elizabeth G., 149, 214.  
   Hannah, 157.  
   John, 26.  
   Lewis G., 214.  
   Sally L., 157.  
 DAVIS, Captain, 72.  
   Charles F., 184.  
   Edith, 343.  
   Huldah, 112.  
   Jonathan, 150.  
   Joshua, 133.  
   Judith, 112.  
   Mary, 413.  
   Parley, 199.  
   Patty, 112.  
   Salem, 262.  
   Sanford, 343.  
 DAVOL, Albert F., 342  
 DAVY, Albert, 259.  
 DAY, Elizabeth, 72, 118.  
   Eliza F., 141.  
   Lizzie A., 249.  
   Lucinda, 141.  
   Samuel, 141.  
 DEAL, Louis S., 29.  
 DEAN, 79.  
 DEARBORN, Ellen L., 296.  
   John E., 224, 337.  
   Lydia Brooks, 337.  
 DENISON, Daniel, Jr., 24.  
 DENNIS, John, 60.  
   Sarah, 34, 60.  
 DEVEREUX, Burrell, 144.  
   George H., 144.  
   Humphrey, 94, 144.  
   Mary, A. C., 144.  
 DEVOLL, Nancy, 121.  
 DEWEY, Amanda D., 152.  
   Charles, 152.  
   George A., 152.  
   Joseph, 97, 152.  
   Sylvester, 152.  
 DEWOLF, Catherine, 143.  
 DICKENSON, Anson, 198.  
   Cecil B., 198.  
   Harriet E., 198.  
   Louis R., 198.  
   Samuel N., 198.  
   Sarah E., 198.  
   Timothy G., 198.  
   William H., 198.  
 DICKEY, James, 262.  
   Letitia, 268.  
 DIMAN, James, 182.  
 DIMAN, Mary, 182.  
 DIMOND, Mary, 121.  
 DINSMORE, Betsy, 135, 200.  
   James, 164.  
 DIXEY, William, 23, 39.  
 DOAN, Nancy, 412.  
   Timothy, 412.  
 DOE, Nahum, 142.  
   William, 142.  
 DOLE, Sarah, 224.  
   Walter, 226.  
 DOOLITTLE, Ephraim, 132.  
 DOW, Joseph, 76, 124.  
 DRAKE, Samuel G., 266.  
 DRESSER, Ezra, 262.  
   Mary, 223.  
 DUCKWORTH, Alice, 242.  
 DUDLEY, Adeline, 179.  
   Ella L., 413.  
   Lorenzo C., 413.  
   Nellie, 350.  
 DUNKLEE, Harriet P., 182.  
 DUNLAP, E. Eugene, 283.  
 DUNN, Andrew, 259.  
   Edward, 37.  
   John, 37.  
 DUTCH, Daniel, 118.  
   Samuel, 93.  
 DWIGHT, Susanna, 61.  
 DYER, Capt., 72.  
 DYKE, Mary, 157.  
 EARL, Mary (Stuart), 114.  
 EASTMAN, Fannie, 369.  
   Frank L., 295.  
   Mary J., 221.  
   Nehemiah, 83, 188.  
 EATON, Cyrus, 78.  
   Harriet, 293.  
   Joseph, 23.  
   Mary, 25.  
   Priscilla, 49.  
   Sarah, 27.  
 EDES, William, 8.  
 EDDY, Rev. E. B., 259.  
 EGERLY, Jerusha, 187, 276.  
   Martha J., 187.  
 EDSO, George S., 153.  
 EDWARDS, Abigail, 50, 87, 103,  
   117, 176.  
   Abraham, 74.  
   Adonijah, 415.  
   Ariel, 415.  
   Augusta, 123.  
   Benjamin, 24, 47, 70, 99.  
   Ellinor, 57, 80, 127.  
   Eleanor, 57, 80, 127.  
   Hannah, 184, 296.  
   Jacob, 16, 156, 176.  
   Joseph, 70.  
   John, 16, 23, 24, 26, 87, 122.  
   Lucy, 48, 80.  
   Martha, 59, 138.  
   Mary, 50, 86.  
   Prudence, 177.  
   Rice, 23, 24.  
   Thomas, 47.  
 ELDRIDGE, Daniel, 400.  
 ELLERY, Nathaniel, 100.  
 ELLINWOOD, Jonathan, 102.  
   Polly, 105, 163.  
 ELLIOTT, Abigail, 62, 103.  
   Andrew, 23, 33.  
   Betsey, 135, 200.  
   Hannah, 135.  
   John, 45.  
 ELLIOTT, ( )  
 ELLYOTT, ( )  
   Joseph, Jun., 68.  
   Lydia, 165, 179, 243, 264.  
   Mary, 345.  
   William, 19, 163.  
 ELKINS, Susie M., 296.  
 ELLIS, Lottie, 416.  
   Keziah, 168.  
 ELLIS, Lewis Y., 358.  
 ELY, Elizabeth, 50.  
   Mary, 50.  
   William, Jr., 50.  
 EMERSON, Joseph, 50.  
   Rachel, 189.  
   Robert, 278.  
   Sophia M., 278.  
 ENDICOTT, Gov. John, 8, 9,  
   80, 128.  
   Mary, 80.  
   Mary (Putnam), 128.  
   Samuel, 80, 128.  
 EPPS, Symonds, 47.  
 EPPS, Henry D., 294.  
 ESGATE, Martha, 42.  
   Mary, 77.  
 ESTES, Isaac H., 276.  
 ETHERIDGE, Mary J., 403  
 EVANS, Nathaniel, 36.  
 EVERETT, Alfred C., 217.  
   Alfred V., 219.  
   Edward, 218.  
   Emily G., 227.  
   Frances L., 217.  
   Frederick F., 219.  
   George H., 218.  
   Roselle E., 219.  
   Samuel B., 218.  
   Willard, 151, 217.  
   William S., 217.  
 FADEN, Harriet E., 415.  
 FAIRBANKS, Alfred B., 220.  
   Alfred C., 152, 220.  
   Annie F., 220.  
   Ellen C., 220.  
   Sarah A., 264.  
 FAIRFIELD, Betsey, 121, 181.  
   Josiah, 72.  
   Martha P., 97, 151.  
   Nathaniel, 41, 74.  
   Nettie, 338.  
   Prudence, 26, 35, 41, 122.  
   Walter, 23, 24, 41.  
   William, Dr., 65.  
 FARLEY, Elizabeth, 72, 117.  
 FARMER, Sarah J., 240.  
 FARNSWORTH, Charles, 262.  
   Eunice, 61.  
   Mary, 105, 163.  
   Oliver, 163.  
   FARWELL, Abel, 275.  
   Martha D., 166.  
   Sarah, 175.  
 FASSETT, Rachel, 166.  
 FAUKNER, Enoch, Dr., 186  
   Phebe, A. B., 186.  
 FAY, H. H., 245.  
   Helen A., 390.  
   Lucius M., 390.  
   Margaret V., 390.  
   Martha M., 390.  
   Uriah, 53.  
 FELCH, John, 135.  
   Susan C., 135, 202.  
 FELLOWS, Anna, 37, 159.  
   Benjamin, 37, 159.  
   Cynthia, 37, 159.  
   Ebenezer, 159.  
   Eunice, 37, 159.  
   Hepzibah, 37, 159.  
   Israel, 37, 101, 159.  
   Joseph, 37, 159.  
   Lydia, 37.  
   Phebe, 159.  
   Priscilla, 159.  
   Sarah, 88, 159.  
   Susanna, 37, 159.  
   Widow, 39.  
 FELT, J. B., 276.  
 FELTES, ANNIE B., 247.  
 FELTON, Jameson, 113.  
 FERNALD, Charles O., 248.  
   Martha E., 203.



- FERSON, William, 125.  
   Paul, 136.  
 FISH, Hortense, 112.  
 FISHER, Eben, Capt., 75.  
   Everett M., 361.  
   William, Jr., 133.  
 FISK, Eben, 65, 89.  
   Daniel, 65.  
   Eunice, 106, 164.  
   Hannah, 21, 37.  
   John, 16.  
   Lydia, 35.  
   Martha, 21, 31, 34, 53.  
   Mary, 106.  
   Russell R. I., 185.  
   Samuel B., 176.  
   Sarah, 35.  
   Thomas, 23, 24.  
   William, Jr., 106, 164.  
 FITCH, Sarah, 163.  
   Susan, 163.  
   Mary, 204.  
 FITZPLACE, Dimond, 46.  
   Hannah, 80.  
 FITTS, Caleb, 263.  
   Lucena, 187, 263.  
   Minnie M., 219.  
 FLANDERS, C. W., 244.  
 FLETCHER, Addie E., 347.  
   Thomas J., 187.  
 FLINN, William H., 243.  
 FLINT, Addison, 144.  
   Eliza J., 144.  
 FLOYD, Georgiana, 261.  
   Oliver, 292.  
 FOGG, Hannah M., 259.  
 FOLSOM, Horatio A., 259.  
   John T., 178.  
 FORBES, Dexter, 124.  
 FORD, Guy M., 247.  
 FORSAITH, Frederick A., 247.  
 FOSTER, Deacon, 36.  
   Dwight, 76.  
   Elizabeth, 92, 141.  
   John L., 247.  
   Mehitable, 60.  
   Oliver, 37.  
   Sarah, 87.  
 FOWLER, Hannah, 31, 54.  
   Martha, 89, 139.  
   Summer, 150.  
 FOX, Ashby D., 416.  
   John M., 412.  
   Martha J., 412.  
 FRANCIS,  
   Ebenezer, Col., 58, 95.  
   Martha B., 403.  
 FRANKLIN, Benjamin, Dr.,  
   265.  
 FRAZIER, Alfred, 367.  
 FREEMAN, Charles M., 390.  
   Courtney D., 390.  
   David, 263.  
   Elizabeth, 184.  
   Octavia, 339.  
   Ruth, 263.  
   Warren H., 390.  
 FRENCH, Augustus, 284.  
   Charles G., 284.  
   Henry W., 284.  
   James P., 284.  
   John M., 284.  
   Judith, 284.  
   Lucinda, 284.  
   Lydia B., 187.  
   Micah, 196, 284.  
 FRIEND, Benjamin, 98.  
   Esther, 27, 45.  
   John, 28, 50.  
   Mr., 98.  
   Sarah, 28, 50.  
   Sophia, 195.  
 FROST, Judith, 61.  
 GAGE, Hannah, 30.  
   John, 30.  
   Mary, 30.  
   Moses, 18, 30.  
   Sarah, 30.  
   William, 30.  
 GAINES, Albert, 327.  
   Frank, 327.  
   Perry, 327.  
   Raleigh, 327.  
   Harriet E., 204.  
 GALE, R. Gertrude, 393.  
   Sally, 132, 198.  
   William, 262.  
 GALEN, Catherine, 98, 155.  
 GALLE, John, 17.  
 GALLUP, Smith, 107.  
   William A., 126.  
 GARDNER, Caroline, 178, 263.  
   Dianna, P., 188.  
   Elvira, 237.  
   Harriet, 97, 153.  
   Henry, 208.  
   John, 200.  
   Jonathan, 94.  
   Samuel, 278.  
 GARRETT, Henry A., 260.  
 GARRISON, Edwin W., 199.  
 GARVER, Roy C., 217.  
 GATES, Judith, 161, 234.  
 GAY, Janet H., 296.  
 GAYLORD, Louis A., 138.  
 GEDGE, Laura, 413.  
 GENTERM, Catherine E.,  
 GEORGE, Rodney, 129.  
 GEROULD, Charles, 201.  
   Flora, 201.  
   Walter G., 201.  
 GERRISH, Lydia, 104.  
   Samuel, Col., 95, 115.  
 GIBBS, Lydia, 73, 119.  
   John B., 168.  
 GIDDINGS, Abigail, 41, 62, 101.  
   Bethiah, 60.  
   Bethiah, 98.  
   Elizabeth, 67, 107.  
   Joseph, 51, 64, 86.  
 GILBERT, Dexter W., 171.  
   Ethan A., 171.  
   Esther H., 263.  
   John, Jr., 18.  
   Lavina S., 284.  
   Lottie, 358.  
   Mary, 327.  
 GILK, Phillip T., 135.  
 GILLETT, Isaac, 169.  
   Mary, 112, 169.  
   Nathan, 169.  
   Seth, 169.  
 GILLEY, Elizabeth, 215.  
 GILLIS, Elizabeth R., 208.  
   George P., 208.  
   James A., 208.  
   James D., 208.  
 GILMAN, Abigail, 160.  
   Eliza W., 210.  
   Nathaniel, Dr., 160.  
   Ella, 288.  
   Samuel, Rev., 210.  
 GILMORE, Addison, 174.  
   Asa, 115, 174.  
   James, 174.  
   Joseph A., 174.  
 GLANVILLE, 5.  
 GLASS, John, 225.  
 GLEASON, James, 174, 264.  
   Georgiana P., 239, 356.  
 GILSON, Mr., 105.  
 GLOYD, Ruth E., 393.  
 GODDARD, Maria, 272.  
   Mary, 43, 78.  
 GODFREY, Ann S., 407.  
 GOFF, Hezekiah, 102.  
 GOIT, Betsey, 416.  
 GOLDSBURY, Albert W., 369.  
   Arthur, 369.  
   John C., 369.  
   Lewis W., 369.  
   William, 369.  
 GOLDSMITH, Hannah, 74, 122.  
   Martha, 86.  
   William, 41.  
   Zacheus, 41.  
 GOODELL, Hosea B., 248.  
 GOODEN, Enoch, 76.  
 GOODENOW, Elijah, 132.  
 GOODFELLOW, Sophia, 417.  
 GOODHUE, Aaron, 108.  
   Abner, 125.  
   Elizabeth, 18, 31.  
   Ephraim, 207.  
   Jonathan, 79.  
   Polly, 126.  
   Priscilla S., 140, 207.  
 GOODRICH, Anna J., 342.  
   Moses H., 161.  
 GOODRIDGE, Philip, 62.  
 GOODWIN, Betsey, 215.  
   Georgie, 228.  
   Rebecca A., 138.  
 GOND, Thirza A., 167.  
 GORDON, Gilbert G., 228.  
 GOSS, Elizabeth K., 244.  
   Gott, Abba, 278.  
   Addison, 279.  
   Charles, 24, 26.  
 GOULD, Amos, 89.  
   Ebenezer, 132.  
   Hitty, 92.  
   Samuel (Gould), 45.  
   Unity H., 274.  
 GOVE, Deborah, 24.  
   Elisha, 199.  
   Simon, 152.  
 GRANDONATI,  
   Harriette Elizabeth, 207.  
 GRANGER, V. Whitman, 138.  
 GRAVES, Abigail, 84.  
   John C., 84.  
   Mary S., 274.  
 GRAY, Burton P., 338.  
   Charles N., 338.  
   Cora L., 338.  
   Edward D., 338.  
   John, 199, 335.  
   Kate, 238, 354.  
   Rhoda, 199.  
   William A., 225, 338.  
   William B. D., 338.  
   William S., 338.  
 GREEN, GREENE,  
   Hannah, 38, 65.  
   Harris H., 363.  
   Ira, 85.  
   Israel, 91.  
   John, 20.  
   Samuel, 145.  
   William, 56.  
 GREENLEAF, Mary, 90.  
 GREGG, Jerusha, 186.  
   John, 208.  
   Jennie M., 141, 207.  
   Samuel, 129.  
 GRIDLEY, John, 35.  
 GRIGGS, Esther, 49.  
 GRIMES, Ella A., 326.  
 GRINDALL, Archbishop, 266.  
 GRINNELL, Eliza J., 342.  
 GROFF, Jeanette G., 413.  
 GROVER, Elizabeth, 43, 78.  
   Ruth, 24, 34.  
   William, 45, 78.  
 GUERNSEY, Elsie Arvilla, 413.  
 GWYNNE, Agnes, 2.  
 HADLEY, Harriet F., 182.  
   Lydia, 164.  
   Lydia A., 411.  
   Sarah, 411.

- HAFFIELD, Ruth, 41.  
 HAGGETT, Benjamin, 112.  
 Eben, 113, 254.  
 Elizabeth, 254.  
 HAGNER, Randell, 214.  
 HALE, Ambrose, 42.  
 Elizabeth, 40.  
 Joanna, 18, 40.  
 John, 13, 15, 18, 19, 21, 22,  
 30, 33, 49.  
 Joseph, 42, 75, 77.  
 Lucy, 169.  
 Ora A., 244.  
 Robert, 18, 23, 35, 38, 40.  
 Thomas, Jr., 124.  
 HALL, Alfred M., 296.  
 Emma C., 265.  
 Grace F., 295.  
 Kinsley, Capt., 345.  
 Margaret, 172.  
 Mary G., 203.  
 Sarah, 265.  
 Vinnie R., 296.  
 William M., 278.  
 HAM, Susan, 123.  
 HAMILTON, Gilbert A., 138.  
 Mary E., 366.  
 Porter, 183.  
 William S., 198.  
 HAMMON, HAMMOND,  
 John O., 410.  
 Rebecca, 413.  
 HANFORD,  
 George T., 238, 353.  
 Laura, 352.  
 HANNA, Ellen M., 226.  
 HARBERT, Myra, 292.  
 HARDY, Charles H., 336.  
 Jessie May, 336.  
 John D., 336.  
 Luke, 97.  
 Stella R., 336.  
 Zebulon, 57.  
 John H., 336.  
 HARRIDEN, HARADEN,  
 Edward, 29.  
 Emily, 287.  
 John, 122.  
 HARRIS, Abby E., 207.  
 Georgiana B., 223.  
 Joseph, 22.  
 HARTFORD, Edmond, 63.  
 HARTSHORN, Martha, 106.  
 HARTWELL, Susan, 259.  
 HASKELL, HASCOLL,  
 Aaron, 109.  
 A. M., Rev., 209.  
 Elizabeth, 10, 13, 14, 28.  
 Mary, 27.  
 Roger, 28.  
 Sarah, 29.  
 William, 27, 29.  
 HASKETT, Sarah, 32.  
 HASKINS, P. B., 246.  
 Mr., —, 122.  
 HATHORNE, Capt., 14.  
 HAWES, Frederick, 209.  
 HAWKINS, Benjamin, 259.  
 Edward W., 399.  
 Frank S., 399.  
 Joseph P., 336, 399.  
 Nettie P., 399.  
 HAYWARD, Abigail, 27.  
 James, Dr., 29.  
 Jemima, 41.  
 Polly, 178.  
 HAYWOOD, Abigail, 45, 80.  
 HEATH, Angie, H., 247.  
 Caroline, R., 149, 213.  
 Edward C., 247.  
 Emma F., 247.  
 Harvey A., 247.  
 James P., 213.  
 Richard D., 247.  
 HEATH, Samuel, 247.  
 William, 167, 247.  
 HEATON, Eliza R., 339.  
 HEBARD, Joseph, 19.  
 HEDDING, Orison, 234.  
 HEGINBOTHAM, Margaret, 2.  
 HENDEE, Whipple F., 414.  
 HENDRICKSON, Julia Ann, 416.  
 HENNIKER, Sophronia J., 343.  
 HENRY, Hugh, 115, 173, 134.  
 HERDEEN, Sadie L., 364.  
 HERRICK, Abigail, 25.  
 Anna, 142.  
 Benjamin, 56.  
 Charles, 142.  
 Elizabeth, 25, 33.  
 Emily, 199.  
 Ephraim, 23.  
 Hannah, 25, 33.  
 Henry, 25, 33, 245.  
 Israel, Capt., 154.  
 Jerusha, 40, 68, 113.  
 Joanna, 33, 74, 120, 122.  
 John, 25, 56.  
 Jonathan, 20, 28, 33, 45.  
 Joseph, 10, 20, 23, 32.  
 Joshua, 33.  
 Josiah, 40.  
 Lois, 34, 56.  
 Lucy, 52.  
 Lydia, 25, 33, 56, 62, 93.  
 Martha, 25.  
 Mary, 25, 33.  
 Mary F., 245.  
 Mehitable, 122.  
 Mr., 41.  
 Rebecca, 33.  
 Rufus, 57.  
 Samuel, 32.  
 Sarah, 25.  
 Sophia, 123, 183.  
 William, 33.  
 Zachariah, 24.  
 Zechary, 17.  
 HIBBARD, Robert, 46.  
 HIBBERT, Robert, 14.  
 Samuel, 19.  
 HIGGINSON, Rev. F., 8.  
 HIGLEY, Jane, 204.  
 HILDRETH, Abby, 189.  
 HILL, Abigail B., 288.  
 Asa D., 288.  
 Elvira A., 288.  
 Henry H., 288.  
 John, 23.  
 Joseph B., 288.  
 Merrill W., 288.  
 Mr., 82.  
 Phillips, 288.  
 Prussia M., 288.  
 Rufus, 288.  
 Samuel, 288.  
 Samuel W., 288.  
 Sarah, 179.  
 HILLIARD, Ann, 120.  
 HILYAR, 6.  
 HINCKSMAN, Mr., 38.  
 HINDS, Abram, 159.  
 Benjamin, 101, 159.  
 Edetha, 159.  
 Levi, 159.  
 Molly, 159.  
 Nabby, 159.  
 Phebe, 159.  
 Rhoda, 159.  
 Simeon, 159.  
 Susanna, 159.  
 HINES, Ezra D., 295.  
 John, 295.  
 HINKSTON, Frances P., 349.  
 HINSDALE, Ezra M., 353.  
 Matilda, 353.  
 HISCOCK, Robert, 168.  
 HITCHCOCK, Enos, Rev., 69.  
 HOBBS, Charles W., 405.  
 David, 238.  
 Goodman, 39.  
 Levi, 405.  
 Mary P., 163, 238.  
 Moses, Dr., 171.  
 Thomas, 24.  
 HOBEDON, Alice J., 340.  
 HODGE, Charles, 140.  
 HOLBROOK, Annie May, 195.  
 Cora Etta, 195.  
 Griggs, 195.  
 Kate, 417.  
 Lucy A., 195.  
 Lydia D., 195.  
 Mary W., 195.  
 Ralph, 129, 195.  
 Sarah A., 195.  
 HOLDEN, Betsey, 163.  
 Harriet H., 364.  
 William, 273.  
 HOLLAND, Charles M., 272.  
 HOLLINGSWORTH, Sarah, 411.  
 HOLLISTER, L. J., 410.  
 HOLMES, Allen B., 206.  
 Anna C., 206.  
 Esther B., 206.  
 James F., 288.  
 Katherine Ella, 206.  
 Margaret, 44.  
 Orpheus, 138, 206.  
 Samuel, 138.  
 HOLT, Abram, 260.  
 John, 199.  
 Joseph, 154, 312.  
 HOLWAY, O., —, 259.  
 HOLLOWAY, Susan, 124.  
 HOOD, Elizabeth Perley, 184,  
 274.  
 William H., 295.  
 HOOKER, Anna, 69.  
 HOOPER, Jacob, 156.  
 Thomas, 156.  
 HORNER, John P., 208.  
 HOSKINS, Minerva, 138.  
 HOUGHTON, John, 3.  
 Nehemiah, 132.  
 HOWARD, Mary, 119.  
 Samuel, 210.  
 HOWE, Avery F., 168.  
 Dr., —, 82.  
 Mary J., 284, 368.  
 William F., 262.  
 HOWELL, Anna, 213.  
 Samuel, Dr., 213.  
 HOYT, Sarah, 187.  
 HUBBARD, Benjamin, Dr., 179.  
 Charlotte, 179.  
 Lucy M., 164, 242.  
 Martha, 139.  
 Sarah, 41, 73.  
 Widow, 30.  
 HUGHS, Elizabeth, 328.  
 HULL, Elizabeth, 78.  
 HULSE, William, 170.  
 HUMPHREY, Jennie, 204.  
 HUMPHREYS, Sarah J., 399.  
 HUNT, David, 194.  
 Hannah, 194.  
 John, 76.  
 HUNTINGTON, Joseph, 37.  
 Joseph C., 173.  
 HUNTLEY, William H., 203.  
 HUNTRESS, E., —, 161.  
 HURLBUT, George W., 169.  
 HUTCHINS, Horace A., 413.  
 Jane, 203.  
 Thomas, 203.  
 HUTCHINSON, Abby, 205.  
 Edwin A., 344.  
 Mabel L., 344.  
 William, 344.  
 HUTTON, Richard, 23, 24.  
 HYAMS, HAMS, HINES.

- HYAMS, Marcy A., 419.  
 HYDE, Caroline, 173.  
   Erastus, 173.  
   Martin, 132.  
   Nelson, 132.  
 IRVINE, Lydia, 157.  
 ITTNER, Ada A., 363.  
 IVES, Jared, 133.  
 JACOBS, Henry B., 251.  
 JACKMAN, Harriet M., 276.  
 JACKSON, Lydia, 237.  
   Samuel, 124, 223.  
 JAMES, Addie H., 228.  
 JAMESON, Joshua, 121.  
   N. W. C., 201.  
   George, 121, 337.  
 JAMES, Elizabeth, 167.  
 JAQUITH, Charles W., 216.  
   Walter T., 216.  
 JEFFREY, Lydia E., 231, 347.  
 JENKINSON.  
   Galatea, 341, 401.  
 JENKS, George W., 144.  
   Rebecca, 143.  
 JENNESS, Francis, 183.  
 JENNISON, Laura, 339.  
   Silas H., 339.  
 JEPSON, Louisa, 340.  
   Maria, 412.  
 JEWETT, Allen M., 334.  
   Ann, 138.  
   Faith, 66.  
   Frank K., 334.  
   Harriet L., 334.  
   Howard C., 334.  
   Jeremiah, 66, 156.  
   Maximilian, 66.  
   Nancy, 175.  
   Samuel, 223.  
   Samuel L., 334.  
   Samuel P., 223, 334.  
   Sarah P., 162, 236.  
 JEWELL.  
   Josephine M., 259, 362.  
 JONES, Daniel, 75.  
   Dr., 72.  
   Eliza N., 215.  
   E. R., 153, 222.  
   Fred A., 222.  
   Huldah, 89, 137.  
   Jessie A., 222.  
   Jesse H., 416.  
   Lucina, 417.  
   Minnie H., 222.  
   Olive, 416.  
   Peter, 82.  
   Polly, 81, 129.  
   Sarah, 411.  
   W. F., 243.  
 JOHNSON, Anna, 209.  
   Benjamin, 235.  
   Catherine, 209.  
   Daniel, 44.  
   Elizabeth, 209.  
   Francis D., 210.  
   Frederic, 327.  
   George, 107, 209.  
   George R., 165.  
   Joshua, 209.  
   Nathan, 327.  
   Perley B., 121.  
   R. D., 216.  
   Samuel, 143, 144, 209, 331.  
 JOHNSTON, Helen M., 402.  
   John Q. A., 254.  
 KEAN, Charles M., 196.  
 KEELEY, George, 274.  
   Mary, 182, 274.  
 KEITH, David, 133.  
   Simeon, 179.  
 KELLOGG, Aaron, 187.  
 KELSO, Eliza, 129, 196.  
   Gove, 129.  
   Miss, 105, 164.  
 KELTON, Artemissa B., 199.  
 KEMP, Betsey F., 163, 239.  
   Moses, 239.  
 KENDALL, Catherine P., 240.  
   Charles E., 243.  
   David A., 129.  
   Eliza, 129.  
   John C., 106.  
 KENNEY, Ella C., 247.  
 KENNISTON, William, 167.  
 KENVON, Helen S., 334.  
 KETCHUM, Caroline, 283.  
   Henry C., 283.  
   Justus, 196, 283.  
   Justus N., 283.  
   Loren, 283.  
   Orlando, 283.  
 KEYES, Sarah T., 281.  
 KIDDER, J. H., Dr.,  
   John, 73.  
 KILHAM, Rebecca, 411.  
   Anna, 74.  
   Daniel, 56.  
   Miss, 122.  
 KIMBALL, Benjamin, 175.  
   Charlotte A., 403.  
   Mr., 403.  
   David T., 95.  
   Edward L., 91.  
   Ephraim, 20.  
   Ezra F., 175.  
   Frederic H., 201.  
   George, 403.  
   Harriet N., 403.  
   Helen G., 296.  
   Jane, 142.  
   John, 28.  
   Martha, 106.  
   Mary, 28, 51, 113.  
   Mr., 59.  
   Moses, 113.  
   Patty, 65.  
   Porter Maj., 113.  
   Samuel, 40, 41.  
 KIMMEL, Herman A., 179.  
 KING, Clark, 199.  
 KINNEY, J., 410.  
 KITTREDGE, Julia, 283.  
 KLEMM, Charles, 327.  
 KNAPP, Elizabeth, 111.  
 KNEELAND, John, 75.  
 KNIGHT, Berton A., 294.  
 KNOWLTON, Annie T., 162.  
   Elizabeth, 213.  
   Ira Patch, 330.  
   John L., 368.  
   Malachi, 126.  
   Margaret, 43.  
   Margery, 26.  
   Martha L., 177.  
   Mar. E., 207, 330.  
   M.—, 44.  
   Peggy, 154.  
   Rice, 26.  
   Susanna, 62, 100.  
   William, 24.  
 KREMIS, Joseph A., 367.  
 LADD, Martha E., 340.  
 LAUGHTON, Marianna, 365.  
   Mary E., 161, 233.  
   William, Dr., 365.  
 LAIN, John, 58.  
 LAKE, Mary J., 185, 274.  
 LAKIN, Mr., 105.  
 LAMPLOUGH, Mary H., 205.  
 LAMPSON, Anna, 89.  
   Asa, 109.  
   John, 104.  
   Mary A., 234.  
   Sarah F., 218.  
   Thomas A., 403.  
 LANCASTER, John, 54.  
 LANDER, Helen D., 210.  
   Lucy A., 210.  
 LANDER, Mary, 210.  
   William A., 144, 210.  
 LANE, Fannie A., 294.  
   Jesse, 403.  
   Mary O., 400.  
 LANGDELL, Abigail, 189.  
   Fannie, 127, 189.  
   Joseph, 48.  
   Mr.—, 87.  
 LANGDON, William C., 307.  
 LANGLEY, Joshua, 130.  
 LANGMAID, Mr., 91.  
 LANMAN, Charles, 149.  
   Charles J., 149.  
 LARCOM, Margery, 126.  
 LARGUM, Abigail, 62, 103.  
   Mordecai, 45.  
 LARKIN, Edward, 21.  
   Hugh, 14.  
   Joanna, 18, 20, 33.  
 LATHE, Zephaniah, 120.  
 LATHROP, Capt.—, 18, 21.  
 LAWRENCE, Sarah, 369.  
 LAWTON, Joshua R., 179.  
 LAYTON, John, 233.  
 LEACH, George, 262.  
   Joseph, 93.  
   Mr.—, 88.  
 LEAVITT, Mary A., 225, 337.  
 LEE, Aaron, 74.  
   Amos, 116.  
   Andrew, 130.  
   Rebecca, 123.  
 LEECH, John, 102.  
 LEEHAN, David, 112.  
 LEFAVOR, Amos, 59, 91.  
   David T., 176.  
   Mary, 91.  
   Thomas, 142, 176.  
 LEFFINGWELL, Henry, 414.  
 LEIGHTON, William, 249.  
 LEONARD, Ahiel, 159.  
   Bettie, 159.  
   Edward O., 288.  
   Hiram, 170.  
   Jonathan, 101, 159.  
   Molly, 159.  
   Phoebe, 159.  
   Putnam, 159.  
   Seth, 159.  
 LEWIN, Be-sie, 338.  
 LEWIS, Ella E., 364.  
   Harriet W., 173.  
 LIEBIE, Nancy, 259.  
 LILLY, Mary, 228.  
 LITTLE, Albina, 327.  
   Asa, 327.  
   Baxter, 326.  
   Carrie, 327.  
   Frank, 327.  
   Fred, 327.  
   Hiram, 327.  
   John K.  
   Josiah, 146.  
   Maitland F., 327.  
   Nellie, 327.  
   Nellie F., 352.  
   Submit, 327.  
   Susan, 327.  
 LIVERMORE, William, 22.  
 LOCKE, Addie, 153.  
   Clara, 182.  
   Clarissa, 182.  
 LOCKWOOD, Isaac, 399.  
   Lucy A., 276.  
   Susanna C., 399.  
 LONG, Lydia, 90, 140.  
 LORD, Abraham, 122, 123, 184.  
   Betsey, 184.  
   William, 182.  
 LOVE, LOVELY, William, 185.  
 LOVERING, Susan, 146.  
 LOVETT, Bethiah, 346.  
   Deborah, 87.

- LOVETT, Joanna, 88.  
   John, 57.  
   Joseph, 32, 49.  
   Mary T., 127, 189.  
   Noah, 49.  
   Olive, 96, 144.  
   Priscilla, 49.  
   Prudence, 49.  
   Samuel, 88, 49.  
 LOW, Anna, 40, 41, 69.  
   Gen., 89.  
   Jemima, 89.  
   Joanna, 26, 42.  
   John, 58, 69, 70.  
   Martha, 38.  
   Stephen, 115.  
   Thomas, 38.  
 LOWE, Jonathan, 50.  
   Mary B., 144.  
   Sally, 165.  
   Sarah, 125.  
 LYON, Matilda, 132.  
 LULL, Ezra E., 228.  
 LUMMUS, Frances, 184.  
 LUND, James, 139.  
 LUNT, PAUL, Jr., 254.  
 LURVEY, Betsey T., 178.  
 LYFORD, Mr., 8.  
 LYMAN, Clara D., 289.  
   Timothy, 289.  
 LYON, Jabez, 132.  
 MACK, Loreta, 237.  
 MAGINNIS, Minnie C., 240.  
 MALBONE, Ellen F., 264.  
 MANKIN, Letitia, 230.  
 MANN, Benjamin, 220.  
   Mr., 415.  
 MANNING, Anna, 66, 107.  
   Elizabeth, 415.  
   Isaac, 227.  
   Julia M., 350.  
 MANSFIELD, Chloe, 262.  
   Daniel, 262.  
   Willis A., 218.  
 MARBLE, Annie J., 417.  
   Charles, 390.  
   Melissa J., 285, 390.  
 MARBURY, A. Hamilton, Lt., 149.  
   Francis C D., 212.  
   Meta, 212.  
   William, 149.  
 MARCY, Pyam, 59.  
 MARKHAM, Martha, 366.  
 MARSH, Caleb, 73.  
   Electa, 285.  
   Luther, 266.  
   Sarah A., 179.  
   Stephen, 73.  
 MARSHALL, Elizabeth, 86.  
   John, 360.  
   John C., 360.  
 MARSTON, Mary, 69, 113.  
 MARTIN, James, 97.  
   John, 150.  
   Martha, 102.  
   Mary, 97.  
   Mercy, 97.  
   William, 97.  
 MASON, Charles, 306.  
   Charles A., 189.  
   Harvey, 189.  
   Louisa, 151.  
   Mr. —, 14, 15.  
   Richard B., 214.  
   Sarah E., 149, 214.  
 MASTERS, Abraham, 39, 46.  
   Dudley, 54.  
   Hannah, 54.  
 MASTRY, Abigail F., 176.  
   Georgiana F., 176.  
   Mary, 176.  
 MAXEY, William, 41, 42.  
 MAYNARD, Ebenezer, 43.  
 MEAD, Julia M., 349.  
 MEARS, Abbie, 129.  
 MCCARTHY, Maria, 215.  
 MCCHESSY, John, 417.  
   Margaret, 417.  
 MCCLARY, John, Col., 119.  
 MCCOACH, James, 263.  
   Jane, 263.  
 MCCOLL, Duncan, 90.  
 MCCOLLISTER, Ada, 360.  
   Isaac, 360.  
 MCCOMB, William, 367.  
 MCCORMICK, H. W., 367.  
 MCCOY, Andrew C., 327.  
 MCCULLY, Emma, 293.  
 McDOWELL, Mary E., 363.  
   Alta E., 327.  
   Arthur E., 327.  
   Fred C., 327.  
   John J., 327.  
 McELWAIN, Jonathan, 168.  
 McGLATHRY, Charles, 248.  
   William H., 248.  
 McLVAINE, William, 295.  
 McINTYRE, Robert, 178.  
   Tryphena, 119, 178.  
 McLEAN, William, 201.  
 McLELLAN, John E., 248.  
 McVENNAN, Sarah J., 243.  
 MELICK, Anne B., 394.  
   Beulah A., 394.  
   Effie P., 394.  
   Lula, 394.  
   Prince A., 394.  
   Victor H., 394.  
   Wesley, 394.  
 MELLEN, Edward, Jr., 210.  
   Mary A., 357.  
 MELVIN, David, 113.  
 MERCER, Isabella C., 195.  
 MERCHANT, Joel, 412.  
 MERRILL, Benjamin, 154.  
   Deborah W., 97, 152.  
   Martha W., 167.  
 MERRIAM, Abby E., 152.  
 MEYERS, John, 193.  
 MILLER, Arthur D., 400.  
   Charles E., 336, 339.  
   Channing, 400.  
   Harry, 218.  
   Henrietta F., 218.  
   Howard E., 400.  
   Webster L., 400.  
 MILLETT, Edward, 236.  
   Edward A., 236.  
 MILSON, Bertha, 401.  
 MILTON, Charles W., 172.  
 MINER, Margaret A., 360.  
   William K., 360.  
 MIXER, Samuel, 76.  
 MODREL, Martin L., 290.  
   Mary E., 290.  
   Sarah, 290.  
   William, 290.  
 MOHR, Annie, 216.  
 MONEY, Edith A., 399.  
 MONROE, Fredson J., 194.  
 MONTAGUE, William H., 266.  
 MONTGOMERY, Elinor, 398.  
   Grenville, 398.  
   Robert E., 398.  
   Sylvanus, 398.  
   William, 127.  
 MOODY, Caleb, 113.  
   Eunice, 113.  
   Martha, 113.  
   Sarah, 90.  
 MOOR, S R.v., 128.  
 MOORE, Alice, 412.  
   Curtis, 186.  
   Dan, Col.,  
   Dexter, 262.  
   Helen M., 202, 296.  
 MOORE, Lucia P., 414.  
   Mr., 82.  
   Richard, 22.  
   Sarah, 294.  
 MOOREHEAD, Ysidora B., 334.  
 MORGAN, Ezra, 128.  
   John, 128.  
   Lucy, 128.  
   Mark D., 128.  
   Mr. S.,  
   Rebecca, 128.  
   Rice, 128.  
   Salome, 122.  
   Samuel, 23, 25.  
   Susanna, 98, 155.  
   Thomas A., 142.  
   William, 48, 80, 128.  
   William F., 247.  
 MORRILL, Mary S., 406.  
 MORRIS, Edwin, 291.  
   Harriet, 291.  
   John M., 291.  
   Lucy J., 291.  
   Milton, 189, 291.  
   Sarah, 291.  
   Thomas, 291.  
   William, 291.  
 MORRISON, Bertha, 193.  
   Helen D., 193.  
   John, 193.  
 MORSE, Abigail, 73, 119.  
   ANDREW J., 264.  
   Augusta, 262, 363.  
   Benjamin, 119.  
   Lydia, 130, 157.  
   Thankful, 76, 124.  
   Timothy, 363.  
 MOSELY, Frederick S., 149.  
 MOTLONG, Eddie, 328.  
   Effie M., 328.  
   Henry, 328.  
   Ida, 328.  
 MOUTON, Almira, 151, 219.  
   Daniel, 106.  
   David, 219.  
   Elizabeth, 84.  
   Herbert J., 203.  
 MOWATT, Henry T., 221.  
 MUGRIDGE, William, 248.  
 MULLETT, EMILY, 152, 220.  
 MURDOCK, Milo E., 260.  
 MUSSEY, Mr. —, 82.  
 MUDGE, SARAH, 128.  
 MULLENS, Hattie P.  
 MYERS, Laura B., 193.  
 NASON, Sarah A., 161.  
   Mary A., 161.  
 NEAL, Jane M., 329.  
 NEALLY, Charles, 182.  
 NEEDHAM, Thomas, 127.  
 NEESIMA, Joseph, 295.  
 NELSON, Amos, 222.  
   George, 223.  
   Harrison, 223.  
   Lucy, 98, 154.  
   Mercy, 154, 222.  
   Solomon, 154.  
 NETTLETON, Edgar W., 338.  
   William D., 338.  
 NEWELL, Asa, 178.  
   Eunice, 97, 152.  
   Joseph R., 289.  
 NEWHALL, Tabitha, 132.  
 NEWMAN, Abigail, 142.  
   John, 46, 50.  
   Mark, 142.  
 NEWTON, Emma, 327.  
   Henry L., 272.  
   Larkin, 366.  
   Mary, 166.  
   Roxana, 366.  
 NICHOLS, Lydia, 415.  
   Martha S., 240.  
   Nettie, 201.



- NICHOLS, Rodney, 201.  
   Samuel, 30.  
   Willie R., 201.  
 NILES, Samuel, 77.  
 NOONAN, Lizzie, 234.  
 NORWOOD, Grace Almira, 404.  
 NORTON, Hannah, 404.  
   Howard E., 207.  
 NOWEL, Lydia, 24.  
 NOYES, Amelia, 171.  
   Catharine, 113, 170.  
   George W., 351.  
   Harriet, 354.  
   Henry, 171.  
   Jennie E., 229.  
   Joseph, 98.  
   Stephen, 170.  
 NUTTER, Vida O., 352.  
 NUTTING, Eunice, 143.  
 NYE, Anselm T., 272, 364.  
   Benjamin T., 364.  
   Charles, 364.  
   James W., 364.  
   Maria B., 364.  
   Mary C., 364.  
   Rebecca D., 180.  
   Rebecca W. D., 364.  
   Rowenka, 364.  
   Sarah S., 364.  
 OATMAN, Emily K., 239, 355.  
 OBER, Charlotte A., 203, 296.  
   Frederick, A., 177.  
   Judith, 345.  
   Nathaniel, 93.  
   Rebecca, 86.  
   Richard, 25.  
 OLIVER, Robert, 154.  
 ORDWAY, Mary J., 229, 345.  
 ORMSBEE, Caleb, 413.  
 ORNE, Joshua, 71.  
   Mary, 182.  
   Mehitable, 94.  
 ORVILLE, Clara E., 414.  
   Edwin, 413.  
   Edwin H., 414.  
   Lucia, 414.  
   Lucius O., 414.  
 OSBORN, Lucas T., 237.  
 OSGOOD, Dorcas, 98.  
   Hannah (Hunt), 201.  
   Zachariah, 72.  
 OTTERSON, Nancy E., 296.  
 PACKARD, Liberty, 168.  
 FAIGE, Jonathan, 135.  
 PAGE, Oliver, 163.  
   Ziba N., 287.  
 PALFREY, Peter, 7, 9.  
 PALSgrave, Anne, 345.  
 PALMER, Amy, 294.  
   Hannah, 60.  
 PARK, Lily F., 164.  
 PARKER, Adna, 163.  
   Betsey, 124.  
   Harry G., 283.  
   John, 24.  
   Laura R., 278, 367.  
   Mary, 26.  
   Mr., 92.  
   Thomas, 26.  
   Thomas A., 152.  
   Theodore, 24, 209.  
   William, 367.  
 PARKHURST, Alfred S., 283.  
   Henrietta, 195.  
 PARMENTER, PARMINTER,  
   Eliza, 262.  
   Laura, 413.  
 PARRETT, Anne, 2.  
 PARSONS, Ebenezer, 238, 352.  
   Edmond, 59.  
   George, 7, 352.  
   Joshua, 66.  
   Solomon, 41, 73.  
   Starr, 353.  
 PATCH, Abraham, 403.  
   Andrew, 57.  
   Edmund, 67, 89.  
   Eleanor, 84.  
   Elizabeth, 345.  
   Emeline, 405.  
   Emely J., 184.  
   Hannah W., 405.  
   Ira H., 186, 276.  
   Ira J., 276.  
   Jemima, 50, 86, 134.  
   John, 15.  
   Joseph, 276.  
   Josiah, 125.  
   Martha A., 276.  
   Mary, 84.  
   Mary B., 405.  
   Mary M., 276.  
   Paul, 89, 405.  
   Paul D., 405.  
   Simon, 86.  
   Stephen, 36.  
   William, 84.  
   William H. H., 276.  
 PATTERSON, Nancy N., 225.  
   Thomas, 140.  
 PAYNE, Julia A., 338.  
 PEABODY, Abbie J., 229.  
   Acsah S., 226.  
   A. S., 157, 229.  
   Augustus S., 229.  
   David, 226.  
   George, 149, 226.  
   Helen E., 229.  
   Jacob S., 229.  
   Jeremiah, 226.  
   Jonathan, 77.  
   Judith D., 226.  
   Lucy M., 186.  
   Mary G., 226.  
   Sophronia P., 226.  
   Thomas, 156, 226.  
 PEARLEE, Robert, 194.  
 PEARSON, Fannie, 104.  
   Ora, 234.  
 PEASE, Flora E., 255.  
   Richard S., 255.  
 PECK, Harriet, 413.  
 PECKHAM, Thomas, 120.  
 PENDLETON, Sabrina, 170.  
 PENGREE, Samuel, 98.  
 PENNIMAN, Ambrose, 281.  
 PENTZ, Laura, 248, 358.  
 PERKINS,  
   Abram, Abraham, 28, 49,  
   50.  
   Abigail, 50.  
   Abner, 167.  
   Caroline E., 409.  
   David, 15.  
   Edward, 55.  
   Eliza, 163.  
   Elizabeth, 50.  
   Elvira G., 290.  
   Frank E., 207.  
   Hannah, 50.  
   Israel, 59.  
   Isaac, 50.  
   James, 50.  
   John, 46, 110.  
   Joseph, 41, 48, 50.  
   Marinda, 163.  
   Martha, 6, 73.  
   Mary, 112.  
   Mr., 176.  
   Nathan D., 163.  
   Nancy, 110, 167.  
   Rebecca, 123, 184.  
   Ruth, 62, 101.  
   Sarah, 50.  
   Tabitha, 101, 160.  
 PERLEY, Allen, 96.  
   George, 58.  
   John, 236.  
 PERLEY, Julia, 123.  
   Julia A., 184.  
   Maria, 236.  
   Mary, 96.  
 PERRY, Maria, 166.  
   Mary C., 363.  
 PERSONS, E. D., 132.  
 PETERS, Capt., 58.  
   Sally, 134.  
 PETTEE, Phillip F., 227.  
 PETTINGILL, Lydia H., 170.  
 PHELPS, Anson G., 255.  
   Ellen A., 362.  
   Ellen R., 257.  
   Joel, 156.  
   Melissa, 173, 255.  
   Sophia E., 188.  
 PHILBRICK, Jane R., 414.  
   Lydia, 63, 104.  
   Sarah J., 261.  
 PHILLIPS, Andrew J., 238, 352.  
   Alonzo P., 223.  
   Julia T., 335.  
   Nathan, Mrs., 98.  
   Nathan, 98.  
   Samuel, Jr., 108.  
 PICKARD, Betsey, 223.  
   Hannah, 414.  
   John, 154.  
   Olive G., 240.  
   Sylvia A., 367.  
 PICKERING,  
   Cynthia A., 153, 222.  
   Lucia, 94.  
   Timothy, 94.  
 PICTON, Thomas, 15.  
 PIERCE, Ernestine, 266.  
   George B., 266.  
   Hannah, 97.  
   Nancy M., 415.  
   Roxana, 287.  
 PIKE, Alice R., 243.  
 PILLSBURY, M. Foster, 344.  
   Hannah J., 342.  
   Henry, 344.  
   Joshua, 249.  
   Moses, 228, 344.  
   Sarah A. C., 249.  
 PINGREE, Benjamin P., 405.  
 PINKHAM, Mary C., 153, 222.  
 PLUMER PLUMMER,  
   Daniel, 140.  
   Nancy, 150-1.  
   Ruth, 98, 154.  
 POMEROY, Emely, 206.  
 POOR, POORE, Benjamin, 145.  
   Daniel, 145.  
   Alice, 149.  
   Benjamin, 149.  
   Ben. Perley, 145, 149.  
 POLAND, James W., 181.  
   Lydia, 92.  
   Rachel, 125.  
 PORLAND, Ensign Joseph, 79.  
 PORTER, Abigail, 54, 91.  
   Anna, 71, 116.  
   Capt. Billy, 58, 97, 116.  
   Charles E., 326.  
   Ebenezer, 56.  
   Edward A., 326.  
   Gordon A., 326.  
   Hattie M., 228.  
   Henry C., 173.  
   John, 21, 62, 65, 116.  
   Mr., 75.  
   Mr., 31.  
   Nathaniel, 116.  
   Samuel, 15, 21.  
   Sarah, 35, 37, 62, 103.  
   Sergt., 14.  
 POTTER, Capt. John, 125.  
   Mr., 55.  
   Phebe A., 403.  
   William, 89.

- POUSELAND, William, 92.  
 POWERS, Cora J., 272.  
 PRATT, Mr., 340.  
 PRENTISS, Catherine L., 330.  
   John H., 330.  
 PRESCOTT, Adaline W., 166.  
   Elizabeth, 412.  
   Lucinda, 254.  
 PRESTON, Mary P., 211.  
 PREVOST, Clifford H., 366.  
 PRIDE, Amelia, 416.  
   Lydia, 134.  
 PRINCE, Josiah, 57.  
   Samuel R., 177.  
 PROCTOR, John, 79.  
   Mrs. Mary E., 202.  
   Mr., 155.  
   Sarah, 15, 17.  
 PUSEY, Frank S., 398.  
 PUTNAM, Asa, 263, 264.  
   Clinton W., 408.  
   Edmond, 90.  
   Frances A., 264.  
   Gen. Israel, 80, 104, 128.  
   Joel S., 408.  
   John P., 141.  
   Julia, 179, 264.  
   Lydia, 32.  
   Nathaniel, 14.  
   Rebecca, 178, 263.  
   Relief, 115.  
   Gen. Rufus, 70, 121, 155, 181.  
 PUTNEY, Mrs. Emely (Barney), 194.  
 QUARLES, Francis, 95.  
   John, 56, 66.  
   Samuel, 53.  
 QUICK, Edwin A., 353.  
   Louise B., 353.  
 RAFFENSPERGER, Anna M., 216.  
   E. B., 216.  
   Edwin H., 216.  
 RAGAN, Ruth A., 230.  
 RALPH, Jesse, 135.  
 RAMSDEN, Ellen, 336, 400.  
 RAMSEY, Mark, 239.  
 RAND, Solomon, 43.  
 RANKIN, Ann, 339.  
 RANLETT, Charles Aug., 173.  
   David Dodge, 174.  
   Seth A., 70.  
 RANNEY, Esther J., 218.  
   Frances L., 218.  
   Joel, 217.  
   Joel A., 217.  
   Justin M., 218.  
   Mark J., 218.  
 RANSCOM, Griggs H., 195.  
   Thomas, 195.  
 RAE, Charles W., 210.  
 RAY, RAE, Alfred W., 343.  
   Charles S., 343.  
   George, 265.  
   John C., 228, 343.  
   Myron H., 343.  
 RAYMENT, RAIMENT, Ebenezer, 33.  
   George, 25.  
   Ginger, 88, 136.  
   Hannah, 30, 31, 33.  
   Jerusha, 18, 30, 31.  
   John, 15.  
   Jonathan, 25, 29, 36, 37.  
   Thomas, 39.  
   William, 19, 22, 24.  
 RAYMENTON, William H., 317.  
 RAYMOND, George, 53.  
   Hannah, 55, 56.  
   Mary, 57.  
   Nathaniel, 53.  
   Samuel, 50.  
   Sarah, 54, 91.  
 RAYMORE, Abigail C., 204.  
 RAWSON, Betsey, 120, 179.  
   Ebenezer, 179, 265.  
   Edward, 179.  
   Silas, 179.  
   Sullivan S., 266.  
 REA, Anna, 32.  
   Benjamin, 32.  
   Ebenzer, 32.  
   Emma, 32.  
   James, 48, 81.  
   John, 31, 32.  
   Lucy, 32.  
   Mary, 32.  
   Sarah, 32.  
   William, 32.  
 READ, Elisha A., 347.  
   Julia M., 338, 401.  
 REDDINGTON, Adam, 106.  
 REDLON, Jane, 253.  
 REED, Mr., 72.  
   Susan, 175, 260.  
   William, 72.  
 REYNOLDS, Phebe D., 226.  
 RICE, Anna, 157, 227.  
   Moses, 111.  
 RICHARDS, Austin, 297.  
   Fannie D., 202.  
   Jacob, 202.  
   Mary E., 202.  
 RICHARDSON, Charles S., 208.  
   Dana, 361.  
   Elizabeth D., 208.  
   Eunice P., 208.  
   George D., 208.  
   Jesse, 208.  
   Lydia D., 208.  
   Nathaniel, 208.  
   Perkins, 97.  
   Sarah L., 331.  
   Sarah S., 255, 361.  
 RICHMOND, Jennie, 185.  
 RICKER, Ellen, 259.  
   Minnie E., 277.  
 RIGGS, Elizabeth, 162.  
   Frank A., 162.  
   Henry M., 248.  
   Levi, 162.  
   Livermore D., 162.  
   Marcia S., 162.  
   Rebecca D., 162.  
   Stephen, 248.  
 RILEY, Sarah J., 227, 340.  
 RINGE, RINDGE, Mary, 64, 105.  
   Samuel, 105.  
 RING, Rachel, 166.  
 RIVA, Charles E., 177.  
 ROBBINS, Hannah, 132.  
 ROBERTS, Albert T., 177.  
 ROBESON, Jessie, 368.  
 ROBINSON, Alice L., 338.  
   Aaron, 144.  
   Darius F., 195.  
   Dwight N., 338.  
   Edwin, 338.  
   Edwin B., 338.  
   John, 144.  
   Lizzie A., 221.  
   S. B., 225.  
 ROCKWOOD, Lucy A., 186.  
 RODERICK, Andrew M., 260.  
 ROGERS, Asher, 156.  
   Charles A., 336.  
   Elizabeth, 403.  
   Fannie, 280.  
   Harriet A., 334.  
   John, 112, 168.  
   Mr., 105, 118.  
   Richard, 73.  
   Samuel, 115.  
   William, 35.  
 ROLFE, Katy, 112, 170.  
 ROLLINS, Abby J., 326.  
   Eliza D., 326.  
 ROLLINS, Emma J., 326.  
   Rodney F., 326.  
   Rodney M., 303, 326.  
 ROSENBAUM, Eber A., 359.  
   Levi, 248, 358.  
   Rosa H., 358.  
   Susan E., 358.  
   William A., 358.  
 ROSSMAN, Rose E., 150.  
 RUDLOSON, Elizabeth, 408.  
 RUNDLETT, Elizabeth B., 236.  
 RUSSELL, Isaac, 97.  
   Jeremiah, 226.  
   Lucretia A., 201.  
   Mary, 97.  
 RUST, Henry, 32.  
   Mr., 125.  
   Priscilla, 259.  
 RUTHVEN, Mary (Post), 207.  
 SAFFORD, Hannah, 125, 165.  
   Lydia, Mrs., 125.  
   Margaret H., 122, 125.  
   Nathaniel, 122, 125.  
   Nathaniel L., 89.  
   Samuel, 146.  
   Samuel A., 146.  
   Thomas, 165.  
 SALMON, Elizabeth, 62.  
 SALLY, Aaron, 63.  
 SALTONSTALL, Sir Richard, 8.  
 SAMPSON, Belvidera (H), 190.  
   George F., 190.  
   John, 25.  
   Mr., 19.  
 SANDERS, John L., 248.  
 SANFORD, John B., 242.  
   Julia A., 242.  
 SARGEANT, Elvira, 199.  
 SARGENT, Frederic H., 171.  
   Joseph A., 171.  
   Mary L., 336, 339.  
   Mrs. Nancy, 184.  
   Winthrop, 121.  
 SAUL, Mrs. Abigail, 33.  
 SAUNDERS, Amos, 238.  
   Edward D., 236.  
   Elizabeth, 222.  
   John, 335.  
   Josiah, 231.  
   Louisa, 231.  
   Lucy J., 223, 335.  
   Olive E., 417.  
 SAVAGE, Rev. Minot J., 407.  
 SAWTELL, Amos, 113.  
 SAWYER, Elizabeth, 72.  
   George Y., 305.  
   Fanny, 98, 156.  
 SCHNEIDER, Aota, 237.  
 SCOTT, Benjamin, 223.  
   Emily, 363.  
   Martha, 223.  
   Waitstill, 185.  
 SCRIVENER, Elizabeth A., 410.  
 SEAMAN, Electa, 417.  
 SEARS, Elizabeth, 55, 92.  
   Samuel, 412.  
   William, 58, 92.  
 SEAVY, Helen, 248.  
 SENSOR, Fannie B., 276.  
 SENTER, Tim G., 161.  
 SHACKLEFORD, Henrietta C., 195, 279.  
 SHARP, Unity, 408.  
 SHATTSWELL, Mary, 139.  
 SHEAFE, Charles M., 182.  
   James S., 182.  
 SHELTON, A. J., 410.  
   Caroline, 183.  
   Col Jesse, 183.  
 SHEPARD, Col. John, 115.  
   Rachel, 115.  
   Sarah, 237.  
 SHERBOURNE, Newell, 281

- SHERIDEN, Catherine, 241.  
 SHERMAN, Ida, 116.  
   Joseph, 246.  
   Lucy, 246.  
   Mr. —, 113.  
   Gen. W. T., 396.  
 SHIDDLE, John H., 68.  
 SHIRLEY, John, 126.  
   Mary J., 195.  
 SHOULDER, John, 166.  
   Robert, 166.  
 SHURTLEFF, Tilea, 286.  
 SIBLEY, Huldah, 265.  
   Jonas L., 270.  
 SIKES, Lucina, 417.  
 SILSBEE, John H., 144.  
   Nathan, 144.  
   Nathaniel, 144.  
 SIMMONS, William, 24.  
 SIMONDS, Dorcas, 241.  
 SIMONSON, Mr. —, 72.  
 SIMPSON, Thomas, 278.  
 SIVRIGHT, Charles U., 287.  
 SKINNER, Martha, 217.  
   Stephen, 151.  
 SLACK, Albert D., 339.  
   David, 220, 339.  
 SLEEPER, Almira, 152.  
   George F., 152.  
   Harriet, 152.  
   John, 97, 152.  
 SMALL, Lelia J., 189.  
 SMILEY, Mona, 339.  
 SMITH, A. A., 282.  
   Abigail, 62, 103.  
   Addie, E., 281.  
   Asa D., 115, 174.  
   Alvah C., 186.  
   Betsy, 122.  
   Caroline B., 360.  
   David, 124, 277.  
   Delia, 416.  
   Edward F., 281.  
   Elisha, 131.  
   Eliza, 228, 343.  
   Elizabeth T., 289.  
   Ella M., 338.  
   F. H., 281.  
   Foster, 360.  
   George, 220.  
   Harriet H., 151.  
   Isaac, 204.  
   James, 187.  
   Jennie, 204.  
   Jennie S., 277.  
   Joe E., 281.  
   John, Dea.  
   John, 113.  
   Josephine, 281.  
   Judith, 113.  
   Justus K., 281.  
   Lydia, 77.  
   Lydia A., 281.  
   Maria C., 288.  
   Martha A., 187, 277.  
   Mary, 129, 194.  
   Mary J., 274.  
   Milo, 239.  
   Mr. —, 109.  
   Dr. Roger, 115, 174.  
   Samuel G., 104.  
   Sarah, 62, 102.  
   Sophronia J., 228, 343.  
   Theodore F., 281.  
   Theodore H., 281.  
   Thomas, 277.  
 SNOW, Edna, 168.  
   Lillie, 164.  
   Sarah C., 199, 293.  
   Sarah G., 152, 220.  
   Uriah, 66.  
   William, 220.  
 SOMES, Lois, 199.  
   Mary, 100.  
 SOMES, Sally, 112.  
 SOULE, Alfred, 221.  
   Alfred B., 152, 221.  
   Emma F., 221.  
   George, 221.  
   George F., 221.  
   Henry D., 221.  
 SOUTHWORTH, Lizzie, 153, 222.  
 SOWLES, Dodge, 197.  
   Horace, 197.  
   John, 197.  
 SPALDING, Alfred B., 220.  
   Arthur S., 220.  
   Edward P., 219.  
   George E., 219.  
   Henry E., 220.  
   Levi P., 219.  
   Merrill T., 219.  
 SPEED, J. F., 312.  
 SPEES, Clara, 218.  
   Elsie, 218.  
 SPENCER, Clara J., 417.  
 SPINK, Harriet, 418.  
 SPOFFORD, Daniel, 155.  
   Judith, 98, 155.  
 SPOONER, Susan C., 222.  
   SPRAGUE, Fred D., 409.  
   James W., 115.  
 SPRINGER, Sally, 106.  
   William, 106.  
 STANDLEY, Benjamin, 31, 92.  
   Rebecca, 103.  
 STANFORD.  
   Mrs. Bethiah, 72, 118.  
 STANSBURY, May, 281.  
 STANWOOD, Hannah, 89, 138.  
   Isaac, 89.  
 STAPLES, Carroll W., 286.  
   Florence L., 286.  
   Henry C., 286.  
   Henry G., 286.  
   Matilda, 260.  
 ST. CLAIR, Gen., 121.  
 STEARNS, Almira, 248.  
 STEDMAN.  
   Benjamin F., 225, 338.  
   Clara, 338.  
   Edmond C., 173.  
   Guy, 338.  
   Hazel F., 338.  
   Jay S., 338.  
   Samuel L., 338.  
   William D., 338.  
 STENBURG.  
   Sarah M., 286, 392.  
 STEPHENS, Delilah, 228.  
 STEVENS, A. F., 305.  
   Angeline, 237.  
   Azubah, 369.  
   Bradstreet, 237.  
   Calvin, 173.  
   Edward W., 331.  
   Mary, 115.  
   Mr., 72.  
   Polly, 173.  
   Salina, 281.  
   Thomas, 32.  
 STEWART, Florence D., 337.  
   George L., 337.  
 STICKNEY, Abigail, 54, 90.  
   Edward, 281.  
   Eliza, 282.  
   Horace N., 282.  
   John R., 282.  
   Joseph E., 281.  
   Lemuel, 196, 281.  
   Lyman D., 281.  
   Martha, 281.  
   Mary, 281.  
 STILLMAN, Edwin, 257.  
 STIMPSON, Sally, 113.  
 STINSON, Martha C., 138.  
 STIRLING, Eliza C., 290.  
 STOCKTON, Elizabeth, 214.  
 STOCKWELL, Nathan, 73.  
 STODDARD, Gideon, 286.  
   Jasper, 413.  
 STONE, Adeline, 404.  
   Augustus, 181.  
   Daniel D., 403.  
   David, 68.  
   Eliab, 144.  
   Elizabeth, 369.  
   Elizabeth H., 142.  
   Henry O., 144.  
   John, 45, 94, 144.  
   John H., 144.  
   Jonathan, 25.  
   Lucy P., 144.  
   Martha, 44, 79.  
   Mary A., 403.  
   Mary B., 225.  
   Nathaniel, 24, 68.  
   Sally  
   Samuel, 25  
   Samuel H., 142.  
 STORY, Ellen, 72, 119.  
   Judy, 72.  
   William, 72.  
 STOVER, Newton, 199.  
 STOW, Anna L., 170, 252.  
   David, 252.  
   Lucy, 249.  
 STRATTON, Elizabeth, 157.  
   Kate, 234, 349.  
 STRAW, Abbie F., 406.  
 STRONG, Wayland A., 283.  
 STURGES, Henry, 275, 367.  
   Hiram, 275, 367.  
   W. A., 367.  
 SWEAT, SWETT,  
   Benjamin, 16, 108.  
   Benjamin, 75.  
   Josiah, 75.  
 SYLVESTER, Phebe, 414.  
 SYMONDS.  
   Hannah, 83, 100, 157.  
   Jonathan, 157.  
 SYMONS, Henry P., 277.  
 TAFT, Dudley, 281.  
 TAGGARD, Nancy, 413.  
 TAPLEY, Gilbert A., 183.  
 TAPPIN, Elizabeth, 49, 86.  
 TARBOW, Mary, 34, 58.  
 TAYLOR, Alonzo, 201.  
   Ambrose, 172.  
   Andrew, 201.  
   Bulcey, 116.  
   Capt., 81.  
   Daniel, 135, 201.  
   Darwin, 201.  
   David Maj., 215.  
   Horace S., 295.  
   James, 19.  
   John M., 201.  
   Kate Chase, 215.  
   Katherine, 413.  
   Miles, 127, 187.  
   Prince, 102.  
   Sarah, 130.  
   William, 194, 201.  
 TEAGUE, John, 92.  
 TEMPLE, J. H., 53.  
 TEMPLEMAN, William, 7.  
 TEWESBURY, A. B., 203.  
   Edward W., 203.  
   Mary A., 189.  
   Nettie F., 287.  
 THAYER, Catherine, 179, 265.  
   Eliab, 265.  
   Jerome, 262.  
 THISSEL, THISTLE,  
   Susannah, 65.  
   Dea., 72.  
 THOITS, Elizabeth, 85.  
 THOMAS, Lorenzo, 213.  
 THOMPSON, Amanda L., 202.  
   Azubah, 285.

- THOMPSON, Isaac S., 369.  
   James, 369.  
   Lorenda, 285.  
   Phineas, 370.  
   Samuel, 369.  
 THOMSON, Elizabeth, 149.  
   William, 149.  
 THORNDIKE, Mrs. Anna, 69.  
   Bethiah, 80, 127.  
   Charles H., 188.  
   Edward, 33.  
   Herbert, 33.  
   Hezekiah, 86.  
   Israel, 94.  
   James, 33.  
   Joanna, 33.  
   John, 20, 33, 56.  
   Jonathan, 34.  
   Paul, 15, 19, 23, 33.  
   Robert, 33.  
   Sarah, 33, 86.  
 THORNE, John, 70.  
   Mary, 41, 70.  
 TIFT, Jennie, 418.  
 TILDEN, Martha, 416.  
 TILSTON, Eliza, 211.  
 TILLY, Hugh, 8.  
 TILTON, Hattie A., 352.  
   Elizabeth, 167.  
   Joseph, 37.  
   Mr. —, 181.  
 TITCOMB, Jonathan, 95.  
   Mary W., 182.  
 TOBY, Aurilla, 287.  
 TODD, Hannah M., 223.  
   James, 160.  
   Susan C., 185.  
 TOLLERTON, Oscar O., 341.  
 TOMLINSON, Abby, 240.  
 TOOHEY, Maurice M., 347.  
 TOPPAN, Benjamin, 88.  
 TORREY, Frances M., 190.  
 TOY (for LONG),  
   Mary H., 255, 361.  
 TOUTLEY, Mrs. Lucy A., 185.  
   Reuben, 276.  
 TOWLE, Hannah P., 255.  
   Margaret, 248, 357.  
   Perley, 136.  
 TOWNSEND, George G., 214.  
 TOWN, Jonathan, 73.  
   Lois, 110.  
   Mrs. Martha, 73.  
   Reuben, 67, 68.  
 TOWNE, Mary, 106.  
 TOWNSEND, Thankful S., 411.  
 TOZOR, Angeline, 165.  
 TRACY, Joseph, 291.  
 TRASK, Christiana, 55.  
   Ebenezer, 58.  
   Edward, 59.  
   Hannah, 82.  
   Israel, 403.  
   Israel W.  
   John, 24.  
   Joseph, 71 (for FRANK).  
   Joseph, 177.  
   Joseph C., 177.  
   Josiah, 44.  
   Levi A., 206.  
   Mary, 59.  
   Sarah, 48, 83.  
   William, 9.  
 TREADWELL, Frances A., 244.  
   Jabez, 118.  
   Nathaniel, 118.  
 TROUT, Asa W., 183.  
 TROW, Ethel C., 286.  
   Frank N., 286.  
   George, 53.  
   John, 54, 286.  
   Joseph, 53.  
 TROWBRIDGE, Samuel G., 132.  
 TROWT, William F., 215.  
 TRUE, Deborah P., 224, 336.  
 TRUFANT, Mary, 142.  
 TUCK, John C., 403.  
   Rufus P., 140.  
   Thomas, 18.  
 TUCKER, Frank, 202.  
   George, 254.  
   John, 90.  
   Marcia, 172, 254.  
   Mary, 133.  
 TUFFS, John R., 169.  
 TUKEY, Arthur, 400.  
   Edward F., 400.  
   George H., 400.  
   Isabella B., 400.  
   James B., 400.  
   Julia E., 400.  
   Roy W., 400.  
   Stephen H., 237, 400.  
   William D., 400.  
 TUPPER, Col., 58, 97, 121, 364.  
 TURNBULL, Mary, 168.  
 TURNER, Abby, 237, 351.  
   Otis G., 249.  
 TUTTLE, Charles, 64.  
   John, 162.  
   Mehitable, 105, 162.  
   Mehitable (Jewett), 162.  
   Sarah, 39, 56, 67.  
 TYLER, Abigail, 73.  
   Carrie J., 207.  
   Mehitable, 41, 72.  
 UPHAM, Edward D., 287.  
   Edward F., 287.  
 UPTON, Ezekiel, 127.  
   Hannah, 114.  
   Mary, 189.  
 UTLEY, Jeremiah, 104.  
   Sarah, 104.  
 VAN PATTEN, Jane, 410.  
 VAN VLIET, Jennie, 251, 359.  
   Obadiah, 358.  
 VARNEY, James, 167.  
   Penelope, 86.  
 VAUGHN, Mary, 349.  
 VEASEY, Polly, 407.  
 VERMONT, Mr. J., 5.  
 VERNON, Admiral, 64.  
 VILAS, Sarah, 414.  
 VINTON, Ithamar, 263.  
   Philinda, 263.  
 VORSE, Samuel, 287.  
 WADE, Betsy, 96.  
   Martha, 167.  
   Nathaniel, 118.  
 WADLEIGH, Polly, 97, 151.  
 WADSWORTH,  
   Edwin C., 228, 344.  
 WAGNER, Anna M., 351.  
 WAIT, Betsey, 143, 208.  
   Samuel, 208.  
   Samuel A., 162.  
 WAITE, Luther, 118.  
 WAKEFIELD, Polly, 262.  
   Luther, 262.  
 WALDRON, Annie M., 295-6.  
   Edward, 99.  
   Edward T., 296.  
   Nathaniel, 29, 39.  
 WALES, Benjamin, 249.  
   Sarah, 170, 249.  
 WALKER, Ann, 101, 159.  
   John, 49.  
   Maria, 239.  
 WALCUTT, Thomas, 155.  
 WALLIS, John, 68.  
   Joshua, 46.  
   Samuel, 11.  
 WALSH, Michael, 96.  
 WALTON, Gen. E. P., 132.  
   Rebecca, 121, 180.  
 WARD, Alfred, 132.  
 WARDEN, Joseph H., 290.  
 WARNER, Caleb, 403.  
 WARNER, F. A., 243.  
   G., 42.  
   George Wm., 403.  
   Mary Dodge, 403.  
   Mr. W. m. Mary Dodge,  
     158.  
   Susan, 89.  
   Wilhelmina W., 206.  
   William, 89, 403.  
   William F., 403.  
 WARREN, Rev. John, 40, 87.  
 WASHER,  
   Hannah Wilkins, 115.  
   John, 115.  
   Susanna, 115.  
 WATERS, Henry F., 7.  
   Molly, 58.  
 WATSON, Mary, 42.  
 WAUGH, Maggie, 336, 399.  
 WEARE, John F., 331.  
 WEATHERBY, Nellie F., 392.  
 WEBB, Carrie, 153, 221.  
   Francis, 8.  
   Mary, 60.  
   Samuel, 37.  
 WEBBER, Eleazer W., 140.  
   Patience, 178.  
   Rose, 60, 100.  
 WEBSTER, Alvah, 254.  
   Charlotte E., 254.  
   John, 255.  
   Lillian B., 207.  
   Susan, 255.  
 WEEKS,  
   Elizabeth F., 141, 406.  
   John, 404.  
 WELLS, Betsy, 199.  
   Hattie, 412.  
   Hiram P., 290.  
   John, 239.  
   Loradna B., 199.  
   Nathaniel, 108.  
   Sally, 150.  
 WELLINGTON, Herbert J., 240.  
 WEST, John, 15, 23.  
   Thomas, 23, 81.  
   Warren, 185.  
 WESTON, Georgia A., 223.  
   Mary H., 211, 333.  
   Mehitable, 165.  
   Mehitable B., 244.  
   Paul, 58.  
 WETHERBY, Sarah, 130.  
 WETHERSPOON, Esther, 169.  
 WHEATON, Emma H., 284.  
 WHEELWRIGHT, Dr., 408.  
   Fred Dodge, 408.  
 WHEELER, Alden, 259.  
   Caroline, 259.  
   Catey, 369.  
   Ezekiel Dodge, 196.  
   George, 259.  
   Isaac, 106, 369.  
   Richard, 369.  
 WHELOCK, Mary J., 415.  
   Delia Frances, 189.  
   Mr. —, 415.  
 WHIPPLE, Almira, 404.  
   Arthur, 404.  
   Catherine, 404.  
   Clementine C., 235.  
   Daniel, 404.  
   Ephraim D., 405.  
   Hervy, 404.  
   James B., 189.  
   John, 64, 65, 156.  
   John Francis, 404.  
   Martha, 404.  
   Mary, 139.  
   Mary D., 404.  
   Mathew, 95.  
   Maurice, 189.  
   Mrs. —, 162.  
   Robert, 123.



- WHIPPLE, Samuel, 125.  
   Sarah, 59, 404.  
   Thomas, 108.  
   William, 64, 89, 404.  
 WHITAKER, Elizabeth, 48.  
   John, 48.  
 WHITE, Amanda, 413.  
   Dorothy, 133.  
   Haffield, 154.  
   Isaac, 251.  
   John, 7, 8, 72, 112.  
   Lydia, 89.  
   Martha, 26, 41, 42.  
   Mary A., 275.  
   Nelson, 151.  
   Norman, 173.  
   Patty, 107, 165.  
   Ruth, 52.  
   Sarah, 337.  
   Thomas, 41, 60.  
   Vesta, 251.  
   William, 88, 171.  
 WHITEFIELD,  
   Constantine T., 394.  
   Rev., 43.  
 WHITEHEAD,  
   T. Van Rensalaer, 417.  
 WHITEHOUSE, Sidney F., 171.  
 WHITING, Abbie B., 216.  
   Anna F., 216.  
   Charles A., 216.  
   Harris, 216.  
   Henry H., 216.  
   Mary H., 216.  
   Mattie C., 216.  
   Nathaniel, 127.  
 WHITNEY, Kate M., 216.  
 WHITTEMORE,  
   Anstis B., 294.  
   Daniel, 137.  
   Fred R., 289.  
   Reed P., 201.  
   F. C., 205.  
   William L., 294.  
 WHITTIER, Caroline A., 331.  
 WHITTING, Hannah, 48.  
 WHITTINGTON, Edward, 23.  
 WHITTREDGE,  
   Eunice P., 211.  
   Hannah, 64, 105.  
   John, Capt., 57, 211.  
   Joseph, 91.  
   Livermore, 30.  
   Mary, 139.  
   Rebecca, 162.  
   Thomas, 19, 32.  
 WIGGINS, George P., 241.  
 WIGHT, Joseph F., 195.  
   Ralph H., 195.  
   Sarah M., 195.  
 WILCOX, Abbie D., 205.  
   Brias D., 227.  
   J. F., 205.  
   Lucinda, 339.  
   Maria M., 205.  
   Sullivan S., 140.  
 WILDER, Martha E., 328.  
   Martin, 173.  
 WILEY, Mary, 85.  
 WILKINS, Charles, 183.  
   Sylvester, 106.  
 WILLIAMS, Capt., 15.  
   Clarence A., 342.  
   Col., 115.  
   George, 259.  
   Hattie, 280.  
   John P., 115.  
   Mark D., 342.  
   Mary C., 340.  
   Roger V., 342.  
 WILSON, Samuel, 167.  
 WILLSON, Jacob, 85.  
   Annie J., 246.  
   Carrie B., 246.  
   Charles, 282.  
   Charles E., 246.  
   Clarissa, 282.  
   Delia E., 246.  
   Elizabeth, 194, 417.  
   Emma, 292.  
   George C., 282.  
   Hugh, 126.  
   Inez, 292.  
   Jacob, 85.  
   John, 166, 196, 266, 282.  
   Margaret, 136, 202.  
   Mary A., 246.  
   Moses, 246.  
   Nancy D., 282.  
   Nathaniel D., 282.  
   Oliver B., 246.  
   Margaret, 202.  
   Sally, 59, 97, 138, 205.  
   Samuel, 246.  
   Samuel D., 166.  
   Wilmot.  
   Washington, D., 246.  
   William P., 282.  
 WILVERT, Emely, 264.  
 WING, Eudotia, 273.  
 WINNINGTON, Elizabeth, 2, 5.  
   Thomas, 2, 5.  
 WINSLOW, Mary, 1, 33.  
   Susanna, 72.  
 WITHERSPOON, David, 195.  
 WITT, Adeiaide, 409.  
 WOLF, Alice, 356.  
 WOOD, Allen, 286.  
   Anna, 227.  
   Anthony, 37, 46.  
   Bessie, 164.  
   David, 272.  
   Ella G., 248.  
   G. H., 185.  
   Israel, 27.  
   Lydia H., 179, 272.  
   Tilea E., 286.  
 WOODBURY, Abiah, 114.  
   Abigail, 25, 44, 52.  
   Adeline, 83.  
   Adoniram J., 157.  
   Andrew, 34, 56, 93.  
   Anna, 25, 52, 56.  
   Asa, 93.  
   Austriess B., 83.  
   Benjamin, 44, 59.  
   Betsy, 82.  
   Charles L., 82, 345.  
   Curtis, 130, 346.  
   Dea., 23.  
   Dorcas, 130.  
   Dorcas D., 83.  
   Ebenezer, 157.  
   Edward, 92.  
   Elizabeth, 17, 27, 29, 33,  
     47, 48, 52,  
   Experience, 34, 52.  
   George, 83.  
   George, W., 83.  
 WOODBURY, Hannah, 18, 29, 34,  
   52, 57, 82, 92, 93, 94, 406.  
   Hannah T., 83.  
   Harriet, 83, 188.  
   Henry, 130, 157, 346.  
   Hepzabeth, 89, 139.  
   Hugh, 23.  
   Humphrey, 14, 17.  
   Isaac, 31, 33, 47, 92.  
   Israel, Dr., 52.  
   James, 82.  
   James T., 83.  
   Jerusha, 25.  
   Jesse, 82, 83.  
   Jesse P., 84.  
   Joanna, 33, 93.  
   John, 7, 8, 9, 17, 27, 29, 82,  
     111, 345.  
   Jonathan, 34.  
   Joseph, 44, 87, 90.  
   Joshua, 93.  
   Josiah, 25, 33.  
   Levi, Hon., 25, 82, 188.  
   Lucy, 129.  
   Luke, 82.  
   Lydia, 33, 74, 121.  
   Marcy, 44.  
   Mark, 44, 81, 82, 205.  
   Martha, 25, 83.  
   Mary, 44, 82, 93, 138, 205.  
   Nicholas, 345.  
   Perlinda K., 157.  
   Peter, 17, 18, 23, 25, 27, 44,  
     48, 81, 82, 88.  
   Peter P., 83.  
   Priscilla, 25.  
   Rachel, 93.  
   Rebecca, 25, 44, 93, 130, 345,  
   Robert, 83.  
   Roger W., Gen., 157, 345.  
   Ruth, 49, 390.  
   Samuel, 29, 30, 52.  
   Samuel H., 157.  
   Sarah, 25.  
   Thomas, 15, 21, 52.  
   William, 23, 52, 93, 130, 345,  
   William C., 83, 100, 130, 157,  
     346.  
 WOODEN, John, 23.  
 WOODMAN, Edwin E., 373.  
 WOODRUFF, Marcus P., 290.  
 WOODS, Elisha, 227.  
 WOODWARD, Eunice, 165.  
   Margaret H., 244.  
   Theodosia E., 241, 356.  
 WOOLEY, Susanna A., 239.  
 WRIGHT, Harriet, 240.  
   Martha A., 359.  
   Nabby, 161.  
   Sally, 161.  
   Sarah A., 164.  
 WYATT, Anna M., 211.  
 WYMAN, Harriet M., 296.  
   Miss —, 203.  
   Nathan, 65, 106.  
 WYNKOOP, Rev. Theodore S.,  
   214.  
 YORK, Dolly, 172.  
 YOUNG, Arthur Boyd, 326.  
   Fred Augustus, 326.  
   Lydia, 194.  
   Mason, James, 326.  
   Maurice, 326.  
   Rodney, 413.  
 ZERFASS, Charles E., 222.

## INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING.

Amherst College, 12, 361.  
 Andover Theol. Seminary, 12, 210, 361.  
 Boston University, 363.  
 Bowdoin College, 12, 167, 245, 293.  
 Brown University, 12, 182, 211, 365.  
 Cedar Hill Seminary, 191.  
 Colby University, 12, 234.  
 Columbia College, 12.  
 Columbian College, D. C., 213, 234.  
 Dartmouth College, 11, 82, 83, 115, 174, 186,  
 203, 206, 227, 279, 371.  
 Dunmer Academy, 223.  
 Hamilton College, 162, 418.  
 Hamilton Theological Seminary, 211.  
 Harvard College, 11, 26, 39, 43, 77, 118, 143, 144,  
 174, 175, 201, 209, 210, 215, 222, 246, 353, 355,  
 399.  
 Illinois University, 218.  
 Madison University, 211.  
 Middlebury College, 11.  
 Newton Theological Seminary, 211.  
 Oberlin College, 237.  
 Princeton College, 212.  
 Tufts College, 215, 363.  
 Union College, 12, 188, 237.  
 University of Minnesota, 279.  
 University of Michigan, 363.  
 University of Vermont, 12, 283.  
 University of Wisconsin, 12.  
 Williams College, 11, 222.  
 Yale College, 11, 43, 361, 362.

## LOCALITIES.

Beaver Pond, 46.  
 Beverly Cove, 17, 29, 30.  
 Birch Plain, 24.  
 Brimble Hill, 9, 28.  
 Campus Martius, 121, 255.  
 Cat Island, 95.  
 Couant Mill, 51.  
 Coy's Pond, 92.  
 Dodge Row, 16, 28, 35, 38, 65, 83, 84, 122, 183,  
 184.  
 Grape Vine Bridge, 36.  
 Hogg Island, 36, 39, 46.  
 Leland Hill, Sutton, 120.  
 Longham Bridge, 25.  
 Longham Brook, 35.  
 Longham Meadow, 39.  
 Long Hill, 46, 86.  
 Mill River, 21, 69.  
 Muddy Brook, 18.  
 Prison Lane, Salem, 92.  
 Rooty Plain, 154.  
 Rubbly Hill, 68.  
 Snake Hill, 22.  
 Turtle Pond, 70.

## LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

ARRANGED BY STATES ALPHABETICALLY.

Dr. Samuel D. Dodge, Little Rock, Ark.  
 E. J. Dodge, San Francisco, Cal.  
 Henry Lee Dodge, San Francisco, Cal.  
 John C. Dodge, Eureka, Cal.  
 Samuel Belding Everett, Garden Grove, Cal.  
 Dr. Charles H. Dodge, Denver, Col.  
 David C. Dodge (4), Denver, Col.  
 Gen. Roger W. Woodbury (5), Denver, Col.  
 Allen Dodge, Washington, D. C.  
 Eben D. Appleton, Washington, D. C.  
 Mrs. John D. Beall, Washington, D. C.  
 Wm. F. Boogher, Washington, D. C.  
 Asaph Dodge, Washington, D. C.  
 Amasa T. C. Dodge, Washington, D. C.  
 Henry Henly Dodge (5), Washington, D. C.  
 Jacob Richards Dodge, Washington, D. C.

Pickering Dodge (2), Washington, D. C.  
William Dodge, Washington, D. C.  
Mrs. I. Thomas Davis, Washington, D. C.  
William Castle Dodge, Washington, D. C.  
Mrs. Randall Hagner, Washington, D. C.  
Mrs. Charles Lanman (2), Washington, D. C.  
Mrs. John Morrison, Washington, D. C.  
Mrs. Ben. Perley Poore, Washington, D. C.  
E. W. Dodge, Augusta, Ga.  
Roger W. Atwood, Englewood, Ill.  
Miss Catherine Dodge, Belvidere, Ill.  
Edmond F. Dodge, Chicago, Ill.  
Fred. Herbert Dodge, Chicago, Ill.  
George E. P. Dodge, Chicago, Ill.  
Henry B. Dodge (3), Chicago, Ill.  
W. C. Dodge, Chicago, Ill.  
Mrs. Frances L. Ranney, Cazenovia, Ill.  
W. H. Dodge (2), Mishawaka, Ind.  
Wm. W. Wright, Indianapolis, Ind.  
Israel Dodge (2), Webster City, Iowa.  
Nathan P. Dodge (5), Council Bluffs, Iowa.  
W. W. Dodge, Miltonvale, Kan.  
Dr. Rodolph L. Dodge, Portland, Me.  
Mrs. Adam P. Leighton, Portland, Me.  
J. Heath Dodge, Bethesda, Md.  
Dr. Robert H. Dodge, Bethesda, Md.  
Wm. Ellinwood Dodge, Baltimore, Md.  
Mrs. Anna F. Raffensperger, Cumberland, Md.  
Mrs. Alfarata D. Adams, Georgetown, Mass.  
George Dodge Cabot, Lawrence, Mass.  
Albert Dodge (2), Gloucester, Mass.  
Albert M. Dodge, Topsfield, Mass.  
Allen Dodge, Lowell, Mass.  
Benjamin J. Dodge (5), Worcester, Mass.  
Miss Betsie P. Dodge (2), Rowley, Mass.  
Charles B. Dodge, Boston, Mass.  
Mrs. C. B. Dodge, Newburyport, Mass.  
Charles Henry Dodge (2), Boston, Mass.  
C. W. Dodge, Rutland, Mass.  
Dr. Edgar S. Dodge, Natick, Mass.  
Edwin L. Dodge, Boston, Mass.  
Elisha P. Dodge (2), Newburyport, Mass.  
Ephraim Dodge, Charlestown, Mass.  
Everett M. Dodge, Pittsfield, Mass.  
Francis Dodge, Danvers, Mass.  
Frank F. Dodge, Boston, Mass.  
Frederic Dodge (2), Boston, Mass.  
Fred Lewis Dodge, Boston, Mass.  
George B. Dodge, Asbury Grove, Mass.  
Harry D. Dodge, Newburyport, Mass.

James Hale Dodge (4), Boston, Mass.  
Mrs. Jefferson Dodge, Hamilton, Mass.  
John H. P. Dodge, Boston, Mass.  
John W. Dodge (3), Newburyport, Mass.  
Joseph Dole Dodge (2), Rowley, Mass.  
Joshua G. Dodge, Arlington, Mass.  
Judson W. Dodge, Danvers, Mass.  
Rufus B. Dodge, Charlton, Mass.  
Rufus B. Dodge, Jr., Worcester, Mass.  
Reuben R. Dodge (4), Wilkinsonville, Mass.  
Silas P. Dodge, Waltham, Mass.  
Simeon Dodge, Marblehead, Mass.  
Col. Theodore A. Dodge (5), Boston, Mass.  
Thomas H. Dodge (32), Worcester, Mass.  
Wm. Ladd Dodge, Boston, Mass.  
William Everett (2), Quincy, Mass.  
Mrs. Martha A. Holmes, Hamilton, Mass.  
Mrs. Belle Dodge Horner, Newton Highlands, Mass.  
Mrs. Catherine Johnson, N. Andover, Mass.  
Miss Ellen J. Poore, Newburyport, Mass.  
S. Lothrop Thorndike, Boston, Mass.  
Charles Levi Woodbury, Boston, Mass.  
John P. Woodbury, Boston, Mass.  
C. N. Dodge, Grand Rapids, Mich.  
Frank L. Dodge (2), Lansing, Mich.  
Myron J. Dodge (2), Saginaw, E. S., Mich.  
\*Dr. F. A. Dodge, Le Sueur, Minn.  
Fred B. Dodge, Minneapolis, Minn.  
George W. Dodge, Madelia, Minn.  
\*Louis L. Dodge, Minneapolis, Minn.  
Dr. Warren M. Dodge (2), Farmington, Minn.  
Willis E. Dodge (2), Minneapolis, Minn.  
Edwin E. Woodman, St. Paul, Minn.  
Mrs. H. N. Dickison, Sedan, Mo.  
Miss Fannie H. Dodge, St. Louis, Mo.  
Wm. H. Dodge, Kansas City, Mo.  
Mrs. Mary A. B. Melick, Horton, Mo.  
Almon P. Dodge, Helena, Mont.  
Benjamin Dodge, New Boston, N. H.  
Eben Dodge, New Boston, N. H.  
Fred H. Dodge, Windham Depot, N. H.  
Henry C. Dodge, Amherst, N. H.  
Henry F. Dodge, Mount Vernon, N. H.  
Henry W. Dodge, Manchester, N. H.  
Isaac Brooks Dodge, Amherst, N. H.  
John Dodge, New Boston, N. H.  
John W. Dodge, Enfield, N. H.  
Mrs. Carrie D. S. Mowatt, Manchester, N. H.  
Mrs. Nellie R. Thorndike, Concord, N. H.  
Henry Sturges (3), Springer, New Mexico.



Lt. Charles Dodge. Jr., Fort Bayard, New Mexico.  
 Dr. Amos. P. Dodge, Oneida Castle, N. Y.  
 Arthur M. Dodge, New York, N. Y.  
 Avery B. Dodge, Rochester, N. Y.  
 \*A. V. V. Dodge, Albany, N. Y.  
 Charles C. Dodge (5), New York, N. Y.  
 Charles W. Dodge, Rochester, N. Y.  
 Cyrus Asa Dodge (5), Syracuse, N. Y.  
 David Stuart Dodge (3), New York, N. Y.  
 George P. Dodge (2), Great Neck, N. Y.  
 Gen. Grenville M. Dodge (5), New York, N. Y.  
 Henry C. Dodge, New York, N. Y.  
 \*Leonard Dodge, Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Levi Woodbury Dodge, Syracuse, N. Y.  
 Prof. Melvin G. Dodge, Clinton, N. Y.  
 Norman W. Dodge (2), New York, N. Y.  
 William Dodge, Alexandria Bay, N. Y.  
 William E. Dodge (6), New York, N. Y.  
 William Taylor Dodge, (2) Cohoes, N. Y.  
 Wilson S. Dodge, Cleveland, O.  
 Dr. John S. Dodge (2), Pittsburg, Pa.  
 \*Miles W. Dodge, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Charles H. Dodge (2), Providence, R. I.  
 Rev. W. B. Dodge Gray, Yankton, S. Dak.  
 \*Stephen Clay Dodge, Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 Mrs. J. Arnold Augur, San Antonio, Tex.  
 Mrs. Ira J. Benjamin, Berlin, Vt.  
 Mrs. Louise L. Boyce, Barre, Vt.  
 Mrs. Kate P. Brockway, Williamstown, Vt.  
 Mrs. Philena A. Chamberlin, Montpelier, Vt.  
 Edward Clark, Brattleboro, Vt.  
 Albert F. Dodge, (2) Barre, Vt.  
 Andrew J. Dodge, Lowell, Vt.  
 Frederick A. Dodge, Bridgewater, Vt.  
 George W. Dodge, Barre, Vt.  
 Lucius B. Dodge (2), Weybridge, Vt.  
 S. Wesley Hill, E. Montpelier, Vt.  
 Mrs. Frank Waterman, Barre, Vt.  
 Harrison H. Dodge, Mt. Vernon, Va.  
 M. M. Dodge, Tacoma, Wash.  
 S. B. Dodge, Tacoma, Wash.  
 E. T. Everett, Sumner, Wash.  
 Adam Clarke Dodge, (4) Monroe, Wis.  
 Albert L. Dodge, Eau Claire, Wis.  
 \*John A. Dodge (2), Arena, Wis.  
 Joshua E. Dodge, Racine, Wis.  
 Rufus S. Dodge (6), Sparta, Wis.  
 Henry Hoehn, Monroe, Wis.

---

\*Belongs to Block Island branch.







BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06439 705 0



